



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Clav. Press.

l. a. 136.

H
KAINH ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT

IN GREEK AND ENGLISH;

WITH

A MARGINAL HARMONY,
REFERENCES TO PARALLEL PASSAGES,

A CONCORDANCE OF WORDS,

AND A

GRADUATED COLLECTION OF VARIOUS READINGS.

ARRANGED AND EDITED

BY

EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.

PRINCIPAL OF ST. ALBAN'S HALL.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

THE GOSPELS, AND THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

OXFORD,

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

MDCCCXXXVII.



P R E F A C E.

IT is proposed in this edition of the New Testament to bring within a small compass all the external means and aids requisite for the reader of the English version, who is also acquainted with the original Greek, in order that he may ascertain the meaning of the sacred record.

It contains accordingly the original Text, the authorized Version of the year 1611, a marginal Harmony of the three first Evangelists, a marginal Indication of Parallel Passages, a Concordance of Words, and lastly, a graduated Collection of Various Readings. On each of these points a few observations must be offered.

In republishing the original text three different standards were suggested, partly by the circumstances of the case, partly by the advice and example of former critics; the edition, namely, of Robert Stephens, the edition of the Elzevirs, and the best critical edition of modern times.

The third edition of Robert Stephens, printed in folio in the year 1550, was followed by Walton, Mill, Kuster, Birch, and Matthaei, has been recommended to all subsequent editors by Michaelis, and, in deference to such authority, has been adopted in many other valuable editions of the Greek Testament. It might be contended therefore, that, if it were the object of any modern editors to aid in ascertaining the genuine text, the edition of 1550 should be made their basis, as being the first in point of time which was constructed upon right

principles, and with sufficient materials, and as having been consequently employed by the greatest number of eminent critics. And certainly it is of much importance that all new collations of MSS. should be made upon the same text, whatever it might be, which had already been adopted for that purpose in the greatest number of cases. But such a view of the question does not in reality apply either to the edition of 1550, or to the present undertaking. The Elzevir^a text is in fact the basis on which the greatest number of collations has been made, and no new MSS. have been examined for this edition.

The Elzevir text accordingly would seem, on the principles hitherto suggested, to be a better standard than that of Robert Stephens for modern editors. Having been employed by Wetstein and Griesbach, (the text of Griesbach having also been more recently employed by Scholz,) it is therefore become the best basis for the comparison of additional MSS.; having obtained so extensive a circulation as to have long acquired the name of "*Editio recepta*," it has therefore become the most familiar to the general reader. And these advantages are so important in their nature, that a strong case would be required, to justify the adoption, whether for critical or for general purposes, of any other text. At least it would seem necessary to shew, that from the various readings, which had since been collected, a new text had arisen, more perfect in itself, and more generally approved by modern scholars.

If then it were admitted that owing to the extent to which such critical inquiries had been carried, and the skill and diligence shewn in conducting

^a Michaelis, ch. 12. sect. 3, with Marsh's note, No. 1. Griesb. Symb. Crit. vol. 1. p. 192, &c.

them, no new light could be expected to be thrown hereafter upon the genuineness of the sacred record; if it were admitted that the means of knowledge already collected had been so successfully employed, as to enable scholars, however differing in their theological opinions, to agree in the approval and adoption of some one amended text, there could be little dissension or doubt respecting the future standard of the Greek Testament. But to any one acquainted with the history of this branch of sacred criticism, such a result seems now to be even more remote than formerly, when it was fondly supposed to have been attained by Bengel or Griesbach.

Now of these three methods, no one has been adopted exactly in the present work. The new arrangements of the text, which have grown out of the labours of modern critics, are none of them so free from objection, as to deserve that they should be generally followed in preference to the older editions. The text of the Elzevirs, though derived mainly from the edition of 1550, has in many instances deviated from it, in deference apparently to the authority of Beza^b, and in the greater number of those instances

^b Wetstein observes (Proleg. p. 151.) that Elzevir did not, as Mill supposed, follow MSS., or the Complutensian, or Aldus, Colinaeus, or either of the two earlier editions of R. Stephens, where he differs from the third, but solely Beza; except 1 Pet. 2. 21, in which verse Wetstein supposes the peculiar reading of Elzevir to be either an error of the press, or a conjectural emendation of the editor. This statement may be confirmed from the following passages: Rom. 12. 11. *κρίει* Bez. Elz. *καίρει* Erasm. 2 and 3 Steph. 1 Cor. 13. 3. *ψωμίζω* Bez. Elz. (probably a misprint in Bez.) *ψωμίσω* Erasm. 2 and 3 Steph. 2 Cor. 7. 16. *οὖν* Elz., and Phil. 1. 23. *γὰρ* Elz. These two conjunctions were avowedly added by Bez. 2 Cor. 11. 1. *τι τῆς ἀφροσύνης* Elz., for *τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ*. This change was introduced by Bez. Heb. 4. 15. *πεπειρασμένον* Elz., for *πεπειραμένον*. This change Bez. introduced and defended. Heb. 7. 1. *θεοῦ ὑψίστου* Elz., taken from Bez., where it is probably a misprint for *θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου*. James 4. 13. three future tenses indic. in Elz. for three subjunctives; a

has adopted the more questionable reading^c: and the edition of 1550, though generally of greater purity than the text of the Elzevirs, contains some characteristic readings, which have since been almost invariably rejected. The text therefore selected for the present edition is that which has been commonly printed at the Oxford Press, (as for instance in the years 1827 and 1830) professing to be taken exactly from the text of Mill, and therefore to accord with the edition of 1550, but varying greatly in the Apocalypse, and in some other cases where it will readily be allowed that the older readings were erroneous^d. It would have been unreasonable to abandon a text, which, though not proceeding from any well-known scholar, is certainly a more perfect standard, for the purpose of restoring acknowledged errors, however eminent might be the name under which they were originally published.

The authorized version of the year 1611 does not appear to have been made from the edition of 1550, or from any other edition whatever, uniformly. And

change first made by Bez. In James 2. 18. however, where Bez. had followed Colinaeus, and written χωρις, Elz. retained the common reading ἐκ, after the example of Erasmus and R. Stephens. Compare Masch's Le Long. Bibl. Sac. P. 1. p. 226. Marsh's Mich. vol. 2. p. 853, and Griesb. Proleg. p. 42.

^c For instance, Luke 17. 36. This verse was added by Beza from the Complutensian, but is rejected by Erasm. 3 Steph. and Griesb. Phil. 1. 23. πολλῶ γὰρ μᾶλλον for πολλῶ μᾶλλον. Gal. 3. 8. εὐλογηθήσονται for εὐελογηθήσονται. 2 Cor. 13. 4. καὶ γὰρ καὶ ἡμεῖς for καὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς. 2 Pet. 3. 7. τῷ αὐτῷ for τῷ αὐτοῦ. Jude 19. ἐαυτοὺς added by Beza, omitted by others. Rom. 12. 11. κυρίῳ for καίρῳ. Col. 2. 13. ὑμῶν for ἡμῶν. 2 Thess. 3. 5. εἰς ὑπομονὴν for εἰς τὴν ὑπομονήν. Some peculiar readings in Elz. (ed. 1641), such as 1 Cor. 6. 14. ὑμᾶς for ἡμᾶς. 2 Cor. 11. 1. ἠνέχεσθε for ἀνέχεσθε, are probably errors of the press.

^d Such are 1 Pet. 3. 11. where two words, ἀγαθὸν, ζητησάτω, are omitted in 3 Steph. probably by mistake. Acts 17. 25. where 3 Steph. reads κατὰ πάντα for καὶ τὰ πάντα. James 5. 12. εἰς ὑπόκρισιν 3 Steph. for ὑπὸ κρίσιν. The variations in the Apocal. are numerous, and in accordance generally with Beza and Elz., being better readings than those of Erasm. and 3 Steph.

this might naturally be expected, as well from the distribution of the labour among many different translators, as from the comparative rudeness of the times. The same appears to have been the case with the ^eDutch translation, which, though made by public authority soon after the appearance of the Elzevir Text, was not taken exclusively from it, or from any other single original. It is generally supposed that the English Version of 1611 was derived mainly from the editions of Beza; and although the Paraphrase of Erasmus had been enjoined by authority^f for general use, the character of the theology prevailing when the Version was made, would certainly induce us to believe that the public opinion at that period was in favour of the expositions of Geneva. It is clear too on examination, that in ^gMatt. 5. 21. Luke 17. 36. Rom. 7. 6. Heb. 10. 38. our transla-

^e Wetstein. Proleg. p. 152.

^f By an order of Council in 1547. Strype, Eccles. Mem. v. 2. p. 45. Burnet's Hist. of the Ref. v. 2. p. 55. Cartwright's Bramer: Art. Tarring. Hallam's Lit. of Eur. v. 1. p. 516.

^g Matt. 5. 21. Beza's note is, "Præstat τοῖς ἀρχαίοις explicare, quasi scriptum sit ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχαίων." Erasmus translates, "dictum sit veteribus." The Bishops' Bible, "to them of olde tyme." Luke 17. 36. οὗτο ἔσονται ἐν τῇ ἀγρῇ κ. τ. λ. Beza's note is, "Hunc versiculum omisit Erasmus, tanquam ex Matthæo adjectum: extat tamen apud Syrum interpretem, et in Editione Complutensi, et aliquot vetustis Codicibus." Rom. 7. 6. Beza says in his note, "Legit Chrysostomus ἀποθανόντος, quam lectionem ita probo ut eam reponere non dubitarim." Erasmus translates, "liberati sumus a lege, mortui ei in qua detinebamur." The Bishops' Bible, "now are we delivered from the lawe, and dead unto it wherunto &c." Heb. 10. 38. Beza's note is, "At si quis se subdixerit' καὶ ἐὰν ὑποστέλληται. Vulg. 'quod si se subtraxerit.' Erasmus, 'et si se subdixerit.' Ego non dubito, quin καὶ ponatur pro ἀλλὰ, ut sæpe jam annotavimus: quod ex Propheta apparet, apud quem fidelis opponitur impio." The Bishops' Bible, "and yf he withdrawe hymselfe." To these instances many persons would add the passage 1 Pet. 2. 8, which Erasmus translates, "neque credunt in id, ad quod et instituti fuerant." Of Erasmus' translation Beza says in a long note, "quam interpretationem prorsus rejicio. Primum enim ostendimus eam causam, quæ istos adduxit ut vellent hunc locum emollire, nempe ne Deum viderentur crudelem facere, nullius est momenti." Here the Bishops' Bible agrees with Beza.

tors would have acted wisely in deserting Beza, and following the guidance of Erasmus and R. Stephens; and it may be shewn from instances^h where no question of doctrine is involved, that they followed the text of Beza, without any apparent reason for doing so, except the reputation acquired by that great reformer. But it is also clear that they cautiously avoided several of the doctrinal interpretationsⁱ, as in Acts 1. 14. and 14. 23. 1 Tim. 2. 4. and 4. 10. into which they would have fallen, if they had been governed by a blind respect for Beza; and in ^kJohn 3.

^h In Matt. 20. 23. "it shall be given" was added in deference to Beza, who objected strongly to the "continget" of Erasmus. 2 Cor. 7. 16. *οὐν* Bez. and 1611; wanting in Erasm., 3 Steph., and Griesb. Gal. 4. 17. *ἡμᾶς* recommended by Bez. in a note, and inserted in the margin of 1611; *ὡμᾶς* Erasm., 3 Steph., and Griesb. James 4. 13. three future indicatives Bez. and 1611; three subjunctives Erasm., 3 Steph., and Griesb. 2 Pet. 3. 7. *τῷ αὐτῷ* Bez. and 1611; *τῷ αὐτοῦ* Griesb., *αὐτοῦ* Erasm. and 3 Steph. In all these cases, besides adopting the worse reading, the translators also deserted the Bishops' Bible, which they were enjoined to follow as much as possible.

ⁱ Campbell Dissert. v. 1. p. 501; Gell on the Translation of the Bible, Pref.; and Lewis, Hist. of Translations, p. 333. Acts 1. 14. *σὺν γυναιξί* "cum uxoribus" Beza. Acts 14. 23. *χειροτονήσαντες* "per suffragia creassent" Beza. 1 Tim. 2. 4. *πάντας ἀνθρώπους* "qui quosvis homines vult servari" Beza, who explains himself thus in a long note: "qui hoc Pauli dictum ad singulos homines contendunt pertinere, huc delabantur necesse est, ut vel Pelagianum arbitrium hominis, vel universalem (id est, ad singulos homines pertinentem) gratiam statuunt." 1 Tim. 4. 10. *ὅς ἐστι σωτήρ*, on which Beza has this note: "Eras. 'qui est servator:' quod nonnullos torsit, propterea quod servatoris nomen fere respicit vitam æternam in Christo partam. Itaque ut amphiboliam vitarem, malui 'conservatorem' dicere. Alludere autem videtur ad Psal. 36. 6."

^k John 3. 36. *ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ* "qui vero non obtemperat Filio" Beza: who explains himself thus in a note: "malui generalem notationem hujus verbi sequi quam vertere 'incredulum esse.'" Erasmus translates "qui non credit Filio." The Bishops' Bible, "he that beleveth not the Sonne," with the other translation in the margin. John 19. 31. *μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα κ. τ. λ.* "magnus dies illius sabbathi" Beza. "Magnus dies ille sabbati" Erasmus. "That sabbath day was an high day" Bish. Bibl. Heb. 10. 2. *ἐρεῖ ἂν ἐπαύσαντο*, omitting *οὐκ*, Beza. Erasmus and the Bish. Bibl. retain the negative, and add a note of interrogation. Heb. 10. 34. *γινώσκοντες ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς* "ut qui sciretis vos habere apud vos" Beza. "Scientes vos habere in vobis" Erasm. "Knowing in yourselves how that ye have" Bish. Bibl.

36. and 19. 31. Heb. 10. 2. and 10. 34. they certainly rejected his authority, and retained the translation of the Bishops' Bible.

The Harmony, or table of parallel statements made by the three first Evangelists, accompanies the inner margin of the original Greek, and is taken, after some few corrections, from the edition of Vater, published at Halle in the year 1824.

The parallel passages noted in the margin of the English Version, together with the notes and translations below, are the original additions made by the translators, but corrected and enlarged by Dr. Blayney in the year 1769. Collections of this nature will appear to be either too copious or too limited, and to contain a clear or doubtful relation to the point at issue, according to the wants or attainments of different readers. It is hoped however that the marginal references of Dr. Blayney, though not free from exceptions, will be found better suited for general purposes than most other collections of the kind.

The Concordance added to the second volume is a reduced form of the Concordance of Schmidt, omitting proper names, which require no comparison, and all such common words as, being of constant occurrence, would have added very greatly to the bulk of the work, without contributing in the same degree to its value. In other simple words also of frequent occurrence, whose secondary meanings are sometimes connected with points of doctrine, the instances which are to be found in the Epistles are given at full length, while those occurring in the Gospels are curtailed.

In aid however of the original text, as published by the earlier editors, various readings are placed at the foot of each page, which may be considered, upon the whole, as embodying all that has hitherto been accomplished in that branch of criticism. They

are taken from the text and inner margin of Griesbach, and are marked by the letters A, B, C, and D, to denote the different degrees of value, as to genuineness, which they possess, according to his judgment, in comparison with the received text. ¹A accordingly denotes a reading which, owing to the great preponderance of testimony in its favour, ought to be admitted into the text: B, one which has a preponderance in its favour, but not so decided as to leave no doubt respecting it: C, one where the testimony is equally balanced, or very nearly so: D, one where the new reading is worth consideration, but the testimony preponderates in favour of the received text. Thus John 5. 16. καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι om. A. denotes that these words ought to be omitted from the text. John 8. 39. ἀβραάμ ἐστε τὰ B. denotes that ἐστε has more evidence in its favour than the received reading ἦτε, but not so much as to require its admission into the text. The reader of Griesbach will be aware that in this notation cases are combined under one head, which Griesbach has distinguished by separate tokens. But the notation still exhibits, and in a more simple form, the results adopted by that well-known scholar; and, as great care has been taken in the application of it, the collection is believed to be accurate. The edition of Griesbach employed in making it, was that of London, 1809, 1810; and it was compared, whenever a comparison seemed requisite, with a Leipsic edition of the year 1825.

In inserting these various readings, arranged and graduated according to the judgment of Griesbach, it is not meant that his decision is always right, or

¹ In the words of Griesbach; A, in *textum a nobis sunt admissa*, et in *locum lectionis vulgo receptæ surrogata*. B, *probabilis omissio* (vel *additio*, vel *suffectio*) *neque tamen adeo certa*, ut nullus *dubitationi locus supersit*. C, *lectio suppar aut æqualis*, immo *forsitan præferenda receptæ lectioni*. D, *lectio non spernenda quidem*, et *ulteriori examine digna*, at *receptæ tamen inferior*. *Proleg.* p. 90.

in any instance final. The critical reader is well aware that objections have been taken, not only against his conclusions in individual cases of various readings, but also against the assignment of given MSS. to their respective classes^m, and even against the principle on which his threefold classification of MSS. is constructed. Nevertheless, sacred criticism has been greatly indebted to the labours of Griesbachⁿ; and the results of such investigations, so important to the lover of scriptural truth, are more fully and correctly exhibited in his edition than in any other hitherto published. In cases indeed of private meditation, or common pastoral instruction, various readings may safely be overlooked; but in contending with an adversary, no theologian will act either wisely or justly, who appeals to words so doubtful in their genuineness, as in Griesbach's judgment to deserve unqualified exclusion from the text. At the least, therefore, a reading marked with the letter A should be compared with the received text, before the passage is cited by way of proof in any case of controversy. And let it not be supposed that any danger is incurred by acknowledging the necessity for this precaution. There are very few cases of this description connected with any question

^m Laurence, Remarks on Griesb. p. 72. Nolan, Integ. of the Greek Vulg. Scholz. Proleg. p. 2. and note on 1 Tim. 3. 16. C. F. Matthaei Nov. Test. p. 702.

ⁿ "He [Griesbach] has shewn himself in this, as well as in every other respect, to be the most consummate critic that ever undertook an edition of the Greek Testament." *Marsh's Michaelis*, vol. ii. p. 628.

^o "Divinae Providentiæ gratiæ sunt agenda, quæ sacris literis invigilavit, ne corruptiones graviores nisi paucæ per tot Codices propagarentur." *Griesb. Proleg.* p. 46. *Bentley's Philel. Lips.* The only readings of great importance marked A are the following; Matt. 6. 13. Acts 20. 28. and 1 John 5. 7. But there are some others also, though of minor importance, which a wise theologian will abstain from urging by way of proof in certain cases: for instance, 1 Cor. 7. 5. as authority for fasting; Eph. 3. 9. for Christ's creation of the world; Eph. 5. 9. for the fruits of the Spirit.

of importance; and the conclusion arising from the whole examination of various readings, instead of leaving a painful impression upon the mind, is calculated to create a strong sense of security and thankfulness.

These then are all the external means and aids, which seem to be directly necessary for the study of the word of God. Other qualifications there are, which an editor is unable to supply, but must not fail to recommend with the utmost earnestness. They are the only additions wanting; but they are also elements, without which the mind cannot be qualified for its important task, or the sound knowledge which it may gradually be acquiring, be converted into Christian wisdom.

Ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς, πότερον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν. John 7. 17.

Εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε ἀγαθὰ δόματα δίδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν; Luke 11. 13.

Τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν, τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς. Luke 24. 45.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT,
IN
GREEK AND ENGLISH.

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝ

ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

- Ι ΒΙΒΛΟΣ γενέσεως ἸΗΣΟΥ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ Δαβίδ, υἱοῦ
2 Ἀβραάμ. Ἀβραάμ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαάκ· Ἰσαάκ δὲ ἐγέν-
νησε τὸν Ἰακώβ· Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ
3 τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ. Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Φαρὲς
καὶ τὸν Ζαρὰ ἐκ τῆς Θαμάρ· Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
4 Ἑσρῶμ. Ἑσρῶμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀράμ· Ἀράμ δὲ ἐγέν-
νησε τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ. Ἀμιναδάβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ναασ-
5 σών· Ναασσών δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαλμών. Σαλμών δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν Βοδζ ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ· Βοδζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
᾽Ωβηδ ἐκ τῆς Ῥούθ. ᾽Ωβηδ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεσσαί·
6 Ἰεσσαί δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Δαβίδ τὸν βασιλέα. Δαβίδ δὲ
ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐγέννησε τὸν Σολομώντα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου.
7 Σολομών δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ῥοβοάμ. Ῥοβοάμ δὲ ἐγέν-
8 νησε τὸν Ἀβιά· Ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀσά. Ἀσά δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ· Ἰωσαφάτ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰω-
9 ράμ. Ἰωράμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὀζίαν· Ὀζίας δὲ ἐγέννησε
τὸν Ἰωάθαμ. Ἰωάθαμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀχαζ· Ἀχαζ δὲ
10 ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἑζεκίαν. Ἑζεκίας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Μα-
νασσή· Μανασσῆς δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμών. Ἀμών δὲ
11 ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσίαν· Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεχουίαν
καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος.
12 Μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος, Ἰεχουίας ἐγέννησε
τὸν Σαλαθιήλ. Σαλαθιήλ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ζοροβάβελ·
13 Ζοροβάβελ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀβιούδ. Ἀβιούδ δὲ ἐγέν-
νησε τὸν Ἐλιακείμ· Ἐλιακείμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀζώρ.
14 Ἀζώρ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαδώκ· Σαδώκ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν
15 Ἀχείμ. Ἀχείμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλιούδ· Ἐλιούδ δὲ
ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ. Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ματ-
16 θάν· Ματθάν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰακώβ. Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέν-
νησε τὸν Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη ἸΗ-
ΣΟΥΣ ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός.
- 17 Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραάμ ἕως Δαβίδ γενεαὶ
δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ Δαβίδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυ-

Ι δαυὶδ C.

6 σολομῶνα A.

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. M A T T H E W.

- 1 THE book of the ^ageneration of Jesus Christ, ^bthe
²Son of David, ^cthe son of Abraham. ^dAbraham be-
 gat Isaac; and ^eIsaac begat Jacob; and ^fJacob begat
³Judas and his brethren; and ^gJudas begat Phares
 and Zara of Thamar; and ^hPhares begat Esrom;
⁴and Esrom begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab;
 and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson
⁵begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab;
 and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat
⁶Jesse; and ⁱJesse begat David the king; and ^kDavid
 the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife*
⁷of Urias; and ^lSolomon begat Roboam; and Roboam
⁸begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; and Asa begat
 Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram
⁹begat Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham
¹⁰begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; and ^mEze-
 kias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon;
¹¹and Amon begat Josias; and ⁿJosias begat Jeho-
 nias and his brethren, about the time they were ^ocar-
¹²ried away to Babylon: and after they were brought
 to Babylon, ^pJechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel
¹³begat ^qZorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and
 Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;
¹⁴and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim;
¹⁵and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar;
 and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Ja-
¹⁶cob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary,
 of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
¹⁷ So all the generations from Abraham to David *are*
 fourteen generations; and from David until the car-
 rying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations;

¹ Some read, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.*

λῶνος γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ Χριστοῦ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες.

- 18 ΤΟΥ δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ γέννησις οὕτως ἦν. μνηστευθείσης γὰρ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῷ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς, εὐρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ Πνεύματος
19 ἁγίου. Ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν, καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν παραδειγματίζειν, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν.
20 ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων, Ἰωσήφ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς παραλαβεῖν Μαρὶὰμ τὴν γυναῖκά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ
21 γεννηθὲν ἐκ Πνεύματος ἔστιν ἅγιον. τέξεται δὲ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν
22 λαόν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. Τοῦτο δὲ ὄλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ
23 προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἰδοὺ, ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἑμμανουὴλ.
24 ὃ ἔστι μεθερμηνεύμενον, μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ Θεός. Διεγερθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου, ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου· καὶ παρέλαβε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐ-
25 τοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐγένωσκεν αὐτήν, ἕως οὗ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱόν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον. καὶ ἐκάλεσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἸΗΣΟΥΝ.

- 2 ΤΟΥ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἰδοὺ μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατο-
2 λῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα λέγοντες, Ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἶδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, καὶ ἦλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ.
3 Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐταράχθη, καὶ πᾶσα
4 Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ, ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν,
5 ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεννᾶται. οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν Βηθλεὲμ
6 τῆς Ἰουδαίας. οὕτω γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, Καὶ σὺ Βηθλεὲμ γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ ἐν τοῖς ἡγε-
μόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις

18 ἰησοῦ om. D. ἡ γένεσις B.
22 ὑπὸ κυρίου D.

19 αὐτὴν δεγματίζειν D.

and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ
are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ NOW the ¹birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise : ^r Luke 1. 27.

When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph,
before they came together, she was found with child

19^s of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being ^s Luke 1. 35.

a just *man*, and not willing ^t to make her a publick ^t Deut. 24. 1.

20 example, was minded to put her away privily. But

while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of
the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jo-
seph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee

Mary thy wife: ^u for that which is ¹ conceived in her ^u Luke 1. 35.

21 is of the Holy Ghost. ^x And she shall bring forth a ^x Luke 1. 31.

son, and thou shalt call his name ² JESUS: for ^y he ^y Acts 4. 12.

22 shall save his people from their sins. Now all this ^z 5. 31. & 13.

was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken

23 of the Lord by the prophet, saying, ^z Behold, a virgin ^z Is. 7. 14.

shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and

³ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being in-

24 terpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised

from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden

25 him, and took unto him his wife: and knew her not

till she had brought forth ^a her firstborn son: and he ^a Exod. 13. 2.

called his name JESUS. Luke 2. 7, 21.

2 NOW when ^a Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Ju- ^a Luke 2. 4,

dæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there ^b 6, 7.

26 came wise men ^b from the east to Jerusalem, saying, ^b Gen. 10. 30.

^c Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we ^c & 25. 6.

have seen ^d his star in the east, and are come to wor- ^d 1 Kin. 4. 30.

3 ship him. ¶ When Herod the king had heard ^e Luke 2. 11.

^e these ^e things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ^e d Num. 24. 17.

4 And when he had gathered all ^e the chief priests and ^e Is. 60. 3.

^f scribes of the people together, ^f she demanded of them ^f e 2 Chron. 36.

5 where Christ should be born. And they said unto ^f 14.

him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written ^f 2 Chron. 34.

6 by the prophet, ^h And thou Bethlehem, in the land of ^h 13. 1 Mac. 5.

Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: ^h 42. & 7. 12.

for out of thee shall come a Governor, ⁱ that shall ⁴ rule ⁱ Mal. 2. 7.

1 Gr. begotten.

2 That is, Saviour, Heb.

3 Or, his name shall be called.

4 Or, feed.

- 7 ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραήλ. Τότε Ἡρώδης λάθρα καλέσας τοὺς μάγους, ἠκρίβωσε παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον
- 8 τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος, καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ εἶπε, Πορευθέντες ἀκριβῶς ἐξετάσατε περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὰν δὲ εὑρητε, ἀπαγγείλατέ μοι, ὅπως καὶ γὰρ ἐλθὼν προσ-
- 9 κυνήσω αὐτῷ. Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως, ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ ἀστήρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν
- 10 αὐτοὺς, ἕως ἐλθὼν ἔστη ἐπάνω οὗ ἦν τὸ παιδίον. Ἰδόντες
- 11 δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα, ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, εὗρον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν, προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ
- 12 δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.
- 13 Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεύγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοί· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν
- 14 τὸ παιδίον, τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν
- 15 εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέ-
- 16 γοντος, Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου. Τότε Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνείλε πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὁρίοις αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ διετούς καὶ κατωτέρω,
- 17 κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσε παρὰ τῶν μάγων. τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,
- 18 Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾷ ἠκούσθη, θρήνος καὶ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁδυρμὸς πολλὸς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίονσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελε
- 19 παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσί. Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ φαίνεται τῷ Ἰωσήφ

8 ἐξετάσατε ἀκριβῶς tr. D.
τὸ Α. 15 ὑπὸ κυρίου D.
om. B.

9 ἐλθὼν ἐστάθη D.
17 ῥηθ. διὰ ἱερ. D.

11 οἰκ. εἶδον
18 θρήνος καὶ

7 my people Israel. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what 8 time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. 9 ¶ When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young 10 child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced 11 with exceeding great joy. ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, ^k they ¹ pre- ^{k Ps. 72. 10.} ^{Is. 60. 6.} sent unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and 12 myrrh. And being warned of God ¹ in a dream that ^{1 ch. 1. 20.} they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy 14 him. When he arose, he took the young child and 15 his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, 16 saying, ^m Out of Egypt have I called my son. ¶ Then ^{m Hos. 11. 1.} Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the 17 wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken 18 by ⁿ Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there ^{n Jer. 31. 15.} a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would 19 not be comforted, because they are not. ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appear-

¹ Or, *offered*.

20 ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ
τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ· τετενήκασι
21 γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς
παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς
22 γῆν Ἰσραὴλ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει ἐπὶ τῆς
Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ Ἡρώδου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ
ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ
23 μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἔλθων κατόκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγο-
μένην Ναζαρέτ· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφη-
τῶν, Ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

3 ἘΝ δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παραγίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ 3
2 βαπτιστῆς, κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ λέ-
γων, Μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
3 οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ῥηθεὶς ὑπὸ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέ- 4
γοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν 3
4 ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ 6
ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχε τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν καμήλου, καὶ
ζῶνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ τροφή αὐ-
τοῦ ἦν ἀκρίδες καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.
5 Τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ 5
6 Ἰουδαία καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περὶχωρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἐβα-
πτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῳ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς
7 ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. Ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ 7
Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς, Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν
8 ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἁγίους
9 τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα 8
ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς
10 ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ἤδη δὲ 9
καὶ ἡ ἀξίωσις πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν οὖν
δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν, ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ
11 βάλλεται. ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν· 16
ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ ἔ-
μειν ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει
12 ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί. οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐ- 17
τοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν

22 ἐπὶ om. D.
πὸν ἄξιον A.

1 ἐν ταῖς D.
10 ἥδη δὲ ἡ D.

3 ῥηθ. διὰ ἡσα. D.

8 καρ-

20 eth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and
 take the young child and his mother, and go into the
 land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the
 21 young child's life. And he arose, and took the young
 child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa
 in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go
 thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a
 dream, he turned aside ^o into the parts of Galilee: ^o ch. 3. 13.
 23 and he came and dwelt in a city called P Nazareth: ^p Luke 2. 39.
 that it might be fulfilled ^q which was spoken by the ^q John 1. 45.
 prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene. ^q Judg. 13. 5.
ⁱ Sam. 1. 17.
 3 IN those days came ^a John the Baptist, preaching ^a Mark 1. 4,
 1 ^b in the wilderness of Judæa, and saying, Repent ye: ^b Luke 3. 2,
 2 ^c for ^c the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is ^c John 1. 28.
 he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, ^b Josh. 14. 10.
^d The voice of one crying in the wilderness, ^c Prepare ^c Dan. 2. 44.
 ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. ^{ch. 4. 17.}
 4 And ^f the same John ^g had his raiment of camel's hair, ^d Isal. 40. 3.
 and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat ^e Mark 1. 5.
 was ^h locusts and ⁱ wild honey. ^{Mark 1. 6.}
 5 ¶ ^k Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, ^g 2 Kings 1. 8.
 6 and all the region round about Jordan, ^l and were ^h Lev. 11. 22.
 7 baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. ¶ But ⁱ 1 Sam. 14.
 when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees ^{25, 26.}
 come to his baptism, he said unto them, ^m O genera- ^k Mark 1. 5.
 tion of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from ⁿ the ^l Luke 3. 7.
 8 wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits ¹ meet ¹ Acts 19. 4.
 9 for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, ^m ch. 12. 34.
^o We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, ^o & 23. 33.
 that God is able of these stones to raise up children ^o Luke 3. 7, 8, 9.
 10 unto Abraham. And now also the ax is laid unto the ⁿ Rom. 5. 9.
 root of the trees: ^p therefore every tree which bringeth ¹ Thess. 1. 10.
 not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the ^o John 8. 33,
 11 fire. ^q I indeed baptize you with water unto repent- ^{39. Acts 13.}
 ance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, ^{26. Rom. 4.}
 whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: ^r he shall bap- ^{1, 11, 16.}
 12 tize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: ^s whose ^p ch. 7. 19.
 fan ^{is} in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his ^q Luke 13. 7, 9.
^r Mal. 3. 2.
¹ Acts 2. 3, 4.
¹ Cor. 12. 13.
^s Mal. 3. 3.

¹ Or, answerable to amendment of life.

σίτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει
 πυρὶ ἀσβέστω.

- 13 Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν 9
 Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην, τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.
 14 ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν ἔχω
 15 ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς με; ἀποκριθεὶς
 * δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἄφες ἄρτι· οὕτω γὰρ πρέ-
 πον ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πάσαν δικαιοσύνην. τότε ἀφίη-
 16 σιν αὐτόν. Καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εὐθὺς ἀπὸ 10 2
 τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνεώχθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ οὐρανοί, καὶ 2
 εἶδε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὥσεί περὶστερὰν,
 17 καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν 11
 λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐ-
 δόκησα.

- 4 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύ- 12 1
 2 ματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέ- 2
 ρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα, ὕστερον ἐπέλ-
 3 νασε. καὶ προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ 3
 4 τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται. Ὁ δὲ 4
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε, Γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτω μόνῳ ζήσεται
 ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στό-
 5 ματος Θεοῦ. Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς 9
 τὴν ἀγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἵστησιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ
 6 ἱεροῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν
 κάτω· γέγραπται γάρ, Ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖ- 10
 7 ται περὶ σοῦ, καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρουσί σε, μήποτε προσ- 11
 7 κόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 11
 Πάλιν γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου.
 8 Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν 5
 λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου
 9 καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ταῦτα πάντα σοι 6
 10 δώσω, ἐὰν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι. Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ 7
 Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπαγε Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γάρ, Κύριον τὸν Θεόν 8
 11 σου προσκυνήσεις, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Τότε ἀφί- 13
 ησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελοι προσήλθον καὶ
 12 διεκόνουν αὐτῷ.
 13 ἈΚΟΤΣΑΣ δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη, ἀνε- 14 14
 13 χώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν Ναζαρετ,

12 σίτον εἰς D.
 ἔστησεν D.

4 ζήσεται. ὁ ἄνθρ. A.

ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ C.

5 καὶ

10 ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου σατανᾶ B.

12 ὁ ἰησοῦς οὐκ. B.

floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will ^tburn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ ^uThen cometh Jesus ^vfrom Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. ^wAnd Jesus, ^wMark 1. 10.

when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw ^xthe Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: ^yand lo a voice from heaven, saying, ^zThis is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 Then was ^aJesus led up of ^bthe Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward ^can hungred. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these ^dstones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, ^eMan shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. ^fThen the devil taketh him up ^dinto the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, ^gHe shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, ^hThou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, ⁱThou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, ^jangels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ ^kNOW when Jesus had heard that John was ^lcast into prison, he departed into Galilee; and leaving

1 Or, delivered up.

^t Mal. 4. 1.
ch. 13. 30.
^u Mark 1. 9.
Luke 3. 21.
^v ch. 2. 22.

^x Isal. 11. 2. &
42. 1. Luke
3. 22. John
1. 32, 33.
^y John 12. 28.
^z Ps. 2. 7. Is.
42. 1. ch. 12.
18. & 17. 5.
Mark 1. 11.
Luke 9. 35.
Eph. 1. 6.
Col. 1. 13.
^a Pet. 1. 17.
^b Mark 1. 12,
&c. Luke 4.
1, &c.
^c See 1 Kings
18. 12. Esak.
3. 14. & 8. 3.
& 11. 1. 24. &
40. 2. & 43. 5.
Acts 8. 39.
^d Deut. 8. 3.
^e Neh. 11. 1.
18. Isal. 48. 2.
& 52. 1.
ch. 27. 53.
Rev. 11. 2.
^f Ps. 91. 11, 12.

^g Deut. 6. 16.

^h Deut. 6. 13.
& 10. 20.
Josh. 24. 14
1 Sam. 7. 3.
ⁱ Heb. 1. 14.
^j Mark 1. 14.
Luke 3. 20.
& 4. 14, 31.
John 4. 43.

- ἐλθὼν κατέκησεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ τὴν παράθλασσίαν, ἐν
 14 ὁρίοις Ζαβουλὼν καὶ Νεφθαλεὶμ· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθεὶν
 15 διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Γῆ Ζαβουλὼν καὶ
 γῆ Νεφθαλεὶμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γα-
 16 λιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν, ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθημένος ἐν σκότει· εἶδε φῶς
 μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις ἐν χάρα καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου, φῶς
 ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς.
- 17 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν, 15
 18 Μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. Περι- 16
 πατῶν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
 εἶδε δύο ἀδελφοὺς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον, καὶ
 Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον
 19 εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 17
 20 Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. οἱ 18
 21 δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ 19
 προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν, εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφοὺς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν
 τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ
 πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν, καταρτίζοντας
 22 τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ εὐθέως 20
 ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν
 αὐτῷ.
- 23 Καὶ περιῆγεν ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκων
 ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
 τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν
 24 μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοή αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅλην
 τὴν Συρίαν· καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς
 ἔχοντας, ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις συνεχομένους,
 καὶ δαιμονιζομένους, καὶ σεληνιαζομένους, καὶ παρα-
 25 λυτικούς· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν
 αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπό-
 λεως, καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας, καὶ πέραν τοῦ
 Ἰορδάνου.
- 5 ἸΔΩΝ δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαν-
 2 τος αὐτοῦ, προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀνοίξας
 3 τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς λέγων, Μακάριοι οἱ
 πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐ-
 4 ρανῶν. μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες· ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσου-
 5 ται. μακάριοι οἱ πρᾶεῖς· ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσι τὴν

Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ^kThe land of ^kIsal. 9. 1, 2. Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; ^lthe ^lIsal. 49. 7. people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to ^lLuke 2. 32. them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

¹⁷ ¶ ^mFrom that time Jesus began to preach, and to ^mMark 1. 14. say, ⁿRepent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. ^{15.}
¹⁸ ¶ ^oAnd Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two ^och. 3. 2. brethren, Simon ^pcalled Peter, and Andrew his bro- ^o10. 7.
 ther, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. ^oMark 1. 16, ^{17, 18.} ^pJohn 1. 42. ^qLuke 5. 10, ^{11.}
¹⁹ And he saith unto them, Follow me, and ^qI will make ^rMark 10. 28. you fishers of men. ^rAnd they straightway left ^rLuke 18. 28. their ^sMark 1. 19, ^{20.} ^sLuke 5. ^{10.}
²¹ nets, and followed him. ^sAnd going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son of* Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their ²²father, mending their nets; and he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

²³ ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, ^tteaching in their ^tch. 9. 35. synagogues, and preaching ^uthe gospel of the king- ^{Mark 1. 21, 39.} ^uLuke 4. ^{15, 44.}
²⁴ dom, ^xand healing all manner of sickness and all man- ^uch. 24. 14. ^{Mark 1. 14.} ^xMark 1. 34.
 ner of disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the ²⁵palsy; and he healed them. ^yAnd there followed ^yMark 3. 7. him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judæa, and *from* beyond Jordan.

⁵ AND seeing the multitudes, ^ahe went up into a ^aMark 3. 13, ^{20.}
 mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came ^bunto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught them, ^bLuke 6. 20. ^{See Ps. 51. 17.}
³ saying, ^bBlessed *are* the poor in spirit: for their's is ^{Prov. 16. 19.} ^c29. 23. ^{Isal. 57. 15.} ^c66. 2.
⁴ the kingdom of heaven. ^cBlessed *are* they that mourn: ^cIsal. 61. 2, 3. ^{Luke 6. 21.} ^{John 16. 20.} ^aCor. 1. 7. ^{Rev. 21. 4.} ^dPs. 37. 11.
⁵ for they shall be comforted. ^dBlessed *are* the meek:

- 6 γῆν. μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην·
 7 ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες· ὅτι
 8 αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ· ὅτι
 9 αὐτοὶ τὸν Θεὸν ὄψονται. μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί· ὅτι αὐ-
 10 τοὶ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ κληθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνε-
 κεν δικαιοσύνης· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
 11 μακάριοί ἐστε, ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσι, καὶ
 εἴπωσι πᾶν πονηρὸν ῥῆμα καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι, ἕνεκεν
 12 ἐμοῦ. χαίrete καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς
 ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτω γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφῆτας τοὺς
 πρὸ ὑμῶν.
 13 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ,
 ἐν τίνι ἀλισθήσεται; εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι, εἰ μὴ βληθῆναι
 14 ἔξω, καὶ καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Ὑμεῖς ἐστε
 τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω
 15 ὄρους κειμένη· οὐδὲ καλοῦσι λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν
 ὑπὸ τὸν μῶδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσι
 16 τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. οὕτω λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμ-
 προσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ
 ἔργα, καὶ δοξάσωσι τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρα-
 νοῖς.
 17 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς
 18 προφῆτας· οὐκ ἦλθον καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι. ἀμὴν
 γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα
 ἐν ἡ μία κεράλα οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν
 19 πάντα γένηται. ὃς ἐὰν οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τού-
 των τῶν ἐλαχίστων καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους,
 ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς
 δ' ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ
 20 βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ πε-
 ρισσεύσῃ ἡ δικαιοσύνη ὑμῶν πλείον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ
 Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρα-
 21 νῶν. Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐ φονεύσεις·
 22 ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω

9 αὐτοὶ om. D.
 σὺν τε. D.

11 ψευδόμενοι om. D.

20 ὑμῶν ἡ δικαιο-

- 6 for ^ethey shall inherit the earth. Blessed *are* they ^e See Rom. 4. 13.
 which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: ^ffor ^f Isai. 55. 1.
 7 they shall be filled. Blessed *are* the merciful: ^gfor ^g Ps. 41. 1.
 8 they shall obtain mercy. ^hBlessed *are* the pure in ^h ch. 6. 14.
 9 heart: for ⁱthey shall see God. Blessed *are* the peace- ⁱ Mark 11. 25.
 makers: for they shall be called the children of God. ^j 2 Tim. 1. 16.
 10 ^kBlessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteous- ^k Heb. 6. 10.
 ness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. ^k Jam. 3. 13.
 11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and per- ^l h Ps. 15. 2.
 secute *you*, and shall say all manner of ^mevil against ^m & 24. 4.
 12 you ⁿfalsely, for my sake. ⁿRejoice, and be exceeding ⁿ Heb. 12. 14.
 glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for ^oso ^o 1 i Cor. 13.
 persecuted they the prophets which were before you. ^o 12. 1 John 3.
 13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: ^pbut if the salt have ^p 2, 3.
 lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is ^q 2 Cor. 4. 17.
 thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and ^q 2 Tim. 3. 12.
 14 to be trodden under foot of men. ^rYe are the light ^r 1 Pet. 3. 14.
 of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be ^s 1 Luke 6. 22.
 15 hid. Neither do men ^tlight a candle, and put it under ^t m 1 Pet. 4. 14.
 16 a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light ^u n Luke 6. 23.
 unto all that are in the house. Let your light so ^u Acts 5. 41.
 shine before men, ^vthat they may see your good works, ^v Rom. 5. 3.
 and ^wglorify your Father which is in heaven. ^w Jam. 1. 2.
 17 ¶ ^xThink not that I am come to destroy the law, or ^x 1 Pet. 4. 13.
 the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. ^y o Neh. 9. 26.
 18 For verily I say unto you, ^yTill heaven and earth ^y 2 Chron. 36.
 pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from ^z 16. ch. 25. 34.
 19 the law, till all be fulfilled. ^zWhosoever therefore ^z 37. Acts 7. 52.
 shall break one of these least commandments, and shall ^z 1 Thess. 2. 15.
 teach men so, he shall be called the least in the king- ^z p Mark 9. 50.
 20 dom of heaven. For I say unto you, ^zThat except your right- ^z Luke 14. 34.
 eousness shall exceed ^zthe *righteousness* of the scribes ^z 35.
 and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the king- ^z q Prov. 4. 18.
 21 dom of heaven. ¶ Ye have heard that it was said ^zby ^z Phil. 2. 15.
 them of old time, ^zThou shalt not kill; and whosoever ^z r Mark 4. 21.
 22 shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: but I ^z Luke 8. 16.
^z & 11. 33.
 s 1 Pet. 2. 12.
 t John 15. 8.
 i Cor. 14. 25.
 u Rom. 3. 31.
 & 10. 4.
 Gal. 3. 24.
 w Luke 16. 17.
 x Jam. 2. 10.
 y Rom. 9. 31.
 & 10. 3.
 z Ex. 20. 13.
 Deut. 5. 17.

1 Gr. *lying*.2 The word in the original signifieth a *measure* containing about a pint less than a peck.3 Or, *to them*.

ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ εἰκῇ, ἔνοχος
 ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ῥακά,
 ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ μωρὲ, ἔνοχος
 23 ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ
 δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, κάκει μνησθῇς ὅτι ὁ
 24 ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ, ἅψες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου
 ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὕπαγε, πρῶτον· διαλλά-
 γηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἐλθὼν πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν
 25 σου. ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ, ἕως ὅτου εἶ ἐν
 τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε σε παραδῷ ὁ ἀντιδικὸς τῷ
 κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς σε παραδῷ τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλα-
 26 κὴν βληθῇς. ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως
 27 ἂν ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην. Ἰκούσατε ὅτι ἐρ-
 28 ρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐ μοιχεύσεις. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν,
 ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτῆς, ἥδη
 29 ἐμοίχευσεν αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός
 σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ
 σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόλῃται ἐν τῶν μελῶν
 σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν.
 30 καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὴν
 καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόλῃται ἐν
 τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς
 γέενναν.
 31 Ἐρρέθη δὲ, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω
 32 αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπο-
 λύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ
 αὐτὴν μοιχᾶσθαι· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοι-
 33 χᾶται. Πάλιν ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐκ
 ἐπιορκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ Κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους σου.
 34 Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὀμόσαι ὅλως, μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ,
 35 ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ· μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν
 ἐστὶ τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις
 36 ἐστὶ τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως. μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὀμό-
 σης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ἢ μέλαιναν ποιῇ-

25 μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ tr. D.
 θυμ. αὐτὴν C. 31 ὅτι om. D.

27 τοῖς ἀρχαίοις om. A. 28 ἐπι-
 32 ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν D.

- say unto you, That ^awhosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, ^{1b}Raca, ^bJam. 2. 20. shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall ²³say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore ^cif thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; ^dleave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; ^dSee Job 42. 8. ch. 18. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 7. e Prov. 25. 8. Luke 12. 58. 59. first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. ^eAgree with thine adversary quickly, ^fwhiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. ^fSee Ps. 32. 6. Isai. 55. 6.
- ²⁶Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.
- ²⁷¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, ²⁸Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, ^gEx. 20. 14. Deut. 5. 18. h Job 31. 1. Prov. 6. 25. That whosoever ^hlooketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. ⁱSee Gen. 34. 2. 2 Sam. 11. 2. 1 ch. 18. 8, 9. Mark 9. 43,—47.
- ²⁹And if thy right eye ²offend thee, ^kpluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole ^kSee ch. 19. 12. Rom. 8. 13. 1 Cor. 9. 27. Col. 3. 5. body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.
- ³¹It hath been said, ¹Whosoever shall put away his ¹Dent. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 1. See ch. 19. 3. &c. wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you, That ^mwhosoever shall put away his ^mch. 19. 9. Luke 16. 18. wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her ⁿRom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11. ³³that is divorced committeth adultery. ¶ Again, ye have heard that ⁿit hath been said by them of old time, ⁿch. 23. 16. ^oThou shalt not forswear thyself, but ^pshalt perform ^oEx. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Num. 30. 2. Deut. 5. 11. ³⁴unto the Lord thine oaths: but I say unto you, ^qSwear ^pDeut. 23. 23. q ch. 23. 16, 18, 22. Jam. 5. 12. not at all; neither by heaven; for it is ^rGod's throne: ^rIsai. 66. 1. s Ps. 48. 2. & 87. 3. ³⁵nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by ^sJerusalem; for it is ^sthe city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst

¹ That is, vain fellow, ² Sam. 6. 20.

² Or, do cause thee to offend.

37 **σαι.** ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν, ναὶ ναὶ, οὐ οὐ· τὸ δὲ περισ-
 38 σὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν. Ἑκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη,
 Ὁφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ, καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος.
 39 Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις
 σε ῥαπίσει ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιάν σου σιαγὸνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ
 40 καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν χι-
 41 τῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον· καὶ ὅστις σε
 42 ἀγγαρεύσει μίλιον ἓν, ἕπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο. τῷ αἰτοῦντί
 σε δίδον· καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανείσασθαι μὴ ἀπο-
 43 στραφῆς. Ἑκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλη-
 44 σιόν σου, καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν σου. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω
 ὑμῖν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθρούς ὑμῶν, εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρω-
 μένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς μισοῦντας ὑμᾶς, καὶ
 προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς, καὶ διωκόντων
 45 ὑμᾶς· ὅπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρα-
 νοῖς· ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ
 46 ἀγαθοὺς, καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους. ἐὰν γὰρ
 ἀγαπήσητε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε ;
 47 οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι ; Καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπάσῃσθε
 τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε ; οὐχὶ καὶ
 48 οἱ τελῶναι οὕτω ποιοῦσιν ; ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι, ὥσπερ
 ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τέλειός ἐστι.

6 ΠΡΟΣΕΧΕΤΕ τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμ-
 προσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ
 μήγε, μισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν τοῖς
 2 οὐρανοῖς. ὅταν οὖν ποιῆς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσσης ἔμ-
 προσθὲν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συν-
 αγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ῥύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν
 ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.
 3 σοὺ δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ γνῶτω ἡ ἀριστερά σου
 4 τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιὰ σου, ὅπως ἡ σου ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ
 κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, αὐτὸς
 5 ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ. Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχη, οὐκ
 ἔσῃ ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταί, ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
 καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν ἐστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι,

44 εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς om. B. καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς
 μισοῦντας om. B. τοῖς μισοῦσιν A. 47 τοὺς φίλους ὑμῶν D. οὐχὶ
 καὶ οἱ ἔθνη A. τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι D. 48 τέλειοι ὥς ὁ D. ὑμῶν ὁ
 οὐράνιος C. 1 τὴν δικαιοσύνην ὑμῶν A. 4 αὐτὸς om. D. ἐν
 τῷ φανερῷ om. B. 5 προσεύχεσθε οὐκ ἔσεσθε D.

37 not make one hair white or black. ^t But let your com-
 munication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is
 38 more than these cometh of evil. ¶ Ye have heard that
 it hath been said, ^u An eye for an eye, and a tooth for
 39 a tooth: but I say unto you, ^x That ye resist not evil:
 y but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek,
 40 turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue
 thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have
 41 thy cloke also. And whosoever ^z shall compel thee to
 42 go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that ask-
 eth thee, and ^a from him that would borrow of thee
 43 turn not thou away. ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been
 said, ^b Thou shalt love thy neighbour, ^c and hate thine
 44 enemy. But I say unto you, ^d Love your enemies,
 bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate
 you, and pray ^e for them which despitefully use you,
 45 and persecute you; that ye may be the children of
 your Father which is in heaven: for ^f he maketh his
 sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth
 46 rain on the just and on the unjust. ^g For if ye love
 them which love you, what reward have ye? do not
 47 even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your
 brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not
 48 even the publicans so? ^h Be ye therefore perfect, even
 as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.
 6 TAKE heed that ye do not your ⁱ alms before men,
 to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward ² of
 2 your Father which is in heaven. Therefore ^a when
 thou doest *thine* alms, ³ do not sound a trumpet before
 thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in
 the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily
 3 I say unto you, They have their reward. But when
 thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy
 4 right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret:
 and thy Father which seeth in secret himself ^b shall
 5 reward thee openly. ¶ And when thou prayest, thou
 shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to
 pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of

t Col. 4. 6.
 Jam. 5. 12.

u Ex. 21. 24.
 Lev. 24. 20.
 Deut. 19. 21.
 x Prov. 30. 22.
 & 24. 29.
 Luke 6. 29.
 Rom. 12. 17.
 19. 1 Cor. 6. 7.
 1 Thess. 5. 15.
 1 Pet. 3. 9.
 y Isai. 50. 6.
 Lam. 3. 30.
 z ch. 27. 32.
 Mark 15. 21.
 a Deut. 15. 8.
 10. Luke 6.
 30, 35.
 b Lev. 19. 18.
 c Deut. 23. 6.
 Ps. 41. 10.
 d Luke 6. 27.
 35. Rom. 12.
 14, 20.
 e Luke 23. 34.
 Acts 7. 60.
 1 Cor. 4. 12.
 13. 1 Pet. 2.
 23. & 3. 9.
 f Job 25. 3.
 g Luke 6. 32.

h Gen. 17. 1.
 Lev. 11. 44.
 & 19. 2. Luke
 6. 36. Col. 1.
 28. & 4. 12.
 Jam. 1. 4.
 1 Pet. 1. 15,
 16.
 i Eph. 5. 1.
 a Rom. 12. 8.

b Luke 14. 14.

1 Or, *righteousness*. Deut. 24. 13. Ps. 112. 9. Dan. 4. 27. 2 Cor.
 9. 9, 10. 2 Or, *with*. 3 Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded*.

- ὅπως ἂν φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι
 6 ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σὺ δὲ ὅταν προσεύχη, εἰσ-
 ελθε εἰς τὸ ταμεῖόν σου, καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου,
 πρόσευξαι τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ
 σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.
 7 Προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βαττολογήσητε, ὥσπερ οἱ ἐθνικοί·
 δοκοῦσι γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται.
 8 μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε αὐτοῖς· οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὧν
 9 χρεῖαν ἔχετε, πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν. οὕτως οὖν
 προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγια-
 10 σθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενηθήτω
 11 τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον
 12 ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ
 ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις
 13 ἡμῶν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ρύσαι
 ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ὅτι σοῦ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ
 14 δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. Ἐὰν γὰρ
 ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει
 15 καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφήτε τοῖς
 ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, οὐδὲ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν
 16 ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ
 γίνεσθε ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ σκυθρωποί· ἀφανίζουσιν γὰρ
 τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, ὅπως φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύ-
 οντες· ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.
 17 σὺ δὲ νηστεύων ἄλειψαί σου τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ τὸ πρόσω-
 18 πόν σου νύψαι· ὅπως μὴ φαυλῇ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων,
 ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ
 βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.
 19 Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σῆς
 καὶ βρώσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσι καὶ
 20 κλέπτουσι· θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ,
 ὅπου οὔτε σῆς οὔτε βρώσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ
 21 διορύσσουσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν. ὅπου γὰρ ἐστιν ὁ θησαυ-
 22 ρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν. Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ
 σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ἐὰν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου
 23 ἀπλοῦς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται· ἐὰν δὲ ὁ
 ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν
 5 ὅπως φανῶσι B. ὑμῶν, ἀπέχουσι B. 6 σοῦ ἐν τῷ D. ἐν τῷ φα-
 νερῷ om. B. 13 ὅτι σοῦ ἐστιν—αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. om. A. 15 τὰ παραπτώ-
 ματα αὐτῶν om. B. 16 ὑμῖν ἀπέχουσι B. 18 ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ bis D.
 ἐν τῷ φανερῷ om. A. 21 θησαυ. σου ἐκεῖ D. καρδία σου. D.

the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I
 6 say unto you, They have their reward. But thou,
 when thou prayest, ^center into thy closet, and when ^c 2 Kings 4.
 thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is ³³
 in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall
 7 reward thee openly. But when ye pray, ^duse not vain ^d Eccles. 5. 2.
 repetitions, as the heathen *do*: ^efor they think that ^e Eccles. 7. 14.
 8 they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ^e 1 Kings 18.
 ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth ^{26, 29.}
 9 what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After
 this manner therefore pray ye: ^fOur Father which ^f Luke 11. 2,
 10 art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom ^{&c.}
 come. ^gThy will be done in earth, ^has *it is* in heaven. ^g ch. 26. 39,
 11, 12 Give us this day our ⁱdaily bread. And ^kforgive us ^{42, Acts 21.}
 13 our debts, as we forgive our debtors. ^lAnd lead us ^{14.}
 not into temptation, but ^mdeliver us from evil: ⁿFor ^h Ps. 103. 20,
 thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, ^{21.}
 14 for ever. Amen. ^oFor if ye forgive men their tres- ¹ See Job 23.
 passes, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: ^{12. Prov. 30.}
 15 but ^pif ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither ^{8.}
 16 will your Father forgive your trespasses. ¶ Moreover ^k ch. 18. 21,
 17 when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad coun- ^{&c.}
 tenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may ¹ ch. 26. 41.
 appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They ² Luke 22. 40,
 18 have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, ^{46. 1 Cor. 10.}
 19 anoint thine head, and wash thy face; that thou ^{13. 2 Pet. 2. 9.}
 appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father ^{Rev. 3. 10.}
 which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in ^m John 17. 15.
 secret, shall reward thee openly. ⁿ 1 Chron.
 20 ¶ ^oLay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, ^{29. 11.}
 where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves ^o Eccles. 28.
 21 break through and steal: ^tbut lay up for yourselves ^{1, &c. Mark}
 treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth ^{11. 25, 26.}
 corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor ^{Ephes. 4. 32,}
 22 steal: for where your treasure is, there will your heart ^{Col. 3. 13.}
 be also. ^uThe light of the body is the eye: if there- ^p ch. 18. 35.
 23 of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body ^{Jam. 2. 13.}
 shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that ^q Isai. 58. 5.
 is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness! ^r Ruth 3. 3.
^c 3. ^{Dan. 10. 3.}

ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστὶ, τὸ σκότος
 24 πόσον; οὐδεὶς δύναται δυοὶ κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν
 ἓνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται,
 καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ δουλεύειν
 25 καὶ μαμμωνᾷ. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ
 ὑμῶν, τί φάγητέ καὶ τί πίνητε· μηδὲ τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, τί
 ἐνδύσθησθε. οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστι τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ
 26 σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, οὐδὲ συνά-
 γουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει
 27 αὐτά· οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν
 μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν
 28 ἓνα; καὶ περὶ ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ
 29 κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει. λέγω
 δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περι-
 30 εβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ, σήμε-
 ρον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ Θεὸς
 οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσιν, οὐ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι;
 31 μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε λέγοντες, Τί φάγωμεν, ἢ τί πίνωμεν,
 32 ἢ τί περιβαλώμεθα; πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητεῖ·
 οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι χρήζετε τούτων
 33 ἀπάντων. ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ
 τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται
 34 ὑμῖν· μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἡ γὰρ αὔριον
 μεριμνήσει τὰ ἑαυτῆς. ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.
 7 ΜΗ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθήτε. ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε,
 2 κριθήσεσθε· καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμετρηθήσεται
 3 ὑμῖν. Τί δὲ βλέπετε τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ
 ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατα-
 4 νοεῖς; ἢ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ
 κάρφος ἀπὸ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ
 5 ὀφθαλμῷ σου; ὑποκριτὰ, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ
 τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρ-
 6 φος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. Μὴ δῶτε τὸ

24 μαμμωνᾷ A.
 2 μετρηθήσεται A.

25 καὶ τί πίνητε om. B.

34 τὰ om. B.

- 24 ¶ ^aNo man can serve two masters: for either he will ^xLuke 16. 13.
hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold
to the one, and despise the other. ^yYe cannot serve ^yGal. 1. 10.
God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, ^zTake ¹Tim. 6. 17.
no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye ^{Jam. 4. 4.}
shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put ¹John 2. 15.
on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body ²Ps. 55. 22.
²⁵than raiment? ^aBehold the fowls of the air: for they ^aJob 38. 41.
sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; ^{Ps. 147. 9.}
yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not ^{Luke 12. 24,}
²⁶much better than they? Which of you by taking ^{&c.}
²⁷thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why
take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of
²⁸the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do
²⁹they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solo-
mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
³⁰Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field,
which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven,
shall he not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
³¹Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat?
or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we
³²be clothed? (for after all these things do the Gentiles
seek :) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have
³³need of all these things. But ^bseek ye first the king- ^bSee 1 Kings
dom of God, and his righteousness; and all these ^{3. 13.}
³⁴things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no ^{Ps. 37. 25.}
thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take ^{Mark 10. 30.}
thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the ^{Luke 12. 31.}
day *is* the evil thereof. ¹Tim. 4. 8.
- 7 JUDGE ^anot, that ye be not judged. For with ^aLuke 6. 37.
²what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: ^band ^{Rom. 2. 1.}
with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to ^{& 14. 3, 4, 10,}
³you again. ^cAnd why beholdest thou the mote that ^{13. 1}
is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam ¹Cor. 4.
that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy ^{3, 5.}
brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; ^{Jam. 4.}
⁵and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? Thou hypo- ^{11, 12.}
crite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and ^bMark 4. 24.
then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of ^{Luke 6. 38.}
⁶thy brother's eye. ¶ ^dGive not that which is holy unto ^cLuke 6. 41,
^{42.}

- ἅγιον τοῖς κυσί· μὴδὲ βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἐμ-
 προσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσωσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν
 7 τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν, καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς. Αἰτεῖτε,
 καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρησεται· κρούετε, καὶ
 8 ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν
 9 εὕρισκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται. ἢ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ
 ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ
 10 λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; καὶ ἐὰν ἰχθὺν αἰτήσῃ, μὴ ὄφιν ἐπι-
 11 δώσει αὐτῷ; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς, πονηροὶ ὄντες, οἴδατε δόματα
 ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατήρ
 ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐ-
 12 τόν; Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ
 ἄνθρωποι, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γὰρ ἐστιν
 ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.
 13 Εἰσελθετε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πλατεία ἡ πύλη,
 καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ
 14 πολλοὶ εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς· ὅτι στενὴ ἡ πύλη,
 καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλί-
 15 γοι εἰσὶν οἱ εὕρισκοντες αὐτήν. Προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν
 ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι
 16 προβάτων, ἔσωθεν δὲ εἰσὶ λύκοι ἄρπαγες. ἀπὸ τῶν καρ-
 πῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς· μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ
 17 ἁκανθῶν σταφυλὴν, ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα; οὕτω πᾶν
 δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ· τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δέν-
 18 δρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ. οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν
 καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρποὺς
 19 καλοὺς ποιεῖν. πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν, ἐκ-
 20 κόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. ἄραγε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν
 αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς.
 21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε Κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν
 βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
 22 πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. πολλοὶ ἐροῦσί μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ
 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε Κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι προεφητεύσα-
 μεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ
 23 ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν; καὶ τότε ὁμολο-
 γήσω αὐτοῖς, ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνω ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ'
 24 ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν. Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει
 μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους, καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτοὺς, ὁμοιώσω αὐτὸν

9 τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν D.

12 αὐτοῖς οὕτως γὰρ D.

14 τί στενὴ B.

the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and read you. ¶ ^eAsk, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: ⁸for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. ⁹Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, ^bbeing evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven ¹²give good things to them that ask him? Therefore all things ⁱwhatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for ^kthis is the law and the prophets.

¹³ ¶ ^lEnter ye in at the strait gate: for wide ^{is} the gate, and broad ^{is} the way, that leadeth to destruction, and ¹⁴many there be which go in thereat: ¹because strait ^{is} the gate, and narrow ^{is} the way, which leadeth unto ¹⁵life, and few there be that find it. ¶ ^mBeware of false prophets, ⁿwhich come to you in sheep's clothing, but ¹⁶inwardly they are ^oravens wolves. P Ye shall know them by their fruits. ^qDo men gather grapes of ¹⁷thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so ^revery good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth ¹⁸forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither ^{can} a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ¹⁹^sEvery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn ²⁰down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

²¹ ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, ^tLord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth ²²the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we ^unot prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? ²³And ^xthen will I profess unto them, I never knew ²⁴you: ^ydepart from me, ye that work iniquity. ¶ Therefore ^zwhosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and

e ch. 37. 22.
Mark 11. 24.
Luke 11. 9.
10. & 18. 1.
John 14. 13.
& 15. 7. &
16. 23, 24.
Jam. 1. 5, 6.
1 John 3. 22.
& 5. 14, 15.
f Prov. 8. 17.
Jer. 29. 12, 13.
g Luke 11. 17,
12, 13.
h Gen. 6. 5.
& 8. 21.

1 Tob. 4. 15.
Luke 6. 31.
k Lev. 19. 18.
ch. 22. 40.
Rom. 13. 8, 9.
10. Gal. 5. 14.
1 Tim. 1. 5.
l Luke 13. 24.
m Deut. 13. 3.
Jer. 23. 16.
ch. 24. 4, 5.
11, 24. Mark
13. 22. Rom.
16. 17, 18.
Eph. 5. 6.
Col. 2. 8.
n Pet. 2. 1, 2.
3. 1 John 4. 1.
o Mic. 3. 5.
p Tim. 3. 5.
q Acts 20. 29,
30.
p ver. 20.
ch. 12. 33.
r Luke 6. 43,
44.
s Jer. 11. 19.
ch. 12. 33.
t ch. 3. 10.
Luke 3. 9.
John 15. 2, 6.
u Hos. 8. 2.
ch. 25. 11, 12.
Luke 6. 46.
& 13. 25.
Acts 19. 13.
Rom. 2. 13.
Jam. 1. 22.
v Num. 24. 4.
John 11. 51.
1 Cor. 13. 2.
x ch. 25. 12.
Luke 13. 25,
27. 2 Tim. 2.
19.
y Ps. 5. 5.
& 6. 8.
z ch. 25. 41.
1 Luke 6. 47,
&c.

1 Or, *How*.

ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ
 25 πέτρᾳ· καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ
 ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέπεσον τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ
 26 οὐκ ἔπεσε· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτρᾳ. καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐτοὺς,
 ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν
 27 αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον· καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ
 ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
 28 ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσε· καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη. Καὶ
 ἐγένετο ὅτε συνετέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους,
 29 ἐξεπλήρουντο οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδασκῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ δι-
 δάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμ-
 ματεῖς.

8 ΚΑΤΑΒΑΝΤΙ δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, ἠκολούθησαν
 2 αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· καὶ ἰδοὺ λεπρὸς ἐλθὼν προσεκύνη 40
 αὐτῷ λέγων, Κύριε, ἕαν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρῶσαι.
 3 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, 41
 Θέλω, καθαρῶσθι. καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέ- 42
 4 πρα. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅρα μηδεὺς εἰπῆς· ἀλλ' 44
 ἔπαγε, σεαυτὸν δείξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε τὸ δῶρον
 ὃ προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.
 5 Εἰσελθόντι δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς Καπερναοὺμ, προσῆλθεν 7
 6 αὐτῷ ἐκατόνταρχος παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, 3
 ὁ παῖς μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικὸς, δεινῶς
 7 βασανιζόμενος. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν 6
 8 θεραπεύσω αὐτόν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος ἔφη,
 Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθῃς· 7
 9 ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπὲ λόγον, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ 8
 γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν
 στρατιώτας· καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· 7
 καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἐρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίη- 8
 10 σον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασε, 9
 καὶ εἶπε τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ
 11 Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρον. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ
 ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἥξουσιν, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται
 μετὰ Ἀβραάμ, καὶ Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν
 12 οὐρανῶν· οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσονται εἰς τὸ

2 λεπρὸς προσελθὼν D.
 εἰς A. 8 εἰπὲ λόγῳ A.

3 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. D.

5 εἰσελθ. δὲ αὐτῷ

doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which
 25 built his house upon a rock : and the rain descended,
 and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat
 upon that house ; and it fell not : for it was founded
 26 upon a rock. And every one that heareth these say-
 ings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto
 a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand :
 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the
 winds blew, and beat upon that house ; and it fell :
 28 and great was the fall of it. And it came to pass,
 when Jesus had ended these sayings, ^athe people were
 29 astonished at his doctrine : ^bfor he taught them as
 one having authority, and not as the scribes. a ch. 13. 54.
Mark 1. 22.
& 6. 2.
Luke 4. 32.
b John 7. 46.

8 WHEN he was come down from the mountain,
 2 great multitudes followed him. ^aAnd, behold, there a Mark 1. 40,
&c. Luke 5.
12, &c.
 came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if
 3 thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put
 forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will ; be
 thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
 4 And Jesus saith unto him, ^bSee thou tell no man ; but
 go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift
 that ^cMoses commanded, for a testimony unto them. b ch. 9. 30.
Mark 5. 43.
c Lev. 14. 3.
4, 10. Luke
5. 14.
d Luke 7. 1,
&c.

5 ¶ ^dAnd when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there
 6 came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and say-
 ing, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy,
 7 grievously tormented. And Jesus saith unto him, I
 8 will come and heal him. The centurion answered and
 said, Lord, ^eI am not worthy that thou shouldest come
 under my roof : but ^fspeak the word only, and my e Luke 15. 19,
21.
f Ps. 107. 20.
 9 servant shall be healed. For I am a man under au-
 thority, having soldiers under me : and I say to this g Gen. 12. 3.
Isai. 2. 2, 3.
& 11. 10.
Mal. 1. 11.
Luke 13. 29.
Acts 10. 45.
& 11. 18. & 14.
27. Rom. 15.
9, &c. Eph.
3. 6.
h ch. 21. 43.
i ch. 13. 42,
50. & 22. 13.
& 24. 51.
& 25. 30.
Luke 13. 28.
2 Pet. 2. 17.
Jude 13.
 man, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come, and
 he cometh ; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth
 10 it. When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to
 them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not
 11 found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say
 unto you, That ^gmany shall come from the east and
 west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and
 12 Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But ^hthe children
 of the kingdom ⁱshall be cast out into outer darkness :

- σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς
 13 τῶν ὀδόντων. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῳ, Ὑπάγε,
 καὶ ὡς ἐπίστευσας γενηθήτω σοι. καὶ ἴαθη ὁ παῖς αὐτοῦ
 ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκεῇ.
 14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου, εἶδε τὴν
 15 πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν, καὶ ἤψατο
 τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ ἠγέρθη,
 16 καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς. Ὀψίας δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν
 αὐτῷ δαμονιζομένους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλε τὰ πνεύματα
 17 λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν ὅπως
 πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,
 Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβε, καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβά-
 στασεν.
 18 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν, ἐκέλευ-
 19 σεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν. καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς γραμμα-
 τεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι, ὅπου ἂν
 20 ἀπέρχῃ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς
 ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσουσιν· ὁ δὲ
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει, κοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλῖνῃ.
 21 Ἄλλος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἐπι-
 22 τρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου.
 23 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς
 24 νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς. Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ
 25 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ
 26 ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ
 πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδε.
 27 καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤγειραν αὐτὸν λέγον-
 28 τες, Κύριε, σῶσον ἡμᾶς, ἀπολλύμεθα. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
 Τί δειλοί ἐστε ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τοῖς
 29 ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. οἱ
 δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες, Ποταπός ἐστιν οὗτος,
 ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;
 30 Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν
 Γεργεσηνῶν, ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαμονιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν
 31 μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν τινα
 32 παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκεῖνης, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔκραξαν λέ-
 33 γοντες, Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοὶ, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἦλθες ὧδε

13 ἑκατοντάρχη Α.

15 διηκόνει αὐτῷ D.

25 αὐτοῦ om. A.

28 γερασσηνῶν C. γαδαρηνῶν D.

29 Ἰησοῦ om. A.

- 13 there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.
- 14 ¶^k And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he^k Mark 1. 29, 30, 31. Luke 4. 38, 39.
- 15 saw^l his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she^l 1 Cor. 9. 5.
- 16 arose, and ministered unto them. ¶^m When the even^m Mark 1. 32, &c. Luke 4. 40, 41.
- was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with
- 17 his word, and healed all that were sick: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ⁿ Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* n Isal. 53. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
- sicknesses.
- 18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
- 19^o And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And^o Luke 9. 57, 58.
- Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath
- 21 not where to lay *his* head. ¶ And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, ^p suffer me first to go and^p p Luke 9. 59, 60.
- bury my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow^q See 1 Kings 19. 20.
- me; and let the dead bury their dead. ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.
- 24^r And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea,^r r Mark 4. 37, &c. Luke 8. 23, &c.
- insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves:
- 25 but he was asleep. And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.
- 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then ^s he arose, and rebuked the winds^s s Ps. 65. 7. & 89. 9. & 107. 29.
- and the sea; and there was a great calm. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!
- 28 ¶^t And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce,
- 29 so that no man might pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to

- 30 πρὸ καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς; ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ⁵ 8
 31 ἀγέλη χοίρων πολλῶν βοσκομένη. οἱ δὲ δαίμονες παρε- ¹¹ 32
 κάλουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις ἡμᾶς, ἐπίτρεψον
 ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. καὶ εἶπεν ¹³
 32 αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὴν ³³
 ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὥρμησε πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη τῶν
 χοίρων κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθα- ¹⁴ 34
 νον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασιν. οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελ- ³⁵
 θόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα, καὶ τὰ τῶν
 34 δαιμονιζομένων. καὶ ἰδοὺ πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς συν- ¹⁵ 35
 ἀντησιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν, παρεκάλεσαν ὅπως
 μεταβῇ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.
- 9 ΚΑΙ ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον διεπέρασε καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν 2 ⁵
 ἰδίαν πόλιν. καὶ ἰδοὺ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ 3 ¹⁸
 κλίνης βεβλημένον· καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐ- 5 ²⁰
 τῶν, εἶπε τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Θάρσει τέκνον, ἀφέωνται σοὶ
 3 αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. καὶ ἰδοὺ τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον 6 ²¹
 4 ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτος βλασφημεῖ. καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς 7 ²²
 ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν, εἶπεν, Ὑνατί ὑμεῖς ἐνθυμεῖσθε πονηρὰ 9
 5 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί γάρ ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν,
 Ὑφέωνται σοὶ αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ὑγειραι καὶ περι-
 6 πάτει; Ὡς δὲ εἰδῆτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν- 10 ²⁴
 θρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας· τότε λέγει τῷ
 παραλυτικῷ· Ὑγερθεὶς ἄρῃ σου τὴν κλίνην, καὶ ὕπαγε 11
 7 εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ ἔγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον 12 ²⁵
 8 αὐτοῦ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν
 Θεόν, τὸν δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.
- 9 Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν, εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθ- 14 ²⁶
 ἡμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελῶνιον, Ματθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει
 αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. ²⁷
 10 Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πολ- 15 ²⁸
 λοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθόντες συνανέκειντο τῷ
 11 Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρι- 16 ³⁰
 σαῖοι εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Διατί μετὰ τῶν τελω-
 12 νῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν; ὁ δὲ 17 ³
 Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ
 13 ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. πορευθέντες 3

31 ἡμᾶς ἀπόστειλον ἡμᾶς εἰς B.

λη κατὰ A.

4 καὶ εἰδὼς ὁ D.

βῆθησαν καὶ C.

1 εἰς πλοῖον D.

5 ἀφῶν. σου αἱ A.

12 αὐτοῖς om. D.

32 εἰς τοὺς χοίρους καὶ A.

2 ἀφῶν. σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι D.

ἔγειρε C.

8 ὄχλοι ἐφο-

- 30 torment us before the time? And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.
- 31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And
- 32 he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep
- 33 place into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the
- 34 possessed of the devils. And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, ^uthey besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts. u See Deut. 5. 25. 1 Kings 17. 18. Luke 5. 8. Acts 16. 39. a ch. 4. 13. b Mark 2. 3. Luke 5. 18. c ch. 8. 10.
- 9 AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, ^aand came into his own city. ^bAnd, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: ^cand Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.
- 3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. And Jesus ^dknowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your
- 5 hearts? For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.
- 7, 8 And he arose, and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.
- 9 ¶ ^eAnd as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw ^aa man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. ¶ ^fAnd it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.
- 11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with ^gpublicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what

δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστίν, Ἐλεον θέλω, καὶ οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλ' ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰ μετάνοιαν.

- 14 Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου λέγον- 18 33
τες, Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν πολλὰ, οἱ
15 δὲ μαθηταὶ σου οὐ νηστεύουσιν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη- 19 34
σοὺς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν, ἐφ'
ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστίν ὁ νυμφίος; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι 20 35
ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσου-
16 σιν. οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπιβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ 21 36
ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· αἶρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ
17 ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται. οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν 22 37
οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήγνυνται
οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχέεται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολούνται·
ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς, καὶ ἀμ-
φότερα συντηροῦνται.
- 18 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἰδοὺ ἄρχων ἐλθὼν 5 8
προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων, Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἐτε- 22 41
λεύτησεν· ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπ' αὐτήν, 23 42
19 καὶ ζήσεται. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ καὶ 24
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
- 20 Καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ αἰμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη, προσελθοῦσα 25 43
21 ὀπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. ἔλεγε 28
γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ, Ἐὰν μόνον ἅψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ,
22 σωθήσομαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτήν, 48
εἶπε, Θάρσει θύγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ 34
23 ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰη- 38
σοὺς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἀρχοντος, καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς
24 καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀναχωρεῖτε 39 51
οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανε τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέ- 40 53
25 λων αὐτοῦ. ὅτε δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησε 41 54
26 τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἠγέρθη τὸ κοράσιον. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ
φῆμη αὕτη εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.
- 27 Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
δύο τυφλοὶ, κράζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς νῦν
28 Δαβὶδ. ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ

13 ἔλεος D. εἰς μετάνοιαν om. A.
χων εἰς ἐλθὼν A. ἀρχ. εἰσελθὼν D.
νῦν δαβ. D.

17 ἀμφότεροι A.
23 θορ. ἔλεγεν D.

18 ἄρ-
27 ἡμᾶς

that meaneth, ¹I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: ¹Hos. 6. 6.
for I am not come to call the righteous, ²but sinners ¹Mic. 6. 6, 7,
to repentance. ⁸ch. 12. 7.
^k 1 Tim. 1.
¹⁵.

¹⁴ ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying,

¹Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disci- ¹Mark 2. 18,
¹⁵ples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can ^mthe ^{&c.} Luke 5.
children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the ^{33, &c.} & 18.
bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, ^{12.}
when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and ^mJohn 3. 29.

¹⁶ ⁿthen shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of ¹new ⁿActs 13. 2,
cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to ^{3.} & 14. 23.
fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is ⁱCor. 7. 5.
¹⁷made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old
bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth
out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine
into new bottles, and both are preserved.

¹⁸ ¶ ^oWhile he spake these things unto them, behold, ^oMark 5. 22,
there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, say- ^{&c.} Luke 8.
ing, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay ^{41, &c.}
¹⁹thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus
arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

²⁰ ¶ ^pAnd, behold, a woman, which was diseased with ^pMark 5. 25.
an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and ^{Luke 8. 43.}

²¹ touched the hem of his garment: for she said within
herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be
²²whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he
saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; ^qthy ^qLuke 7. 50.
faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was ^{& 8. 48. & 17.}
²³made whole from that hour. ^rAnd when Jesus came ^rMark 5. 38.
into the ruler's house, and saw ^sthe minstrels and the ^sSee 2 Chron.
people making a noise, he said unto them, ^tGive place: ^{35. 25.}
for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they ^tActs 20. 10.

²⁵ laughed him to scorn. But when the people were
put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and
²⁶the maid arose. And ²the fame hereof went abroad
into all that land.

²⁷ ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men ^uch. 15. 22.
followed him, crying, and saying, ^uThou son of David, ^{& 20. 30, 31.}
²⁸have mercy on us. And when he was come into the ^{Mark 10. 47,}
^{38.} Luke 18.
^{38, 39.}

¹ Or, raw, or, unwrought cloth.

² Or, this fame.

τυφλοὶ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πιστεῦετε ὅτι δύνα-
 29 μαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναὶ Κύριε. τότε
 ἤψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων, Κατὰ τὴν πίστιν
 ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. καὶ ἀνεψύχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλ-
 30 μοί· καὶ ἐνεβριμήσατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Ὅρατε
 31 μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν
 ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.

32 Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδοὺ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄν-
 33 θρωπον κωφὸν δαιμονιζόμενον. καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαι-
 μονίου, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι
 34 λέγοντες, Οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ. οἱ δὲ
 Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον, Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλ-
 λει τὰ δαιμόνια.

35 ΚΑΙ περιήγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς
 κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσ-
 σων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν
 36 νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς
 ὄχλους, ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ἐκκελυμένοι
 37 καὶ ἔρριμμένοι ὥσεὶ πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα. τότε
 λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ
 38 ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ,
 ΙΟ ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ προσ- 7
 καλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς
 ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν αὐτὰ,
 2 καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν. Τῶν
 δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστι ταῦτα· πρῶτος
 Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος, καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐ-
 τοῦ· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς
 3 αὐτοῦ· Φίλιππος, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος· Θωμᾶς, καὶ Ματ-
 θαῖος ὁ τελώνης· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Λεβ-
 4 βαῖος ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδδαῖος· Σίμων ὁ Κανανίτης, καὶ
 Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης ὁ καὶ παραδόνς αὐτόν.

5 Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, παραγγέ-
 λας αὐτοῖς λέγων, Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλθητε, καὶ εἰς
 6 πόλιν Σαμαρειτῶν μὴ εἰσέλθητε· πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον
 7 πρὸς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. πορευό-
 μενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία

35 ἐν τῷ λαῷ om. A.
 κληθεὶς θαδδαῖος om. D.

36 ἦσαν ἐσκυλμένοι καὶ A.
 4 σίμων ὁ καναναῖος D.

3 ὁ ἐπι-

- house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They ²⁹said unto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. ³⁰And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, ^x See *that* no man know *it*. ^x ch. 8. 4. & 12. 16. & 17. 9. Luke 5. 14. ^y Mark 7. 36.
- ³¹ But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.
- ³² ¶ ^z As they went out, behold, they brought to him a ^z See ch. 12. 22. Luke 11. 14. dumb man possessed with a devil. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.
- ³⁴ But the Pharisees said, ^a He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils. ^a ch. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.
- ³⁵ ^b And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, ^b Mark 6. 6. Luke 13. 22. ^c ch. 4. 23. ^c teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and ^d Mark 6. 34. every disease among the people. ¶ ^d But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ¹ fainted, and were scattered abroad, ^e Num. 27. 17. 1 Kings 22. 17. Ezek. 34. 5. Zech. 10. 2. ^f Luke 10. 2. John 4. 35. ^g 2 Thess. 3. 1. ^a Mark 3. 13. 14. & 6. 7. Luke 6. 13. & 9. 1. ^{as} sheep having no shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, ^f The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the ³⁸ labourers *are* few; ^g pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest. And ^a when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power ² *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness ² and all manner of disease. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, ^b who is ^b John 1. 42. called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alphæus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was ^c Luke 6. 15. Acts 1. 13. ^d John 13. 26. ^e ch. 4. 15. ^f See 2 Kings 17. 24. John 4. 9, 20. ^g ch. 15. 24. Acts 13. 46. ^h Isai. 53. 6. Jer. 50. 6, 17. Ezek. 34. 5. 6, 16. 1 Pet. 2. 25. ⁱ Luke 9. 2. Thaddæus; ^c Simon the Canaanite, and Judas ^d Iscariot, who also betrayed him.
- ⁵ These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, ^e Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into ⁶ any city of ^f the Samaritans enter ye not: ^g but go rather to the ^h lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁱ And

1 Or, were tired and lay down.

2 Or, over.

8 τῶν οὐρανῶν. ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, λεπροὺς καθα-
ρίζετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε, δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε. ὡρεᾶν
9 ἐλάβετε, ὡρεᾶν δότε. Μὴ κτήσησθε χρυσόν, μηδὲ ἄρ- 8 3
10 γυρον, μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς ζῶνας ὑμῶν, μὴ πήραν εἰς
ὁδόν, μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα, μηδὲ ῥάβδον· 9
11 ἄξιός γάρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς τροφῆς αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. Εἰς ἣν δ' 10 4
ἂν πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσέλθῃτε, ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἄξιός
12 ἐστι· κακεὶ μέννατε, ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθῃτε. εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ
13 εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν. καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ἡ ἡ οἰκία
ἀξία, ἐλθέτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἡ ἀξία,
14 ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω. καὶ ὅς ἐὰν μὴ 11 5
δέξηται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξερχό-
μενοι τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκεῖνης, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν
15 κονιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον
ἔσται γῇ Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ
πόλει ἐκεῖνῃ.
16 Ἴδου ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ λύ-
κων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις, καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς
17 αἱ περιστέραί. προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παρα-
δώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
18 αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ
βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε· ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς
19 καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. ὅταν δὲ παραδιδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνή-
σητε πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε· δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ
20 τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλήσετε· οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ λαλοῦντες,
ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν.
21 Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ
τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανα-
22 τώσουσιν αὐτούς. καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ
τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθή-
23 σεται. ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε
εἰς τὴν ἄλλην. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελέσητε
τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
24 που. Οὐκ ἐστὶ μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, οὐδὲ δοῦ-
25 λος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ. ἀρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα
γέννηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ κύριος

8 νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε tr. A. 10 ῥάβδους C. ἐστιν
om. D. 15 γομόρρας D. 19 ὅταν δὲ παραδώσουσιν D. δοθή-
σεται—λαλήσετε D. 23 φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἑτέραν· καὶ ἐκ ταύτης δι-
ώκωσιν ὑμᾶς, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἄλλην B. γὰρ om. D.

as ye go, preach, saying, ^kThe kingdom of heaven is ^kch. 3. 2.
⁸at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the ^{& 4. 17.}
dead, cast out devils: ^lfreely ye have received, freely ^{Luke 10. 9.}
⁹give. ^m¹Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor ⁿbrass ^lActs 8. 18,
¹⁰in your purses, nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two ^{20.}
coats, neither shoes, nor yet ²staves: ^ofor the work- ^m1 Sam. 9. 7.
¹¹man is worthy of his meat. ^pAnd into whatsoever ^{Mark 6. 8.}
city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is wor- ^{Luke 9. 3. &}
¹²thy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ^{10. 4. & 22. 35.}
¹³ye come into an house, salute it. ^qAnd if the house ⁿSee Mark
be worthy, let your peace come upon it: ^rbut if it be ^{6. 8.}
¹⁴not worthy, let your peace return to you. ^sAnd who- ^oLuke 10. 7.
soever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, ¹Cor. 9. 7, &c.
when ye depart out of that house or city, ^tshake off ¹Tim. 5. 18.
¹⁵the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, ^uIt shall ^pLuke 10. 8.
be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomor- ^qLuke 10. 5.
¹⁶rha in the day of judgment, than for that city. ^rPs. 35. 13.

¹⁶ ¶ ^xBehold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of ^xLuke 10. 3.
wolves: ^ybe ye therefore wise as serpents, and ^z³harm- ^yRom. 16. 19.
¹⁷less as doves. But beware of men: for ^athey will de- ^{Eph. 5. 15.}
liver you up to the councils, and ^bthey will scourge ^z1 Cor. 14. 20.
¹⁸you in their synagogues; and ^cye shall be brought ^{Phil. 2. 15.}
before governors and kings for my sake, for a testi- ^ach. 24. 9.
¹⁹mony against them and the Gentiles. ^dBut when they ^{Mark 13. 9.}
deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall ^{Luke 12. 11.}
²⁰speak: for ^eit shall be given you in that same hour ^{& 21. 12.}
²¹what ye shall speak. ^fFor it is not ye that speak, but ^bActs 5. 40.
the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. ^gAnd ^cActs 12. 1.
the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and ^{& 24. 10.}
the father the child: and the children shall rise up ^{& 25. 7, 23.}
against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to ²Tim. 4. 16.
²²death. And ^hye shall be hated of all *men* for my ^dMark 13.
name's sake: ⁱbut he that endureth to the end shall ^{11, 12, 13.}
²³be saved. But ^kwhen they persecute you in this city, ^{Luke 12. 11.}
flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye ^{& 21. 14, 15.}
shall not ⁴have gone over the cities of Israel, ¹till the ^eEx. 4. 12.
²⁴Son of man be come. ^mThe disciple is not above *his* ^{Jer. 1. 7.}
²⁵master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough ^f2 Sam. 23. 2.
for the disciple that he be as his master, and the ser- ^{Acts 4. 8. & 6.}
¹Or, *Get.* ²Gr. *a staff.* ³Or, *simple.* ⁴Or, *end, or, finish.*
^{10.} 2 Tim. 4.

αὐτοῦ. εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβοῦλ ἐκάλεσαν, πόσω
 26 μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς αὐτοῦ; Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς·
 οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐστὶ κεκαλυμμένον, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται·
 27 καὶ κρυπτὸν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ
 σκοτίᾳ, εἶπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὖς ἀκούετε,
 28 κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων. καὶ μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν
 ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυνάμενων
 ἀποκτεῖναι· φοβήθητε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυ-
 29 χὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γαένῃ. οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία
 ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ
 30 τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν· ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες
 31 τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἡριθμημέναι εἰσὶ. μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε·
 32 πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς. Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμο-
 λογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω
 καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρα-
 33 νοῖς. ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσῃται με ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
 ἀρνήσομαι αὐτὸν καὶ ἐγὼ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν
 34 οὐρανοῖς. Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ
 τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην, ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν.
 35 ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφην κατὰ τῆς
 36 πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, αἱ οἰκιακοὶ
 37 αὐτοῦ. ὁ φιλὼν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμέ, οὐκ ἔστί
 μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὁ φιλὼν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμέ, οὐκ
 38 ἔστί μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὃς οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ
 39 καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω μου, οὐκ ἔστί μου ἄξιος. ὁ εὐρὼν
 τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν
 40 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εὐρήσει αὐτήν. Ὁ δεχόμενος
 ὑμᾶς, ἐμέ δέχεται· καὶ ὁ ἐμέ δεχόμενος, δέχεται τὸν
 41 ἀποστείλαντά με. ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προ-
 φήτου, μισθὸν προφήτου λήψεται· καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος δι-
 42 καιον εἰς ὄνομα δικαίου, μισθὸν δικαίου λήψεται· καὶ ὃς
 ἐὰν ποτίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ

25 βεελζ. ἐπεκάλεσαν Α. τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς C. 28 καὶ μὴ φοβεῖ-
 σθε Α. ἀποκτενόντων Α. 29 ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν om. B. 31 μὴ οὖν
 φοβεῖσθε D.

vant as his lord. If ⁿthey have called the master of ⁿch. 12. 24.
 the house ¹Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* ^{Mark 3. 22.}
²⁶them of his household? Fear them not therefore: ^ofor ^{Luke 11. 15.}
 there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; ^{John 8. 48,}
²⁷and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in ^{52.}
 darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in ^oMark 4. 22.
²⁸the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops. ^pAnd ^{Luke 8. 17.}
 fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to ^{& 12. 2, 3.}
 kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to de-
²⁹stroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two spar-
 rows sold for a ²farthing? and one of them shall not
³⁰fall on the ground without your Father. ^qBut the ^q1 Sam. 14.
³¹very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye ^{45. 2 Sam.}
 not therefore, ye are of more value than many spar- ^{14. 11.}
³²rows. ^rWhosoever therefore shall confess me before ^{Luke 21. 18.}
 men, ^shim will I confess also before my Father which ^{Acts 27. 34.}
³³is in heaven. ^tBut whosoever shall deny me before ^rLuke 12. 8.
 men, him will I also deny before my Father which is ^{Rom. 10. 9,}
³⁴in heaven. ^uThink not that I am come to send peace ^{10.}
 on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. ^sRev. 3. 5.
³⁵For I am come to set a man at variance ^xagainst his ^tMark 8. 38.
 father, and the daughter against her mother, and the ^{Luke 9. 26.}
³⁶daughter in law against her mother in law. And ^yPs. 41. 9.
³⁷man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. ^zHe ^{& 55. 13.}
 that loveth father or mother more than me is not wor- ^{Mic. 7. 6.}
 thy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more ^{John 13. 18.}
³⁸than me is not worthy of me. ^aAnd he that taketh ^zLuke 14. 26.
 not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of
³⁹me. ^bHe that findeth his life shall lose it: and he
⁴⁰that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. ¶ ^cHe that
 receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me
⁴¹receiveth him that sent me. ^dHe that receiveth a pro-
 phet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's
 reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the
 name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous
⁴²man's reward. ^eAnd whosoever shall give to drink
 unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only ^ech. 8. 5, 6.
 Heb. 6. 10.

¹ Gr. *Beelzebub*. ² It is in value halfpenny farthing in the ori-
 ginal, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny: see on ch. 18. 28.

μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπο-
λέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

Ι Ι Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων τοῖς
δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκείθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ
κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

2 Ὁ ΔΕ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσποτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα 18
3 τοῦ Χριστοῦ, πέμψας δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν 19
4 αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν; καὶ 22
5 ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγ-
6 γείλατε Ἰωάννην, ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· τυφλοὶ ἀνα-
7 βλέπουσι, καὶ χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι· λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται,
8 καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσι· νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγ-
9 γελίζονται· καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ 23
10 ἐν ἐμοί. Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων, ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέ- 24
γειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξήλθετε εἰς τὴν
ἐρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον;
8 ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις 25
ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες, ἐν τοῖς οἴ-
9 κοις τῶν βασιλέων εἰσὶν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; προ- 26
φήτην; ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.
10 οὗτος γάρ ἐστι περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω 27
τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει
11 τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ 28
ἐγγίγεται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ
βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν,
12 μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ
βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται,
13 καὶ βιασθαὶ ἀρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. πάντες γὰρ οἱ προφῆται
14 καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου προεφήτευσαν· καὶ εἰ θέλετε
15 δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν Ἡλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι. ὁ ἔχων
ᾠδα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω. Τίνι δὲ ὁμοιώσω τὴν γενεὰν ταύ- 31
16 την; ὁμοία ἐστὶ παιδαρίοις ἐν ἀγοραῖς καθημένοις, καὶ 32
17 προσφωνοῦσι τοῖς ἐταίροις αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγουσιν, Ὁυὴ-
σαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐβρηνήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ
18 οὐκ ἐκόψασθε. ἦλθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης μήτε ἑσθίων μήτε 33

2 πέμψας διὰ τῶν D. 8 τῶν βασιλείων D. 16 ὁμοία ἐστὶ παιδίαις A.
καθημένοις ἐν ἀγορᾷ D. ἃ προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς ἐτέροις αὐτῶν λέγουσιν D.

in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 ^aNOW when John had heard ^bin the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou ^che that should come, or do we look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: ^dthe blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and ^ethe poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not ^fbe offended in me. ¶ ^gAnd as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? ^hA reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, ⁱand more than a prophet. For this is *he*, of whom it is written, ^kBehold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. ^lAnd from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven ^msuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. ⁿFor all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye will receive *it*, this is ^oElias, which was for to come. ^pHe that hath ears to hear, let him hear. ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they

¹ Or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

^a Luke 7. 18, 19, &c.

^b ch. 14. 3.

^c Gen. 49. 10.

^d Num. 24. 17.

^e Dan. 9. 24.

^f John 6. 14.

^d Isal. 29. 18.

& 35. 4, 5, 6.

& 42. 7.

^e John 2. 23.

& 3. 2. & 5.

^f 36. & 10. 25,

38. & 14. 11.

^g Ps. 22. 26.

^h Isal. 61. 1.

ⁱ Luke 4. 18.

^j Jam. 2. 5.

^k Isal. 8. 14,

15. ch. 13. 57.

& 24. 10.

& 26. 31.

^l Rom. 9. 32,

33. 1 Cor. 1.

23. & 2. 14.

^m Gal. 5. 11.

ⁿ 1 Pet. 2. 8.

^o Luke 7. 24.

^p Eph. 4. 14.

^q ch. 14. 5.

& 21. 26.

^r Luke 1. 76.

& 7. 26.

^s Mal. 3. 1.

^t Mark 1. 2.

^u Luke 1. 76.

& 7. 27.

^v Luke 16. 16.

^w Mal. 4. 6.

^x Mal. 4. 5.

ch. 17. 12.

^y Luke 1. 17.

^z ch. 13. 9.

^{aa} Luke 8. 8.

^{ab} Rev. 2. 7, 11,

17, 29. & 3.

^{ac} 6, 13, 22.

^{ad} p Luke 7. 31.

19 πίνων· καὶ λέγουσι, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων· καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἰδοὺ ἄνθρω-
 πος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν.
 20 καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς. Τότε
 ἤρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις, ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλείσται
 21 δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν. Οὐαὶ σοι Χοραζὶν,
 οὐαὶ σοι Βηθσαϊδάν, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο
 αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ
 22 καὶ σποδῷ μετενόησαν. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ Σι-
 23 δῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ ὑμῖν. Καὶ
 σὺ Καπερναοὺμ, ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθείσα, ἕως ἄδου
 καταβιβασθήσῃ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις
 αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοὶ, ξμειναν ἂν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.
 24 πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι γῇ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν
 25 ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ σοί. Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμαι σοι πάτερ κύριε τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν
 26 καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις. ναὶ ὁ πατήρ,
 27 ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἔμπροσθέν σου. πάντα μοι
 παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει
 τὸν υἱόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ· οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τίς ἐπιγινώ-
 σκει, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύ-
 28 ψαι. Δεῖτε πρὸς με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορ-
 29 τισμένοι, καὶ γὰρ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς. ἄρατε τὸν ζυγὸν μου
 ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πρᾶός εἰμι καὶ ταπει-
 νὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ· καὶ εὐρήσετε ἀπάναυσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν.
 30 ὁ γὰρ ζυγός μου χρηστὸς, καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου ἐλαφρόν
 ἐστιν.

12 ἘΝ ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάβ- 23
 βασι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπείνασαν,
 2 καὶ ἤρξαντο τίλλειν στάχνας καὶ ἐσθίειν. οἱ δὲ Φαρι- 24
 σαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ οἱ μαθηταὶ σου ποιοῦσιν,
 3 ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν σαββάτῳ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ 25
 ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ, ὅτε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ
 4 μετ' αὐτοῦ; πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ 26

21 βηθσαϊδὰ C.
 3 αὐτὸς om. A.

23 ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψώθη ἕως D.

- ¹⁹ say, He hath a devil. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, ^qa friend of publicans and sinners. ^q ch. 9. 10.
- ²⁰ ^r But wisdom is justified of her children. ¶ ^s Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago ^tin sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, ^t It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, ^z which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, ^y That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee. ¶ ^z At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because ^a thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, ^b and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. ^c All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; ^d neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*. ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, ^e and learn of me; for I am meek and ^f lowly in heart: ^g and ye shall find rest unto your souls. ^h For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.
- ¹² AT that time ^a Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have ye not read ^b what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and did eat ^c the shewbread, which was

^r Luke 7. 35.^s Luke 10.^t 13, &c.^t Jonah 3. 7, 8.^u ch. 10. 15.^{ver.} 24.^x See Isai. 14. 13. Lam. 2. 1.^y ch. 10. 15.^z Luke 10. 21.^a See Ps. 8. 2.¹ Cor. 1. 19.^{27.} & 2. 8.² Cor. 3. 14.^b ch. 16. 17.^c ch. 28. 18.¹ Luke 10. 22.¹ John 3. 35.[&] 13. 3.[&] 17. 2.¹ Cor. 15. 27.^d John 1. 18.[&] 6. 46. & 10.^{15.}^e John 13. 15.^{Phil.} 2. 5.¹ Pet. 2. 21.¹ John 2. 6.^f Zech. 9. 9.^{Phil.} 2. 7, 8.^g Jer. 6. 16.^h 1 John 5. 3.^a Deut. 23. 25.^{Mark} 2. 23.^{Luke} 6. 1.^b 1 Sam. 21.^{6.}^c Ex. 25. 30.^{Lev.} 24. 5.

τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὐδ' οὐκ ἐξὸν ἦν αὐτῷ
 φαγεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι μόνοις;
 5 ἢ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσι, καὶ ἀναίτιοι εἰσι;
 6,7 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ μείζων ἐστὶν ὧδε. εἰ δὲ
 ἐγνώκετε τί ἐστίν, Ἐλεον θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν, οὐκ ἂν
 8 καταδικάσατε τοὺς ἀναιτίους. κύριος γάρ ἐστι καὶ τοῦ 28 5
 σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

9 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτῶν.
 10 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος ἦν τὴν χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν· καὶ ἐπηρώ- 3
 τησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Εἰ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν θερα- 2 7
 11 πεύειν; ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
 Τίς ἐσται ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἔξει πρόβατον ἓν, καὶ
 ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρα-
 12 τήσῃ αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος
 προβάτου; ὥστε ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν καλῶς ποιεῖν.
 13 τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου· καὶ 5 10
 14 ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ἀποκατεστάθῃ ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. οἱ δὲ Φαρι-
 σαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ἐξελθόντες, ὅπως
 15 αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν
 ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, καὶ ἐθερά-
 16 πυνεν αὐτοὺς πάντας· καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ
 17 φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ
 18 Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἴδοὺ ὁ παῖς μου, ὃν
 ἠρέτισα· ὁ ἀγαπητός μου, εἰς ὃν εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχὴ μου·
 θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
 19 ἀπαγγελεῖ· οὐκ ἐρίσει, οὐδὲ κραυγάσει· οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις
 20 ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. κάλαμον συντετριμ-
 μένον οὐ κατέαξει, καὶ λῖνον τυφόμενον οὐ σβέσει· ὥς
 21 ἂν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς νίκος τὴν κρίσιν. καὶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ
 ἔθνη ἐλπιούσι.

22 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κω-
 φός· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ κωφὸν
 23 καὶ λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι

6 μείζων D. 8 καὶ om. A.
 θόντες δὲ οἱ φαρισαῖοι tr. D.

13 ἀποκατεστάθῃ D.
 21 ἐν om. A.

14 ἐξελ-

not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were
 5 with him, ^dbut only for the priests? Or have ye not <sup>d Ex. 29. 32,
 33. Lev. 8. 31.
 & 24. 9.
 e Num. 28. 9.
 John 7. 22.</sup> read in the ^elaw, how that on the sabbath days the
 priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are
 6 blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is
 7 ^fone greater than the temple. But if ye had known <sup>f s Chr. 6. 18.
 Mal. 3. 1.
 g Hos. 6. 6.
 Mic. 6. 6, 7.
 8. ch. 9. 13.</sup> what *this* meaneth, ^gI will have mercy, and not sacri-
 8 fice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For
 the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.
 9 ^hAnd when he was departed thence, he went into <sup>h Mark 3. 1.
 Luke 6. 6.</sup> their synagogue: ¶ and, behold, there was a man which
 had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying,
 11 ⁱIs it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they <sup>i Luke 13. 14.
 & 14. 3.
 John 9. 16.</sup> might accuse him. And he said unto them, What
 man shall there be among you, that shall have one
 sheep, and ^kif it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, <sup>k See Ex. 23.
 4, 5. Deut.
 22. 4.</sup> will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much
 then is a man better than a sheep! Wherefore it is
 13 lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Then saith he
 to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched
 it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.
 14 ¶ Then ^lthe Pharisees went out, and ^lheld a council <sup>l ch. 27. 1.
 Mark 3. 6.
 Luke 6. 11.
 John 5. 18.
 & 10. 39.
 & 11. 53.
 m See ch. 10.
 23. Mark 3.
 7.</sup> against him, how they might destroy him. But when
 Jesus knew *it*, ^mhe withdrew himself from thence:
ⁿand great multitudes followed him, and he healed
 16 them all; and ^ocharged them that they should not
 17 make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was
 18 spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ^pBehold my
 servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, ^qin whom
 my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon
 19 him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He
 shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear
 20 his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not
 break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he
 21 send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name
 shall the Gentiles trust.
 22 ¶ ^rThen was brought unto him one possessed with a <sup>r See ch. 9.
 32. Mark 3.
 11. Luke 11.</sup> devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, inso-
 23 much that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. And all ¹⁴

¹ Or, took counsel.

- 24 καὶ ἔλεγον, Μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ; οἱ δὲ Φαρι- 22 15
 25 αῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον, Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια, 3 11
 25 εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβοῦλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων. Εἰδὼς 23 17
 δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα 24
 βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς, ἐρημοῦται· καὶ πᾶσα 24
 πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς, οὐ σταθῆσεται.
 26 καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς τὸν σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμε- 26 18
 27 ρίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθῆσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; καὶ εἰ 19
 ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοῦλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν 20
 ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν ἔσονται κρι-
 28 ταί. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, 20
 29 ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἡ πῶς 27 21
 δύναται τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ
 σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον δῇσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρὸν,
 30 καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει; ὁ μὴ ὦν μετ' ἐμοῦ, 23
 κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ, σκορπίζει.
 31 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία 28
 ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἡ δὲ τοῦ Πνεύματος βλασφη-
 32 μία οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. καὶ ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ λόγον
 κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' 29
 ἂν εἴπῃ κατὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται
 33 αὐτῷ, οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. ἡ
 ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλὸν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλόν·
 ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρὸν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ
 34 σαπρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον γινώσκεται. γεν-
 νήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν, πονηροὶ
 ὄντες; ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα
 35 λαλεῖ. ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς
 καρδίας ἐκβάλλει τὰ ἀγαθὰ· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ
 36 τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν,
 ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἄργον, ὃ ἐὰν λαλήσωσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι,
 37 ἀποδώσουσι περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως. ἐκ γὰρ
 τῶν λόγων σου δικαιοθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου κατα-
 δικασθήσῃ.
 38 Τότε ἀπεκρίθησαν τινες τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρι-
 σαίων λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημείου
 39 ἰδεῖν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ 29

28 ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ tr. A.
 ἐὰν εἴπῃ C. ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι D.
 θά om. D.

31 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις om. D. 32 ὃς
 35 τῆς καρδίας om. A. τὰ ἀγα-
 θὰ om. D.

the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son
 24 of David? ^s But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, ^{s ch. 9. 34.}
 This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by ^{Mark 3. 22.} ¹ Beelze- ^{Luke 11. 15.}
 25 bub the prince of the devils. And Jesus ^t knew their ^{ch. 9. 4.}
 thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided ^{John 2. 25.}
 against itself is brought to desolation; and every city ^{Rev. 2. 23.}
 26 or house divided against itself shall not stand: and if
 Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself;
 27 how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beel-
 zebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast
 28 *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges. But
 if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then ^u the ^{u Dan. 2. 44.}
 29 kingdom of God is come unto you. ^{& 7. 14. Luke} ^{1. 33. & 11.} ^{20. & 17. 20,} ^{21.} Or else how can
 one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his ^x ^{Isai. 49. 24.}
 goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then ^{Luke 11. 21,}
 30 he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is ^{22, 23.}
 against me; and he that gathereth not with me scat-
 31 tereth abroad. - ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, ^y All man- ^{Mark 3. 28.}
 ner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: ^{Luke 12. 10.}
^z but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy Ghost* shall not ^{Heb. 6. 4, &c.}
 32 be forgiven unto men. And whosoever ^a speaketh a ^{& 10. 26, 29.}
 word against the Son of man, ^b it shall be forgiven him: ^{1 John 5. 16.}
 but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it ^s ^{Acts 7. 51.}
 shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither ^{a ch. 11. 19.}
 33 in the *world* to come. Either make the tree good, and ^{& 13. 55.}
 his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and ^{John 7. 12,}
 his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit. ^{52.}
 34 O ^d generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak ^b ^{1 Tim. 1. 13.}
 good things? ^e for out of the abundance of the heart ^c ^{ch. 7. 17.}
 35 the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good ^{Luke 6. 43,}
 treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and ^{44.}
 an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil
 36 things. But I say unto you, That every idle word
 that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in
 37 the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be
 justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
 38 ¶ ^f Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees ^f ^{ch. 16. 1.}
 answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from ^{Mark 8. 11.}
 thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil ^{Luke 11. 16,}
 39 ^{29. John 2.} ^{18. 1 Cor. 1.} ^{22.}

1 Gr. *Beelzebub*: and so ver. 27.

- μοιχαλὶς σημείον ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημείον οὐ δοθήσεται ³ 1
 40 αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημείον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. ὥσπερ γὰρ ³⁰
 ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς
 νύκτας· οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ
 41 τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. Ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ³¹
 ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ
 κατακρινούσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα
 42 Ἰωνᾶ· καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. βασίλισσα νότου ἐγε- ³¹
 ρθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατα-
 κρινεῖ αὐτήν· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι
 τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶντος· καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶντος
 43 ὧδε. Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ²
 ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαν-
 44 σιν, καὶ οὐχ εὐρίσκει. τότε λέγει, Ἐπιστρέψω εἰς τὸν
 οἶκόν μου, ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐρίσκει σχολάζοντα, ²
 45 σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ παρα- ²
 λαμβάνει μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα
 ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ
 ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκεῖνου χεῖρονα τῶν πρώτων. οὕτως
 ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ.
 46 Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις, ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ καὶ ³¹
 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰστήκεισαν ἔξω, ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλή-
 47 σαι. εἶπε δὲ τις αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί ³²
 48 σου ἔξω ἑσθήकाσι, ζητοῦντές σοι λαλήσαι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι- ³³
 θείς εἶπε τῷ εἰπόντι αὐτῷ, Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου; καὶ
 49 τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐ- ³⁴
 τοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ μου
 50 καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. ὅστις γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ ³⁵
 πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ
 ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.
 13 ἘΝ δὲ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς ⁴
 2 οἰκίας, ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ συνήχθησαν
 πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐμ-
 βάντα καθῆσθαι· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν
 3 εἰστήκει. καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς λέ- ²
 4 γων, Ἰδοὺ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείρειν· καὶ ἐν τῷ ³
 σπείρειν αὐτὸν, ἃ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν· καὶ ἦλθε ⁴

42 σολομῶνος bis A.
 ραι D.

47 ζητοῦντές σε λαλ. D.

4 τοῦ σπεί-

- and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: ^hfor as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁱThe men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and ^kshall condemn it: ^lbecause they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, ^ma greater than Jonas is here. ⁿThe queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.
- ^oWhen the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, ^phe walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.
- ^qWhile he yet talked to the people, ^rbehold, ^shis mother and ^this brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For ^uwhosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.
- ^vTHE same day went Jesus out of the house, ^wand sat by the sea side. ^xAnd great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that ^yhe went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. ^zAnd he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, ^aBehold, a sower went forth to sow; and when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the

^g Isai. 57. 3.
ch. 16. 4.
Mark 8. 38.
John 4. 48.
^h Jonah 1. 17.

ⁱ Luke 11. 32.

^k See Jer. 3.
11. Esek. 16.
51, 52. Rom.
2. 27.

^l Jonah 3. 5.
^m 1 Kings 10.
1. 2 Chron.
9. 1. Luke
11. 31.

ⁿ Luke 11. 24.
^o Job 1. 7.
^p Pet. 5. 8.

^q Heb. 6. 4.
& 10. 26.
^r Pet. 2. 20,
21, 22.

^s Mark 3. 31.
Luke 8. 19,
20, 21.

^t ch. 13. 55.
Mark 6. 3.
John 2. 12.
& 7. 3, 5.
Acts 1. 14.
1 Cor. 9. 5.
Gal. 1. 19.

^u See John
15. 14. Gal.
5. 6. & 6. 15.
Col. 3. 11.
Heb. 2. 11.

^v Mark 4. 1.

^w Luke 8. 4.

^x Luke 5. 3.

^z Luke 8. 5.

5 τὰ πετεινὰ, καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτά. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ 5
 τὰ πετρώδη, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξ-
 6 ανέτειλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατεί- 6
 λαντος ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν, ἐξηράνθη.
 7 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἀκαν- 7
 8 θαι, καὶ ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτά. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν 8
 τὴν καλὴν, καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν, ὃ μὲν ἑκατὸν, ὃ δὲ ἐξή-
 9 κοντα, ὃ δὲ τριάκοντα. ὁ ἔχων ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω. 9
 10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Διατί ἐν παρα- 10
 11 βολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι 11
 ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν
 12 οὐρανῶν, ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει, δοθή-
 σεται αὐτῷ, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ὅστις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ
 13 ὃ ἔχει, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβολαῖς 12
 αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες
 14 οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ συνιούσι. καὶ ἀναπληροῦνται ἐπ' αὐ-
 τοῖς ἢ προφητεία Ἡσαΐου ἢ λέγουσα, Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε,
 καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε· καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ
 15 ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς
 ὥσι βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμ-
 μυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὣσιν ἀκού-
 σωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἴσω-
 16 μαι αὐτούς. Ὑμῶν δὲ μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, ὅτι βλέ-
 17 πουσιν· καὶ τὰ ὧτα ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἀκούει. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν
 ἃ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ
 18 οὐκ ἤκουσαν. Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ
 19 σπείροντος. παντὸς ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας
 καὶ μὴ συνιέντος, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς καὶ ἀρπάξει τὸ 15
 ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ παρὰ τὴν
 20 ὁδὸν σπαρεῖς. ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν 16
 ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων
 21 αὐτὸν· οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός 17
 ἐστὶ· γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον,

11 τῶν οὐρανῶν om. D.
 ἰάσομαι D.

14 ἀναπληρ. αὐτοῖς A.

15 συνιῶσι B.

5 fowls came and devoured them up: some fell upon
 stony places, where they had not much earth: and
 forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deep-
 6 ness of earth: and when the sun was up, they were
 scorched; and because they had no root, they withered
 7 away. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns
 8 sprung up, and choked them: but other fell into good
 ground, and brought forth fruit, some ^ean hundredfold, ^e Gen. 26. 12.
 9 some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. ^fWho hath ears to ^fch. 11. 15.
 10 hear, let him hear. And the disciples came, and said ^{Mark 4. 9.}
 unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?
 11 He answered and said unto them, Because ^git is given ^gch. 11. 25.
 unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of ^{& 16. 17.}
 12 heaven, but to them it is not given. ^hFor whosoever ^{Mark 4. 11.}
 hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more ^{1 Cor. 2. 10.}
 abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall ^{1 John 2. 27.}
 13 be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I ^hch. 25. 29.
 to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and ^{Mark 4. 25.}
 hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. ^{Luke 8. 18.}
 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which ^{& 19. 26.}
 saith, ⁱBy hearing ye shall hear, and shall not under- ¹Isa. 6. 9.
 stand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: ^{Ezek. 12. 2.}
 15 for this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears ^{Mark 4. 12.}
^kare dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; ^{Luke 8. 10.}
 lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and ^{John 12. 40.}
 hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* ^{Acts 28. 26.}
 heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. ^{27. Rom. 11.}
 16 But ^lblessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ^{8. 2 Cor. 3.}
 17 ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, ^{14. 15.} ^mThat ^kHeb. 5. 11.
 many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see ¹ch. 16. 17.
those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; ^{Luke 10. 23.}
 and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not ^{24. John 20.}
 18 heard *them*. ¶ ⁿHear ye therefore the parable of the ^{29.} ⁿMark 4. 14.
 19 sower. When any one heareth the word ^oof the king- ^{Luke 8. 11.}
 dom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked ^och. 4. 23.
 one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his
 heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.
 20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the
 same is he that heareth the word, and anon ^pwith joy ^pIs. 58. 2.
 21 receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but dur- ^{Ezek. 33. 31,}
 32. John 5.
 35.

- 22 εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται. ὁ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπαρείς, οὗ-
 τός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ μέριμνα τοῦ αἵωνος
 τούτου καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου συμπνίγει τὸν λόγον,
 23 καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται. ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπα- 20
 ρείς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ συνιὼν· ὃς δὴ
 καρποφορεῖ, καὶ ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατὸν, ὁ δὲ ἐξήκοντα, ὁ δὲ
 τριάκοντα.
- 24 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὁμοιωθή
 ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ σπείροντι καλὸν σπέρ-
 25 μα ἐν τῷ ἄγρῳ αὐτοῦ· ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν τοὺς ἀνθρώ-
 πους, ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ ἔσπειρε ζιζάνια ἀνὰ
 26 μέσον τοῦ σίτου, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν. ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ
 χόρτος, καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησε, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια.
 27 προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου, εἶπον αὐτῷ,
 Κύριε, οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα ἔσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ ἄγρῳ;
 28 πόθεν οὖν ἔχει τὰ ζιζάνια; ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς, Ἐχθρὸς
 ἀνθρώπου τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ δοῦλοι εἶπον αὐτῷ, Θέ-
 29 λεις οὖν ἀπελθόντες συλλέξωμεν αὐτά; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Οὐ·
 μήποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζάνια, ἐκριζώσητε ἅμα αὐτοῖς
 30 τὸν σῖτον. ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι ἀμφοτέρα μέχρι τοῦ
 θερισμοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἔρῳ τοῖς θερι-
 σταῖς, Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ δῆσατε αὐτὰ εἰς
 δέσμας πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά· τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγά-
 γετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.
- 31 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὁμοία 31
 ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λα-
 32 βὼν ἀνθρώπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἄγρῳ αὐτοῦ· ὁ μικρότερον 32
 μὲν ἐστὶ πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων· ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ, μεῖ-
 ζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστὶ, καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὥστε ἐλθεῖν
 τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλά-
 δοις αὐτοῦ.
- 33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ 33
 βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν
 εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐξυμῶθη ὅλον.
- 34 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς 33

27 ἔχει ζιζάνια A.
 ἐκρυψεν D.

30 ἐν καιρῷ A.

αὐτὰ δέσμας B.

33 γυνή

eth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution
ariseth because of the word, by and by ^qhe is offended.

¹¹ He also that received seed ^aamong the thorns is he
that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and
the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he be-
¹² cometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the

^q ch. 11. 6.
^a Tlm. 1. 15.
^r ch. 19. 23.
Mark 10. 23.
Luke 18. 24.
¹ Tlm. 6. 9.
^s Tlm. 4. 10.
^s Jer. 4. 3.

good ground is he that heareth the word, and under-
standeth ^{it}; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth
forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

²⁴ ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying,

The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which
²⁵ sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, his
enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and
²⁶ went his way. But when the blade was sprung up,
and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

²⁷ So the servants of the housholder came and said unto
him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field?

²⁸ from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them,
An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto
him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

²⁹ But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares,
³⁰ ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow
together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest
I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the
tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but
^tgather the wheat into my barn.

^t ch. 3. 12.

³¹ ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying,

^u The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard
³² seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which
indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown,
it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree,
so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the
branches thereof.

^u Isal. 2. 2, 3.
Mic. 4. 1.
Mark 4. 30.
Luke 13. 18,
19.

³³ ¶ ^x Another parable spake he unto them; The king-
dom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman
took, and hid in three ¹measures of meal, till the
whole was leavened.

^x Luke 13. 20.

³⁴ ¶ All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in

^y Mark 4. 33,
34.

¹ The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and
a half, wanting a little more than a pint.

35 ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἐνοίξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου· ἐρεῦξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου.

36 Τότε ἀφείς τοὺς ὄχλους, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ.

37 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα, ἔστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ὁ δὲ ἀγρὸς ἔστιν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνια εἰσὶν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ· ὁ δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτὰ ἔστιν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμός, συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνός ἐστιν· οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγγελοι εἰσιν. ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ πυρὶ κατακαίεται· οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος τοῦτου. ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἁγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν, καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν ὥς ὁ ἥλιος, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν. ὁ ἔχων ὥτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω.

44 Πάλιν ὁμοίᾳ ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὐρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυψε· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει πωλεῖ, καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.

45 Πάλιν ὁμοίᾳ ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ, ζητοῦντι καλοὺς μαργαρίτας· ὃς εὐρὼν ἕνα πολύτιμον μαργαρίτην, ἀπελθὼν πέπρακε πάντα ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ ἡγόρασεν αὐτόν.

47 Πάλιν ὁμοίᾳ ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγήνῃ βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συναγαγούσῃ· ἣν ὅτε ἐπληρώθη ἀναβιβάσαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν, καὶ καθίσαντες συνέλεξαν τὰ καλὰ εἰς ἀγγεῖα, τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ ἀφοριοῦσι τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων, καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ

36 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. B.
ῶν δὲ ἕνα A.

40 πυρὶ καίεται A. τοῦτου om. D.
48 καὶ om. D.

46 εὐ-

- parables; and without a parable spake he not unto
 35 them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by
 the prophet, saying, ²I will open my mouth in para- a Ps. 78. 2.
 bles; ²I will utter things which have been kept secret a Rom. 16. 25,
 26. 1 Cor. 2.
 7. Eph. 3. 9.
 Col. 1. 26.
 from the foundation of the world.
- 36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into
 the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying,
 Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
- 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the
 38 good seed is the Son of man; ^bthe field is the world; b ch. 24. 14.
 & 28. 19.
 the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but Mark 16. 15,
 20. Luke 24.
 47. Rom. 10.
 18. Col. 1. 6.
 c Gen. 3. 13.
 John 8. 44.
 Acts 13. 10.
 1 John 3. 8.
 d Joel 3. 13.
 Rev. 14. 15.
 39 the tares are ^cthe children of the wicked *one*; the
 enemy that sowed them is the devil; ^dthe harvest is
 the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.
- 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the
 41 fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son
 of man shall send forth his angels, ^eand they shall e ch. 18. 7.
 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
 gather out of his kingdom all ¹things that offend,
 42 and them which do iniquity; ^fand shall cast them f ch. 3. 12.
 Rev. 19. 20.
 & 20. 10.
 into a furnace of fire: ^gthere shall be wailing and
 43 gnashing of teeth. ^hThen shall the righteous shine g ch. 8. 12.
 ver. 50.
 h Dan. 12. 3.
 Wisd. 3. 7.
 1 Cor. 15. 42,
 43, 58.
 i ver. 9.
 forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.
- ⁱWho hath ears to hear, let him hear.
- 44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure
 hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he
 hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ^kselleth all that k Phil. 3. 7, 8.
 he hath, and ^lbuyeth that field. l Isal. 55. 1.
 Rev. 3. 18.
- 45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a
 46 merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: who, when he
 had found ^mone pearl of great price, went and sold m Prov. 2. 4.
 & 3. 14, 15.
 & 8. 10, 19.
 all that he had, and bought it.
- 47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net,
 that was cast into the sea, and ⁿgathered of every kind: n ch. 22. 10.
 48 which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat
 down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the
 49 bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the
 angels shall come forth, and ^osever the wicked from o ch. 25. 32.
 50 among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace p ver. 42.
 of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

1 Or, *soandals*.

E 4

51 ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Συνή-
52 κατε ταῦτα πάντα; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναί κύριε. Ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς εἰς
τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν, ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκο-
δεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ θησαυροῦ αὐτοῦ καινὰ
καὶ παλαιά.

53 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς
54 ταύτας, μετῆρεν ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐ- 1
τοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν, ὥστε ἐκ- 2
πλήττεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν, Πόθεν οὗτω ἡ σοφία
55 αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις; οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος 3
υἱός; οὐχὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαρίας, καὶ οἱ ἀδελ-
φοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωσὴς καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας;
56 καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσι; πόθεν
57 οὖν οὗτω ταῦτα πάντα; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ.
ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἐστι προφήτης ἄτιμος, 4
58 εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ 5
οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνάμεις πολλὰς διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν
αὐτῶν.

14 ἘΝ ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἑρώδης ὁ τετράρχης 14 7
2 τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ, Οὗτός ἐστιν
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, 15 8
3 καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ. Ὁ γὰρ 17
Ἑρώδης κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἔδησεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἔθετο
ἐν φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἑρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ
4 ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ. ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης, Οὐκ ἔξεστὶ 18
5 σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν. καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, ἐφοβήθη 19
6 τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον. γενεσίῳ δὲ 21
ἀγομένων τοῦ Ἑρώδου, ὠρχήσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἑρω-
7 διάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ ἤρεσε τῷ Ἑρώδῃ· ὅθεν μεθ' 23
8 ὅρκου ὡμολόγησεν αὐτῇ δοῦναι ὃ ἂν αἰτήσῃται. Ἡ δὲ 24
προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, Δός μοι φησὶν,
ὧδε ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.
9 καὶ ἐλυπήθη ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ δὲ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς 26
10 συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευσε δοθῆναι· καὶ πέμψας ἀπεκε- 27
11 φάλισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κε- 28
φαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ

51 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ ἰησοῦς om. B. κύριε om. D.
βασιλείᾳ τῶν A. μαθη. ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν D.

52 μαθη. τῇ

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these
52 things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said
he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is in-*
structed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a
man *that is* an housholder, which bringeth forth out
of his treasure ^q*things* new and old.

q Cant. 7. 13.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished
54 these parables, he departed thence. ^rAnd when he
was come into his own country, he taught them in
their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished,
and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these*

r ch. 2. 23.
Mark 6. 1.
Luke 4. 16,
23.

55 mighty works? ^sIs not this the carpenter's son? is not
his mother called Mary? and ^this brethren, ^uJames,
56 and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? and his sisters, are
they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all

s Isai. 49. 7.
Mark 6. 3.
Luke 3. 23.
John 6. 42.
t ch. 12. 46.
u Mark 15. 40.

57 these things? And they ^xwere offended in him. But
Jesus said unto them, ^yA prophet is not without
honour, save in his own country, and in his own
58 house. And ^zhe did not many mighty works there
because of their unbelief.

x ch. 11. 6.
Mark 6. 3, 4.
y Luke 4. 24.
John 4. 44.

14 AT that time ^aHerod the tetrarch heard of the fame
²of Jesus, and said unto his servants, This is John the
Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore
mighty works ¹do shew forth themselves in him.

a Mark 6. 14.
Luke 9. 7.

3 ¶ ^bFor Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him,
and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother

b Mark 6. 17.
Luke 3. 19,
20.

4 Philip's wife. For John said unto him, ^cIt is not
5 lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have

c Lev. 18. 16,
& 20. 21.

put him to death, he feared the multitude, ^dbecause
6 they counted him as a prophet. But when Herod's
birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced
7 ²before them, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he
promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would

d ch. 21. 26.
Luke 20. 6.

8 ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother,
said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's
sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he com-
10 manded *it* to be given *her*. And he sent, and be-
11 headed John in the prison. And his head was brought

1 Or, are wrought by him.

2 Gr. in the midst.

12 ἤνεγκε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 29
 ἦσαν τὸ σῶμα, καὶ ἔθαψαν αὐτό· καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν
 13 τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν 32
 ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ 33
 ὄχλοι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ περὶ ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων.
 14 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδε πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγ- 34
 χνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐ-
 15 τῶν. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ 35
 αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Ἐρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἤδη
 παρήλθεν· ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς
 16 τὰς κώμας, ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώματα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 37
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· δότε αὐτοῖς
 17 ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ 38
 18 μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Φέρετέ μοι
 19 αὐτοὺς ὧδε. καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ 39
 τοὺς χόρτους, καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο 41
 ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κλά-
 σας ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς
 20 ὄχλοις. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦσαν 42
 τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλή- 43
 21 ρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθλόντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὥσει πεντακισχίλιοι, 44
 22 χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων. καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν ὁ 45
 Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ
 προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσει τοὺς ὄχλους.
 23 καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν 46
 24 προσεύξασθαι. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. τὸ 47
 δὲ πλοῖον ἤδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν, βασανιζόμενον
 25 ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος. Τετάρτῃ 48
 δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς ἀπῆλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 26 περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν οἱ μα- 49
 θηταὶ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν περιπατοῦντα, ἐταράχθησαν λέ-
 γοντες, Ὅτι φάντασμά ἐστι· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραζαν.
 27 εὐθέως δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Θαρσύνετε· 50
 28 ἐγώ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος
 εἶπε, Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με πρὸς σε ἐλθεῖν ἐπὶ
 29 τὰ ὕδατα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐλθέ. καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου
 ὁ Πέτρος, περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα, ἐλθεῖν πρὸς τὸν

12 τὸ πτώμα καὶ D. 14 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. B. ἐπ' αὐτοῖς A. 19 χό-
 τους, λαβὼν A. 22 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. A. αὐτοῦ om. A. 25 νυκτὸς
 ἦλθε C. ὁ ἰησοῦς om. A.

in a charger, and given to the damsel : and she brought
 12 *it* to her mother. And his disciples came, and took
 up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ ^c When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship <sup>e ch. 10. 23.
& 12. 15.
Mark 6. 32.
Luke 9. 10.
John 6. 1, 2.</sup>
 into a desert place apart : and when the people had heard
thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude,
 and ^f was moved with compassion toward them, and <sup>f ch. 9. 36.
Mark 6. 34.</sup>
 15 he healed their sick. ¶ ^g And when it was evening, his <sup>g Mark 6. 35.
Luke 9. 12.
John 6. 5.</sup>
 disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place,
 and the time is now past ; send the multitude away,
 that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves
 16 victuals. But Jesus said unto them, They need not
 17 depart ; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him,
 18 We have here but five loaves and two fishes. He
 19 said, Bring them hither to me. And he commanded
 the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the
 five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to hea-
 ven, ^h he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* ^{h ch. 15. 36.}
 20 disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they
 did all eat, and were filled : and they took up of the
 21 fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they
 that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside
 22 women and children. ¶ And straightway Jesus con-
 strained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go be-
 fore him unto the other side, while he sent the multi-
 23 tudes away. ⁱ And when he had sent the multitudes <sup>i Mark 6. 46.
John 6. 16.</sup>
 away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray : ^k and ^k
 24 when the evening was come, he was there alone. But
 the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with
 25 waves : for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth
 watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on
 26 the sea. And when the disciples saw him ^l walking on ^{l Job 9. 8.}
 the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit ; and
 27 they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake
 unto them, saying, Be of good cheer ; it is I ; be not
 28 afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if
 29 it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. And
 he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out
 of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 Ἰησοῦν. βλέπων δὲ τὸν ἀνεμον ἰσχυρὸν, ἐφοβήθη· καὶ
 ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι, ἔκραξε λέγων, Κύριε σῶσόν
 31 με. εὐθέως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἐπελάβετο
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὁλιγόπιστε, εἰς τί ἐδίστασας;
 32 Καὶ ἐμβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἀνεμος· 51
 33 οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ἐλθόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, λέγον-
 τες, Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.

34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον εἰς τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ. 53
 35 καὶ ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου, ἀπέ- 54
 στείλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν 55
 36 αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας· καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, 56
 ἵνα μόνον ἄψωνται τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ
 ὅσοι ᾔψαντο, διεσώθησαν.

15 ΤΟΤΕ προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων 1
 2 γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες, Διατί οἱ μαθηταί 5
 σου παραβαλίνουν τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ
 γὰρ νύπνουνται τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν.
 3 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διατί καὶ ὑμεῖς παρα- 9
 βαλνετε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν;
 4 Ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἐνετείλατο λέγων, Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου, 10
 καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ, Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα, θα-
 5 νάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ὁς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ 11
 ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Δῶρον ὃ ἐστὶν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελήσῃ· καὶ οὐ
 6 μὴ τιμῇσιν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ· καὶ 12
 ἡκυρώσατε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν 13
 7 ὑμῶν. ὑποκριταί, καλῶς προεφήτευσεν περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαίας 6
 8 λέγων, Ἐγγίξει μοι ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν,
 καὶ τοῖς χεῖλεσί με τιμᾷ· ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω
 9 ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. μάτην δὲ σέβονται με, διδάσκοντες
 10 διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. Καὶ προσκαλεσά- 14
 11 μενος τὸν ὄχλον, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε. οὐ 15
 τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον· ἀλλὰ
 τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄν-
 12 θρωπον. Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἶπον 17
 αὐτῷ, Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον

4 θεὸς εἶπε λέγων C. σου om. A. 5 καὶ om. B. τιμῇσει D.
 8 ἐγγίξει μοι om. A. τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν καὶ om. A.

- 30 But when he saw the wind ¹boisterous, he was afraid;
and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save
31 me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand,
and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little
32 faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? And when they
33 were come into the ship, the wind ceased. Then
they that were in the ship came and worshipped him,
saying, Of a truth ^mthou art the Son of God.
- 34 ¶ ⁿAnd when they were gone over, they came into
35 the land of Gennesaret. And when the men of that
place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that
country round about, and brought unto him all that
36 were diseased; and besought him that they might
only touch the hem of his garment: and ^oas many as
touched were made perfectly whole.
- 15 THEN ^acame to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which
²were of Jerusalem, saying, ^bWhy do thy disciples
transgress ^cthe tradition of the elders? for they wash
3 not their hands when they eat bread. But he an-
swered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress
4 the commandment of God by your tradition? For God
commanded, saying, ^dHonour thy father and mother:
and, ^eHe that curseth father or mother, let him die
5 the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his*
father or *his* mother, ^f*It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou
6 mightest be profited by me; and honour not his father
or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made
the commandment of God of none effect by your tra-
7 dition. ^gYe hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of
8 you, saying, ^hThis people draweth nigh unto me with
their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but
9 their heart is far from me. But in vain they do wor-
ship me, ⁱteaching *for* doctrines the commandments of
10 men. ¶ ^kAnd he called the multitude, and said unto
11 them, Hear, and understand: ^lNot that which goeth
into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh
12 out of the mouth, this defileth a man. Then came his
disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the
Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

m Ps. 2. 7.
Mark 1. 1.
ch. 16. 16.
& 26. 63.
Luke 4. 41.
John 1. 49.
& 6. 69.
& 11. 27.
Acts 8. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.
n Mark 6. 53.
o ch. 9. 20.
Mark 3. 19.
Luke 6. 19.
Acts 19. 12.
a Mark 7. 1.
b Mark 7. 5.
c Col. 2. 8.
d Ex. 20. 12.
Lev. 19. 3.
Deut. 5. 16.
Prov. 23. 22.
Eph. 6. 2.
e Ex. 21. 17.
Lev. 20. 9.
Deut. 27. 16.
Prov. 20. 20.
& 30. 17.
f Mark 7. 11.
g Mark 7. 6.
h Isal. 29. 13.
Ezek. 33. 31.

i Isal. 29. 13.
Col. 2. 18.—
22. Tit. 1. 14.
k Mark 7. 14.
l Acts 10. 15.
Rom. 14. 14.
17. 20.
m Tim. 4. 4.
Tit. 1. 15.

¹ Or, *strong*.

13 ἔσκανδαλίσθησαν; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε, Πᾶσα φυτεία,
 ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος, ἐκριζωθήσε-
 14 ται. ἄφετε αὐτούς· ὁδοῖ εἰσι τυφλοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς
 δὲ τυφλὸν ἐὰν ὁδηγῇ, ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται.
 15 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν
 16 παραβολὴν ταύτην. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς 18
 17 ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; οὐπω νοεῖτε, ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον 19
 εἰς τὸ στόμα, εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ, καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα
 18 ἐκβάλλεται; τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, ἐκ 20
 19 τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κακεῖνα κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἐκ 21
 γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ πονηροὶ, φόνοι,
 μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι.
 20 ταῦτά ἐστι τὰ κοινούντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον· τὰ δὲ ἀνίπτοις 23
 χερσὶ φαγεῖν, οὐ κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
 21 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ 24
 22 μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ Χαναana ἀπὸ 25
 τῶν ὀρίων ἐκείνων ἐξελθοῦσα, ἐκραύγασεν αὐτῷ λέγουσα,
 Ἐλέησόν με κύριε υἱὲ Δαβὶδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου κακῶς δαι-
 23 μουλίζεται. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελ-
 θόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἠρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ἀπό-
 24 λυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει ὀπισθεν ἡμῶν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
 εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολω-
 25 λότα οἶκον Ἰσραὴλ. ἡ δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέ-
 26 γουσα, Κύριε βοήθει μοι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ 27
 ἐστι καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν
 27 τοῖς κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Ναὶ κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια 28
 ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης
 28 τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν. τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 29
 αὐτῇ, Ὡ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γεννηθήτω σοι
 ὥς θέλεις. καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας 30
 ἐκείνης.
 29 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἦλθε παρὰ τὴν θά- 31
 λασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὄρος, ἐκάθητο
 30 ἐκεῖ. καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, ἔχοντες μεθ'
 ἑαυτῶν χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς, κωφοὺς, κυλλοὺς καὶ ἐτέρους
 πολλοὺς, καὶ ἔρριψαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ·
 31 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς, ὥστε τοὺς ὄχλους θαυμάσαι,
 βλέποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦντας, κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς, χωλοὺς

16 ἰησοῦς om. D.
καὶ C.

25 ἐλθ. προσεκίνησεν C.

30 πόδας αὐτοῦ

- 13 But he answered and said, ^mEvery plant, which my ^m John 15. 2.
heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. ¹ Cor. 3. 12,
 &c.
- 14 Let them alone: ⁿthey be blind leaders of the blind. ⁿ Isal. 9. 16.
And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ^{Mal.} 2. 8.
ditch. ^oThen answered Peter and said unto him, De- ^{ch.} 23. 16.
clare unto us this parable. And Jesus said, ^pAre ye ^o Mark 7. 17.
also yet without understanding? Do not ye yet un- ^p ch. 16. 9.
derstand, that ^q whatsoever entereth in at the mouth ^q 1 Cor. 6. 13.
goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But ^rthose things which proceed out of the mouth ^r Jam. 3. 6.
come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.
- 19 ^sFor out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, ^s Gen. 6. 5.
adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemy, [&] 8. 21.
and such like: these are *the things* which defile a man: but ^{Prov.} 6. 14.
to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man. ^{Jer.} 17. 9.
 ^{Mark} 7. 21.
- 21 ¶ ^tThen Jesus went thence, and departed into the ^t Mark 7. 24.
coasts of Tyre and Sidon. And, behold, a woman of
Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto
him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of
David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
- 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples
came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for
24 she crieth after us. But he answered and said, ^uI am ^u ch. 10. 5, 6.
not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ^{Acts} 3. 25, 26.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, [&] 13. 46.
26 help me. But he answered and said, It is not meet to ^{Rom.} 15. 8.
27 take the children's bread, and to cast it to ^x dogs. And ^x ch. 7. 6.
she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs ^{Phil.} 3. 2.
28 which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus an-
swered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy
faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her
daughter was made whole from that very hour.
- 29 ¶ And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh ^y Mark 7. 31.
30 unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a moun- ^z ch. 4. 18.
tain, and sat down there. ^aAnd great multitudes ^a Isal. 35. 5,
came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, ^{6.} ch. 11. 5.
blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them ^{Luke} 7. 22.
31 down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: insomuch
that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb
to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk,

περιπατοῦντας, καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν
 32 τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσραὴλ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς 1
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπε, Σπλαγχνύζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι 2
 ἦδη ἡμέρας τρεῖς προσμένουσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί
 φάγωσι. καὶ ἀπολύσαι αὐτοὺς νήστεις οὐ θέλω, μήποτε 3
 33 ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ 4
 αὐτοῦ, Πόθεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι, ὥστε χορ-
 34 τάσαι ὄχλον τοσοῦτον; Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 5
 Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ, καὶ ὀλίγα
 35 ἰχθύδια. καὶ ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ὄχλοις ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν 6
 36 γῆν· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας, εὐ-
 χαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, οἱ
 37 δὲ μαθηταὶ τῷ ὄχλῳ. Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἔχορ- 8
 τάσθησαν· καὶ ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων ἑπτὰ
 38 σπυριδας πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθιόντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι 9
 ἄνδρες, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.
 39 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ 10
 10 ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια Μαγδαλά. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρι- 11
 σαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι, πειράζοντες ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν
 2 σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδείξαι αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-
 θεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁψίας γενομένης λέγετε, Εὐδία· πυρ-
 3 ράζει γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός. καὶ πρωτὶ, Σήμερον χειμῶν· πυρρά-
 ζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός. ὑποκριταί, τὸ μὲν πρόσω-
 πον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν
 4 καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε; γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον 12
 ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον
 Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς, ἀπῆλθε. 13
 5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἐπελά- 14
 6 θοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅρατε 15
 καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδ-
 7 δουκαίων. οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες, Ὅτι 16
 8 ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν. γινούς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 17
 Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ
 9 ἐλάβετε; οὐπω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε τοὺς πέντε 18
 ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων, καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλά- 19

32 ἦδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς Α.
 4 τοῦ προφήτου οἱ. D.

39 ἐνέβη Α.
 8 αὐτοῖς οἱ. Α.

3 ὑποκριταί οἱ. B.

and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of
 32 Israel. ¶ ^bThen Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, ^b Mark 8. 1.
 and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because
 they continue with me now three days, and have no-
 thing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting,
 33 lest they faint in the way. ^cAnd his disciples say unto ^c 2 Kings 4.
 him, Whence should we have so much bread in the ^{43.}
 34 wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus
 saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they
 35 said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And he com-
 manded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
 36 And ^dhe took the seven loaves and the fishes, and ^egave ^d ch. 14. 19.
 thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and ^e 1 Sam. 9. 13.
 37 the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, ^{Luke 22. 19.}
 and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat*
 38 that was left seven baskets full. And they that did eat
 were four thousand men, beside women and children.
 39 ^fAnd he sent away the multitude, and took ship, ^f Mark 8. 10.
 16 and came into the coasts of Magdala. The ^aPhari- ^a ch. 12. 38.
 sees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting de- ^{Mark 8. 11.}
 sired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. ^{Luke 11. 16.}
^{& 12. 54,—56.}
^{1 Cor. 1. 22.}
 2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening,
 ye say, *It will be fair weather*: for the sky is red.
 3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather* to day:
 for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye
 can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern*
 4 the signs of the times? ^bA wicked and adulterous ^b ch. 12. 39.
 generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no
 sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet
 Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
 5 And ^cwhen his disciples were come to the other side, ^c Mark 8. 14.
 6 they had forgotten to take bread. ¶ Then Jesus said
 unto them, ^dTake heed and beware of the leaven of ^d Luke 12. 1.
 7 the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. And they rea-
 soned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have
 8 taken no bread. *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said
 unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among
 9 yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? ^eDo ^e ch. 14. 17.
 ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves ^{John 6. 9.}
 of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took

- 10 βετε; οὐδὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων, καὶ 20
 11 πόσας σφυρίδας ἐλάβετε; πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε, ὅτι οὐ περὶ 21
 ἄρτου εἶπον ὑμῖν, προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρι-
 12 σαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων; τότε συνῆκαν, ὅτι οὐκ εἶπε
 προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τοῦ ἄρτου, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς
 τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.
- 13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς Φι- 27
 λίππου, ἠρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων, Τίνα με λέ-
 14 γουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι, τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; οἱ 28
 δὲ εἶπον, Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν Βαπτιστὴν· ἄλλοι δὲ
 15 Ἡλίαν· ἕτεροι δὲ Ἰερεμίαν, ἢ ἓνα τῶν προφητῶν. λέγει 29
 16 αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ
 Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπε, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ
 17 τοῦ ζῶντος. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακά-
 ριος εἶ Σίμων Βᾶρ Ἰωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκά-
 18 λυψέ σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατὴρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ἀγῶ
 δὲ σοὶ λέγω, ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ
 οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ᾗδου οὐ κατ-
 19 ισχύσουσιν αὐτῆς. καὶ δώσω σοὶ τὰς κλεῖς τῆς βασιλείας
 τῶν οὐρανῶν· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδε-
 μένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
 20 ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς 30
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μηδενὶ εἰπωσιν, ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν Ἰη-
 σοῦς ὁ Χριστός.
- 21 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν τοῖς μαθηταῖς 31
 αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ πολλὰ
 παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμ-
 ματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.
 22 καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος, ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν 32
 αὐτῷ λέγων, Ὑπερέως σοι κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο.
 23 ὁ δὲ στραφείς εἶπε τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου Σατανᾶ, 33
 σκάνδαλόν μου εἶ· ὅτι σὺ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ
 24 τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς 34
 αὐτοῦ, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω
 ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω
 25 μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει 35
 αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ,

11 περὶ ἄρτων C. ὑμῖν, προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ C. 13 τίνα λέγου-
 σιν D. 20 τότε ἐπιτίμησεν τοῖς C. Ἰησοῦς om. A.

- 10 up? ^fneither the seven loaves of the four thousand, ^fch. 15. 34.
- 11 and how many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the
- 12 Pharisees and of the Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
- 13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, ^gWhom do men ^gMark 8. 27. Luke 9. 18.
- 14 say that I the Son of man am? And they said, ^hSome ^hch. 14. 2. Luke 9. 7, 8, 9.
- say that *thou art* John the Baptist; some, Elias; and
- 15 others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith
- 16 unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon
- Peter answered and said, ⁱThou art the Christ, the ⁱch. 14. 33. Mark 8. 29. Luke 9. 20.
- 17 Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: ^kfor ^kJohn 6. 69. & 11. 27.
- flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but ^lmy ^lActs 8. 37. & 9. 20.
- 18 Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, ^lJohn 4. 15. & 5. 5.
- That ^mthou art Peter, and ⁿupon this rock I will build ⁿHeb. 1. 2, 5. k Eph. 2. 8. l 1 Cor. 2. 10. Gal. 1. 16. m John 1. 42. n Eph. 2. 20. Rev. 21. 14. o Job 38. 17. Ps. 9. 13. & 107. 18. Isal. 38. 10. p ch. 18. 18. John 20. 23. q ch. 17. 9. Mark 8. 30. Luke 9. 21. r ch. 20. 17. Mark 8. 31. & 9. 31. & 10. 33. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 31. & 24. 6, 7.
- my church; and ^othe gates of hell shall not prevail
- 19 against it. ^pAnd I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt
- bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what-
- soever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in
- 20 heaven. ¶ Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.
- 21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus ^rto shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third
- 22 day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, ¹Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be
- 23 unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, ^sSatan: ^tthou art an offence unto me: ^tRom. 8. 7. u ch. 10. 38. Mark 8. 34. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27. Acts 14. 22. 1 Thess. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
- for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but
- 24 those that be of men. ¶ ^uThen said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny
- 25 himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For

1 Gr. *Pity thyself*.

26 εὐρήσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν 36
κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ
27 τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; μέλ-
λει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ
πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ· καὶ τότε ἀπο- 9
28 δώσει ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν πράξιν αὐτοῦ. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 1
εἰσὶ τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσονται
θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον
ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

- 17 ΚΑΙ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέ- 2
τρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ
2 ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν. καὶ μετε-
μορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψε τὸ πρόσωπον
αὐτοῦ ὥς ὁ ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὥς 3
3 τὸ φῶς. καὶ ἰδοὺ ὤφθησαν αὐτοῖς Μωσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας, 4
4 μετ' αὐτοῦ συλλαλοῦντες. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε 5
τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις,
ποιήσωμεν ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνὰς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῇ μίαν,
5 καὶ μίαν Ἡλίᾳ. ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ νεφέλη φω- 7
τεινὴ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης
λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ
6 εὐδόκησα· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταί,
ἔπεσον ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα.
7 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἤψατο αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐγέρ-
8 θητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ἐπάραντες δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐ- 8
τῶν, οὐδένα εἶδον, εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.
9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, ἐνετειλατο 9
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Μηδενὶ εἶπητε τὸ ὄραμα, ἕως
10 οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. Καὶ ἐπη- 11
ρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Τί οὖν οἱ
11 γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν, ὅτι Ἡλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ὁ 12
δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἡλίας μὲν ἔρχεται
12 πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι 13
Ἡλίας ἤδη ἦλθε, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτὸν, ἀλλ' ἐποί-
13 ησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν. τότε συνήκαν οἱ
μαθηταί, ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ Βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.
14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον, προσήλθεν αὐτῷ 14

28 ὧδε ἐστώτων A. 5 νεφ. φωτὸς ἐπεσ. A. 9 αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ A.
10 αὐτοῦ om. D. 11 ἰησοῦς om. B. πρῶτον om. D.

- ²⁵ ^xwhosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or ^ywhat shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For ^zthe Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father ^awith his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, ^cThere be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.
- 17 AND ^aafter six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. ^bWhile he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, ^cThis is my beloved Son, ^din whom I am well pleased; ^ehear ye him. ^fAnd when the disciples heard ^{it}, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus came and ^gtouched them, and ^hsaid, Arise, and be not afraid. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.
- 9 And as they came down from the mountain, ^hJesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, ⁱWhy then say the scribes that Elias must first come? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and ^krestore all things. ^lBut I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but ^mhave done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise ⁿshall also the Son of man suffer of them.
- 13 ^oThen the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
- 14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there

^x Luke 17. 33.
^y John 12. 25.

^y Ps. 49. 7, 8.

^z ch. 26. 64.
^a Mark 8. 38.

^a Dan. 7. 10.

^b Zech. 14. 5.

^c ch. 25. 31.

^d Jude 14.

^e Job 34. 11.

^f Ps. 62. 12.

^g Prov. 24. 12.

^h Jer. 17. 10.

ⁱ & 32. 19.

^j Rom. 2. 6.

^k 1 Cor. 3. 8.

^l 2 Cor. 5. 10.

^m 1 Pet. 1. 17.

ⁿ Rev. 2. 23.

^o & 22. 12.

^p c Mark 9. 1.

^q Luke 9. 27.

^r a Mark 9. 2.

^s Luke 9. 28.

^t b 2 Pet. 1. 17

^u e ch. 3. 17.

^v Mark 1. 11.

^w Luke 3. 22.

^x d Isai. 42. 1.

^y e Deut. 18. 15,

^z 19. Acta 3.

^a 22, 23.

^b f 2 Pet. 1. 18.

^c g Dan. 8. 18.

^d & 9. 21. & 10.

^e 10, 18.

^f h ch. 16. 20.

^g Mark 8. 30.

^h & 9. 9.

ⁱ l Mal. 4. 5.

^j ch. 11. 14.

^k Mark 9. 11.

^l k Mal. 4. 6.

^m Luke 1. 16.

ⁿ 17. Acta 3. 21.

^o l ch. 11. 14.

^p Mark 9. 12,

^q 13.

^r m ch. 14. 3,

^s 10.

^t n ch. 16. 21.

^u o ch. 11. 14.

^v p Mark 9. 14.

^w Luke 9. 37.

- 15 ἄνθρωπος γονυπετῶν αὐτῷ καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐλέησόν ⁹₁₇
 μου τὸν υἱόν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολ-
 λάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ.
 16 καὶ προσήνεγκα αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ ἤδυν- 18
 17 νήθησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεῦσαι. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶ- 19
 πειν, Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσο-
 μαι μεθ' ὑμῶν; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι
 18 αὐτὸν ὧδε. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν 27
 ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς
 19 ὥρας ἐκεῖνης. Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ 28
 κατ' ἰδίαν, εἶπον, Διατί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν
 20 αὐτό; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τὴν ἄπιστίαν ὑμῶν.
 ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινά-
 πεως, ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν ἐκεῖ,
 21 καὶ μεταβήσεται· καὶ οὐδὲν ἄδυνατήσκει ὑμῖν. τοῦτο δὲ 29
 τὸ γένος οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νη-
 στείᾳ.
 22 ἌΝΑΣΤΡΕΦΟΜΕΝΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ,
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ³¹₄
 23 παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐ-
 τὸν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. καὶ ἐλυπήθησαν
 σφόδρα.
 24 Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ, προσήλθον οἱ
 τὰ δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ, καὶ εἶπον, Ὁ δι-
 25 δάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ δίδραχμα; λέγει, Ναί· καὶ
 ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 λέγων, Τί σοι δοκεῖ Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ
 τῶν λαμβάνουσι τέλη ἢ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν,
 26 ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἀπὸ τῶν
 ἀλλοτρίων. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄραγε ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν
 27 οἱ υἱοί. ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλίσωμεν αὐτοὺς, πορευθεὶς εἰς
 τὴν θάλασσαν, βάλε ἄγκιστρον, καὶ τὸν ἀναβάντα πρῶ-
 τον ἰχθὺν ἄρον· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, εὐρή-
 σεις στατήρα· ἐκείνου λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ
 σοῦ.

14 γονυκ. αὐτὸν, καὶ Α.

26 ὁ πέτρος οἰκ. Β.

came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and
 15 saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is luna-
 tick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the
 16 fire, and oft into the water. And I brought him to
 17 thy disciples, and they could not cure him. Then
 Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse ge-
 neration, how long shall I be with you? how long shall
 18 I suffer you? bring him hither to me. And Jesus
 rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and
 19 the child was cured from that very hour. Then came
 the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not
 20 we cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, Because
 of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, ^{q ch. 21. 21.} If ye
 have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say ^{Mark 11. 23.}
 unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; ^{Luke 17. 6.}
 and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible ^{1 Cor. 12. 9.}
 21 unto you. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by ^{& 13. 2.}
 prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ ^{r ch. 16. 21.} AND while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said ^{& 20. 17.}
 unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into ^{Mark 8. 31.}
 23 the hands of men: and they shall kill him, and the ^{& 9. 30. 31.}
 third day he shall be raised again. And they were ^{& 10. 33.}
 exceeding sorry. ^{Luke 9. 22.}
^{44. & 18. 31.}
^{& 24. 6, 7.}

24 ¶ And ^{s Mark 9. 33.} when they were come to Capernaum, they
 that received ¹ tribute *money* came to Peter, and said,
 25 Doth not your master pay tribute? He saith, Yes.
 And when he was come into the house, Jesus pre-
 vented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of
 whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tri-
 26 bute? of their own children, or of strangers? Peter
 saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him,
 27 Then are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we
 should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an
 hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and
 when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ^{2a}
 a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me
 and thee.

¹ Called in the original, *didrachma*, being in value fifteen pence:
 see Ex. 30. 13. & 38. 26. ² Or, *a stater*. It is half an ounce of
 silver, in value 2s. 6d. after 5s. the ounce.

18 ἘΝ ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ
 λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐ-
 2 ρανῶν; καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς παιδίον, ἕστη- 36
 3 σεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 ἕαν μὴ στραφῇτε καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδία, οὐ μὴ εἰς-
 4 ἔλθῃτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὅστις οὖν τα-
 πεινώσῃ ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μεί-
 5 ζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ὃς ἕαν δέξηται 37
 παιδίον τοιοῦτον ἐν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται·
 6 ὃς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευ- 42
 ὄντων εἰς ἐμὲ, συμφέρει αὐτῷ, ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος
 ὀνικὸς ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ
 7 πελάγει τῆς θαλάσσης. Οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκαν-
 δάλων. ἀνάγκη γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· πλήν
 οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· ἐκεῖνω, δι' οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται.
 8 Εἰ δὲ ἡ χεὶρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον 43
 αὐτὰ καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοι ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς
 τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν ἢ κυλλόν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ δύο πόδας
 9 ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλ- 47
 μός σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ·
 καλόν σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ
 δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυ-
 10 ρός. Ὁρατε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἑνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων·
 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ
 παντὸς βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν
 11 οὐρανοῖς. ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σῶσαι τὸ ἀπο- 4
 12 λωλός. Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἕαν γένηται τινι ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν
 πρόβατα, καὶ πλανηθῇ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν· οὐχὶ ἀφείς τὸ ἐννε-
 νηκουταευνέα, ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον;
 13 καὶ ἕαν γένηται εὐρεῖν αὐτὸ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι χαίρει 6
 ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐννενηκουταευνέα τοῖς μὴ
 14 πεπλανημένοις. οὕτως οὐκ ἔστι θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ
 πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ἵνα ἀπόλῃται εἰς τῶν μικρῶν
 15 τούτων. Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς σέ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὑπάγε
 καὶ ἔλεγχον αὐτὸν μετὰ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου. ἕαν σου
 16 ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέδησας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου· ἕαν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ,
 παράλαβε μετὰ σοῦ ἔτι ἓνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο

1 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσήλ. C.

4 ταπεινώσει C.

6 ὀνικὸς εἰς τὸν C.

7 ἐστὶν om. D. ἐκεῖνω om. D.

8 ἔκκοψον αὐτὸν C.

11 ἦλθε

γὰρ—ἀπολωλός om. B.

14 ἀπόλ. ἐν τῶν D.

15 ὑπάγε ἐλεγχον A.

- 18 **AT** ^athe same time came the disciples unto Jesus, ^aMark 9. 33.
 saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? ^Iuke 9. 46.
²And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him [&] 22. 24.
³in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you,
^bExcept ye be converted, and become as little children, ^bPs. 131. 2.
⁴ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. ^cWho- ^{ch.} 19. 14.
 soever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, ^{Mark} 10. 14.
⁵the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And ^{Luke} 18. 16.
^dwhoso shall receive one such little child in my name ¹Cor. 14. 20.
⁶receiveth me. ^eBut whoso shall offend one of these ¹Pet. 2. 2.
 little ones which believe in me, it were better for him ^cch. 20. 27.
 that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and [&] 23. 11.
⁷that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. ¶ Woe unto ^dch. 10. 42.
 the world because of offences! for ^fit must needs be ^{Luke} 9. 48.
 that offences come; but ^gwoe to that man by whom ^eMark 9. 42.
 the offence cometh! ^hWherefore if thy hand or thy ^{Luke} 17. 1, 2.
 foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: ^fLuke 17. 1.
 it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, ¹Cor. 11. 19.
 rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast ^gch. 26. 24.
⁹into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, ^hch. 5. 29, 30.
 pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee ^{Mark} 9. 43.
 to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two ^{45.}
¹⁰eyes to be cast into hell fire. Take heed that ye de-
 spise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you,
 that in heaven ⁱtheir angels do always ^kbehold the ¹Ps. 34. 7.
¹¹face of my Father which is in heaven. ^lFor the Son ^{Zech.} 13. 7.
¹²of man is come to save that which was lost. ^mHow ^{Heb.} 1. 14.
 think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one ^kEsth. 1. 14.
 of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety ^{Luke} 1. 19.
 and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh ¹Luke 9. 56.
¹³that which is gone astray? and if so be that he find [&] 19. 10.
 it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that ^{John} 3. 17.
sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not [&] 12. 47.
¹⁴astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father which ^mLuke 15. 4.
 is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish. ⁿLev. 19. 17.
¹⁵¶ Moreover ⁿif thy brother shall trespass against thee, ^{Eccles.} 19. 13.
 go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: ^{Luke} 17. 3.
 if he shall hear thee, ^othou hast gained thy brother. ^oJam. 5. 20.
¹⁶But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or ¹Pet. 3. 1.
 two more, that in ^pthe mouth of two or three witnesses ^pDeut. 17. 6.
 shall be established every word. [&] 19. 15.
 John 8. 17.
 2 Cor. 13. 1.
 Heb. 10. 28.

17 μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥήμα. ἔαν δὲ παρακούσῃ
 αὐτῶν, εἰπὲ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἔαν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρ-
 18 ακούσῃ, ἔστω σοὶ ὡσπερ ὁ ἐθνικὸς καὶ ὁ τελώνης. Ἄμην
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅσα ἔαν δῆσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένα
 ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ ὅσα ἔαν λύσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται
 19 λελυμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔαν δύο
 ὑμῶν συμφωνήσωσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος
 οὗ ἔαν αἰτήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς
 20 μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. οὗ γάρ εἰσι δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι
 εἰς τὸ ἓκκον ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμὶ ἐν μέσφ αὐτῶν.
 21 Τότε προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε, Κύριε, ποσάκις
 ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ ἀδελφός μου, καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ;
 22 ἕως ἑπτάκις; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ, λέγω σοι, ἕως
 23 ἑπτάκις, ἀλλ' ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἑπτά. Διὰ τοῦτο ὁμοι-
 ώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέ-
 24 λησε συνᾶραι λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ. ἀρξαμένου
 δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν, προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ εἰς ὀφειλέτης μυ-
 25 ρίων ταλάντων. μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευ-
 σεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦπραθῆναι, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα
 αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ πάντα ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ ἀποδοθῆ-
 26 ναι. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δούλος προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων, Κύριε,
 27 μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα σοι ἀποδώσω. σπλαγ-
 χισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου, ἀπέλυσεν αὐ-
 28 τὸν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ. ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δούλος
 ἐκεῖνος εὗρεν ἕνα τῶν συνδούλων αὐτοῦ, ὃς ὥφειλεν
 αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἔπνιγε λέγων,
 29 Ἀπόδος μοι ὃ τι ὀφείλεις. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος αὐ-
 τοῦ εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν λέγων, Μα-
 30 κροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα ἀποδώσω σοι. ὁ δὲ οὐκ
 ᾔθελεν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακὴν, ἕως
 31 οὗ ἀποδοῦναι τὸ ὀφειλόμενον. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ
 τὰ γενόμενα, ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσά-
 32 φησαν τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. τότε προσ-
 καλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δούλε

19 πάλιν ἀμὴν λέγω D. 28 μοι οἱ. B. εἴ τι ὀφείλ. A. 29 εἰς
 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ οἱ. A. πάντα οἱ. B.

17 every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as
 18 an ^qheathen man and a publican. Verily I say unto you, ^rWhatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on
 19 earth shall be loosed in heaven. ^sAgain I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touch-
 ing any thing that they shall ask, ^tit shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. For where
 20 two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.
 21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him?
 22 ^utill seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: ^xbut, Until seventy times
 23 seven. ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his
 24 servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand ¹ta-
 25 lents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him ^yto be sold, and his wife, and children,
 26 and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and ²worshipped him, say-
 ing, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee
 27 all. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.
 28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred ³pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat,
 29 saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying,
 30 Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till
 31 he should pay the debt. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came
 32 and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his

¹ A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187l. 10s. ² Or, besought him. ³ The Roman penny is the

eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny. ch. 20. 2.

πουνηρὲ, πᾶσαν τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἐκείνην ἀφήκᾳ σοι, ἐπεὶ
 33 παρεκάλεσάς με· οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν
 34 σου, ὥς καὶ ἐγὼ σε ἠλέησα; καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ κύριος
 αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανισταῖς, ἕως οὗ ἀποδοῦναι
 35 πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλόμενον αὐτῷ. Οὕτω καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐπὶ
 οὐράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἔὰν μὴ ἀφήτε ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ
 αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν.

19 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τού- 1
 τούς, μετῆρεν ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια
 2 τῆς Ἰουδαίας πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
 3 ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ. Καὶ προσ- 2
 ἦλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγοντες
 αὐτῷ, Εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνθρώπῳ ἀπολῦσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ
 4 κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ 6
 ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἄρσεν καὶ θήλυ ἐποίη-
 5 σεν αὐτούς· καὶ εἶπεν, Ἔνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄν- 7
 θρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται
 τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἕσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν; 8
 6 ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία· ὁ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συν- 9
 7 ἔτευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν 3
 Μωσῆς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίου, καὶ ἀπο- 4
 8 λῦσαι αὐτήν; λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι Μωσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληρο- 5
 9 καρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυναῖκας
 9 ὑμῶν· ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτω. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, 11
 10 ὅτι ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ πορ-
 11 νείᾳ, καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται· καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην 12
 10 γαμήσας μοιχᾶται. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,
 Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ τῆς γυναικὸς,
 11 οὐ συμφέρεи γαμῆσαι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ πάντες χω-
 12 ροῦσι τὸν λόγον τούτον, ἀλλ' οἷς δέδοται. εἰσὶ γὰρ εὐ-
 νοῦχοι, οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτω· καὶ
 εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώ-
 12 πων· καὶ εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν ἑαυτοὺς,
 διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν,
 χωρεῖτω.

35 ὁ οὐράνιος D. τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν om. A.
 εἰ B. 5 καὶ κολληθήσεται C. 9 εἰ om. A.

3 λέγοντες,

lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. ²So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

^a Prov. 21. 13.
ch. 6. 12.
Mark 11. 26.
Jam. 2. 13.

19 AND it came to pass, ^athat when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judæa beyond Jordan; ^band great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there. ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, ^cthat he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female, and said, ^dFor this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and ^ethey twain shall be one flesh? Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. They say unto him, ^fWhy did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. ^gAnd I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, ^hIf the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. But he said unto them, ⁱAll *men* cannot receive this saying, ^jsave *they* to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and ^kthere be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

^a Mark 10. 1.
John 10. 40.

^b ch. 12. 15.

^c Gen. 1. 27.
& 5. 2.
Mal. 2. 15.

^d Gen. 2. 24.
Mark 10. 5.
—9. Eph. 5.

^e 1 Cor. 6. 6.
& 7. 2.

^f Deut. 24. 1.
ch. 5. 31.

^g ch. 5. 32.
Mark 10. 11.
Luke 16. 18.
1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

^h Prov. 21. 19.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 7. 2,
7. 9, 17.

^k 1 Cor. 7. 32,
34. & 9. 5, 15.

- 13 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ 13 15
αὐτοῖς, καὶ προσεῦχεται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς·
- 14 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ὑποτάξατε τὰ παιδία, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε 14 16
αὐτὰ ἔλθειν πρὸς με· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία
- 15 τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ἐπιθεὶς αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, ἐπορεύθη 16
ἐκεῖθεν.
- 16 ΚΑΙ ἰδοὺ εἰς προσελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθὲ, 17 18
17 τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω, ἵνα ἔχω ζωὴν αἰώνιον; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν 18 19
αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ
Θεός. εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, τήρησον τὰς
- 18 ἐντολάς. λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποίας; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Τὸ οὐ 19 20
φονεύσεις· οὐ μοιχεύσεις· οὐ κλέψεις· οὐ ψευδομαρτυρή-
19 σεις· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ ἀγαπήσεις 20 21
20 τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. λέγει, αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος, 20 21
Πάντα ταῦτα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου· τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ;
- 21 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὑπάγε πώλη- 21 22
σόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα, καὶ δὸς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἔξεις τη-
22 σαυρόν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ἀκούσας δὲ 22 23
ὁ νεανίσκος τὸν λόγον, ἀπῆλθε λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων
κτήματα πολλά.
- 23 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ἀμὴν λέγω 23 24
ὑμῖν, ὅτι δυσκόλως πλούσιος εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασι-
24 λείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐυκοπώτερόν 25 25
ἐστὶ κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ραφίδος διελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον
25 εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ 26 26
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα
26 δύναται σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 27 27
Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστι, παρὰ δὲ Θεῷ πάντα
δυνατά ἐστι.
- 27 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφ- 28 28
ήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν;
28 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ 29 29
ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε καὶ
ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς
29 τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίας, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ

16 ἀγαθὲ om. B.

εἰς ἐστὶν ὁ ἀγαθός. εἰ δὲ A.

ἐκ νεότητός μου om. D.

26 δυνατά. τότε A.

17 αὐτῷ, τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; B.

19 πατέρα καὶ A.

24 ραφίδος εἰσελθεῖν A.

29 ὃς τις ἀφήκεν D.

20 ἐφύλαξα D.

25 αὐτοῦ om. A.

- 13 ¶ ^lThen were there brought unto him little children, ^lMark 10. 13.
that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and ^lLuke 18. 15.
- 14 the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer
little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me:
- 15 for ^mof such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid ^mch. 18. 3.
his hands on them, and departed thence.
- 16 ¶ ⁿAND, behold, one came and said unto him, ⁿMark 10. 17.
^oGood Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may ^oLuke 18. 18.
have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why call-
est thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*,
God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the com-
mandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said,
^pThou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit ^pEx. 20. 13.
adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear ^{Deut. 5. 17.}
false witness, ^qHonour thy father and *thy* mother: ^qch. 15. 4.
and, ^rThou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The ^rLev. 19. 18.
young man saith unto him, All these things have I ^{ch. 22. 39.}
kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus ^{Rom. 13. 9.}
said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, ^sgo *and* sell ^{Gal. 5. 14.}
that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt ^{Jam. 2. 8.}
have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me. ^sch. 6. 20.
^tBut when the young man heard that saying, he went ^{Luke 12. 33.}
away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. ^{& 16. 9.}
- 23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say
unto you, That ^ta rich man shall hardly enter into the ^tch. 13. 22.
kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is ^{Mark 10. 24.}
easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, ¹Cor. 1. 26.
than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. ¹Tim. 6. 9,
10.
- 25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly
amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? But Jesus ^uGen. 18. 14.
beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is ^{Job 42. 2.}
impossible; but ^uwith God all things are possible. ^{Jer. 32. 17.}
^vThen answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, ^{Zech. 8. 6.}
we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall ^{Luke 1. 37.}
I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in ^{& 18. 27.}
the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the ^xMark 10. 28.
throne of his glory, ^yye also shall sit upon twelve ^{Luke 18. 28.}
thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ^yDeut. 33. 9.
^zAnd ^{ch. 4. 20.}
^aAnd ^{Luke 5. 11.}
^bAnd ^sch. 20. 21.
^cAnd ^{Luke 22. 28.}
^dAnd ^{29, 30. 1}Cor.
^eAnd ^{6. 2, 3.}
^fAnd ^{Rev. 2. 26.}
^gAnd ^aMark 10. 29,
^hAnd ^{30. Luke 18.}
ⁱAnd ^{29, 30.}

ἀδελφὰς, ἡ πατέρα, ἡ μητέρα, ἡ γυναῖκα, ἡ τέκνα, ἡ
 ἀγροὺς, ἔνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, ἑκατονταπλασίονα λή- 30
 30 ψεται, καὶ ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομῆσει. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται
 20 ται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι. Ὅμοια γάρ
 ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ,
 ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρῶτ' μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν
 2 ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν
 ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμ-
 3 πελῶνα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξελθὼν περὶ τὴν τρίτην ὥραν, εἶδεν
 4 ἄλλους ἑστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς· κἀκείνοις εἶπεν,
 Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δι-
 5 καιον δώσω ὑμῖν. οἱ δὲ ἀπῆλθον. πάλιν ἐξελθὼν περὶ
 6 ἕκτην καὶ ἑννάτην ὥραν, ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. περὶ δὲ
 τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν ἐξελθὼν, εὗρεν ἄλλους ἑστῶτας ἀρ-
 7 γοὺς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ὧδε ἑστήκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέ-
 7 ραν ἀργοί; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο.
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα,
 8 καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον λήψεσθε. ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει
 ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ, Κάλεσον
 τοὺς ἐργάτας, καὶ ἀπόδος αὐτοῖς τὸν μισθόν, ἀρξάμενος
 9 ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρώτων. καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ
 10 περὶ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν, ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. ἐλθόν-
 11 τες δὲ οἱ πρῶτοι, ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλεονα λήψονται· καὶ
 11 ἔλαβον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀνὰ δηνάριον. λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυ-
 12 ζουν κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχα-
 12 τοι μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς ἐποίησας,
 τοῖς βαστάσασι τὸ βάρος τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα.
 13 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν ἐνὶ αὐτῶν, Ἐταῖρε, οὐκ ἀδικῶ
 14 σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; ἄρον τὸ σὸν καὶ
 ὑπάγε· θέλω δὲ τούτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοί.
 15 ἢ οὐκ ἔξεστί μοι ποιῆσαι ὃ θέλω ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἢ ὁ
 ὀφθαλμὸς σου πονηρὸς ἐστιν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθὸς εἰμι;

2 καὶ συμφωνήσας μετὰ D. 3 περὶ τρίτην A. 4 καὶ ἐκείνοις C.
 5 ἐνάτην C. 6 ὥραν om. B. ἀργούς om. A. 7 καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δι-
 καιον λήψεσθε om. B. 15 ἐμοῖς; εἰ δ C.

every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. ^bBut many ^{b ch. 20. 16. & 21. 31, 32. Mark 10. 31. Luke 13. 30.} *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, and said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that shall ye* receive. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house, saying, These last ^ahave wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. ^aIs it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? ^bIs thine eye evil, because I am

^a Rom. 9. 21.^b Deut. 15. 9.

Prov. 23. 6.

ch. 6. 23.

¹ The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny. ch. 18. 28. ² Or, have continued one hour only.

- 16 οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι· πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοὶ, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.
- 17 ΚΑΙ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, παρέλαβε 32 τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐ- 18 τοῖς, Ἴδου ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ 33 ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ γραμμα- 19 τεῦσι· καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσου- 34 σιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγῶσαι 35 καὶ σταυρῶσαι· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.
- 20 Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου 35 μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς, προσκυνούσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά τι παρ' 21 αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Τί θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰπέ ἵνα 36 καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοί μου, εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου, καὶ εἰς 37 22 ἐξ εὐωνύμων, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 38 εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον, 39 ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, 23 βαπτισθῆναι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. καὶ λέγει αὐ- 39 τοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ 40 βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου 40 καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων μου, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς 24 ἡτοίμασται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα 41 25 ἡγανάκτησαν περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσ- 42 καλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἀρχοντες τῶν 43 ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξου- 26 σιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτως δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὃς ἂν 43 27 θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι, ἔστω ὑμῶν διάκονος· καὶ ὃς 44 28 ἂν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος, ἔστω ὑμῶν δούλος· ὥσπερ 45 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆ- 46 σαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.
- 29 ΚΑΙ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἱεριχῶ, ἠκολούθησεν 46 30 αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο τυφλοὶ καθημένοι παρὰ 31 τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει, ἔκραζαν λέ- 47 31 γοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, κύριε υἱὸς Δαβὶδ. ὁ δὲ ὄχλος 48 35

17 μαθητὰς οἱ. D.

21 εὐωνύμων σου ἐν A.

22 καὶ τὸ βά-

πτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι οἱ. A.

23 καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα

—βαπτισθήσεσθε οἱ. A.

εὐωνύμων οὐκ B.

26 δὲ οἱ. A.

νέσθαι, ἔσται ὑμ. C.

27 πρῶτος, ἔσται C.

- 16 good? ^c So the last shall be first, and the first last: ^c ch. 19. 30.
^d for many be called, but few chosen. ^d ch. 22. 14.
- 17 ¶ ^e AND Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the ^e Mark 10. 32.
 twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, ^f Luke 18. 31.
 18 ^f Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man ^f ch. 16. 21.
 shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the
 19 scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, ^g and ^g ch. 27. 2.
 shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to ^h Mark 15. 1,
 scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he ⁱ 16, &c. Luke
 shall rise again. ^j 23. 1. John
 18. 28, &c.
 Acts 3. 13.
- 20 ¶ ^h Then came to him the mother of ⁱ Zebedee's chil- ^h Mark 10. 35.
 dren with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a ⁱ ch. 4. 21.
 21 certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What
 wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my
 two sons ^k may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the ^k ch. 19. 28.
 22 other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus an-
 swered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye
 able to drink of ^l the cup that I shall drink of, and to
 be baptized with ^m the baptism that I am baptized ^l ch. 26. 39, 42.
 23 with? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith ^m Mark 14. 36.
 unto them, ⁿ Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be ⁿ Luke 22. 42.
 baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: ^o John 18. 11.
 but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not ^p m Luke 12.
 mine to ^o give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom ^o ch. 25. 34.
 24 it is prepared of my Father. ^p And when the ten ^p Mark 10. 41.
 heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the ^q Luke 22. 24,
 25 two brethren. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and
 said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise ^r q 1 Pet. 5. 3.
 dominion over them, and they that are great exercise ^r ch. 23. 11.
 26 authority upon them. But ^q it shall not be so among ^r Mark 9. 35.
 you: but ^r whosoever will be great among you, let him ^s & 10. 43.
 27 be your minister; ^s and whosoever will be chief among ^s ch. 18. 4.
 28 you, let him be your servant: ^t even as the ^t Son of ^t John 13. 4.
 man came not to be ministered unto, ^u but to minister, ^u Phil. 2. 7.
 and ^v to give his life a ransom ^z for many. ^x Luke 22. 27.
 29 ^a AND as they departed from Jericho, a great mul- ^y John 13. 14.
 30 titude followed him. ¶ And, behold, ^b two blind men ^y Isai. 53. 10,
 sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus ^z 11. Dan. 9.
 passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O ^z 24, 26. John
 11. 51, 52.
 31 Lord, *thou* son of David. And the multitude rebuked ¹ Tim. 2. 6.
 Tit. 2. 14.
 1 Pet. 1. 19.
 z ch. 26. 28.
 Rom. 5. 15,
 19. Heb. 9.
 28.
 a Mark 10. 46.
 Luke 18. 35.
 b ch. 9. 27.

ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν· οἱ δὲ μείζον ἐκραζον
 32 λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, κύριε υἱὸς Δαβὶδ. καὶ στὰς 49 4
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ εἶπε, Τί θέλετε ποιήσω 51 4
 33 ὑμῖν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμῶν οἱ
 34 ὀφθαλμοί. σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἥψατο τῶν ὀφθαλ- 52 4
 μῶν αὐτῶν· καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί,
 καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. 111

21 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθ- 1 2
 2 φαγή πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλε
 δύο μαθητὰς λέγων αὐτοῖς, Πορεύθητε εἰς τὴν κώμην 2 3
 τὴν ἀπέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εὐρήσετε ὄνον δεδεμένην,
 3 καὶ πῶλον μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες ἀγάγετέ μοι. καὶ ἔάν 3 3
 4 τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τί, ἐρεῖτε, Ὅτι ὁ Κύριος αὐτῶν χρεῖαν ἔχει·
 4 εὐθέως δὲ ἀποστέλλει αὐτούς. Τοῦτο δὲ ὄλον γέγονεν,
 5 ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Εἴ-
 πατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών, Ἴδου ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται σοι,
 πραῖς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ ὄνον καὶ πῶλον υἱὸν ὑποζυ-
 6 γίου. Πορευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ποιήσαντες καθὼς 4 3
 7 προσέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον καὶ τὸν 7 3
 πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ
 8 ἐπεκάθισεν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ πλείστος ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν 8 3
 9 ἐαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους
 9 ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἐστρώννουν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι 9 3
 οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐκραζον λέγοντες,
 Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαβὶδ· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν 10 3
 ὀνόματι Κυρίου· Ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.

10 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐσεῖσθη πᾶσα
 11 ἡ πόλις λέγουσα, Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος; οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἔλεγον,
 Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ προφήτης ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρετ τῆς Γα-
 λιλαίας.

12 ΚΑΙ εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ 15 4
 ἐξέβαλε πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ
 ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψε, καὶ
 13 τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περισσότερας. καὶ λέγει 17 4
 αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, Ὁ οἶκός μου, οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθή-
 14 σεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν. καὶ
 προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ

2 αὐτοῖς, πορεύεσθε D. τὴν κατέναντι D. 3 ἀποστέλλει A.
 4 ὄλον om. B. 12 τοῦ θεοῦ om. D. 14 χωλοὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ
 ut. C.

them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, ³²thou son of David. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto ³³you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may ³⁴be opened. So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

- 21 AND ^awhen they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and ^aMark 11. 1. were come to Bethphage, unto ^bthe mount of Olives, ^bLuke 19. 29. ^bZech. 14. 4.
- 1 then sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, ³and bring them unto me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; ⁴and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the ⁵prophet, saying, ^cTell ye the daughter of Sion, Be- ^cIsal. 62. 11. hold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting ^{John 12. 15.}
- ⁶upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. ^dAnd the ^dMark 11. 4. disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, ⁷and brought the ass, and the colt, and ^eput on them ^e2 Kings 9. ^{13.}
- ⁸their clothes, and they set him thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; ^fothers cut down branches from the trees, and strawed ^fSee Lev. 23. ⁹them in the way. And the multitudes that went be- ^{40. 1 Mac.}
- fore, and that followed, cried, saying, ^{13. 51, &c.} ^{2 Mac. 10. 7.} ^{John 12. 13.} ^gHosanna to ^gPs. 118. 25. the son of David: ^hBlessed is he that cometh in the ^hPs. 118. 26. name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. ^{ch. 23. 39.}
- 10 ⁱAnd when he was come into Jerusalem, all the ⁱMark 11. 15. city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the mul- ^{Luke 19. 45.}
- 11 ^{John 2. 13, 15,} ^kthe prophet of Nazareth ^kch. 2. 23. of Galilee. ^{Luke 7. 16.}
- 12 ¶ ^lAnd Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast ^{John 6. 14. &} ^{7. 40. & 9. 17.} ^lMark 11. 11. out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and ^{Luke 19. 45.} ^{John 2. 15.} ^mmoneychangers, and the ^mDeut. 14. ^{25.}
- 13 ¹³seats of them that sold doves, and said unto them, It ⁿIsal. 56. 7. is written, ⁿMy house shall be called the house of ^oJer. 7. 11. ^{Mark 11. 17.} ^oprayer; ^obut ye have made it a den of thieves. And ^{Luke 19. 46.}
- 14 the blind and the lame came to him in the temple;

- 15 ἔθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
 γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησε, καὶ τοὺς παῖδας
 κράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ λέγοντας, Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ
 16 Δαβὶδ, ἡγανάκτησαν, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἀκούεις τί οὖ-
 τοι λέγουσιν; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ναί· οὐδέ-
 ποτε ἀνέγνωντε, Ὅτι ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων
 17 κατηρτίσω αἶνον; καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς, ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω 12
 τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἠύλισθη ἐκεῖ.
 18, 19 Πρωίας δὲ ἐπανάγων εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἐπέλυσεν· καὶ 13
 ἰδὼν συκὴν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, ἦλθεν ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ οὐδὲν
 εὔρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα μόνον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ, 14
 Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ἐξη-
 20 ράνθη παραχρῆμα ἡ συκὴ. καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔθαύ- 21
 μασαν λέγοντες, Πῶς παραχρῆμα ἐξηράνθη ἡ συκὴ;
 21 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, 22
 ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς
 22 συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ εἴπητε, Ἄρ- 23
 22 θητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γενήσεται· καὶ 24
 πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ, πιστεύοντες,
 λήψετε.
 23 ΚΑΙ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ 27
 διδάσκοντι οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ
 λέγοντες, Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι 28
 24 ἔδωκε τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 29
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ γὰρ λόγον ἕνα, ὃν ἐὰν
 εἴπητέ μοι, καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.
 25 τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἢ ἐξ ἀν-
 26 θρώπων; οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο παρ' ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες, 31
 Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, ἐξ οὐρανοῦ· ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν, Διατί οὖν οὐκ
 26 ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, ἐξ ἀνθρώπων· φο- 32
 βούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον· πάντες γὰρ ἔχουσι τὸν Ἰωάννην
 27 ὡς προφήτην. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπον, Οὐκ 33
 οἶδαμεν· ἔφη αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτὸς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν
 28 ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. Τί δὲ ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἀνθρω-
 πος εἶχε τέκνα δύο, καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπε,
 Τέκνον, ἔπαγε σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνί μου.

15 and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to
 16 the son of David; they were sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, ^{Ps. 8. 2.} Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected
 17 praise? ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into ⁹ Bethany; and he lodged there. ^{g Mark 11. 11. John 11. 18.}
 18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, ^{r Mark 11. 12.}
 19 he hungered. ^{s Mark 11. 13.} And when he saw ^{1a} a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree
 20 withered away. ^{t Mark 11. 20.} And when the disciples saw ^{it}, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered
 21 away! Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^{u ch. 17. 20. Luke 17. 6.} If ye have faith, and ^x doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree,
 22 but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou ^{y 1 Cor. 13. 2.} removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be
 23 done. And ^z all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer believing, ye shall receive. ^{z ch. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. Jam. 5. 16.}
 24 ¶ ^a AND when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto
 25 him as he was teaching, and ^b said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this au-
 26 thority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in
 27 like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from
 28 heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will
 say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? but if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; ^{c ch. 14. 5. Mark 6. 20. Luke 20. 6.} for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
 28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons;

¹ Gr. *one fig tree.*

G 4

- 29 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐ θέλω· ὕστερον δὲ μεταμελη-
 30 θείς, ἀπήλθε. καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ δευτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύ-
 τως. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ κύριε· καὶ οὐκ ἀπήλθε.
 31 τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησε τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός; λέγου-
 σιν αὐτῷ, Ὁ πρῶτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν
 32 ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἦλθε γὰρ πρὸς ὑμᾶς
 Ἰωάννης ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ,
 οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς
 δὲ ἰδόντες οὐ μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον τοῦ πιστεῦσαι
 αὐτῷ.
 33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν οἰκο- 1 9
 δεσπότης, ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ
 περιέθηκε, καὶ ὥρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληνὸν, καὶ ῥοδόμησε
 πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν.
 34 ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλε τοὺς 2 10
 δούλους αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς, λαβεῖν τοὺς καρ-
 35 ποὺς αὐτοῦ· καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους αὐ-
 τοῦ, ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν, ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβό- 3
 36 λησαν. πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν 4 11
 37 πρῶτων· καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως. ὕστερον δὲ ἀπ- 6 13
 έστειλε πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ἐντραπή-
 38 σονται τὸν υἱόν μου. οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱόν, 7 14
 εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀπο-
 κτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ κατὰσχωμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν αὐ-
 39 τοῦ. καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος 8 15
 40 καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος,
 41 τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς ἐκείνοις; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κα- 9 16
 κοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει αὐτούς· καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἐκδόσεται
 ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀποδώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς καρ-
 42 ποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ- 10 17
 δέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς, Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκί-
 μασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γω-
 νίας· παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστή ἐν 11
 43 ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀρθήσεται
 ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθνει
 44 ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς. καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον 18

30 τῷ ἐτέρῳ εἶπεν A. 33 ἄνθρωπος ἦν A. 38 καὶ σχῶμεν D.
 41 ἐκδόσεται C. 44 καὶ ὁ πεσὼν—λικμήσει αὐτόν om. D.

and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day
 29 in my vineyard. ^dHe answered and said, I will not: ^dEcclus. 19.
 30 but afterward he repented, and went. And he came ^{21.}
 to the second, and said likewise. And he answered
 31 and said, I go, sir: and went not. Whether of them
 twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him,
 The first. Jesus saith unto them, ^eVerily I say unto ^eLuke 7. 29,
 you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the ^{50.}
 32 kingdom of God before you. For ^fJohn came unto ^fch. 3. 1, &c.
 you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him
 not: ^gbut the publicans and the harlots believed him: ^gLuke 3. 12,
 and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward,
 that ye might believe him.
 33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain hous- ^hPs. 80. 9.
 holder, ^hwhich planted a vineyard, and hedged it round ^{Cant. 8. 11.}
 about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, ^{Isal. 5. 1.}
 and let it out to husbandmen, and ⁱwent into a far ^{Jer. 2. 21.}
 34 country: and when the time of the fruit drew near, he ^{Mark 12. 1.}
 sent his servants to the husbandmen, ^kthat they might ^{Luke 20. 9.}
 35 receive the fruits of it. ^lAnd the husbandmen took ^lch. 25. 14,
 his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and ^{15.}
 36 stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more ^kCant. 8. 11,
 37 than the first: and they did unto them likewise. But ^{12.}
 last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will ^l2 Chron. 24.
 38 reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw ^{21. & 36. 16.}
 the son, they said among themselves, ^mThis is the ^{Neh. 9. 26.}
 heir; ⁿcome, let us kill him, and let us seize on his ^{ch. 5. 12.}
 39 inheritance. ^oAnd they caught him, and cast *him* out ^{& 23. 34, 37.}
 40 of the vineyard, and slew *him*. When the lord there- ^{Acts 7. 52.}
 fore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those ¹Thess. 2. 15.
 41 husbandmen? ^pThey say unto him, ^qHe will miser- ^{Heb. 11. 36,}
 ably destroy those wicked men, ^rand will let out *his* ^{37.}
 vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render ^mPs. 2. 8.
 42 him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, ^{Heb. 1. 2.}
 the son, they said among themselves, ⁿThis is the ⁿPs. 2. 2.
 heir; ⁿcome, let us kill him, and let us seize on his ^{ch. 26. 3.}
 39 inheritance. ^oAnd they caught him, and cast *him* out ^{& 27. 1.}
 40 of the vineyard, and slew *him*. When the lord there- ^{John 11. 53.}
 fore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those ^{Acts 4. 27.}
 41 husbandmen? ^pThey say unto him, ^qHe will miser- ^och. 26. 50,
 ably destroy those wicked men, ^rand will let out *his* ^{&c. Mark 14.}
 vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render ^{46, &c. Luke}
 42 him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, ^{22. 54, &c.}
 the son, they said among themselves, ^mThis is the ^{John 18. 12,}
 heir; ⁿcome, let us kill him, and let us seize on his ^{&c. Acts 2.}
 39 inheritance. ^oAnd they caught him, and cast *him* out ^{23.}
 40 of the vineyard, and slew *him*. When the lord there- ^pSee Luke
 fore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those ^{20. 16.}
 41 husbandmen? ^pThey say unto him, ^qHe will miser- ^qLuke 21. 24.
 ably destroy those wicked men, ^rand will let out *his* ^{Heb. 2. 3.}
 vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render ^rActs 13. 46.
 42 him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, ^{& 15. 7. & 18.}
 the son, they said among themselves, ^mThis is the ^{6. & 28. 28.}
 heir; ⁿcome, let us kill him, and let us seize on his ^{Rom. 9, & 10,}
 39 inheritance. ^oAnd they caught him, and cast *him* out ^{& 11.}
 40 of the vineyard, and slew *him*. When the lord there- ^sPs. 118. 22.
 fore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those ^{Isal. 28. 16.}
 41 husbandmen? ^pThey say unto him, ^qHe will miser- ^{Mark 12. 10.}
 ably destroy those wicked men, ^rand will let out *his* ^{Luke 20. 17.}
 vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render ^{Acts 4. 11.}
 42 him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, ^{Eph. 2. 20.}
 the son, they said among themselves, ^mThis is the ¹Pet. 2. 6, 7.
 heir; ⁿcome, let us kill him, and let us seize on his ^tch. 8. 12.

τοῦτον, συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει
 45 αὐτόν. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
 τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει
 46 καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, ἐφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, 12
 ἐπειδὴ ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

- 22 ΚΑΙ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ἐν παρα-
 2 βολαῖς, λέγων, Ὡμοιωθή ἡ βασιλεῖα τῶν οὐρανῶν ἄν-
 3 θρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησε γάμους τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ
 ἀπέστειλε τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλημέ-
 4 νους εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελον ἔλθειν. πάλιν
 ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους λέγων, Εἰπατε τοῖς κεκλη-
 μένοις, Ἴδου τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμασα, οἱ ταῦροί μου
 καὶ τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ πάντα ἔτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς
 5 τοὺς γάμους. οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαντες ἀπήλθον, ὁ μὲν εἰς τὸν
 6 ἴδιον ἀγρὸν, ὁ δὲ εἰς τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ
 κρατήσαντες τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν.
 7 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ὠργίσθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρα-
 τεύματα αὐτοῦ, ἀπώλεσε τοὺς φονεῖς ἐκείνους, καὶ τὴν
 8 πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησε. τότε λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ,
 Ὁ μὲν γάμος ἔτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν
 9 ἄξιοι. πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ
 10 ὅσους ἂν εὑρῇτε, καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. καὶ ἐξελ-
 θόντες οἱ δούλοι ἐκείνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς, συνήγαγον πάν-
 τας ὅσους εὑρον, πονηροὺς τε καὶ ἀγαθοὺς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη
 11 ὁ γάμος ἀνακειμένων. εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσα-
 σθαι τοὺς ἀνακειμένους, εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδε-
 12 δυμένον ἔνδυμα γάμου· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐταῖρε, πῶς
 εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου; ὁ δὲ ἐφωμώθη.
 13 τότε εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς διακόνοις, Δῆσαντες αὐτοῦ
 πόδας καὶ χεῖρας, ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκό-
 τος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς
 14 τῶν ὀδόντων. πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοὶ, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκ-
 λεκτοί.
 15 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, συμβούλιον ἔλαβον 13
 16 ὅπως αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν
 αὐτῷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν, λέγον-

46 ἐπειδὴ εἰς πρ. D. 4 ἡτοίμακα D. 5 ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν D. 7 καὶ
 ἀκούσας ὁ βασιλεὺς D. ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς ὠργ. C. ἐκεῖνος ὠργίσθη D.
 13 ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ. B.

- soever ^ushall fall on this stone shall be broken : but on ^uwhomsoever it shall fall, ^xit will grind him to powder. ^uIs. 8. 14, 15.
⁴⁵And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his ^uparables, they perceived that he spake of them. But ^uZech. 12. 3.
⁴⁶when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the ^umultitude, because ^ythey took him for a prophet. ^uLuke 20. 18.
²²AND Jesus answered ^aand spake unto them again ^uJohn 7. 40.
²by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like ^aRev. 19. 7, 9.
³unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
⁴and sent forth his servants to call them that were bid-
⁵den to the wedding : and they would not come. Again,
⁶he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which
⁷are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner : ^bmy ^bProv. 9. 2.
⁸oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are*
⁹ready : come unto the marriage. But they made light
¹⁰of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to
¹¹his merchandise : and the remnant took his servants,
¹²and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. But
¹³when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth : and he
¹⁴sent forth ^chis armies, and destroyed those murderers, ^cDan. 9. 26.
¹⁵and burned up ^ctheir city. Then saith he to his ser-
¹⁶vants, The wedding is ready, but they which were
¹⁷bidden were not ^dworthy. Go ye therefore into the ^dch. 10. 11,
¹⁸highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the ^{13.}Acts 13.
¹⁹marriage. So those servants went out into the high-
²⁰ways, and ^egathered together all as many as they ^ech. 13. 38,
²¹found, both bad and good : and the wedding was fur-
²²nished with guests. ¶ And when the king came in to
²³see the guests, he saw there a man ^fwhich had not on ^f2 Cor. 5. 3.
²⁴a wedding garment : and he saith unto him, Friend,
²⁵how camest thou in hither not having a wedding gar-
²⁶ment? And he was speechless. Then said the king
²⁷to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take
²⁸him away, and cast *him* ^ginto outer darkness ; there ^gch. 8. 12.
²⁹shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ^hFor many ^hch. 20. 16.
³⁰are called, but few *are* chosen.
³¹¶ ⁱThen went the Pharisees, and took counsel how ⁱMark 12. 13.
³²they might entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent
³³out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, say-
³⁴ing, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest

- 17 ¹⁴ 21 ²⁰ 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
- 17 οὐδενός, οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων. εἶπε
 οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοι δοκεῖ; ἔξεστι δοῦναι κήνσον Καίσαρι,
 ἢ οὐ; γνούς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπε,
 Τί με πειράζετε ὑποκριταί; ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα
 τοῦ κήνσου. οἱ δὲ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δηνάριον. καὶ
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; λέ-
 γουσιν αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε
 οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι· καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ
 Θεῷ. καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν
 ἀπῆλθον.
 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσήλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι,
 οἱ λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐ-
 τὸν λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς εἶπεν, Ἐάν τις ἀπο-
 θάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ
 τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ
 αὐτοῦ. ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος
 γαμήσας ἐτελεύτησε· καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα, ἀφήκε τὴν
 γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ δεύτε-
 ρος, καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἑπτὰ. ὕστερον δὲ πάντων
 ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τίνος τῶν
 ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή; πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν. Ἀποκρι-
 θείς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες
 τὰς γραφὰς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐν γὰρ τῇ
 ἀναστάσει οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε ἐκγαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὥς
 ἄγγελοι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰσι. περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀνα-
 στάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑμῖν ὑπὸ
 τοῦ Θεοῦ λέγοντος, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ
 Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς Θεὸς
 νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσ-
 σουτο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.
 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσε τοὺς Σαδ-
 δουκαῖους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἰς
 ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικὸς, πειράζων αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Διδάσκαλε,

30 οὕτε γαμίζονται D. τοῦ θεοῦ om. D.

the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any
 17 *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell
 us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give
 18 tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But Jesus perceived their
 wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?
 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto
 20 him a ¹penny. And he saith unto them, Whose *is*
 21 this image and ²superscription? They say unto him,
 Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, ^kRender there- k ch. 17. 25.
Rom. 13. 7.
 fore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and
 22 unto God the things that are God's. When they
 had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him,
 and went their way.

23 ¶ ¹The same day came to him the Sadducees, ^mwhich 1 Mark 12. 18.
Luke 20. 27.
m Acts 23. 8.
 24 say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, say-
 ing, Master, ⁿMoses said, If a man die, having no n Deut. 25. 5.
 children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up
 25 seed unto his brother. ^oNow there were with us seven o Tob. 3. 8.
 brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife,
 deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his
 26 brother: likewise the second also, and the third, unto
 27 the ³seventh. And last of all the woman died also.
 28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be
 29 of the seven? for they all had her. Jesus answered
 and said unto them, Ye do err, ^pnot knowing the scrip- p John 20. 9.
 30 tures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection
 they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but
 31 ^qare as the angels of God in heaven. But as touch- q 1 John 3. 2.
 ing the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read
 that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
 32 ^rI am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, r Ex. 3. 6, 16.
Mark 12. 26.
Luke 20. 37.
Acts 7. 32.
Heb. 11. 16.
 and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the
 33 dead, but of the living. And when the multitude
 heard *this*, ^sthey were astonished at his doctrine. s ch. 7. 28.

34 ¶ ^tBut when the Pharisees had heard that he had t Mark 12. 28.
 put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered to-
 35 gether. Then one of them, *which was* ^ua lawyer, asked u Luke 10. 25.
 36 *him a question*, tempting him, and saying, Master,

1 In value seven pence halfpenny: ch. 20. 2.

2 Or, *inscription*.

3 Gr. *seven*.

- 37 ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, 29
 Ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου, 30
 38 καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου. αὕτη
 39 ἐστὶ πρώτη καὶ μεγάλη ἐντολή. δευτέρα δὲ ὁμοία αὕτη, 31
 40 Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. ἐν ταύταις ταῖς
 δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται κρέμονται.
 41 Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ 35
 42 Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ; τίνας 41
 43 υἱὸς ἐστι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τοῦ Δαβίδ. λέγει αὐτοῖς, 36 41
 Πῶς οὖν Δαβὶδ ἐν πνεύματι κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ; λέγων,
 44 Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως 43
 45 ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. εἰ οὖν 37 44
 46 Δαβὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστι; Καὶ
 οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῆναι λόγον· οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέ
 τις ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐκέτι.
 23 ΤΟΤΕ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησε τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθη- 38 41
 2 ταῖς αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ἐπὶ τῆς Μωσέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν
 3 οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν εἴπω-
 4 σιν ὑμῖν τηρεῖν, τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε· κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα
 4 αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε· λέγουσι γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσι. δεσμεύ-
 ονσι γὰρ φορτία βαρέα καὶ δυσβάστακτα, καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν
 ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων· τῷ δὲ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ
 5 θέλουσι κινήσαι αὐτά. πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσι
 πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. πλατύνουσι δὲ τὰ φυ-
 λακτήρια αὐτῶν, καὶ μεγαλύνουσι τὰ κράσπεδα τῶν ἱματίων
 6 αὐτῶν· φιλοῦσὶ τε τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, καὶ
 7 τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασ-
 μούς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων
 8 ῥαββί ῥαββί. ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε ῥαββί· εἰς γὰρ ἐστὶν
 ὁ κατηγηγὴς, ὁ Χριστός· πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοί ἐστε.
 9 καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· εἰς γὰρ ἐστὶν
 10 ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν, ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. μηδὲ κληθῆτε κατηγηγαί·
 11 εἰς γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστὶν ὁ κατηγηγὴς, ὁ Χριστός. ὁ δὲ μεῖζων
 12 ὑμῶν, ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος. ὅστις δὲ ὑψώσει ἑαυτὸν, τα-
 πεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὅστις ταπεινώσει ἑαυτὸν, ὑψωθήσεται.

37 Ἰησοῦς ἐφ' αὐτῷ A. ὅλη καρδίᾳ B. ὅλη ψυχῇ D. 38 ἡ με-
 γάλῃ καὶ πρώτῃ D. 39 ὁμοία αὕτη· ἀγ. D. ὡς ἑαυτόν D. 40 νόμος
 κρέμαται καὶ οἱ προφῆται. D. 44 σου ὑποκάτω τῶν D. 3 ὅσα ἂν
 εἴπ. D. τηρεῖν om. D. 4 δεσμ. δὲ φορ. D. καὶ δυσβάστακτα om. D.
 5 πλατ. γὰρ τὰ D. τῶν ἱματίων αὐτῶν om. D. 7 ῥαββί semel D.
 8 ὑμῶν ὁ διδάσκαλος D. ὁ χριστός om. A. 10 κατηγηγαί· ὅτι καθ-
 ηγηγὴς ὑμῶν ἐστὶν εἰς D.

37 which *is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus
 said unto him, ^xThou shalt love the Lord thy God ^xDeut. 6. 5.
 with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all ^{& 10. 12.}
 38 thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. ^{& 30. 6.}
 39 And the second *is* like unto it, ^yThou shalt love thy ^yLev. 19. 18.
 40 neighbour as thyself. ^zOn these two commandments ^{ch. 19. 19.}
 hang all the law and the prophets. ^{Mark 12. 31.}
 41 ¶ ^aWhile the Pharisees were gathered together, ^{Luke 10. 27.}
 42 Jesus asked them, saying, What think ye of Christ? ^{Rom. 13. 9.}
 whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of* ^{Gal. 5. 14.}
 43 David. He saith unto them, How then doth David ^{Jam. 2. 8.}
 44 in spirit ^bcall him Lord, saying, ^cThe LORD said ^bEcclus. 51.
 unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I ^{10.}
 45 make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then ^cPs. 110. 1.
 46 call him Lord, how is he his son? ^dAnd no man ^{Acts 2. 34.}
 was able to answer him a word, ^eneither durst any ¹Cor. 15. 25.
man from that day forth ask him any more *ques-* ^{Heb. 1. 13.}
tions. ^{& 10. 12, 13.}
^dLuke 14. 6.
^eMark 12. 34.
^{Luke 20. 40.}

23 THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his
 2 disciples, saying, ^aThe scribes and the Pharisees sit ^aNeh. 8. 4, 8.
 3 in Moses' seat: all therefore whatsoever they bid you ^{Mal. 2. 7.}
 observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after ^{Mark 12. 38.}
 4 their works: for ^bthey say, and do not. ^cFor they ^{Luke 20. 45.}
 bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and ^bRom. 2. 19,
 lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will ^{&c.}
 5 not move them with one of their fingers. But ^dall ^cLuke 11. 46.
 their works they do for to be seen of men: ^ethey ^{Acts 15. 10.}
 make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the bor- ^{Gal. 6. 13.}
 6 ders of their garments, ^fand love the uppermost rooms ^dch. 6. 1, 2,
 7 at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and ^{5, 16.}
 greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, ^eNum. 15. 38.
 8 Rabbi, Rabbi. ^gBut be not ye called Rabbi: for ^{Deut. 6. 8.}
 one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are ^{& 22. 12.}
 9 brethren. And call no *man* your father upon the ^{Prov. 3. 3.}
 earth: ^hfor one is your Father, which is in heaven. ^fMark 12. 38,
 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, ^{39.} Luke 11.
 11 *even* Christ. But ⁱhe that is greatest among you shall ^{43. & 20. 46.}
 12 be your servant. ^kAnd whosoever shall exalt him- ³John 9.
 self shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself ^gJam. 3. 1.
 shall be exalted. ^{See 2}Cor. 1.
^{24.} 1 Pet. 5.
^{3.}
^hMal. 1. 6.
ⁱch. 20. 26,
^{27.}
^kJob 22. 29.
^{Prov. 15. 33.}
^{& 29. 23.}
^{Luke 14. 11.}
^{& 18. 14.}
^{Jam. 4. 6.}
¹Pet. 5. 5.

- 13 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κατεσθίετε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψεσθε περισσότερον κρίμα.
- 14 Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν, ποιῆσαι ἕνα προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν γένηται, 16 ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης διπλότερον ὑμῶν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν ὀδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ, οἱ λέγοντες, ὅς ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ ναῶ, οὐδὲν ἐστίν· ὃς δ' ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, ὀφείλει. 17 μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ, τίς γὰρ μείζων ἐστίν, ὁ χρυσὸς, ἢ 18 ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἁγιάζων τὸν χρυσόν; καὶ ὃς ἔαν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐδὲν ἐστίν· ὃς δ' ἂν ὁμόση ἐν τῷ δώρῳ 19 τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὀφείλει. μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ, τί γὰρ μεῖζον, τὸ δῶρον, ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἁγιάζον τὸ δῶρον; 20 ὁ οὖν ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, ὁμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν 21 πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ ναῶ, ὁμνύει 22 ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι αὐτόν· καὶ ὁ ὁμώσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὁμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ.
- 23 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἀνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμνον, καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸν ἔλεον καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κάκεῖνα μὴ ἀφιέναι.
- 24 ὀδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ, οἱ διῶλίζοντες τὸν κώνωπα, τὴν δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνουντες. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἄρπαγῆς καὶ ἀκρα- 26 σίας. Φαρισαῖε τυφλὲ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς αὐτῶν καθαρόν.
- 27 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκονιαμένοις, οἵτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὡραῖοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων νεκρῶν

13 ὅτι κατεσθίετε—περισσότερον κρίμα. οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί om. B. vv. 13 et 14 tr. A. 19 μωροὶ καὶ om. D.
 21 τῷ κατοικήσαντι A. 23 ταῦτα δὲ ἔδει B. 25 ἄρπαγῆς καὶ ἀδικίας· φαρ. A. 26 καὶ τῆς παροψίδος om. B. ἐκτὸς αὐτοῦ καθ. C.

- 13 ¶ But ¹woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye
 14 them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^mfor ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore
 15 ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than
 16 yourselves. Woe unto you, ⁿye blind guides, which say, ^oWhosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the
 17 temple, he is a debtor! Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth
 18 the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that
 19 is upon it, he is ¹guilty. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or ^qthe altar that sanctifieth
 20 the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso
 21 shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by ^rhim that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear
 22 by heaven, sweareth by ^sthe throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^tfor ye pay tithe of mint and ²anise and cummin, and
 24 have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides,
 25 which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^xfor ye
 26 make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which* is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.
 27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^yfor ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead

1 Or, debtor, or, bound.

2 Gr. ἀνθρώπων, *dill*.

- 28 καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν μὲν φαί-
νεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ μεστοὶ ἔστε
29 ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φα-
ρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προ-
30 φητῶν, καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, καὶ λέγετε,
Εἰ ἡμεν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν
31 ἦμεν κοινωνοὶ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. ὥστε
μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς, ὅτι υἱοὶ ἔστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς
32 προφῆτας· καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων
33 ὑμῶν. ὅφεις γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς
34 κρίσεως τῆς γεέννης; Διὰ τοῦτο ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω
πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφῆτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· καὶ ἐξ
αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστι-
γώσετε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν, καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως
35 εἰς πόλιν· ὅπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον, ἐκχυ-
νόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ τοῦ δικαίου,
ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε
36 μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
37 ἥξει ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην. Ἱερουσαλὴμ
Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἣ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφῆτας καὶ λιθο-
βολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέ-
λησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ἐπισυνάγει
ὄρνις τὰ νοσσία ἑαυτῆς ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθε-
38, 39 λήσατε; ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. λέγω
γὰρ ὑμῖν, Οὐ μὴ με ἴδῃτε ἀπ' ἄρτι, ἕως ἂν εἴπητε, Εὐλο-
γημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.
- 24 ΚΑΙ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ·
καὶ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτῷ τὰς
2 οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ βλέ-
πετε πάντα ταῦτα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφελθῇ ὧδε
3 λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθήσεται. Καθημένου
δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ
οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἰδίαν, λέγοντες, Εἶπε ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα
4 ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας, καὶ τῆς
5 συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
5 αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ γὰρ
6 ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ

30 εἰ ἡμεθα ἐν Α.

ἀν ἡμεθα κοιν. Α.

36 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἥξει Β.

37 ἀποκτείνουσα C.

2 βλέπετε εἴπε οὐ Β.

ὃς οὐ καταλ. Α.

28 *men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also*
 outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye
 29 are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. ² Woe unto you, ³ *scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the*
 tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of
 30 the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of
 our fathers, we would not have been partakers with
 31 them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be
 witnesses unto yourselves, that ^aye are the children of
 32 them which killed the prophets. ^b Fill ye up then the
 measure of your fathers. *Ye serpents, ye ^cgeneration*
 of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell!
 34 ¶ ^d Wherefore, behold, I send unto ^eyou prophets, and
 wise men, and scribes: and ^fsome of them ye shall kill
 and crucify; and ^gsome of them shall ye scourge in
 your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:
 35 ^h that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed
 upon the earth, ⁱ from the blood of righteous Abel
 unto ^j the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom
 36 ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I
 say unto you, All these things shall come upon this
 generation. ^k O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou that kill-*
 est the prophets, ^l and stonest them which are sent unto
 thee, how often would ^m I have gathered thy children
 together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens ⁿ under
 38 *her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is*
 left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall
 not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, ^o Blessed is
 he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
 44 AND ^a Jesus went out, and departed from the tem-
 ple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the
 2 buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them,
 See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you,
^b There shall not be left here one stone upon another,
 3 that shall not be thrown down. ¶ And as he sat upon
 the mount of Olives, ^c the disciples came unto him pri-
 vately, saying, ^d Tell us, when shall these things be?
 and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end
 4 of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them,
 5 ^e Take heed that no man deceive you. For ^f many

^a Acts 7. 51.
^{52.} 1 Thess. 2. 15.

^b Gen. 15. 16.
¹ Thess. 2. 16.
^c ch. 3. 7.
[&] 13. 34.

^d ch. 21. 34.
^{35.} Luke 11. 49.

^e Acts 5. 40.
[&] 7. 58, 59.
[&] 22. 19.

^f ch. 10. 17.
² Cor. 11. 24, 25.

^g Rev. 18. 24.
^h Gen. 4. 8.
¹ John 3. 13.

ⁱ 2 Ohron. 24. 20, 21.

^k Luke 13. 34.

^l 2 Chron. 24. 21.

^m Deut. 32. 11, 12.

ⁿ Esd. 1. 30.

^o Ps. 17. 8.
[&] 91. 4.

^o Ps. 118. 26.
^{ch.} 21. 9.

^a Mark 13. 1.
^{Luke} 21. 5.

^b 1 Kings 9. 7.
^{Jer.} 26. 18.

^{Mic.} 3. 12.
^{Luke} 19. 44.

^c Mark 13. 3.

^d 1 Thess. 5. 1.

^e Eph. 5. 6.
^{Col.} 2. 8, 18.

² Thess. 2. 3.

¹ John 4. 1.

^f Jer. 14. 14.
[&] 23. 21, 25.
^{ver.} 24.
^{John} 5. 43.

6 Χριστός· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσι. Μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκού- I 3 21
ειν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων. ὁρᾶτε μὴ θροεῖσθε· 7 9
δεῖ γὰρ πάντα γενέσθαι. ἀλλ' οὕτω ἔστι τὸ τέλος.
7 Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ 8 10
βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ, καὶ σεισμοὶ 11
8,9 κατὰ τόπους. πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὧδίνων. Τότε παρα- 9 12
δώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ
ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά 13 17
10 μου. καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοὶ, καὶ ἀλλήλους
11 παραδώσουσι, καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους· καὶ πολλοὶ
ψευδοπροφήται ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλανήσουσι πολλούς·
12 καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν, ψυγήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη
13 τῶν πολλῶν· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσε- 19
14 ται. καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασι- 10
λείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ, εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσι τοῖς
15 ἔθνεσι. καὶ τότε ἥξει τὸ τέλος. Ὅταν οὖν ἴδητε τὸ 14 20
βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρρημώσεως, τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προ-
φήτου, ἔστω· ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ· ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοείτω·
16,17 τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη· ὁ ἐπὶ 15 21
τοῦ δώματος, μὴ καταβαινέτω ἄρα τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ·
18 καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπίσω ἄρα τὰ ἱμάτια 16
19 αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλα- 17 23
20 ζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα 18
μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος, μηδὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ.
21 Ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλίψις μεγάλη, ὅσα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς 19
22 κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται. καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκο- 20
λοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ·
διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολοβωθήσονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι.
23 Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἴδου ὧδε ὁ Χριστός, ἢ ὧδε· μὴ 21
24 πιστεύσητε. ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδοχριστοὶ καὶ ψευδο- 22
προφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε
25 πλανῆσαι, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς. Ἴδου προεῖ- 23
26 ρηκα ὑμῖν. ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν, Ἴδου ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ
ἔστι· μὴ ἐξέλθῃτε. Ἴδου ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις· μὴ πιστεύ-

6 πάντα om. D.
τὰ ἐκ Α.9 εἰς θλίψεις D.
18 τὸ ἱμάτιον C.15 ἐστὸς D.
20 ἐν om. A.

17 ἄρα

- shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; ^{g ver. 11.} and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
- ^{h 2 Chr. 15. 6.} For ^h nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and ^{Isal. 19. 2.} pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All ^{Hag. 2. 22.} these *are* the beginning of sorrows. ^{Zech. 14. 13.} Then shall they ^{1 ch. 10. 17.} deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ^{Mark 13. 9.} ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. ^{Luke 21. 12.}
- ^{John 15. 20.} And then shall many ^{& 16. 2.} be offended, and shall betray ^{Acts 4. 2, 3.} one another, and shall hate one another. And ^{& 7. 59. & 12.} many ^{1, &c. 1 Pet.} false prophets shall rise, and ^{4. 16. Rev.} shall deceive many. ^{2. 10, 13.}
- ^{k ch. 11. 6.} And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many ^{& 13. 57.} shall wax cold. ^{2 Tim. 1. 15.} But he that shall endure unto the ^{& 4. 10, 16.} end, the same shall be saved. And this ^{1 ch. 7. 15.} gospel of the ^{Acts 20. 29.} kingdom ^{2 Pet. 2. 1.} shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. ^{m 1 Tim. 4. 1.}
- ^{ver. 5, 24.} When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by ^{n ch. 10. 22.} Daniel the prophet, stand in the ^{Mark 13. 13.} holy place, (^{Heb. 3. 6, 14.} ^{Rev. 2. 10.} ^{o ch. 4. 23.} ^{p Rom. 10. 18.} ^{Col. 1. 6, 23.} ^{q Mark 13. 14.} ^{Luke 21. 20.} ^{r Dan. 9. 27.} ^{& 12. 11.} ^{s Dan. 9. 23.} ^{25.} ^{t Luke 23. 29.} ^{u Dan. 9. 26.} ^{& 12. 1.} ^{Joel 2. 2.} ^{x Is. 65. 8, 9.} ^{Zech. 14. 2, 3.} ^{y Mark 13. 21.} ^{Luke 17. 23.} ^{& 21. 8.} ^{z Deut. 13. 1.} ^{ver. 5, 11.} ^{2 Thess. 2.} ^{9, 10, 11.} ^{Rev. 13. 13.} ^{a John 6. 37.} ^{& 10. 28, 29.} ^{Rom. 8. 28.} ^{29, 30.} ^{2 Tim. 2. 19.} ^{26.} ^{27.} ^{28.} ^{29.} ^{30.} ^{31.} ^{32.} ^{33.} ^{34.} ^{35.} ^{36.} ^{37.} ^{38.} ^{39.} ^{40.} ^{41.} ^{42.} ^{43.} ^{44.} ^{45.} ^{46.} ^{47.} ^{48.} ^{49.} ^{50.} ^{51.} ^{52.} ^{53.} ^{54.} ^{55.} ^{56.} ^{57.} ^{58.} ^{59.} ^{60.} ^{61.} ^{62.} ^{63.} ^{64.} ^{65.} ^{66.} ^{67.} ^{68.} ^{69.} ^{70.} ^{71.} ^{72.} ^{73.} ^{74.} ^{75.} ^{76.} ^{77.} ^{78.} ^{79.} ^{80.} ^{81.} ^{82.} ^{83.} ^{84.} ^{85.} ^{86.} ^{87.} ^{88.} ^{89.} ^{90.} ^{91.} ^{92.} ^{93.} ^{94.} ^{95.} ^{96.} ^{97.} ^{98.} ^{99.} ^{100.} ^{101.} ^{102.} ^{103.} ^{104.} ^{105.} ^{106.} ^{107.} ^{108.} ^{109.} ^{110.} ^{111.} ^{112.} ^{113.} ^{114.} ^{115.} ^{116.} ^{117.} ^{118.} ^{119.} ^{120.} ^{121.} ^{122.} ^{123.} ^{124.} ^{125.} ^{126.} ^{127.} ^{128.} ^{129.} ^{130.} ^{131.} ^{132.} ^{133.} ^{134.} ^{135.} ^{136.} ^{137.} ^{138.} ^{139.} ^{140.} ^{141.} ^{142.} ^{143.} ^{144.} ^{145.} ^{146.} ^{147.} ^{148.} ^{149.} ^{150.} ^{151.} ^{152.} ^{153.} ^{154.} ^{155.} ^{156.} ^{157.} ^{158.} ^{159.} ^{160.} ^{161.} ^{162.} ^{163.} ^{164.} ^{165.} ^{166.} ^{167.} ^{168.} ^{169.} ^{170.} ^{171.} ^{172.} ^{173.} ^{174.} ^{175.} ^{176.} ^{177.} ^{178.} ^{179.} ^{180.} ^{181.} ^{182.} ^{183.} ^{184.} ^{185.} ^{186.} ^{187.} ^{188.} ^{189.} ^{190.} ^{191.} ^{192.} ^{193.} ^{194.} ^{195.} ^{196.} ^{197.} ^{198.} ^{199.} ^{200.} ^{201.} ^{202.} ^{203.} ^{204.} ^{205.} ^{206.} ^{207.} ^{208.} ^{209.} ^{210.} ^{211.} ^{212.} ^{213.} ^{214.} ^{215.} ^{216.} ^{217.} ^{218.} ^{219.} ^{220.} ^{221.} ^{222.} ^{223.} ^{224.} ^{225.} ^{226.} ^{227.} ^{228.} ^{229.} ^{230.} ^{231.} ^{232.} ^{233.} ^{234.} ^{235.} ^{236.} ^{237.} ^{238.} ^{239.} ^{240.} ^{241.} ^{242.} ^{243.} ^{244.} ^{245.} ^{246.} ^{247.} ^{248.} ^{249.} ^{250.} ^{251.} ^{252.} ^{253.} ^{254.} ^{255.} ^{256.} ^{257.} ^{258.} ^{259.} ^{260.} ^{261.} ^{262.} ^{263.} ^{264.} ^{265.} ^{266.} ^{267.} ^{268.} ^{269.} ^{270.} ^{271.} ^{272.} ^{273.} ^{274.} ^{275.} ^{276.} ^{277.} ^{278.} ^{279.} ^{280.} ^{281.} ^{282.} ^{283.} ^{284.} ^{285.} ^{286.} ^{287.} ^{288.} ^{289.} ^{290.} ^{291.} ^{292.} ^{293.} ^{294.} ^{295.} ^{296.} ^{297.} ^{298.} ^{299.} ^{300.} ^{301.} ^{302.} ^{303.} ^{304.} ^{305.} ^{306.} ^{307.} ^{308.} ^{309.} ^{310.} ^{311.} ^{312.} ^{313.} ^{314.} ^{315.} ^{316.} ^{317.} ^{318.} ^{319.} ^{320.} ^{321.} ^{322.} ^{323.} ^{324.} ^{325.} ^{326.} ^{327.} ^{328.} ^{329.} ^{330.} ^{331.} ^{332.} ^{333.} ^{334.} ^{335.} ^{336.} ^{337.} ^{338.} ^{339.} ^{340.} ^{341.} ^{342.} ^{343.} ^{344.} ^{345.} ^{346.} ^{347.} ^{348.} ^{349.} ^{350.} ^{351.} ^{352.} ^{353.} ^{354.} ^{355.} ^{356.} ^{357.} ^{358.} ^{359.} ^{360.} ^{361.} ^{362.} ^{363.} ^{364.} ^{365.} ^{366.} ^{367.} ^{368.} ^{369.} ^{370.} ^{371.} ^{372.} ^{373.} ^{374.} ^{375.} ^{376.} ^{377.} ^{378.} ^{379.} ^{380.} ^{381.} ^{382.} ^{383.} ^{384.} ^{385.} ^{386.} ^{387.} ^{388.} ^{389.} ^{390.} ^{391.} ^{392.} ^{393.} ^{394.} ^{395.} ^{396.} ^{397.} ^{398.} ^{399.} ^{400.} ^{401.} ^{402.} ^{403.} ^{404.} ^{405.} ^{406.} ^{407.} ^{408.} ^{409.} ^{410.} ^{411.} ^{412.} ^{413.} ^{414.} ^{415.} ^{416.} ^{417.} ^{418.} ^{419.} ^{420.} ^{421.} ^{422.} ^{423.} ^{424.} ^{425.} ^{426.} ^{427.} ^{428.} ^{429.} ^{430.} ^{431.} ^{432.} ^{433.} ^{434.} ^{435.} ^{436.} ^{437.} ^{438.} ^{439.} ^{440.} ^{441.} ^{442.} ^{443.} ^{444.} ^{445.} ^{446.} ^{447.} ^{448.} ^{449.} ^{450.} ^{451.} ^{452.} ^{453.} ^{454.} ^{455.} ^{456.} ^{457.} ^{458.} ^{459.} ^{460.} ^{461.} ^{462.} ^{463.} ^{464.} ^{465.} ^{466.} ^{467.} ^{468.} ^{469.} ^{470.} ^{471.} ^{472.} ^{473.} ^{474.} ^{475.} ^{476.} ^{477.} ^{478.} ^{479.} ^{480.} ^{481.} ^{482.} ^{483.} ^{484.} ^{485.} ^{486.} ^{487.} ^{488.} ^{489.} ^{490.} ^{491.} ^{492.} ^{493.} ^{494.} ^{495.} ^{496.} ^{497.} ^{498.} ^{499.} ^{500.} ^{501.} ^{502.} ^{503.} ^{504.} ^{505.} ^{506.} ^{507.} ^{508.} ^{509.} ^{510.} ^{511.} ^{512.} ^{513.} ^{514.} ^{515.} ^{516.} ^{517.} ^{518.} ^{519.} ^{520.} ^{521.} ^{522.} ^{523.} ^{524.} ^{525.} ^{526.} ^{527.} ^{528.} ^{529.} ^{530.} ^{531.} ^{532.} ^{533.} ^{534.} ^{535.} ^{536.} ^{537.} ^{538.} ^{539.} ^{540.} ^{541.} ^{542.} ^{543.} ^{544.} ^{545.} ^{546.} ^{547.} ^{548.} ^{549.} ^{550.} ^{551.} ^{552.} ^{553.} ^{554.} ^{555.} ^{556.} ^{557.} ^{558.} ^{559.} ^{560.} ^{561.} ^{562.} ^{563.} ^{564.} ^{565.} ^{566.} ^{567.} ^{568.} ^{569.} ^{570.} ^{571.} ^{572.} ^{573.} ^{574.} ^{575.} ^{576.} ^{577.} ^{578.} ^{579.} ^{580.} ^{581.} ^{582.} ^{583.} ^{584.} ^{585.} ^{586.} ^{587.} ^{588.} ^{589.} ^{590.} ^{591.} ^{592.} ^{593.} ^{594.} ^{595.} ^{596.} ^{597.} ^{598.} ^{599.} ^{600.} ^{601.} ^{602.} ^{603.} ^{604.} ^{605.} ^{606.} ^{607.} ^{608.} ^{609.} ^{610.} ^{611.} ^{612.} ^{613.} ^{614.} ^{615.} ^{616.} ^{617.} ^{618.} ^{619.} ^{620.} ^{621.} ^{622.} ^{623.} ^{624.} ^{625.} ^{626.} ^{627.} ^{628.} ^{629.} ^{630.} ^{631.} ^{632.} ^{633.} ^{634.} ^{635.} ^{636.} ^{637.} ^{638.} ^{639.} ^{640.} ^{641.} ^{642.} ^{643.} ^{644.} ^{645.} ^{646.} ^{647.} ^{648.} ^{649.} ^{650.} ^{651.} ^{652.} ^{653.} ^{654.} ^{655.} ^{656.} ^{657.} ^{658.} ^{659.} ^{660.} ^{661.} ^{662.} ^{663.} ^{664.} ^{665.} ^{666.} ^{667.} ^{668.} ^{669.} ^{670.} ^{671.} ^{672.} ^{673.} ^{674.} ^{675.} ^{676.} ^{677.} ^{678.} ^{679.} ^{680.} ^{681.} ^{682.} ^{683.} ^{684.} ^{685.} ^{686.} ^{687.} ^{688.} ^{689.} ^{690.} ^{691.} ^{692.} ^{693.} ^{694.} ^{695.} ^{696.} ^{697.} ^{698.} ^{699.} ^{700.} ^{701.} ^{702.} ^{703.} ^{704.} ^{705.} ^{706.} ^{707.} ^{708.} ^{709.} ^{710.} ^{711.} ^{712.} ^{713.} ^{714.} ^{715.} ^{716.} ^{717.} ^{718.} ^{719.} ^{720.} ^{721.} ^{722.} ^{723.} ^{724.} ^{725.} ^{726.} ^{727.} ^{728.} ^{729.} ^{730.} ^{731.} ^{732.} ^{733.} ^{734.} ^{735.} ^{736.} ^{737.} ^{738.} ^{739.} ^{740.} ^{741.} ^{742.} ^{743.} ^{744.} ^{745.} ^{746.} ^{747.} ^{748.} ^{749.} ^{750.} ^{751.} ^{752.} ^{753.} ^{754.} ^{755.} ^{756.} ^{757.} ^{758.} ^{759.} ^{760.} ^{761.} ^{762.} ^{763.} ^{764.} ^{765.} ^{766.} ^{767.} ^{768.} ^{769.} ^{770.} ^{771.} ^{772.} ^{773.} ^{774.} ^{775.} ^{776.} ^{777.} ^{778.} ^{779.} ^{780.} ^{781.} ^{782.} ^{783.} ^{784.} ^{785.} ^{786.} ^{787.} ^{788.} ^{789.} ^{790.} ^{791.} ^{792.} ^{793.} ^{794.} ^{795.} ^{796.} ^{797.} ^{798.} ^{799.} ^{800.} ^{801.} ^{802.} ^{803.} ^{804.} ^{805.} ^{806.} ^{807.} ^{808.} ^{809.} ^{810.} ^{811.} ^{812.} ^{813.} ^{814.} ^{815.} ^{816.} ^{817.} ^{818.} ^{819.} ^{820.} ^{821.} ^{822.} ^{823.} ^{824.} ^{825.} ^{826.} ^{827.} ^{828.} ^{829.} ^{830.} ^{831.} ^{832.} ^{833.} ^{834.} ^{835.} ^{836.} ^{837.} ^{838.} ^{839.} ^{840.} ^{841.} ^{842.} ^{843.} ^{844.} ^{845.} ^{846.} ^{847.} ^{848.} ^{849.} ^{850.} ^{851.} ^{852.} ^{853.} ^{854.} ^{855.} ^{856.} ^{857.} ^{858.} ^{859.} ^{860.} ^{861.} ^{862.} ^{863.} ^{864.} ^{865.} ^{866.} ^{867.} ^{868.} ^{869.} ^{870.} ^{871.} ^{872.} ^{873.} ^{874.} ^{875.} ^{876.} ^{877.} ^{878.} ^{879.} ^{880.} ^{881.} ^{882.} ^{883.} ^{884.} ^{885.} ^{886.} ^{887.} ^{888.} ^{889.} ^{890.} ^{891.} ^{892.} ^{893.} ^{894.} ^{895.} ^{896.} ^{897.} ^{898.} ^{899.} ^{900.} ^{901.} ^{902.} ^{903.} ^{904.} ^{905.} ^{906.} ^{907.} ^{908.} ^{909.} ^{910.} ^{911.} ^{912.} ^{913.} ^{914.} ^{915.} ^{916.} ^{917.} ^{918.} ^{919.} ^{920.} ^{921.} ^{922.} ^{923.} ^{924.} ^{925.} ^{926.} ^{927.} ^{928.} ^{929.} ^{930.} ^{931.} ^{932.} ^{933.} ^{934.} ^{935.} ^{936.} ^{937.} ^{938.} ^{939.} ^{940.} ^{941.} ^{942.} ^{943.} ^{944.} ^{945.} ^{946.} ^{947.} ^{948.} ^{949.} ^{950.} ^{951.} ^{952.} ^{953.} ^{954.} ^{955.} ^{956.} ^{957.} ^{958.} ^{959.} ^{960.} ^{961.} ^{962.} ^{963.} ^{964.} ^{965.} ^{966.} ^{967.} ^{968.} ^{969.} ^{970.} ^{971.} ^{972.} ^{973.} ^{974.} ^{975.} ^{976.} ^{977.} ^{978.} ^{979.} ^{980.} ^{981.} ^{982.} ^{983.} ^{984.} ^{985.} ^{986.} ^{987.} ^{988.} ^{989.} ^{990.} ^{991.} ^{992.} ^{993.} ^{994.} ^{995.} ^{996.} ^{997.} ^{998.} ^{999.} ^{1000.}

- 27 σιγη. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν
καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία
28 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ὅπου γὰρ ἔαν ᾗ τὸ πτώμα, ἐκεῖ
29 συναχθήσονται οἱ ἄετοί. Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν 14
τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, ὃ ἡλῖος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σε- 1
λήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες πεσοῦν- 25
ται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν 1
30 σαλευθήσονται. καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ τότε κόψονται πᾶσαι
αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, 26 1
ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως
31 καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ 2
μετὰ σάλπιγγος φωνῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσιν τοὺς
ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἁκρῶν
οὐρανῶν ἕως ἁκρῶν αὐτῶν.
- 32 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν ᾗδῃ 28 2
ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται ἀπαλός, καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκχύῃ, 3
33 γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδῃτε 29 3
πάντα ταῦτα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἔστιν ἐπὶ θύραις.
- 34 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν 30 3
35 πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύ- 31 3
36 σονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι. Περὶ δὲ
τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ 1
37 ἀγγελοὶ τῶν οὐρανῶν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατὴρ μου μόνος. Ὡσπερ 2
δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ
38 υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. Ὡσπερ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
ταῖς πρὸ τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ, τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες, γα- 2
μοῦντες καὶ ἐγαμίζοντες, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθε Νῶε
39 εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν, ἕως ἥλθεν ὁ κατα-
κλυσμὸς καὶ ἤρεν ἅπαντας· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία
τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
- 40 Τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἰς παραλαμβάνεται,
41 καὶ ὁ εἰς ἀφίεται. δύο ἀλήθουσιν ἐν τῷ μύλῳ· μία 3
παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ μία ἀφίεται.
- 42 Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κύριος ὑμῶν
43 ἔρχεται. ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ᾗδῃ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης 3
ποῖα φυλακῇ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν, καὶ οὐκ

27 ἔσται ἡ παρ. B. 28 γὰρ om. D. 32 ἐκχυῖ C. 33 ταῦτα
πάντα tr. D. 35 γῆ παρελεύσεται A. 36 καὶ ὥρας A. μου om. A.
40 ὁ bis om. D. 41 τῷ μύλῳ D.

- 27 chambers; believe *it* not. ^bFor as the lightning com- ^b Luke 17. 24.
eth out of the east, and shineth even unto the west;
28 so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ^cFor ^c Job 39. 30.
wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be ^c Luke 17. 37.
29 gathered together. ¶ ^dImmediately after the tribula- ^d Dan. 7. 11,
tion of those days ^eshall the sun be darkened, and the ^e Isal. 13. 10.
moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall ^e Ezek. 32. 7.
from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be ^e Joel 2. 10, 31.
30 shaken: ^fand then shall appear the sign of the Son of ^f & 3. 15.
man in heaven: ^gand then shall all the tribes of the ^g Amos 5. 20.
earth mourn, ^hand they shall see the Son of man coming ^h & 8. 9.
in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ^h Mark 13. 24.
31 And he shall send his angels ⁱwith a great sound of a ⁱ Luke 21. 25.
trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from ⁱ Acts 2. 20.
the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. ⁱ Rev. 6. 12.
32 Now learn ^ka parable of the fig tree; When his ^k Dan. 7. 13.
branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know ^k g Zech. 12. 12.
33 that summer *is* nigh: so likewise ye, when ye shall ^h ch. 16. 27.
see all these things, know ^lthat ²it is near, *even* at the ^l Mark 13. 26.
34 doors. Verily I say unto you, ^mThis generation shall ^m ch. 16. 28.
35 not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. ⁿHeaven ⁿ & 23. 36.
and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass ⁿ Mark 13. 30.
36 away. ¶ ^oBut of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, ^o Luke 21. 32.
no, not the angels of heaven, ^pbut my Father only. ^p Ps. 102. 26.
37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming ^l Isal. 51. 6.
38 of the Son of man be. ^qFor as in the days that were ^q Jer. 31. 35,
before the flood they were eating and drinking, mar- ^q 36. ch. 5. 18.
rying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe ^q Mark 13. 31.
39 entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood ^q Luke 21. 33.
came, and took them all away; so shall also the com- ^q Heb. 1. 11.
ing of the Son of man be. ^qFor as in the days that were ^q o Mark 13. 32.
before the flood they were eating and drinking, mar- ^q Acts 1. 7.
rying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe ^q 1 Thess. 5. 2.
39 entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood ^q 2 Pet. 3. 10.
came, and took them all away; so shall also the com- ^q p Ezech. 14. 7.
ing of the Son of man be. ^q Gen. 6. 3,
40 ^rThen shall two be in the field; the one shall be ^r 4, 5. & 7. 5.
41 taken, and the other left. Two *women shall be grind-* ^r Luke 17. 34, &c.
ing at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other
left.
42 ¶ ^sWatch therefore: for ye know not what hour ^s ch. 25. 13.
43 your Lord doth come. ^tBut know this, that if the ^s Mark 13. 33,
goodman of the house had known in what watch the ^s &c. Luke 21.
thief would come, he would have watched, and would ^s 36.
^t Luke 12. 39.
¹ Thess. 5. 2.
² Pet. 3. 10.
Rev. 3. 3.
& 16. 15.

¹ Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*² Or, *he.*

- 44 ἂν εἶασε διοργάνησαι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς 40
 γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι· ὅτι ἢ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε, ὃ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
 45 που ἔρχεται. Τίς ἄρα ἔστιν ὁ πιστὸς δούλος καὶ φρόνι- 42
 μος, ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐ-
 46 τοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφήν ἐν καιρῷ; μακάριος ὁ 43
 δούλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὕρησει ποιοῦντα
 47 οὕτως. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν 44
 48 αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δούλος 45
 ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἐλθεῖν·
 49 καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους, ἐσθίειν δὲ καὶ πίνειν
 50 μετὰ τῶν μεθυόντων· ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν 46
 51 ἡμέρᾳ ἢ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἢ οὐ γινώσκει· καὶ διχο-
 τομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θή-
 σει· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.
- 25 ΤΟΤΕ ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα
 παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν, ἐξ-
 2 ἦλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. πέντε δὲ ἦσαν ἐξ
 3 αὐτῶν φρόνιμοι, καὶ αἱ πέντε μωραὶ. αἵτινες μωραὶ, λα-
 βοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας ἑαυτῶν, οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν
 4 ἔλαιον· αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις
 5 αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων αὐτῶν. χρονίζοντος δὲ τοῦ
 6 νυμφίου, ἐνύστασαν πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον. μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς
 κραυγὴ γέγονεν, Ἴδου ὁ νυμφίος ἔρχεται, ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς
 7 ἀπάντησιν αὐτοῦ. τότε ἠγέρθησαν πᾶσαι αἱ παρθένοι
 8 ἐκεῖναι, καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν. αἱ δὲ μωραὶ
 ταῖς φρονίμοις εἶπον, Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου ὑμῶν, ὅτι
 9 αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυνται. ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνι-
 μοι λέγουσαι, Μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν· πορεύ-
 εσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας, καὶ ἀγοράσατε
 10 ἑαυταῖς. ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι, ἦλθεν ὁ νυμ-
 φίλος· καὶ αἱ ἕτοιμοι εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους,
 11 καὶ ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ
 12 παρθένοι λέγουσαι, Κύριε κύριε, ἀνοίξον ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ ἀπο-
 13 κριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς. γρηγο-
 ρεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν, ἐν
 ἣ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

45 κύριος ἐπὶ D. τοῦ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς A.

ἐσθίει δὲ καὶ πίνει A. 2 καὶ πέντε B.

6 ἔρχεται om. D. 9 μήποτε οὐ μὴ ἀρκ. C.

13 ἐν ἣ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται om. A.

49 συνδούλους αὐτοῦ D.

3 λαμπάδας αὐτῶν A.

πορεύεσθε μᾶλλον A.

44 not have suffered his house to be broken up. ^uThere- ^u ch. 25. 13.
 fore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think ¹ Thess. 5. 6.
 45 not the Son of man cometh. ^x Who then is a faithful ^x Luke 12. 42.
 and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over ^{Acts 20. 28.}
 46 his household, to give them meat in due season? ^y Bless- ¹ Cor. 4. 2.
 ed ^{is} that servant, whom his lord when he cometh ^{Heb. 3. 5.}
 47 shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, that ^z he ^y Rev. 16. 15.
 48 shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if ^z ch. 25. 21,
 that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delay- ^{23.} Luke 22.
 49 eth his coming; and shall begin to smite *his* fellow-
 50 servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; the
 lord of that servant shall come in a day when he look-
 eth not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware
 51 of, and shall ¹ cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his
 portion with the hypocrites: ^a there shall be weeping ^a ch. 8. 12.
 and gnashing of teeth. ^{& 25. 30.}

25 THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto
 ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to
 2 meet ^a the bridegroom. ^b And five of them were wise, ^a Eph. 5. 29,
 3 and five *were* foolish. They that *were* foolish took ^{30.} Rev. 19. 7.
 4 their lamps, and took no oil with them: but the wise ^{& 21. 2, 9.}
 5 took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the ^b ch. 13. 47.
 bridegroom tarried, ^c they all slumbered and slept. ^{& 22. 10.}
 6 And at midnight ^d there was a cry made, Behold, the ^c 1 Thess. 5.
 7 bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all ^{6.}
 8 those virgins arose, and ^e trimmed their lamps. And ^d ch. 24. 31.
 the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for ¹ Thess. 4. 16.
 9 our lamps are ² gone out. But the wise answered, ^e Luke 12. 35.
 saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and
 you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for
 10 yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bride-
 groom came; and they that were ready went in with
 11 him to the marriage: and ^f the door was shut. After- ^f Luke 13. 25.
 ward came also the other virgins, saying, ^g Lord, Lord, ^g ch. 7. 21,
 12 open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say ^{22, 23.}
 13 unto you, ^h I know you not. ⁱ Watch therefore, for ^h Ps. 5. 5.
 ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the ^{Hab. 1. 13.}
 Son of man cometh. ^{John 9. 31.}
ⁱ ch. 24. 42,
^{44.} Mark 13.
^{33, 35.}
^{Luke 21. 36.}
¹ Cor. 16. 13.
¹ Thess. 5. 6.
¹ Pet. 5. 8.
^{Rev. 16. 15.}

1 Or, out him off.

2 Or, going out.

14 Ὡςπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν ἐκάλεσε τοὺς ἰδίους
 15 δούλους, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· καὶ
 ᾧ μὲν ἔδωκε πέντε τάλαντα, ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ ἓν, ἐκάστῳ
 16 κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν· καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν εὐθέως. πορευ-
 θεὶς δὲ ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν, εἰργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς,
 17 καὶ ἐποίησεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα. ὡσαύτως καὶ ὁ τὰ
 18 δύο, ἐκέρδησε καὶ αὐτὸς ἄλλα δύο. ὁ δὲ τὸ ἓν λαβὼν,
 ἀπελθὼν ὥρυξεν ἐν τῇ γῇ, καὶ ἀπέκρυψε τὸ ἀργύριον
 19 τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ χρόνον πολὺν ἔρχεται ὁ
 κύριος τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων, καὶ συναίρει ἑμὲ αὐτῶν λό-
 20 γον. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν, προσ-
 ἤνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα λέγων, Κύριε, πέντε τάλ-
 λαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα
 21 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ἔφη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ
 καὶ πιστὲ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἧς πιστὸς, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε κατα-
 22 στήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσ-
 ελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα λαβὼν εἶπε, Κύριε, δύο
 τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα
 23 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ
 καὶ πιστὲ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἧς πιστὸς, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε κατα-
 24 στήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσελ-
 θὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἓν τάλαντον εἰληφώς εἶπε, Κύριε, ἐγὼ
 σε ὅτι σκληρὸς εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας,
 25 καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισας· καὶ φοβηθεὶς, ἀπελ-
 θὼν ἔκρυψε τὸ τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε ἔχεις τὸ σόν.
 26 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πονηρὲ δοῦλε
 καὶ ὀκνηρὲ, ᾗδεις ὅτι θερίζω ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα, καὶ
 27 συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισα; ἔδει οὖν σε βαλεῖν τὸ
 ἀργύριόν μου τοῖς τραπεζῖταις· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομι-
 28 σάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν τόκῳ. ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ
 29 τάλαντον, καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα. τῷ
 γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ἀπὸ
 δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

16 καὶ ἐκέρδησεν ἄλλα D. πέντε, ὡσαύ. D.

18 καὶ ἔκρυψε D.

20 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς om. D.

22 λαβὼν om. D.

ἐπ' αὐτοῖς om. D.

μὴ C.

17 καὶ αὐτὸς om. D.

21 ἔφη αὐτῷ A.

29 περισσευθ. τοῦ δὲ

- 14 ¶ ^kFor *the kingdom of heaven is* ^las a man travel- ^kLuke 19. 12.
 ling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, ^lch. 21. 33.
 15 and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he
 gave five ¹talents, to another two, and to another one;
 16 to every man according to his several ability; and ^mRom. 12. 6.
 straightway took his journey. 'Then he that had re- ¹Cor. 12. 7,
 ceived the five talents went and traded with the same, ^{11, 29. Eph.}
 17 and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he ^{4. 11.}
 18 that *had received* two, he also gained other two. But
 he that had received one went and digged in the earth,
 19 and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord
 of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
 20 And so he that had received five talents came and
 brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliver-
 edst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside
 21 them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well
 done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been
 faithful over a few things, ⁿI will make thee ruler over ⁿch. 24. 47.
 many things: enter thou into ^othe joy of thy lord. ^{ver. 34, 46.}
 22 He also that had received two talents came and said, ^{Luke 12. 44.}
 Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I ^{& 22, 29, 30.}
 have gained two other talents beside them. His lord ^oHeb. 12. 2.
 said unto him, ^pWell done, good and faithful servant; ^pver. 21.
 thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make
 thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy
 24 of thy lord. Then he which had received the one ta-
 lent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art
 an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and
 25 gathering where thou hast not strawed: and I was
 afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo,
 26 *there* thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and
 said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou
 knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather
 27 where I have not strawed: thou oughtest therefore to
 have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my
 coming I should have received mine own with usury.
 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto
 29 him which hath ten talents. ¶ For unto every one ^qch. 13. 12.
 that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: ^{Mark 4. 25.}
^{Luke 8. 18.}
^{& 19. 26.}
^{John 15. 2.}

¹ A talent is 187½ lbs. ch. 18. 24.

- 30 Καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον δούλον ἐκβάλλετε εἰς τὸ σκοτός τὸ ἐξώτερον. ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.
- 31 Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ ἅγιοι ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ· τότε καθίσει
- 32 ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναχθήσεται ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφοριεῖ αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων,
- 33 καὶ στησεῖ τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια ἐξ ἐωνύμων.
- 34 Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, Δεῦτε οἱ εὐλογημένοι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοι-
- 35 μασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. ἐπει-
 νασα γὰρ, καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ ἐποτί-
- 36 σατέ με· ξένος ἦμην, καὶ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνὸς, καὶ
 περιεβάλετέ με· ἡσθένησα, καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με· ἐν φυ-
- 37 λακῇ ἦμην, καὶ ἤλθετε πρὸς με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται
 αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέγοντες, Κύριε, πότε σὲ εἶδομεν πει-
 νῶντα, καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; ἢ διψῶντα, καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν
- 38 πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ξένον, καὶ συνηγάγομεν; ἢ γυμνόν,
 39 καὶ περιεβάλομεν; πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ἀσθενῆ, ἢ ἐν
 40 φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν πρὸς σε; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασι-
 λεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε
 ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ ἐποι-
 ήσατε.
- 41 Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ ἐωνύμων, Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ
 οἱ κατηραμένοι, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον τὸ ἡτοιμασμένον τῷ
- 42 διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ. ἐπείνασα γὰρ, καὶ οὐκ
 ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με·
- 43 ξένος ἦμην, καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνὸς, καὶ οὐ περι-
 εβάλετέ με· ἀσθενὴς, καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέ-
- 44 ψασθέ με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ καὶ αὐτοὶ, λέγοντες,
 Κύριε, πότε σὲ εἶδομεν πεινῶντα, ἢ διψῶντα, ἢ ξένον, ἢ
 γυμνόν, ἢ ἀσθενῆ, ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐ διηκουήσαμεν σοι;
- 45 τότε ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ'
 ὅσον οὐκ ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ
- 46 ἐποιήσατε. Καὶ ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον·
 οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

30 ἐκβάλλετε A.
 πατήρ μου τῷ D.

31 ἅγιοι om. A.
 44 αὐτῷ om. A.

41 αἰώνιον, δ' ἐτοίμασεν δ

but from him that hath not shall be taken away even
 30 that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable
 servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping
 and gnashing of teeth. r ch. 8. 12.
 & 24. 51.

31 ¶ ^s When the Son of man shall come in his glory, s Zech. 14. 5.
 ch. 16. 27.
 & 19. 28.
 and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon
 32 the throne of his glory: and ^t before him shall be ga-
 thered all nations: and ^u he shall separate them one
 from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from
 33 the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand,
 34 but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say
 unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my
 Father, ^x inherit the kingdom ^y prepared for you from
 35 the foundation of the world: ^z for I was an hungred,
 and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me
 36 drink: ^a I was a stranger, and ye took me in: ^b naked,
 and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: ^c I
 37 was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the
 righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee
 an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee*
 38 drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee*
 39 in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when saw we
 40 thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the
 King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto
 you, ^d Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least
 of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. d Prov. 14. 31.
 & 19. 17.
 ch. 10. 42.
 Mark 9. 41.
 Heb. 6. 10.
 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand,
^e Depart from me, ye cursed, ^f into everlasting fire,
 42 prepared for ^g the devil and his angels: for I was an
 hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and
 43 ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took
 me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and
 44 in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also
 answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hun-
 gred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in
 45 prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he
 answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, ^h Inasmuch
 as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it*
 46 not to me. And ⁱ these shall go away into everlasting
 punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. h Prov. 14. 31.
 & 17. 5.
 Zech. 2. 8.
 Acts 9. 5.
 i Dan. 12. 2.
 John 5. 29.
 Rom. 2. 7,
 &c.

- 26 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς
 2 λόγους τούτους, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Οἴδατε ὅτι
 3 μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
 3 θρώπου παραδίδεται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι. τότε συνήχθη-
 4 σαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
 4 τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου
 5 Καϊάφα, καὶ συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν κρατή-
 5 σωσι δόλῳ, καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν. ἔλεγον δὲ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, 2
 ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.
 6 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος 3
 7 τοῦ λεπροῦ, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἀλάβαστρον μύρου
 8 ἔχουσα βαρυτίμον, καὶ κατέχευεν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ
 8 ἀνακειμένου. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠγανάκτησαν 4
 9 λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη; ἡδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο 5
 τὸ μύρον πραθῆναι πολλοῦ, καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς.
 10 γινούσ δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί κόπους παρέχετε τῇ 6
 11 γυναικί; ἔργον γὰρ καλὸν εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. πάντοτε γὰρ 7
 τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε.
 12 βαλοῦσα γὰρ αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός μου, 8
 13 πρὸς τὸ ἐνταφιάσαι με ἐποίησεν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου 9
 ἔαν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαλη-
 13 θήσεται καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη, εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.
 14 Τότε πορευθεὶς εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας 10
 15 Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, εἶπε, Τί θέλετέ μοι 4
 δοῦναι, καγὼ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ
 16 τριάκοντα ἀργύρια· καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα 11
 αὐτὸν παραδῷ.
 17 Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν ἁγίων προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ 12
 Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμέν σοι φα- 5
 18 γεῖν τὸ πάσχα; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς 13
 τὸν δεῖνα, καὶ εἰπατε αὐτῷ, Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ὁ και- 14
 ρὸς μου ἐγγύς ἐστι· πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν
 19 μαθητῶν μου. καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα. 15

3 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς D.

om. B.

9 τὸ μύρον om. A.

4 δόλῳ κρατήσωσι tr. A.

8 αὐτοῦ

δοθ. τοῖς πτωχοῖς D.

11 τοὺς πτω-

15 καὶ ἐγὼ D.

17 αὐτῷ om. B.

- 26 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all
 2 these sayings, he said unto his disciples, ^aYe know ^aMark 14. 1.
 that after two days is *the feast of the passover*, and ^{Luke 22. 1.}
 3 the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. ^bThen ^bPs. 2. 2.
 assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, ^{John 11. 47.}
 and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the
 4 high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and consulted
 that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.
 5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an
 uproar among the people.
- 6 ¶ ^cNow when Jesus was in ^dBethany, in the house ^cMark 14. 3.
 7 of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman ^{John 11. 1,}
 having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and ^{s. & 12. 3.}
 8 poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*. ^eBut when ^eJohn 12. 4.
 his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To
 9 what purpose *is* this waste? for this ointment might
 10 have been sold for much, and given to the poor. When
 Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble
 ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work
 11 upon me. ^fFor ye have the poor always with you; ^fDent. 15. 11.
 12 but ^gme ye have not always. For in that she hath ^{John 12. 8.}
 poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my ^gSee ch. 18.
 13 burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this ^{20. & 28. 20.}
 gospel shall be preached in the whole world, ^{John 13. 33.}
there ^{& 14. 19.}
 shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for ^{& 16. 5, 28.}
 a memorial of her. ^{& 17. 11.}
- 14 ¶ ^hThen one of the twelve, called ⁱJudas Iscariot, ^hMark 14. 10.
 15 went unto the chief priests, and said *unto them*, ^{Luke 22. 3.}
^kWhat will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto ^{John 13. 2, 30.}
 you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces ⁱch. 10. 4.
 16 of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity ^kZech. 11.
 to betray him. ^{12. ch. 27. 3.}
- 17 ¶ ^lNOW the first *day* of the *feast of unleavened* ^lEx. 12. 6, 18.
 bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, ^{Mark 14. 12.}
 Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the ^{Luke 22. 7.}
 18 passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man,
 and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at
 hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my
 19 disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had ap-
 pointed them; and they made ready the passover.

- 20, 21 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. καὶ 17 14
 ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς ἕξ 18
 22 ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα, ἤρξαντο 19 21
 23 λέγειν αὐτῷ ἕκαστος αὐτῶν, Μήτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, κύριε; ὁ δὲ 20 21
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ
 24 τὴν χεῖρα, οὗτός με παραδώσει. ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 21 21
 ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀν-
 θρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδεται·
 καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἀνθρώπος ἐκεῖνος.
 25 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτόν, εἶπε, Μήτι
 ἐγὼ εἰμι, ῥαββί; λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶπας.
 26 Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν ἄρτον, 21 14
 καὶ εὐλογήσας, ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, καὶ εἶπε,
 27 Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ 23 21
 ποτήριον, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Πίετε
 28 ἕξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς 24
 καινῆς διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν
 29 ἁμαρτιῶν. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πῶς ἀπ' ἄρτι ἐκ τοῦ- 25 14
 του τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης,
 ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
 πατρός μου.
 30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες, ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. 26 31
 31 τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθή- 27
 σεσθε ἐν ἑμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ. γέγραπται γάρ, Πα-
 τάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα
 32 τῆς ποιμένης. μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς 28
 33 τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, 29
 Εἰ καὶ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοὶ, ἐγὼ οὐδέ-
 34 ποτε σκανδαλισθήσομαι. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν 30
 λέγω σοι, ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ, πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆ-
 35σαι, τρεῖς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κὰν δέη 31
 με σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὁμοίως
 καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον.
 36 ΤΟΤΕ ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λε- 32
 γόμενον Γεθσημανῆ, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Καθίσατε
 37 αὐτοῦ, ἕως οὗ ἀπελθὼν προσεύξωμαι ἐκεῖ. καὶ παραλα- 33
 βὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, ἤρξατο

22 λέγειν εἰς ἕκαστος D.
 πάντες A. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδ. D.
 36 γεθσημανεὶ C.

26 καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔκλασε C. 33 εἰ
 35 ἀπαρνήσωμαι D. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ D.

- ²⁰ ^mNow when the even was come, he sat down with ^m Mark 14.
²¹ the twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I ^{17,—21.}
²² say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And ^{Luke 22. 14.}
²³ they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one ^{John 13. 21.}
²⁴ of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he an-
 swered and said, ⁿ He that dippeth *his* hand with me ⁿ Ps. 41. 9.
²⁵ in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of ^{Luke 22. 21.}
 man goeth ^o as it is written of him: but ^o Ps. 22.
 that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it ^{Isa. 53.}
 had been good for that man if he had not been born. ^{Dan. 9. 26.}
²⁶ Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, ^{Mark 9. 12.}
 Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said. ^{Luke 24. 25,}
²⁷ ¶ ^q And as they were eating, ^q Jesus took bread, ^{Acts 17. 2, 3.}
 and ¹ blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the dis- ^{& 26. 22, 23.}
²⁸ ciples, and said, Take, eat; ¹ this is my body. And he ¹ Cor. 15. 3.
 took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, ^p John 17. 12.
²⁹ saying, ^t Drink ye all of it; for ^u this is my blood ^q Mark 14. 22.
 the new testament, which is shed ^r for many for the re- ^{Luke 22. 19.}
³⁰ mission of sins. But ^z I say unto you, I will not drink ^r 1 Cor. 11.
 henceforth of this fruit of the vine, ^a until that day when ^{23, 24, 25.}
 I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. ^s 1 Cor. 10. 16.
³¹ ¶ ^b And when they had sung an ² hymn, they went ^t Mark 14. 23.
 out into the mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto ^u See Ex. 24.
 them, ^c All ye shall ^d be offended because of me this ^{8. Lev. 17.}
 night: for it is written, ^e I will smite the shepherd, ^{11.}
 and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. ^x Jer. 31. 31.
³² But after I am risen again, ^f I will go before you into ^y ch. 20. 28.
³³ Galilee. Peter answered and said unto him, Though ^{Rom. 5. 15.}
 all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I ^{Heb. 9. 22.}
³⁴ never be offended. Jesus said unto him, ^g Verily I ^z Mark 14. 25.
 say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, ^{Luke 22. 18.}
³⁵ thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter said unto him, ^a Acts 10. 41.
 Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny ^b Mark 14. 26.
 thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. ^c Mark 14. 27.
³⁶ ¶ ^h THEN cometh Jesus with them unto a place ^{John 16. 32.}
 called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye ^d ch. 11. 6.
³⁷ here, while I go and pray yonder. And he took with ^e Zech. 13. 7.
 him Peter and ⁱ the two sons of Zebedee, and began to ^f ch. 28. 7,
 10, 16. Mark
 14. 28. & 16. 7.
 1 Mark 14. 30.
 Luke 22. 34.
 John 13. 38.
 h Mark 14.
 32,—35.
 Luke 22. 39.
 John 18. 1.
 i ch. 4. 21.

¹ Many Greek copies have, *gave thanks*. See Mark 6. 41.

² Or, *psalm*.

38 λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περιλυπός 34
 ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μέννατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγο-
 39 ρεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. καὶ προσελθὼν μικρὸν, ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσω- 35 4
 πον αὐτοῦ προσευχόμενος καὶ λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ δυνατόν 36 4
 ἐστὶ, παρελθέτω ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο· πλὴν εὐχ ὥς
 40 ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ' ὥς σύ. καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, καὶ 37 4
 εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Οὕτως
 41 οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; γρηγο- 38
 ρεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν. 4
 42 τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής. Πάλιν ἐκ 39
 δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ
 δύναται τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον παρελθεῖν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ
 43 αὐτὸ πῶ, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. καὶ ἔλθων εὐρίσκει 40
 αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ
 44 βεβαρημένοι. Καὶ ἀφείλς αὐτοὺς, ἀπελθὼν πάλιν, προσ-
 45 ηύξατο ἐκ τρίτου, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. τότε ἔρχεται 41
 πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε τὸ
 λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἰδοὺ ἡγγικεν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς
 46 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδεται εἰς χεῖρας ἁμαρτωλῶν. ἐγεί- 42
 ρεσθε ἄγωμεν. ἰδοὺ ἡγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με.
 47 Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ Ἰουδᾶς εἰς τῶν δώδεκα 43 4
 ἦλθε, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύ-
 48 λων, ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. ὁ δὲ 44
 παραδιδούς αὐτὸν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον λέγων, Ὁν ἂν
 49 φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστι· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. καὶ εὐθέως προσ- 45
 ελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπε, Χαῖρε ῥαββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐ-
 50 τόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἑταῖρε, ἐφ' ᾧ πάρει; τότε
 προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ 46
 51 ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. Καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐκτείννας 47 1
 τὴν χεῖρα, ἀπέσπασε τὴν μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πατάξας
 52 τὸν δούλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον. τότε
 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀπόστρεψόν σου τὴν μάχαιραν
 εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες μάχαι-
 53 ραν, ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀπολοῦνται. ἡ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύναμαι ἄρτι
 παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει μοι πλείους
 54 ἢ δώδεκα λεγεῶνας ἀγγέλων; πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ
 γραφαί, ὅτι οὕτω δεῖ γενέσθαι;

38 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, περίλ. D.

39 προσελθὼν D.

42 τὸ ποτήριον

om. B. ἀπ' ἐμοῦ om. B.

43 ἐλθὼν πάλιν εὔρεν αὐτοὺς C.

44 ἐκ

τρίτου D.

50 ἐφ' ᾧ πάρει B.

52 μαχαίρᾳ ἀποθανοῦνται. ἡ C.

38 be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto
 them, ^kMy soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto ^kJohn 12. 27.
 39 death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he
 went a little farther, and fell on his face, and ^lprayed, ^lMark 14. 36.
 saying, ^mO my Father, if it be possible, ⁿlet this cup ^lLuke 22. 42.
 pass from me: nevertheless ^onot as I will, but as thou ^{Heb. 5. 7.}
 40 wilt. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth ^mJohn 12.
 them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye ^{27.}
 41 not watch with me one hour? ^pWatch and pray, that ⁿch. 20. 22.
 ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed ^oJohn 5. 30.
 42 is willing, but the flesh *is* weak. He went away again ^{& 6. 38.}
 the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if ^{Phil. 2. 8.}
 this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink ^pMark 13. 33.
 43 it, thy will be done. And he came and found them ^{& 14. 38.}
 44 asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. And he left ^{Luke 22. 40.}
 them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, ^{46. Ephes. 6.}
 45 saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disci-
 ples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your*
 rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man
 46 is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be
 going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
 47 ¶ And ^qwhile he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the ^qMark 14. 43.
 twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with ^{Luke 22. 47.}
 swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders ^{John 18. 3.}
 48 of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them ^{Acts 1. 16.}
 a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is
 49 he: hold him fast. And forthwith he came to Jesus,
 50 and said, Hail, master! ^rand kissed him. And Jesus ^r2 Sam. 20. 9.
 said unto him, ^sFriend, wherefore art thou come? ^sPs. 41. 9.
 Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took ^{& 55. 13.}
 51 him. And, behold, ^tone of them which were with ^tJohn 18. 10.
 Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and
 struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his
 52 ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy
 sword into his place: ^ufor all they that take the ^uGen. 9. 6.
 53 sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou ^{Rev. 13. 10.}
 that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall
 presently give me ^xmore than twelve legions of angels? ^x2 Kin. 6. 17.
 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, ^ythat ^{Dan. 7. 10.}
 thus it must be? ^yIs. 53. 7, &c.
 ver. 24. Luke
 24. 25, 44, 46.

- 55 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὡς ἐπὶ 14 2
 λησὴν ἐξήλαθετε μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν 48 5
 με; καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐκαθεζόμεν διδάσκων ἐν τῷ 49 5
 56 ἱερῷ, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με. τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα
 πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν. Τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ 50
 πάντες ἀφέντες αὐτὸν, ἐφυγον.
 57 Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Καϊά- 53 5
 φαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι 5
 58 συνήχθησαν. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μα- 54 5
 κρόθεν, ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω 5
 59 ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχ- 55
 ιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὅλον ἐζήτουν
 ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν θανατώ- 56
 60 σωσι· καὶ οὐχ εὑρον. καὶ πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων προσ- 57
 ελθόντων, οὐχ εὑρον. ὕστερον δὲ προσελθόντες δύο ψευ-
 61 δομάρτυρες εἶπον, Οὗτος ἔφη, Δύναμαι καταλύσαι τὸν 58
 ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομῆσαι αὐτόν.
 62 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνη; 60
 63 τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐσιώπα. 61
 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐξορκίζω σε
 κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος, ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπῃς, εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ
 64 Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ 62
 εἶπας. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχό-
 65 μενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς 63
 διέρρηξε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ὅτι ἐβλασφήμησε· τί
 ἔτι χρειάν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; Ἴδε νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασ- 64
 66 φημίαν αὐτοῦ. τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον,
 67 Ἐνοχὸς θανάτου ἐστί. Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον 65
 68 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἑρράπισαν λέγοντες,
 Προφήτευσον ἡμῖν Χριστὲ, τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παῖσας σε;
 69 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔξω ἐκάθητο ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ, καὶ προσήλθεν 66 5
 αὐτῷ μίᾳ παιδίσκῃ λέγουσα, Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ
 70 τοῦ Γαλιλαίου. ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσατο ἐμπροσθεν πάντων, λέ- 68
 71 γων, Οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις. Ἐξελθόντα δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς 69
 τὸν πυλῶνα, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλλῃ, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἐκεῖ,

55 πρὸς ὑμᾶς om. D. διδάσκων om. D. 59 καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
 om. B. θανατώσωσιν αὐτόν tr. C. 60 εὑρον, πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων
 προσελθόντων. ὕστ. A. πολ. ψευδομ. προσελ. om. D. 61 αὐτόν
 om. D. 65 ὅτι om. D. βλασφημίαν. τί D. 70 ἐμπροσθεν αὐτῶν
 πάντων B. 71 λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἐκεῖ καὶ D.

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, that the ²scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then ²all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ ^bAND they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; but found none: yea, though ^cmany false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came ^dtwo false witnesses, and said, This *fellow* said, ^eI am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. ^fAnd the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? But ^gJesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, ^hI adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, ⁱHereafter shall ye see the Son of man ^ksitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. ^lThen the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, ^mHe is guilty of death. ⁿThen did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and ^oothers smote him with the palms of their hands, saying, ^pProphecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ ^qNow Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said

s Lam. 4. 20.

ver. 54.

a See John

18. 15.

b Mark 14. 53.

Luke 22. 54.

John 18. 12,

13, 24.

c Ps. 27. 12.

& 35. 11.

Mark 14. 55.

So Acts 6. 13.

d Deut. 19.

15.

e ch. 27. 40.

John 2. 19.

f Mark 14. 60.

g Isai. 53. 7.

ch. 27. 12, 14.

h Lev. 5. 1.

i Sam. 14. 24,

26.

i Dan. 7. 13.

ch. 16. 27.

& 24. 30.

Luke 21. 27.

& 25. 31.

John 1. 51.

Rom. 14. 10.

i Thess. 4. 16.

Rev. 1. 7.

k Ps. 110. 1.

Acts 7. 55.

l 2 Kings 18.

37. & 19. 1.

m Lev. 24. 16.

John 19. 7.

n Isai. 50. 6.

& 53. 3.

ch. 27. 30.

o Luke 22. 63.

John 19. 3.

p Mark 14. 65.

Luke 22. 64.

q Mark 14. 66.

Luke 22. 55.

John 18. 16,

17, 25.

¹ Or, rods.

I 3

- 72 Καὶ οὗτος ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου. καὶ πάλιν 14 2
 73 ἠρνήσατο μεθ' ὅρκου, Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Μετὰ 70
 μικρὸν δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἐστῶτες εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ, 51
 Ἀληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά σου δηλόν
 74 σε ποιεῖ. τότε ἤρξατο καταναθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν, Ὅτι 71 6
 οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε.
 75 καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος 72 6
 αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με·
 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλανσε πικρῶς. 15
- 27 ΠΡΩΙΑΣ δὲ γενομένης, συμβούλιον ἔλαβον πάντες 1
 οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ
 2 Ἰησοῦ, ὥστε θανατῶσαι αὐτόν· καὶ δῆσαντες αὐτὸν
 ἀπήγαγον, καὶ παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν Ποντίῳ Πιλάτῳ τῷ
 ἡγεμόνι.
- 3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδὼς αὐτόν, ὅτι κατεκρίθη,
 μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπέστρεψε τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχ-
 4 ιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις λέγων, Ἡμαρτον παρα-
 δοὺς αἷμα ἁθῶν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς; σὺ ὄψει.
 5 καὶ ῥίψας τὰ ἀργύρια ἐν τῷ ναῷ, ἀνεχώρησε· καὶ ἀπελ-
 6 θὼν ἀπήγατο. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια
 εἶπον, Οὐκ ἔξεστι βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν, ἐπεὶ
 7 τιμὴ αἱματός ἐστι. συμβούλιον δὲ λαβόντες, ἠγόρασαν
 ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις.
 8 διὸ ἐκλήθη ὁ ἀγρὸς ἐκεῖνος, ἀγρὸς αἱματος, ἕως τῆς σή-
 9 μερον. τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προ-
 φήτου λέγοντος, Καὶ ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν
 τιμὴν τοῦ τετιμημένου, ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο ἀπὸ υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ·
 10 καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, καθὰ συν-
 ἔταξέ μοι Κύριος.
- 11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπη- 2
 ρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμὼν λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν
 12 Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. καὶ ἐν τῷ 3
 κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυ-
 13 τέρων, οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Οὐκ 4

74 καταθεματίζειν A.

4 αἷμα δίκαιον. οἱ δὲ C.

75 ῥήματος Ἰησοῦ B.

ὄψη C.

αὐτῷ om. D.

unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with
 72 Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath,
 73 I do not know the man. And after a while came
 unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely
 thou also art *one* of them; for thy ^rspeech bewrayeth ^r Luke 22. 59.
 74 thee. Then ^sbegan he to curse and to swear, *saying*, ^s Mark 14. 71.
 I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
 75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said
 unto him, ^tBefore the cock crow, thou shalt deny me
 thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 WHEN the morning was come, ^aall the chief priests
 and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus
^ato put him to death: and when they had bound him,
 they led *him* away, and ^bdelivered him to Pontius
 Pilate the governor.
 3 ¶ ^cThen Judas, which had betrayed him, when he
 saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and
 brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief
 4 priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have
 betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What
 5 *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. And he cast down
 the pieces of silver in the temple, ^dand departed, and
 6 went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took
 the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put
 them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.
 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the
 8 potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that
 field was called, ^eThe field of blood, unto this day. ^e Acts 1. 19.
 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy
 the prophet, saying, ^fAnd they took the thirty pieces
 of silver, the price of him that was valued, ¹whom they
 10 of the children of Israel did value; and gave them
 for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: ^gand the
 governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the
 12 Jews? And Jesus said unto him, ^hThou sayest. And
 when he was accused of the chief priests and elders,
 13 ⁱhe answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him,
^kHearst thou not how many things they witness

^l Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

- 14 ἀκούεις πόσα σοῦ καταμαρτυροῦσι; καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη⁵
αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἓν ῥῆμα, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα
λίαν.
- 15 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἓνα τῷ⁶
16 ὄχλῳ δέσμιον, ὃν ᾗθελον. εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμιον ἐπίση-
17 μον, λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν. συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; Βαραβ-
18 βᾶν, ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; ᾗδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ 10
19 φθόνον παρέδωκαν αὐτόν. Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ
βήματος, ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ λέγουσα,
Μηδὲν σοὶ καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον
20 σήμερον κατ' ὄναρ δι' αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ 11
πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν
21 Βαραββᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ 12
ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω
22 ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Βαραββᾶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος,
Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; λέγουσιν
23 αὐτῷ πάντες, Σταυρωθήτω. Ὁ δὲ ἡγεμὼν ἔφη, Τί γὰρ 14
κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Σταυ- 11
24 ρωθήτω. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος, ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ, ἀλλὰ
μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ, ἀπενίψατο τὰς
χειράς ἀπέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου λέγων, Ἀθῶός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ
25 αἵματος τοῦ δικαίου τούτου· ὑμεῖς ὀψεσθε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπε, Τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ
26 τέκνα ἡμῶν. τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· τὸν δὲ 15
Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.
- 27 ΤΟΤΕ οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, παραλαβόντες 16
τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτόν
28 ὄλην τὴν σπεῖραν· καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτόν, περιέθηκαν 17
29 αὐτῷ χλαμύδα κοκκίνην· καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ
ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ κάλαμον
ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ· καὶ γονυπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐ- 18
τοῦ, ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ λέγοντες, Χαῖρε ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν
30 Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐμπτύσαντες εἰς αὐτόν, ἔλαβον τὸν κάλα- 19
31 μον, καὶ ἔτυπτον εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιζαν 20

22 αὐτῷ om. B.

29 κάλαμον ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ D.

14 against thee? And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 ¹Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release ^{1 Mark 15. 6.}
16 unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. And ^{Luke 23. 17.}
they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. ^{John 18. 39.}

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you?

18 Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he

19 knew that for envy they had delivered him. ¶ When

he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in

20 a dream because of him. ^m But the chief priests and ^{m Mark 15.}
elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask ^{11. Luke 23.}
21 Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered ^{18. John 18.}
and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that ^{40. Acts 3.}
22 I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate

saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let

23 him be crucified! And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, say-

24 ing, Let him be crucified! ¶ When Pilate saw that

he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was

made, he ⁿtook water, and washed *his* hands before ^{n Deut. 21. 6.}

the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of

25 this just person: see ye *to it*. Then answered all the

people, and said, ^oHis blood *be* on us, and on our

26 children. ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: ^{o Deut. 19. 10.}
and when *he* had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* ^{Josh. 2. 19.}
to be crucified. ^{1 Kings 2. 32.}

27 ^qTHEN the soldiers of the governor took Jesus ^{2 Sam. 1. 16.}
into the ¹common hall, and gathered unto him the ^{Acts 5. 28.}
28 whole band of *soldiers*. And they stripped him, and ^p ^{Isai. 53. 5.}
29 put on him a scarlet robe. ¶ ^sAnd when they had ^{Mark 15. 15.}
platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, ^{Luke 23. 16.}
and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the ^{24, 25. John}
knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king ^{19. 1, 16.}
30 of the Jews! And ^tthey spit upon him, and took the ^q ^{Mark 15. 16.}
31 reed, and smote him on the head. And after that ^{John 19. 2.}

^r Luke 23. 11.

^s Ps. 69. 19.

^t Isai. 53. 3.

^{ch. 26. 67.}

¹ Or, *governor's house*.

- αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν χλαμύδα, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν
τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρώσαι.
- 32 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ εὗρον ἄνθρωπον Κυρηναῖον, ὀνόματι 21 26
Σίμωνα· τοῦτον ἠγγάρευσαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐ-
τοῦ.
- 33 ΚΑΙ ἔλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθὰ, ὃς ἐστὶ 22 33
34 λεγόμενος κρανίου τόπος, ἔδωκαν αὐτῷ πιεῖν ὄξος μετὰ 23
χολῆς μεμιγμένον· καὶ γενσάμενος οὐκ ἤθελε πιεῖν.
- 35 Σταυρώσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν, διμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, 24 34
βάλλοντες κλῆρον ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ προ-
φήτου, Διμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ
36 τὸν ἱματισμὸν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον. καὶ καθήμενοι ἐτή- 25
37 ρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς
αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην, Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰη- 26
38 σοὺς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Τότε ἤσταυρουνται 27
σὺν αὐτῷ δύο λησταί, εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς ἐξ εὐωνύ-
μων.
- 39 Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν, κινῶντες 29 35
40 τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες, Ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν,
καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτὸν· εἰ υἱὸς 30
41 εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατὰβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ 31
οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσ-
42 βυτέρων ἔλεγον, Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται
σῶσαι. εἰ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστὶ, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ 32
43 σταυροῦ, καὶ πιστεύσομεν αὐτῷ. πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν·
ῥυσάσθω νῦν αὐτὸν, εἰ θέλει αὐτόν. εἶπε γὰρ, Ὅτι Θεοῦ
44 εἰμι υἱός. τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λησταί οἱ συσταυρωθέντες 39
αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτῷ.
- 45 Ἀπὸ δὲ ἑκτῆς ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν 33 44
46 γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐννάτης· περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐννάτην ὥραν ἄν- 34
εβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων, Ἥλι Ἥλι, λαμὰ
σαβαχθανί; τοῦτ' ἐστὶ, Θεέ μου Θεέ μου, ἵνατί με ἐγκα-
47 τίλιπες; τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστῶτων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, 35
48 Ὅτι Ἥλιαν φωνεῖ οὗτος. καὶ εὐθέως δραμὼν εἰς ἕξ αὐ- 36
τῶν, καὶ λαβὼν σπόγγον, πλήσας τε ὄξους, καὶ περιθεὶς
49 καλὰ μφ ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν. οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον, Ἄφες ἴδω-
μεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἥλιος σώσων αὐτόν.

33 γολγοθὰ, ὃ ἐστὶ Α. λεγόμενος om. D. 34 πιεῖν οἶνον μετὰ D.
35 ἵνα πληρωθῇ—ἔβαλον κλῆρον om. A. 42 εἰ om. D. πιστεύ. ἐπ'
αὐτῷ D. 44 ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν. A.

- they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, ^uand led him away ^uIsai. 53. 7.
- ³² to crucify him. ^xAnd as they came out, ^ythey found ^xNum. 15. 35. ¹Kings 21. 13.
- a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. ^yActs 7. 58. ^{Heb.} 13. 12.
- ³³ ^zAND when they were come unto a place called ^yMark 15. 21. ^{Luke} 23. 26.
- ³⁴ Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, ¶ ^zthey gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and ^zMark 15. 22. ^{Luke} 23. 33.
- ³⁵ when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. ^bAnd they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting ^{John} 19. 17. ^aPs. 69. 21. ^{See} ver. 48.
- lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by ^bMark 15. 24. ^{Luke} 23. 34. ^{John} 19. 24.
- the prophet, ^cThey parted my garments among them, ^cPs. 22. 18.
- ³⁶ and upon my vesture did they cast lots. ^dAnd sitting ^dver. 54.
- ³⁷ down they watched him there; and ^eset up over his ^eMark 15. 26. ^{Luke} 23. 38. ^{John} 19. 19.
- head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE
- ³⁸ KING OF THE JEWS. ^fThen were there two ^fIsai. 53. 12. ^{Mark} 15. 27. ^{Luke} 23. 39. ^{John} 19. 18.
- thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.
- ³⁹ ¶ And ^gthey that passed by reviled him, wagging ^gPs. 22. 7. [&] 109. 25.
- ⁴⁰ their heads, and saying, ^hThou that destroyest the ^{Mark} 15. 29. ^{Luke} 23. 35. ^hch. 26. 61. ^{John} 2. 19. ¹ch. 26. 63.
- temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself.
- ⁱIf thou be the Son of God, come down from the
- ⁴¹ cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking him,
- ⁴² with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel,
- let him now come down from the cross, and we will
- ⁴³ believe him. ^kHe trusted in God; let him deliver ^kPs. 22. 8. ^{Wisd.} 2. 16, 17, 18.
- him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the
- ⁴⁴ Son of God. ^lThe thieves also, which were crucified ^lMark 15. 32. ^{Luke} 23. 39.
- with him, cast the same in his teeth.
- ⁴⁵ ^mNow from the sixth hour there was darkness over ^mAmos 8. 9. ^{Mark} 15. 33. ^{Luke} 23. 44.
- ⁴⁶ all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the
- ninth hour ⁿJesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, ⁿHeb. 5. 7.
- Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, ^oMy God, my ^oPs. 22. 1.
- ⁴⁷ God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that
- stood there, when they heard that, said, This man call-
- ⁴⁸ eth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and
- took a sponge, ^pand filled it with vinegar, and put it ^pPs. 69. 21. ^{Mark} 15. 36. ^{Luke} 23. 36. ^{John} 19. 29.
- ⁴⁹ on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let
- be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

- 50 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράζας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἀφῆκε τὸ 37 41
πνεῦμα.
- 51 Καὶ ἰδοὺ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο 38
ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω· καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσεισθη, καὶ αἱ πέτραι
52 ἐσχίσθησαν· καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεψύχθησαν, καὶ πολλὰ
53 σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἁγίων ἠγέρθη, καὶ ἐξελθόντες
ἐκ τῶν μνημείων, μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ, εἰσῆλθον εἰς
τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοῖς.
- 54 Ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν 39 41
Ἰησοῦν, ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμόν καὶ τὰ γενόμενα, ἐφο-
βήθησαν σφόδρα λέγοντες, Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὗ-
τος.
- 55 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦ- 40 49
σαι, αἵτινες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
56 διακονοῦσαι αὐτῷ· ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ
Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσὴ μήτηρ, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν
υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου.
- 57 ὍΦΙΑΣ δὲ γενομένης, ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος πλοῦσιος ἀπὸ 42
Ἀρμαθαίας, τοῦνομα Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαθήτευσε 43 50
58 τῷ Ἰησοῦ· οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ, ᾗτήσατο τὸ 51
σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. τότε ὁ Πιλάτος ἐκέλευσεν ἀποδοθῆναι
59 τὸ σῶμα. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσήφ, ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ 46 53
60 σινδόνι καθαρᾷ, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐτοῦ
μνημείῳ ὃ ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ· καὶ προσκυλίσας
61 λίθον μέγαν τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ μνημείου, ἀπῆλθεν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ 47 55
Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, καθήμεναι ἀπ-
έναντι τοῦ τάφου.
- 62 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἣτις ἐστὶ μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, συν-
ήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλάτον
63 λέγοντες, Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκείνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν
64 ἔτι ζῶν, Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. κέλευσον οὖν
ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας· μήποτε
ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ
εἴπωσι τῷ λαῷ, Ἐγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται ἡ
65 ἐσχάτη πλάνη χείρων τῆς πρώτης. ἔφη δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλά-
τος, Ἐχετε κουστωδία· ὑπάγετε ἀσφαλίσασθε ὥς οἴδατε.
66 οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἡσφάλισαντο τὸν τάφον, σφραγίσαν-
τες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.

64 νυκτὸς om. A.

65 δὲ om. A.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. q Mark 15. 37. Luke 23. 46.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. r Ex. 26. 31. 2 Chron. 3. 14. Mark 15. 38. Luke 23. 45.

52 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. s ver. 36. Mark 15. 39. Luke 23. 47.

53 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children. t Luke 8. 2, 3. u Mark 15. 40.

54 WHEN the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and ^vlaid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. x Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

55 he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and ^vlaid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. y Isai. 53. 9.

56 ¶ NOW the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch. z ch. 16. 21. & 17. 23. & 20. 19. & 26. 61. Mark 8. 31. & 10. 34. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 33. & 24. 6, 7. John 2. 19.

a Dan. 6. 17.

- 28 ὍΥΕ δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς μίαν σαβ-
 1 βάτων, ἦλθε Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία,
 2 θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον. Καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμός ἐγένετο μέγας·
 ἄγγελος γὰρ Κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, προσελθὼν
 ἀπεκύλισε τὸν λίθον ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας, καὶ ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω
 3 αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἡ ἰδέα αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπὴ, καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐ-
 4 τοῦ λευκὸν ὥσει χιών. ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσείσθησαν
 5 οἱ τηροῦντες, καὶ ἐγένοντο ὥσει νεκροί. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ 6
 ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπε ταῖς γυναῖξί, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε ὑμεῖς· οἶδα
 6 γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε. οὐκ ἔστιν
 ὧδε· ἡγέρθη γὰρ, καθὼς εἶπε. δεῦτε ἴδετε τὸν τόπον 6
 7 ὅπου ἔκειτο ὁ Κύριος. καὶ ταχὺ πορευθεῖσαι εἴπατε τοῖς 7
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἡγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἰδοὺ
 προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε.
 8 ἰδοὺ εἶπον ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνη- 8
 9 μείου μετὰ φόβον καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, ἔδραμον ἀπαγγεῖ-
 9 λαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπήντησεν αὐ-
 ταῖς λέγων, Χαίρετε. αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράτησαν
 10 αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας, καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. τότε λέγει
 αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ὑπάγετε ἀπαγγεῖλατε
 τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,
 κακεῖ με ὄψονται.
 11 Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ τινὲς τῆς κουστωδίας ἐλ-
 θόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαν-
 12 τα τὰ γενόμενα. καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων,
 συμβουλιὸν τε λαβόντες, ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρα-
 13 τιώταις λέγοντες, Εἴπατε, Ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς
 14 ἐλθόντες ἐκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν κοιμωμένων. καὶ ἐὰν
 ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν αὐτὸν,
 15 καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους ποιήσομεν. οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀρ-
 γύρια, ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν. καὶ διεφημίσθη ὁ λόγος
 οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.
 16 Οἱ δὲ ἔνδεκα μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,
 17 εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ ἰδόντες αὐ-
 18 τὸν, προσεκυνήσαν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν. καὶ προσελ-
 θὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα

9 ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο—αὐτοῦ om. B. ἰδοὺ ἰησοῦς D.

10 καὶ
 ἐκεῖ D.

- 28 IN the ^aend of the sabbath, as it began to dawn ^aMark 16. 1.
toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magda- ^{Luke 24. 1.}
^blene ^band the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, ^bch. 27. 56.
behold, there ^cwas a great earthquake: for ^cthe angel ^cSee Mark
of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and ^{16. 5.}
rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. ^{Luke 24. 4.}
^dHis countenance was like lightning, and his raiment ^dDan. 10. 6.
white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did
shake, and became as dead *men*. And the angel an-
swered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I
know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is
not here: for he is risen, ^eas he said. Come, see the ^ech. 12. 40.
place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell ^{& 16. 21.}
his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, be- ^{& 17. 23.}
hold, ^fhe goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ^fch. 26. 32.
ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed ^{Mark 16. 7.}
quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy;
and did run to bring his disciples word. ¶ And as
they went to tell his disciples, behold, ^gJesus met them, ^gSee Mark
saying, All hail! And they came and held him by ^{16. 9. John}
the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto ^{20. 14.}
them, Be not afraid: go tell ^hmy brethren that they ^hSee John
go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. ^{20. 17. Rom.}
¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the ^{8. 29. Heb.}
watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief ^{2. 11.}
priests all the things that were done. And when they
were assembled with the elders, and had taken coun-
sel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying,
Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him
away while we slept. And if this come to the go-
vernor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. ⁱch. 26. 32.
So they took the money, and did as they were taught: ^{ver. 7.}
and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews ^kDan. 7. 13,
until this day. ^{14. ch. 11. 27.}
¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, ^{& 16. 28.}
into a mountain ⁱwhere Jesus had appointed them. ^{Luke 1. 32.}
And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but ^{& 10. 22.}
some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto ^{John 3. 35.}
them, saying, ^kAll power is given unto me in heaven ^{& 5. 22. & 13.}
¹Or, *had been*. ^{3. & 17. 2.}
^{Acts 2. 36.}
^{Rom. 14. 9.}
^{1 Cor. 15. 27.}
^{Eph. 1. 10.}
^{21. Phil. 2.}
^{9, 10. Heb.}
^{1. 2. & 2. 8.}
^{1 Pet. 3. 22.}
^{Rev. 17. 14.}

19 ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς. πορευθέντες οὖν μαθη-
τεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα
20 τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ Ἀγίου Πνεύματος, διδά-
σκοντες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν· καὶ
ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συν-
τελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος. Ἀμήν.

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Mt. L

3 3

Ι ἈΡΧΗ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ·
2 ὡς γέγραπται ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω
τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει
3 τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ 3 4
ἐρήμῳ, Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς
4 τρίβους αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
καὶ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν.
5 καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώρα, καὶ οἱ 5
Ἱεροσολυμίται· καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ
ποταμῷ ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν.
6 ἦν δὲ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμήλου, καὶ ζώνην 4
δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας καὶ
7 μέλι ἄγριον. Καὶ ἐκήρυσσε λέγων, Ἐρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρό- 11
τερός μου ὀπίσω μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανός, κύψας λῦσαι τὸν
8 ἱμᾶντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ μὲν ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν
9 ὕδατι· αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν Πνεύματι Ἀγίῳ. Καὶ
ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Να- 13
ζαρέτ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν
10 Ἰορδάνην. καὶ εὐθέως ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶδε
σχιζομένους τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα ὡσεὶ περιστε- 16
11 ρὰν καταβαῖνόν ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐ- 17
ρανῶν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.
12, 13 Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον. καὶ 4
ἦν ἐκεῖ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος 1

19 οὖν om. A. 20 ἀμήν om. A. 2 γέγ. ἐν ἡσαΐα τῷ προφήτῃ·
ἰδοὺ Α. ἔμπροσθέν σου om. A. 5 καὶ ἐξεπορεύοντο C. πάντες, καὶ
ἐβαπτίζοντο tr. A. 10 ἀναβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ C. πνεῦμα ὡς περ. A.
11 ἐν σοὶ εὐδ. D. 13 ἐκεῖ om. A. ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ om. D.

19 and in earth. ¶¹ Go ye therefore, and ^m1 teach all ^l Mark 16. 15.
nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, ^m Isal. 52. 10.
20 and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: ⁿ teaching ^{Luke} 24. 47.
them to observe all things whatsoever I have com- ^{Acts} 2. 38, 39.
manded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, ^{Rom.} 10. 18.
even ^{Col.} 1. 23.
unto the end of the world. Amen. ^{n Acts} 2. 42.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

1 THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, ^a the ^a Matt. 14. 33.
2 Son of God; as it is written in the prophets, ^b Be- ^{Luke} 1. 35.
hold, I send my messenger before thy face, which ^{John} 1. 34.
3 shall prepare thy way before thee. ^c The voice of one ^b Mal. 3. 1.
crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the ^{Matt.} 11. 10.
4 Lord, make his paths straight. ^d John did baptize in ^{Luke} 7. 27.
the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance ^c Isal. 40. 3.
5 ² for the remission of sins. ^e And there went out unto ^{Matt.} 3. 3.
him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and ^{Luke} 3. 4.
were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, con- ^{John} 1. 15,
6 fessing their sins. And John was ^f clothed with camel's ^{23.}
hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and ^d Matt. 3. 1.
7 he did eat ^g locusts and wild honey; and preached, ^{Luke} 3. 3.
saying, ^h There cometh one mightier than I after me, ^{John} 3. 23.
the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop ^e Matt. 3. 5.
8 down and unloose. ⁱ I indeed have baptized you with ^f Matt. 3. 4,
water: but he shall baptize you ^k with the holy Ghost. ^g Lev. 11. 22.
9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came ^h Matt. 3. 11.
from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John ^{John} 1. 27.
10 in Jordan. ^m And straightway coming up out of the ^{Acts} 13. 25.
water, he saw the heavens ³ opened, and the Spirit ^l Acts 1. 5.
11 like a dove descending upon him: and there came a ^{& 11.} 16.
voice from heaven, ⁿ saying, ⁿ Thou art my beloved ^{& 19.} 4.
12 Son, in whom I am well pleased. ^o And immediately ^k Isal. 44. 3.
13 the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he ^{Joel} 2. 28.
was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of ^{Acts} 2. 4.
¹ Or, make disciples, or, Christians of all nations. ² Or, unto.
³ Or, cloven, or, rent.

ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων· καὶ οἱ ἄγ- 4 4
 γελοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ. 2 2

14 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰη- 12
 σοὺς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς
 15 βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ λέγων, Ὅτι πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς,
 καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε καὶ πιστεύετε 17
 ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

16 Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, εἶδε 18
 Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας
 17 ἀμφίβληστρον ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς· καὶ 19
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω
 18 ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ 20
 19 δίκτυα αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν 21
 ὀλίγον, εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην
 τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζον-
 20 τας τὰ δίκτυα. καὶ εὐθέως ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀφέντες 22
 τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν
 μισθωτῶν, ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.

21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καπερναοὺμ· καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς 31
 22 σάββασιν εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐδίδασκε. καὶ ἔξε- 32
 πλήρουντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς 29
 23 ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. Καὶ ἦν ἐν 33
 τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ
 24 ἀνέκραξε λέγων, Ἐα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοὶ Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;
 ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. 34
 25 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Φιμώθητι καὶ 35
 26 ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκά-
 27 θαρτον, καὶ κράξαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ 36
 ἔθαμβήθησαν πάντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγον-
 τας, Τί ἐστι τοῦτο; τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ αὕτη, ὅτι κατ'
 ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει,
 28 καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ; Ἐξῆλθε δὲ ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς 37
 εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας. 8

29 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες, ἦλθον εἰς 14 38
 τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου, μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ
 30 Ἰωάννου. ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσσουσα·

14 τῆς βασιλείας om. B. θεοῦ, λέγων B. 16 Καὶ παράγων παρὰ C.
 ἀδελ. τοῦ σίμωνος C. ἀμφιβάλλοντας ἀμφίβλ. A. 18 αὐτῶν om. B.
 19 ἐκεῖθεν om. B. 21 εἰσελθὼν om. B. 24 ἔα om. D. 26 ἐξ-
 ἦλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ C. 27 λέγοντας, τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ; κατ' ἐξου-
 σίαν καὶ τοῖς fortasse D. 29 ἐξελθόντες, ἦλθεν D.

Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him. p Matt. 4. 11.

¹⁴ ^qNOW after that John was put in prison, Jesus ^qcame into Galilee, ^rpreaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, ^sThe time is fulfilled, and ^sthe kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. q Matt. 4. 12. r Matt. 4. 23. s Dan. 9. 25. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10. t Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17. u Matt. 4. 18. Luke 5. 4.

¹⁶ ^uNow as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the ^vsea: for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. And straightway ^xthey forsook their nets, and followed him. ^yAnd when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets. And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him. x Matt. 19. 27. Luke 5. 11. y Matt. 4. 21.

²¹ ^zAnd they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. ^aAnd they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. ^bAnd there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, Let us alone; ^cwhat have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus ^drebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the unclean spirit ^ehad torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee. z Matt. 4. 13. Luke 4. 31. a Matt. 7. 28. b Luke 4. 33. c Matt. 8. 29. d ver. 34. e ch. 9. 20.

²⁹ ^fAnd forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. But Simon's wife's

- 31 καὶ εὐθέως λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ προσελθὼν
 ἤγειρεν αὐτήν, κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἀφήκεν 15 39
 32 αὐτήν ὁ πυρετὸς εὐθέως, καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς. Ὁψίας 16 40
 δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδν ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάν-
 33 τας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους· καὶ
 34 ἡ πόλις ὅλη ἐπισυνηγμένη ἦν πρὸς τὴν θύραν. καὶ ἐθε-
 ράπευσεν πολλοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις· καὶ
 δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλε, καὶ οὐκ ἤφιε λαλεῖν τὰ δαι- 41
 μόνια, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.
 35 Καὶ πρῶτ' ἐννυχον λίαν ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν 42
 36 εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, κακεῖ προσήυχετο. καὶ κατεδίωξαν
 37 αὐτὸν ὁ Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτόν,
 38 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πάντες ζητοῦσί σε. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 43
 Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις, ἵνα κακεῖ κηρύξω·
 39 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξελήλυθα. καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων ἐν ταῖς συνα- 44
 γωγαῖς αὐτῶν, εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια
 ἐκβάλλων.
 40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς, παρακαλῶν αὐτόν 2 5
 καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτόν, καὶ λέγων αὐτῷ, Ὅτι ἐὰν θέλῃς, 12
 41 δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς σπλαγχνισθεὶς, ἐκ- 13
 τείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλω,
 42 καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, εὐθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ'
 43 αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη. Καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος
 44 αὐτῷ, εὐθέως ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὅρα μη- 14
 δὲν μηδὲν εἴπῃς· ἀλλ' ὕπαγε σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ,
 καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ὃ προσέταξε
 45 Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κη- 15
 ρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι
 αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερώς εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν· ἀλλ' ἔξω
 ἐν ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν παντα-
 χόθεν.
 2 Καὶ πάλιν εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν· καὶ
 2 ἠκούσθη ὅτι εἰς οἶκόν ἐστι, καὶ εὐθέως συνήχθησαν πολ-
 λοὶ, ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν· καὶ

35 ἐννυχα D.

37 σε ζητοῦσι tr. C.

38 καὶ ἐκεῖ A.

ἐλή-

λυθα D.

39 κηρ. εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς A.

42 εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ sm. D.

45 αὐτὸν πάντοθεν. C.

1 εἰσῆλθε πάλιν tr. C.

- mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of
 31 her. And he came and took her by the hand, and
 lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and
 32 she ministered unto them. ^gAnd at even, when the ^gMatt. 8. 16.
 sun did set, they brought unto him all that were ^{Luke 4. 40.}
 diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.
 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.
 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases,
 and cast out many devils; and ^hsuffered not the ^hch. 3. 12.
 devils ¹to speak, because they knew him. ^{Luke 4. 41.}
^{See Acts 16.}
 35 And ⁱin the morning, rising up a great while before ^{17, 18.}
 day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, ¹Luke 4. 42.
 36 and there prayed. And Simon and they that were
 37 with him followed after him. And when they had
 found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.
 38 And he said unto them, ^kLet us go into the next ^kLuke 4. 43.
 towns, that I may preach there also: for ^ltherefore ^lIsal. 61. 1.
 39 came I forth. ^mAnd he preached in their synagogues ^{John 16. 28.}
 throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils. ^{& 17. 4.}
^mMatt. 4. 23.
 40 ⁿAnd there came a leper to him, beseeching him, ⁿMatt. 8. 2.
 and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If ^{Luke 5. 12.}
 41 thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus,
 moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touch-
 ed him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.
 42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy
 43 departed from him, and he was cleansed. And he
 straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;
 44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man:
 but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer
 for thy cleansing those things ^owhich Moses com- ^oLev. 14. 3.
 45 manded, for a testimony unto them. ^pBut he went ^{4, 10. Luke}
 out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad ^{5. 14.}
 the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly ^pLuke 5. 15.
 enter into the city, but was without in desert places:
 46 and they came to him from every quarter. ^qch. 2. 13.
 2 And again ^ahe entered into Capernaum after *some* ^aMatt. 9. 1.
 days; and it was noised that he was in the house. ^{Luke 5. 18.}
 2 And straightway many were gathered together, inso-
 much that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not

¹ Or, to say that they knew him.

3 ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον. Καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν, 9 5
 4 παραλυτικὸν φέροντες, αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων. καὶ μὴ 19
 δυνάμενοι προσεγγίσει αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν
 τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσι τὸν κράβ-
 5 βατον, ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 20
 τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Τέκνον, ἀφέων-
 6 ταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. ἦσαν δὲ τινες τῶν γραμματέων 3 21
 ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐ-
 7 τῶν, Τί οὗτος οὕτω λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται
 8 ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός; καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγυνὸς 21
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτως διαλογίζονται ἐν 4
 9 ἑαυτοῖς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς
 καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παρα- 5 23
 λυτικῷ, Ἀφέωνται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἐγειραι
 10 καὶ ἄρον σου τὸν κράββατον, καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰ- 6 24
 δῇτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀφιέναι ἐπὶ
 11 τῆς γῆς ἁμαρτίας· λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Σοὶ λέγω, ἐγει-
 ραι καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν
 12 οἶκόν σου. καὶ ἡγέρθη εὐθέως, καὶ ἄρας τὸν κράββατον, 7 25
 ἐξῆλθεν ἐναντίον πάντων· ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι πάντας, καὶ 8 26
 δοξάζειν τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντας, Ὅτι οὐδέποτε οὕτως εἶ-
 δομεν.
 13 Καὶ ἐξῆλθε πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 14 ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ 9 27
 παράγων εἶδε Λευὴν τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ
 τελώνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς 28
 15 ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακεῖσθαι αὐ- 10 29
 τὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ
 συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν
 16 γὰρ πολλοὶ, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς 11 30
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθλόντα μετὰ τῶν τελω-
 νῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν, ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Τί ὅτι
 17 μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει; καὶ 12 31
 ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ
 ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. οὐκ ἦλθον κα- 13 32
 18 λέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν. Καὶ 14

4 κράββατον, ὅπου ὁ D.

5 ἀφέων. σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. A.

8 οὐ-

τως αὐτοὶ διαλ. B.

9 ἀφέων. σου αἱ A. εἰπεῖν, ἔγειρε ἄρον A.

10 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι tr. A.

11 ἔγειρε ἄρον A.

17 εἰς μετάνοιαν om. A.

so much as about the door: and he preached the word
 3 unto them. And they come unto him, bringing one
 4 sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. And when
 they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they
 uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had
 broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick
 5 of the palsy lay. When Jesus saw their faith, he said
 unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven
 6 thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting
 7 there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this
man thus speak blasphemies? ^bwho can forgive sins ^b Job 14. 4.
 8 but God only? And immediately ^cwhen Jesus per- ^{Isal. 43. 25.}
 ceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within them- ^c Matt. 9. 4.
 selves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things
 9 in your hearts? ^dWhether is it easier to say to the sick ^d Matt. 9. 5.
 of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say,
 10 Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye
 may know that the Son of man hath power on earth
 to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)
 11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go
 12 thy way into thine house. And immediately he arose,
 took up the bed, and went forth before them all; in-
 somuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God,
 saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
 13 ^eAnd he went forth again by the sea side; and all ^e Matt. 9. 9.
 the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
 14 ^fAnd as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus ^f Matt. 9. 9.
 sitting ¹ at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, ^{Luke 5. 27.}
 15 Follow me. And he arose and followed him. ^gAnd ^g Matt. 9. 10.
 it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house,
 many publicans and sinners sat also together with Je-
 sus and his disciples: for there were many, and they
 16 followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees
 saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto
 his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with
 17 publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard *it*, he saith
 unto them, ^hThey that are whole have no need of the ^h Matt. 9. 12,
 physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call ^{13. & 18. 11.}
 18 the righteous, but sinners to repentance. ⁱAnd the ^{Luke 5. 31.}
^{32. & 19. 10.}
ⁱ Tim. 1. 15.
ⁱ Matt. 9. 14.
^{Luke 5. 33.}

¹ Or, at the place where the custom was received.

ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύ-
 οντες· καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ
 Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ
 19 μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ 15 3
 δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐ-
 τῶν ἐστι, νηστεύειν; ὅσον χρόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔχουσι
 20 τὸν νυμφίον, οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν· ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέ- 3
 ραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύ-
 21 σουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιβλημα 16 3
 ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπιρράπτει ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· εἰ δὲ μὴ,
 αἶρει τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ χεῖ-
 22 ρον σχίσμα γίνεταί. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς 17 3
 ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ῥήσσει ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς
 ἀσκοὺς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται·
 ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον. 12 (

23 Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι 1
 διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδὸν
 24 ποιεῖν τίλλοντες τοὺς στάχνας. καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον 2
 αὐτῷ, Ἰδε τί ποιοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι, ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι;
 25 καὶ αὐτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε, τί ἐποίησε 3 3
 Δαβὶδ, ὅτε χρεῖαν ἔσχε, καὶ ἐπέλασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ'
 26 αὐτοῦ; πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβι- 4 4
 ἄθαρ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφα-
 γεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι, καὶ ἔδωκε
 27 καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσι; καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ σάββα-
 τον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ
 28 σάββατον. ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ 5
 τοῦ σαββάτου.

3 ΚΑΙ εἰσῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ 9 6
 2 ἄνθρωπος ἐξηραμμένην ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα· καὶ παρτήρουν
 αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς σάββασι θεραπεύσει αὐτὸν, ἵνα κατηγορή-
 3 σωσιν αὐτοῦ. καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένῳ
 ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἐγείραι εἰς τὸ μέσον. καὶ λέγει αὐ-
 4 τοῖς, Ἐξεστὶ τοῖς σάββασι ἀγαθοποιῆσαι, ἢ κακοποιῆ-
 5 σαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι, ἢ ἀποκτείνειν; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων. καὶ 12
 περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς, συλλυπούμενος ἐπὶ

18 καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι νηστ. B.

19 ὅσον χρόνον—νηστεύειν om. D.

20 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ A.

21 ἡμέρα. οὐδεὶς A. αὐτοῦ om. B.

22 ὁ νέος om. B.

24 ἐν om. B.

25 καὶ ἔλεγεν D.

26 ἀβι-

άθαρ ἀρχιερέως D.

3 ἔγειρε A.

disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast :
 and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples
 of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples
 19 fast not ? And Jesus said unto them, Can the chil-
 dren of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is
 with them ? as long as they have the bridegroom with
 20 them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when
 the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and
 21 then shall they fast in those days. No man also sew-
 eth a piece of ¹ new cloth on an old garment : else the
 new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old,
 22 and the rent is made worse. And no man putteth new
 wine into old bottles : else the new wine doth burst the
 bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be
 marred : but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 ^k And it came to pass, that he went through the corn ^{k Matt. 12. 1.}
 fields on the sabbath day ; and his disciples began, as ^{Luke 6. 1.}
 24 they went, ^l to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pha- ^{l Deut. 23. 25.}
 risees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sab-
 25 bath day that which is not lawful ? And he said unto
 them, Have ye never read ^m what David did, when he ^{m 1 Sam. 21.}
 had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were ^{6.}
 26 with him ? how he went into the house of God in the
 days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-
 bread, ⁿ which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, ^{n Ex. 29. 32,}
 27 and gave also to them which were with him ? And he ^{33. Lev. 24.}
 said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and ^{9.}
 28 not man for the sabbath : therefore ^o the Son of man ^{o Matt. 12. 8.}
 is Lord also of the sabbath.

3 AND ^a he entered again into the synagogue ; and ^{a Matt. 12. 9.}
 there was a man there which had a withered hand. ^{Luke 6. 6.}
 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him
 3 on the sabbath day ; that they might accuse him. And
 he saith unto the man which had the withered hand,
 4 ² Stand forth. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to
 do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil ? to save
 5 life, or to kill ? But they held their peace. And when
 he had looked round about on them with anger, being

¹ Or, raw, or, unwrought.² Gr. Arise, stand forth in the midst.

τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκ-
 τεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. καὶ ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ
 6 χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὕγιης ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. Καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ Φαρι-
 14 σαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἑρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον ἐποιοῦν
 κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσι.

7 ΚΑΙ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ
 πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-
 8 λαίας ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ
 ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας, καὶ πέραν
 τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ οἱ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος
 9 πολὺ, ἀκούσαντες ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ
 εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πλοιάριον προσκαρτερῇ
 10 αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν. πολλοὺς
 γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ
 11 ἄψωνται, ὅσοι εἶχον μάστιγας· καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκά-
 θαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν αὐτῷ, καὶ
 12 ἔκραζε λέγοντα, Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ πολλὰ
 13 ἐπετίμα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανερόν ποιήσωσι. Καὶ
 ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται οὗτος ἦθελεν
 14 αὐτούς· καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἐποίησε δώδεκα,
 ἵνα ᾧσι μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύσ-
 15 σειν, καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους, καὶ ἐκ-
 16 βάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐπέθηκε τῷ Σίμωνι ὄνομα
 Πέτρον· καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην
 17 τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου· καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα
 18 Βοανεργές, ὃ ἐστίν, υἱοὶ βροντῆς· καὶ Ἀνδρέαν, καὶ
 Φίλιππον, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, καὶ Ματθαῖον, καὶ Θωμᾶν,
 καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Θαδδαῖον, καὶ Σί-
 19 μωνα τὸν Κανανίτην, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ
 παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

20 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον· καὶ συνέρχεται πάλιν ὄχλος,
 21 ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μήτε ἄρτον φαγεῖν. καὶ ἀκού-
 σαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξῆλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν· ἔλεγον
 22 γὰρ, Ὅτι ἐξέστη. Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱερο-
 24 σολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον, Ὅτι Βεελζεβούλ ἔχει, καὶ
 Ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

5 ἀποκατεστάθη C. ὕγιης ὡς ἡ ἄλλη σμ. A. 7 μετὰ τῶν μ. αβ.
 ἀνεχώρησε tr. A. εἰς τὴν θάλ. B. ἠκολούθησεν C. αὐτῷ σμ. B.
 11 προσέπιπτον C. ἔκραζον C. 12 φανερόν αὐτόν tr. A. 17 ἀ-
 δελφὸν ἰακώβου D.

grieved for the ¹hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

⁶b And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took ^bMatt. 12. 14. counsel with ^cthe Herodians against him, how they ^cMatt. 22. 16. might destroy him.

⁷ BUT Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed ⁸him, ^dand from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from ^dLuke 6. 17. Idumæa, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had ⁹heard what great things he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should ¹⁰throng him. For he had healed many; insomuch that they ²pressed upon him for to touch him, as ¹¹many as had plagues. ^eAnd unclean spirits, when ^ech. 1. 23, they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, ^{24.} Luke 4. ^{41.} ¹²f Thou art the Son of God. And ^fhe straitly charged ^fMatt. 14. 33. ^{ch. 1. 1.} ¹³them that they should not make him known. ^hAnd ^gch. 1. 25, ^{34.} Matt. 12. ^{16.} he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* ^hMatt. 10. 1. ¹⁴whom he would: and they came unto him. And he ^{Luke 6. 12.} ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and ^{& 9. 1.} ¹⁵that he might send them forth to preach, and to have ¹⁶power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: and ¹⁷Simon ⁱhe surnamed Peter; and James the *son* of ⁱJohn 1. 42. Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite, ¹⁹and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ³into an house.

²⁰ And the multitude cometh together again, ^kso that ^kch. 6. 31. they could not so much as eat bread. And when his ²¹friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: ²²^lfor they said, He is beside himself. ¶ And the scribes ^lJohn 7. 5. ^{& 10. 20.} which came down from Jerusalem said, ^mHe hath ^mMatt. 9. 34. ^{& 10. 25.} Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he ^{Luke 11. 15.} ^{John 7. 20.} ^{& 8. 48, 52.} ^{& 10. 22.}

¹ Or, blindness. ² Or, rushed. ³ Or, home. ⁴ Or, kinsmen.

23 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, 25
 24 Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; καὶ ἐὰν βασι-
 λεῖα ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ βασιλεία
 25 ἐκείνη· καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται στα-
 26 θῆναι ἡ οἰκία ἐκείνη· καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν 26
 27 καὶ μεμέρισταί, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος ἔχει. οὐ 29
 δύναται οὐδεὶς τὰ σκεύη τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ, εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰ-
 κίαν αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δῇσῃ,
 28 καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι 31
 πάντα ἀφεθήσεται τὰ ἁμαρτήματα τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώ-
 29 πων, καὶ βλασφημίαι ὅσας ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν· ὃς δ' ἂν
 βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἄφεσιν εἰς
 30 τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλ' ἔνοχός ἐστιν αἰωνίου κρίσεως· ὅτι ἔλεγον,
 31 Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει. Ἐρχονται οὖν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ καὶ ἡ
 μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω ἑστῶτες, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν 46
 32 φωνοῦντες αὐτόν. καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος περὶ αὐτόν· εἶπον δὲ 47
 αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ σου ἔξω ζητοῦσί
 33 σε. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων, Τίς ἐστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου ἢ 48
 34 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ μου; καὶ περιβλεψάμενος κύκλῳ τοὺς περὶ 49
 αὐτὸν καθημένους, λέγει, Ἴδε ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
 35 μου. ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελ-
 φός μου καὶ ἀδελφή μου καὶ μήτηρ ἐστί.

4 ΚΑΙ Πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ 2
 συνήχθη πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλος πολὺς, ὥστε αὐτὸν ἐμβάντα εἰς
 τὸ πλοῖον, καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς
 2 τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦν. καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν 3
 παραβολαῖς πολλὰ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ,
 3, 4 Ἀκούετε. Ἰδοὺ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείραι· καὶ ἐγένετο 4
 ἐν τῷ σπείρειν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, καὶ ἦλθε τὰ
 5 πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. ἄλλο δὲ ἔπεσεν 5
 ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως
 6 ἐξανέτειλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατεί- 6
 λαντος ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν, ἐξηράνθη.
 7 καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας· καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἀκαν- 7
 8 θαι, καὶ συνέπνιξαν αὐτό, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκε. καὶ 8

27 Οὐδεὶς δύναται Α. διαρπάσῃ D. 28 τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὰ
 ἁμαρτήματα tr. C. καὶ αἱ βλασφ. B. 29 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα om. D. αἰ-
 νίου ἁμαρτήματος· ὅτι C. 31 ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ tr. B.
 ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ B. φωνοῦντες αὐτόν om. D. 32 περὶ αὐτὸν ὄχλος tr. D
 ἀδελφοὶ σου, καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί σου ἔξω D. 33 μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ D.
 34 τοὺς κύκλῳ καθημ. C. τοὺς κύκλῳ περὶ αὐτὸν καθημ. D. Ἰδοὺ D.
 35 ἀδελφή καὶ B. 4 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ om. A.

23 out devils. ⁿ And he called them *unto him*, and said ⁿ Matt. 12. 25.
 unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that king-
 25 dom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against
 26 itself, that house cannot stand. And if Satan rise up
 against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but
 27 hath an end. ^o No man can enter into a strong man's
 house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind ^o Isai. 49. 24.
Matt. 12. 29.
 the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.
 28 ^p Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven ^p Matt. 12. 31.
Luke 12. 10.
1 John 5. 16.
 unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith so-
 29 ever they shall blaspheme: but he that shall blas-
 pheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness,
 30 but is in danger of eternal damnation: because they
 31 said, He hath an unclean spirit. ¶ ^q There came ^q Matt. 12. 46.
Luke 8. 19.
 then his brethren and his mother, and, standing with-
 32 out, sent unto him, calling him. And the multitude
 sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy
 33 mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. And
 he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or
 34 my brethren? And he looked round about on them
 which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother
 35 and my brethren! for whosoever shall do the will
 of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and
 mother.

4 AND ^a he began again to teach by the sea side: ^a Matt. 13. 1.
Luke 8. 4.
 and there was gathered unto him a great multitude,
 so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea;
 and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.
 2 And he taught them many things by parables, ^b and ^b ch. 12. 38.
 3 said unto them in his doctrine, Hearken; Behold,
 4 there went out a sower to sow: and it came to pass,
 as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls
 5 of the air came and devoured it up. And some fell
 on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and
 immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth
 6 of earth: but when the sun was up, it was scorched;
 7 and because it had no root, it withered away. And
 some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and
 8 choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And other fell on

ἄλλο ἔπescen εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν
 ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξάνοντα, καὶ ἔφερεν ἐν τριάκοντα,
 9 καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα, καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅ
 10 ἔχων ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. Ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο καταμόνας, 10
 ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα τὴν παρα-
 11βολήν. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὸ μυστή- 11
 ριον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω, ἐν
 12 παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεταί· ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσι,
 καὶ μὴ ἴδωσι· καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσι, καὶ μὴ συνιῶσι· 13
 μήποτε ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἁμαρτήματα.
 13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην; καὶ
 14 πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γνώσεσθε; ὁ σπειρὼν, τὸν
 15 λόγον σπείρει. οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, ὅπου 19
 σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθέως ἔρχεται
 ὁ Σατανᾶς καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον ἐν ταῖς
 16 καρδίαις αὐτῶν. καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν ὁμοίως οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη 10
 σπειρόμενοι, οἳ ὅταν ἀκούσωσι τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως μετὰ
 17 χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυ- 21
 τοῖς· ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί εἰσιν· εἴτα γενομένης θλίψεως ἢ
 18 διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως σκανδαλίζονται. καὶ οὗτοί 22
 εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν
 19 λόγον ἀκούοντες, καὶ αἱ μέμνηται τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, καὶ
 ἡ ἀπᾶν τοῦ πλούτου, καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσ-
 πορευόμεναι συμπνίγουσι τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται.
 20 καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἳ 23
 τινες ἀκούουσι τὸν λόγον καὶ παραδέχονται, καὶ καρπο-
 φοροῦσιν, ἐν τριάκοντα, καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα, καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.
 21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι ὁ λύχνος ἔρχεται, ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν
 μῶδιον τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν
 22 ἐπιτεθῇ; οὐ γάρ ἐστὶ τι κρυπτὸν, δ' ἂν μὴ φανερωθῇ·
 οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς φανερόν ἔλθῃ.
 23, 24 εἴτις ἔχει ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς,
 Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, μετρηθήσεται

8 καὶ αὐξανόμενον D. ἐν ter D. 9 αὐτοῖς om. A. 11 γινῶναι
 om. B. 12 καὶ ἀφεθήσεται D. τὰ ἁμαρτήματα om. B. 15 ἐσπαρ-
 μένον ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ D. 18 καὶ ἄλλοι εἰσιν οἱ εἰς B. καὶ οἱ εἰς D.
 σπειρόμενοι, οἱ τὸν B. ἀκούσαντες D. 20 ἐν ter D. 21 λυχνίαν
 τεθῇ D. 22 ἐστὶ κρυπτὸν D. δ om. D.

good ground, ^c and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some ^d sixty, and some an hundred. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. ^d And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto ^e them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables: ^f that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

^{14, 15} ¶ ^g The sower soweth the word. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

¹⁶ And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; and have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, and the cares of this world, ^h and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred. ¶ ⁱ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ^j bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? ^k For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

^{13, 24} ¶ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: ^m with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and

^c John 15. 5.
Col. 1. 6.

^d Matt. 13. 10.
Luke 8. 9,
&c.

^e 1 Cor. 5. 12.
Col. 4. 5.
^f Thess. 4. 12.
^g 1 Tim. 3. 7.
^h Isal. 6. 9.
ⁱ Matt. 13. 14.
^j Luke 8. 10.
^k John 12. 40.
^l Acts 28. 26.
^m Rom. 11. 8.

^g Matt. 13. 19.

^h 1 Tim. 6.
9, 17.

ⁱ Matt. 5. 15.
Luke 8. 16.
& 11. 33.

^k Matt. 10. 26.
Luke 12. 2.

^l Matt. 11. 15.
ver. 9.
^m Matt. 7. 2.
Luke 6. 38.

¹ The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5. 15.

25 ὑμῖν, καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. ὃς γὰρ ἂν
ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσε-
ται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

26 Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὥς
27 ἂν ἄνθρωπος βάλλῃ τὸν σπóρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ καθ-
εύδῃ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος βλα-
28 στάνῃ καὶ μηκυνῆται ὥς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. αὐτομάτῃ γὰρ
ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρτον, εἶτα στάχυν, εἶτα
29 πλήρη σίτον ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ. ὅταν δὲ παραδῷ ὁ καρπός,
εὐθέως ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θε-
ρισμός.

30 Καὶ ἔλεγε, Τίνι ὁμοιώσωμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; 31
31 ἢ ἐν ποίᾳ παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν αὐτήν; ὥς κόκκῳ
σινάπεως, ὃς ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερος πάν- 32
32 των τῶν σπερμάτων ἐστὶ τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ ὅταν
σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ γίνεται πάντων τῶν λαχάνων
μεΐζων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ
τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.
33 Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν 34
34 λόγον, καθὼς ἠδύναντο ἀκούειν· χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς
οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ
ἐπέλυε πάντα. 8 8

35 ΚΑΙ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὀψίας γενομένης, 18
36 Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον, παρα-
λαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν ὥς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ· καὶ ἄλλα δὲ
37 πλοιάρια ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ γίνεται λαίλαψ ἀνέμου με- 24
37 γάλῃ· τὰ δὲ κύματα ἐπέβαλλεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε αὐτὸ
38 ἦδη γεμίζεσθαι. καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐπὶ τῇ πρύμνῃ ἐπὶ τὸ προσ-
κεφάλαιον καθεύδων· καὶ διεγείρουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγου- 25
39 σιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; καὶ
διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θαλάσῃ,
Σιώπα πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο
40 γαλήνη μεγάλη. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί δεῖλοι ἐστε οὕτω; 26
41 πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν, 27
καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ
ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

24 καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσι. ο. m. A. 28 γὰρ ο. m. D.
30 ἔλεγε, πῶς ὁμοίῳ. D. 31 κόκκον A. 33 πολλαῖς ο. m. D. ἐδύ-
ναντο C. 36 ἄλλα δὲ πλοῖα A. 37 ὥστε ἦδη γεμίζεσθαι τὸ
πλοῖον. C. 38 αὐτὸς ἐν τῇ B. 40 οὕτω; οὕτως ἔχετε C.

25 unto you that hear shall more be given. ⁿFor he that ⁿMatt. 13. 12.
hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, ^{& 25. 29.}
from him shall be taken even that which he hath. ^{Luke 8. 18.}
^{& 19. 26.}

26 ¶ And he said, ^oSo is the kingdom of God, as if a ^oMatt. 13. 24.
27 man should cast seed into the ground; and should
sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should
28 spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the
earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade,
29 then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. But
when the fruit is ¹brought forth, immediately ^phe put- ^pRev. 14. 15.
teth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, ^qWhereunto shall we liken the king- ^qMatt. 13. 31.
dom of God? or with what comparison shall we com- ^{Luke 13. 18.}
pare it? *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, ^{Acts 2. 41.}
when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds ^{& 4. 4. & 5.}
32 that be in the earth: but when it is sown, it groweth ^{14. & 19. 20.}
up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth
out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may
33 lodge under the shadow of it. ^rAnd with many such ^rMatt. 13. 34.
parables spake he the word unto them, as they were ^{John 16. 12.}
34 able to hear *it*. But without a parable spake he not
unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded
all things to his disciples.

35 ^sAND the same day, when the even was come, he ^sMatt. 8. 18,
saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. ^{23. Luke 8.}
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they
took him even as he was in the ship. And there were
37 also with him other little ships. And there arose a
great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship,
38 so that it was now full. And he was in the hinder
part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake
him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that
39 we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and
said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind
40 ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto
them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have
41 no faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one
to another, What manner of man is this, that even
the wind and the sea obey him?

¹ Or, ripe.

L

5 ΚΑΙ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν 28 2
 2 τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν. καὶ ἐξεληθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως 2
 ἀπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι
 3 ἀκαθάρτῳ, ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις· καὶ
 4 οὔτε ἀλύσεις οὐδείς ἠδύνατο αὐτὸν δεῦσαι, διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν
 πολλάκις πέδαις καὶ ἀλύσεσι δεδέσθαι, καὶ διεσπᾶσθαι ὑπ'
 αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις, καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετριφθῆναι, καὶ οὐδείς
 5 αὐτὸν ἴσχυε δαμάσαι· καὶ διαπαντὸς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ἐν
 τοῖς ὄρεσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς μνήμασι ἦν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτων
 6 ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, ἔδραμε 21
 7 καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ κράζας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε, 29
 Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; ὀρκίζω
 8 σε τὸν Θεόν, μή με βασανίσῃς· ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ, Ἐξέλθε
 9 τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. καὶ ἐπηρώτα 3
 αὐτὸν, Τί σοι ὄνομα; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη λέγων, Λεγεὼν ὄνο-
 10 μά μοι, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἐσμεν. καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, 3
 11 ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς 30 31
 12 τὰ ὄρη ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλη βοσκομένη· καὶ παρεκάλεσαν 31
 αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ δαίμονες λέγοντες, Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς
 13 χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς 32
 εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ ἐξεληθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκά- 31
 θαρτα, εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη
 κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν δὲ ὡς δισχί-
 14 λιοι· καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ. Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες 33 34
 τοὺς χοίρους ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀνήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ
 15 εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς. καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἰδεῖν τί ἐστὶ τὸ γεγονός· καὶ 34 31
 ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσι τὸν δαιμονιζό-
 μενον καθήμενον καὶ ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα, τὸν
 16 ἐσχηκότα τὸν λεγεῶνα· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. καὶ διηγήσαντο 31
 αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ, καὶ
 17 περὶ τῶν χοίρων. καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελ- 31
 18 θεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἐμβάντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ 31
 πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθεὶς, ἵνα ᾗ μετ' αὐ-
 19 τοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἀφήκεν αὐτὸν, ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ,

1 ἦλθεν D. γερασινῶν D. 3 τοῖς μνήμασι A. 5 μνήμασι καὶ
 ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσι tr. A. 6 ἀπὸ om. D. 7 μεγάλην, λέγει, τί C. 9 καὶ
 λέγει αὐτῷ, λεγεῶν A. 11 πρὸς τῷ ὄρει A. om. D. μεγάλη om. B.
 12 πάντες om. A. οἱ δαίμονες om. B. 13 εὐθέως om. D. ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 om. D. ἦσαν δὲ om. B. 14 Καὶ οἱ βόσκ. C. βόσκ. αὐτοὺς ἔφυγον A.
 ἀπήγγειλαν A. καὶ ἦλθον C. 15 καθήμενον, ἱματισμ. D. τὸν ἐσχη-
 κότα τὸν λεγεῶνα om. B. 16 Διηγήσαντο δὲ C. 18 Καὶ ἐμβά-
 νοντος C. 19 αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἀφήκεν A.

5 AND ^athey came over unto the other side of the ^{a Matt. 8. 28.} sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when ^{Luke 8. 26.} he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, and cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit. And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea. And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine. And ^bthey began to ^{b Matt. 8. 34.} pray him to depart out of their coasts. And when he ^{Acts 16. 39.} was come into the ship, ^che that had been possessed ^{c Luke 8. 38.} with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him,

Ἔπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σοὺς, καὶ ἀνάγγειλον
20 αὐτοῖς ὅσα σοι ὁ Κύριος ἐποίησε, καὶ ἡλέησέ σε. καὶ ἀ-
ῆλθε καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει, ὅσα ἐποίη-
σεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.

21 ΚΑΙ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς 40
τὸ πέραν, συνήχθη ὄχλος πολλὸς ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν παρὰ
22 τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγῶγων, 41
ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας
23 αὐτοῦ· καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτόν πολλὰ, λέγων, Ὅτι τὸ θυγά- 42
τριόν μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιβῇς αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας,
24 ὅπως σωθῇ καὶ ζήσεται. καὶ ἀπῆλθε μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἤκο- 19
λούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολλὸς, καὶ συνέθλιβον αὐτόν.

25, 26 Καὶ γυνή τις οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἔτη δώδεκα, καὶ 10 43
πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν, καὶ δαπανήσασα
τὰ παρ' ἑαυτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα, ἀλλὰ
27 μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χειρόν ἐλθοῦσα· ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰη- 44
σοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὀπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ ἱματίου
28 αὐτοῦ· ἔλεγε γὰρ, Ὅτι κὰν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἅψωμαι, 21
29 σωθήσομαι. καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ αἵματος
αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἵαται ἀπὸ τῆς μᾶστιγος.
30 καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγνοὺς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ
δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ, ἔλεγε, Τίς 45
31 μου ἥψατο τῶν ἱματίων; καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ, Βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις,
32 Τίς μου ἥψατο; καὶ περιεβλέπετο ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιή- 46
33 σασαν. ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα δὲ γέγο- 47
νεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ἦλθε καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ
34 πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις 22 48
σου σέσωκέ σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιὲς ἀπὸ
35 τῆς μᾶστιγός σου. Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ 49
τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέ-
36 θανε· τί ἔτι σκύλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εὐ- 50
θέως ἀκούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον, λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυνα-
37 γώγῳ, Μὴ φόβου, μόνον πίστευε. καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα 51

19 Κύριος πεποίηκε A. 22 ἰδοὺ om. D. ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος om. D.
23 παρακαλεῖ D. χεῖρας, ἵνα σωθῇ D. 25 τις om. B. 26 παρ'
αὐτῆς A. 36 εὐθέως om. D.

Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had
 20 compassion on thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him : and all *men* did marvel.

21 ^d And when Jesus was passed over again by ship ^{d Matt. 9. 1. Luke 8. 40.} unto the other side, much people gathered unto him :

22 and he was nigh unto the sea. ^e And, behold, there ^{e Matt. 9. 18. Luke 8. 41.} cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by

23 name ; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death : *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed ; and she shall
 24 live. And *Jesus* went with him ; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, ^f which had an issue of blood ^{f Lev. 15. 25. Matt. 9. 20.}

26 twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was
 27 nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched
 28 his garment. For she said, If I may touch but his
 29 clothes, I shall be whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up ; and she felt in *her*
 30 body that she was healed of that plague. And Jesus,

immediately knowing in himself that ^gvirtue had gone ^{g Luke 6. 19. & 8. 46.} out of him, turned him about in the press, and said,

31 Who touched my clothes ? And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and

32 sayest thou, Who touched me ? And he looked round
 33 about to see her that had done this thing. But the

woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him

34 all the truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, ^hthy ^{h Matt. 9. 22. ch. 10. 52. Acts 14. 9.} faith hath made thee whole ; go in peace, and be whole

35 of thy plague. ⁱ While he yet spake, there came from ^{i Luke 8. 49.} the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said,

Thy daughter is dead : why troublest thou the Master
 36 any further ? As soon as Jesus heard the word that

was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue,
 37 Be not afraid, only believe. And he suffered no man

αὐτῷ συνακολουθήσαι, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰακώβον καὶ
 38 Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου. καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν 13
 οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον, κλαίον- 5
 39 τας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας πολλά· καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς, 24
 Τί θορυβεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν,
 40 ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἐκβαλὼν 25 5
 ἅπαντας, παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν
 μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν
 41 τὸ παιδίον ἀνακείμενον. καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ
 παιδίου, λέγει αὐτῇ, Ταλιθὰ κουμι· ὃ ἐστι μεθερμηνεύ- 5
 42 μενον, Τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι. καὶ εὐθέως ἀν- 55
 ἔστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει, ἦν γὰρ ἑτῶν δώδεκα·
 43 καὶ ἐξέστησαν ἐκστάσει μεγάλῃ. καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς 5
 πολλὰ, ἵνα μηδεὶς γνῶ τοῦτο· καὶ εἶπε δοθῆναι αὐτῇ
 φαγεῖν.

6 ΚΑΙ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐ- 13
 2 τοῦ· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ γενο- 54
 μένου σαββάτου, ἤρξατο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν· καὶ
 πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες, Πόθεν τοῦτο
 ταῦτα; καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ δοθεῖσα αὐτῷ, ὅτι καὶ δυνά-
 3 μεις τοιαῦτα διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται; οὐχ οὗτός 55
 ἐστὶν ὁ τέκτων, ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου
 καὶ Ἰωσὴ καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελ- 56
 φαὶ αὐτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. 57
 4 ἔλεγε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἀτιμος,
 εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν
 5 τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἐκεῖ οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν 58
 ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀρρώστοις ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας, ἔθε-
 6 ράπευσε. καὶ ἐθαύμαζε διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν. καὶ περι-
 ἦγε τὰς κώμας κύκλῳ διδάσκων.

7 ΚΑΙ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀπο- 10
 1 στέλλειν δύο δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἑξουσίαν τῶν πνευ-
 8 μάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων. καὶ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδὲν 9 3
 αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδόν, εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον μόνον· μὴ πήραν, μὴ 10

37 ἀδελφον αὐτοῦ. D.

38 ἔρχονται D.

θόρυβον καὶ κλ. B.

40 αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν D.

πάντας A. ἀνακείμενον οἱ. A.

41 ἔ-

γειρε A.

2 ὅτι οἱ. A.

to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the
 38 brother of James. And he cometh to the house of the
 ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them
 39 that wept and wailed greatly. And when he was come
 in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and
 40 weep? the damsel is not dead, but ^ksleepeth. And ^kJohn 11. 11.
 they laughed him to scorn. ^lBut when he had put ^lActs 9. 40.
 them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of
 the damsel, and them that were with him, and enter-
 41 eth in where the damsel was lying. And he took the
 damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi;
 which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee,
 42 arise. And straightway the damsel arose, and walked;
 for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they
 43 were astonished with a great astonishment. And ^mhe ^mMatt. 8. 4.
 charged them straitly that no man should know it; & 9. 30. & 12.
 and commanded that something should be given her ^{10. & 17. 9.}
 to eat. ^{ch. 3. 12.}
^{Luke 5. 14.}

6 AND ^ahe went out from thence, and came into his ^aMatt. 13. 54.
 7 town country; and his disciples follow him. And when ^{Luke 4. 16.}
 the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the
 synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished,
 saying, ^bFrom whence hath this *man* these things? ^bJohn 6. 42.
 and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that
 even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, ^cthe brother ^cSee Matt.
 of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and ^{12. 46.}
 are not his sisters here with us? And they ^dwere of- ^dMatt. 11. 6.
 4 fended at him. But Jesus said unto them, ^eA pro- ^eMatt. 13. 57.
 phet is not without honour, but in his own country, ^{John 4. 44.}
 5 and among his own kin, and in his own house. ^fAnd ^fSee Gen. 19.
 he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid ^{22. & 32. 25.}
 6 his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*. And ^{Matt. 13. 58.}
^{ch. 9. 23.}
 8 he marvelled because of their unbelief. ^hAnd he ^gIsal. 59. 16.
 went round about the villages, teaching. ^hMatt. 9. 35.
^{Luke 13. 22.}

7 ¶ AND he called *unto him* the twelve, and be- ⁱMatt. 10. 1.
 gan to send them forth by two and two; and gave ^{ch. 3. 13, 14.}
 8 them power over unclean spirits; and commanded ^{Luke 9. 1.}
 them that they should take nothing for *their* jour-
 ney, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no

9 ἄρτον, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην χαλκόν· ἀλλ' ὑποδεδεμένους
 10 σανδάλια· καὶ μὴ ἐνδύσησθε δύο χιτῶνας. Καὶ ἔλεγεν 11 4
 αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου ἂν εἰσέλθητε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως
 11 ἂν ἐξέλθητε ἐκεῖθεν. καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς, 14 5
 μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν, ἐκτινάξατε
 τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν, εἰς μαρτύριον
 αὐτοῖς. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις
 12 ἢ Γομόρροις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. καὶ 6
 13 ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυσσον ἵνα μετανοήσωσι· καὶ δαίμονια
 πολλὰ ἐξέβαλλον· καὶ ἡλείφον ἐλαίῳ πολλοὺς ἀρρώστους
 καὶ ἐθεράπευον. 14
 14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἑρῳδῆς· φανερόν γὰρ ἐγέ- 1 7
 νετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτί- 2
 ζων ἐκ νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ δυνά-
 15 μεις ἐν αὐτῷ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ὅτι Ἡλίας ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ 8
 ἔλεγον, Ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν, ἢ ὡς εἰς τῷ προφητῶν.
 16 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἑρῳδῆς εἶπεν, Ὅτι ὃν ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα 9
 17 Ἰωάννην, οὗτός ἐστιν· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν. Αὐτὸς
 γὰρ ὁ Ἑρῳδῆς ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησε τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ 3
 ἔθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἑρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα
 18 Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν. ἔλεγε 4
 γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἑρῳδῇ, Ὅτι οὐκ ἔξεστὶ σοι ἔχειν τὴν
 19 γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. ἡ δὲ Ἑρωδιάς ἐνεΐχεον αὐτῷ, 5
 20 καὶ ἠθέλεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι· καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο. ὁ γὰρ
 Ἑρῳδῆς ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δι-
 καιον καὶ ἁγιον, καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν· καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ,
 21 πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ ἠδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουε. καὶ γενομένης ἡμέ- 6
 ρας εὐκαίρου, ὅτε Ἑρῳδῆς τοῖς γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον
 ἐποίει τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς
 22 πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐ-
 τῆς τῆς Ἑρωδιάδος, καὶ ὀρχησαμένης, καὶ ἀρεσάσης τῷ
 Ἑρῳδῇ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις, εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῷ
 23 κορασίῳ, Αἰτήσόν με ὃ ἂν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί· καὶ ὤμο- 7
 σεν αὐτῇ, Ὅτι ὃ ἂν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοί, ἕως ἡμῶν τῆς

11 ἀμὴν λέγω—τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ om. A.

om. A.

16 ὅτι om. D. Ἰωάννην om. B.

αὐτὸς om. A.

17 ἐν φυλακῇ A.

15 ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλ. D. ἡ

ἰωάν. αὐτὸς D. ἐστίν

23 ὃ ἂν αἰτήσῃς D.

9¹ money in *their* purse: but ^kbe shod with sandals; ^k Acts 13. 8.
 10 and not put on two coats. ^lAnd he said unto them, ^l Matt. 10. 11.
 In what place soever ye enter into an house, there ^l Luke 9. 4.
 11 abide till ye depart from that place. ^mAnd whosoever ^m Matt. 10.
 shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart ^{14.} Luke 10.
 thence, ⁿshake off the dust under your feet for a testi- ⁿ Acts 13. 51.
 mony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall ^{& 18. 6.}
 be more tolerable for Sodom ²and Gomorrha in the
 12 day of judgment, than for that city. And they went
 13 out, and preached that men should repent. And they
 cast out many devils, ^oand anointed with oil many ^o Jam. 5. 14.
 that were sick, and healed *them*.
 14 ^pAnd king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was ^p Matt. 14. 1.
 spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist ^l Luke 9. 7.
 was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works
 15 do shew forth themselves in him. ^qOthers said, That ^q Matt. 16. 14.
 it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or ^{ch. 8. 28.}
 16 as one of the prophets. ^rBut when Herod heard ^r Matt. 14. 2.
thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is ^l Luke 3. 19.
 17 risen from the dead. For Herod himself had sent forth
 and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for
 Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had
 18 married her. For John had said unto Herod, ^sIt is ^s Lev. 18. 16.
 19 not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. There- ^{& 20. 21.}
 fore Herodias had ³a quarrel against him, and would
 20 have killed him; but she could not: for Herod ^tfeared ^t Matt. 14. 5.
 John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, ^{& 21. 6.}
 and ⁴observed him; and when he heard him, he did
 21 many things, and heard him gladly. ^uAnd when ^u Matt. 14. 6.
 convenient day was come, that Herod ^xon his birthday ^x Gen. 40. 20.
 made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief
 22 *estates* of Galilee; and when the daughter of the said
 Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and
 them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel,
 Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it*
 23 thee. And he sware unto her, ^yWhatsoever thou ^y Eccl. 5. 3.
 shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of ^{6. & 7. 2.}

¹ The word signifieth a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, Matt. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for money, Luke 9. 3. ² Gr. or. ³ Or, an inward grudge. ⁴ Or, kept him, or, saved him.

- 24 βασιλείας μου. ἡ δὲ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς,⁸
 Τί αἰτήσομαι; ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ
 25 βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθέως μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς
 τὸν βασιλέα, ᾗτήσατο λέγουσα, Θέλω ἵνα μοι δῶς ἐξ
 αὐτῆς ἐπὶ πῖνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.
 26 καὶ περίλυπος γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους⁹
 καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους οὐκ ᾔθέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι.
 27 καὶ εὐθέως ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτωρα, ἐπ-
 28 ἔταξεν ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν¹⁰
 ἀπεκεφάλισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤνεγκε τὴν κε-¹¹
 φαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πῖνακι, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ.
 29 καὶ τὸ κοράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἀκού-¹²
 σαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἦλθον καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτῶμα αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ.
 30 Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
 ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα, καὶ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδί-¹¹
 31 δαξαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν
 εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε ὀλίγον. ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ
 ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν ἤ-
 32 καίρουν. καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ'¹³
 33 ἰδίαν. Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας οἱ ὄχλοι, καὶ ἐπέγνω-¹¹
 σαν αὐτὸν πολλοί· καὶ περὶ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων
 συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ, καὶ προῆλθον αὐτοὺς, καὶ συνῆλθον
 34 πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολὺν ὄχλον,¹⁴
 καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ
 ἔχοντα ποιμένα· καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλὰ.
 35 Καὶ ἦδη ὥρας πολλῆς γενομένης, προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ¹⁵
 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγουσιν, Ὅτι ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ
 36 ἦδη ὥρα πολλή· ἀπόλυσον αὐτοὺς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς
 τοὺς κύκλῳ ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας, ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς ἄρ-
 37 τούς· τί γὰρ φάγωσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς¹⁶
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. καὶ λέγουσιν
 αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρ-
 38 τούς, καὶ δώμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πόσους
 ἄρτους ἔχετε; ὑπάγετε καὶ ἴδετε. καὶ γνόντες λέγουσι,¹⁷

24 αἰτήσομαι D.

25 εὐθέως οἱ D.

28 καὶ ἔδωκε τῷ D.

30 πάντα, ὅσα D.

31 ἀναπαύσασθε D.

εὐκαίρουν D.

33 οἱ

ὄχλοι οἱ A.

ἐπέγνωσαν πολλοί A.

συνέδραμον καὶ ἦλθον ἐκεῖ D.

καὶ προῆλθον αὐτοὺς, καὶ συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν οἱ A.

34 ὁ Ἰησοῦς

οἱ A.

36 ἑαυτοῖς τί φάγωσιν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρ. C.

37 δηναρίων

διακοσίων τρ. A.

38 ὑπάγετε ἴδετε B.

24 my kingdom. And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask ? And she said, The head of
 25 John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the
 26 Baptist. ^z And the king was exceeding sorry ; *yet* for ^a Matt. 14. 9. his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. And immediately the king sent ¹ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought : and he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the
 28 damsel : and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.
 30 ^a And the apostles gathered themselves together unto ^a Luke 9. 10. Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. ^b And he said unto ^b Matt. 14. 13. them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while : for ^c there were many coming and ^c ch. 3. 20. going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
 32 ^d And they departed into a desert place by ship pri- ^d Matt. 14. 13. vately. And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him. ^e And ^e Matt. 9. 36. & 14. 14. Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd : and ^f he began ^f Luke 9. 11. to teach them many things. ^g And when the day was ^g Matt. 14. 15. now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, ^h Luke 9. 12. This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed :
 36 send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves
 37 bread : for they have nothing to eat. He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, ^h Shall we go and buy two hundred ^h Num. 11. 13, 22.
 38 ⁱ pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat ? He saith ⁱ Kings 4. 43. unto them, How many loaves have ye ? go and see. And when they knew, they say, ⁱ Five, and two fishes. ⁱ Matt. 14. 17. Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9. See Matt. 15. 34. ch. 8. 5.

¹ Or, *one of his guard*.
 penny ; as Matt. 18. 28.

² The Roman penny is seven pence half-

See Matt. 15. 34. ch. 8. 5.

39 Πέντε, καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνακλῖναι 19 14
 40 πάντας συμπόσια συμπόσια ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ χόρτῳ. καὶ
 ἀνέπεσον πρασιαὶ πρασιαὶ, ἀνὰ ἑκατὸν καὶ ἀνὰ πεντή-
 41 κοντα. καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχ-
 θύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κατ-
 ἔκλασε τοὺς ἄρτους, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα
 42 παραθῶσιν αὐτοῖς· καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισε πᾶσι. καὶ 10
 43 ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἔχορτάσθησαν. καὶ ἦσαν κλασμάτων 11
 44 δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων. καὶ ἦσαν 21 14
 οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους, ὥσπερ πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες.
 45 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ 21
 πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδάν, ὥς
 46 αὐτὸς ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ὄχλον. καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, 13
 47 ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. Καὶ ὀψίας γενο- 24
 μένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς
 48 μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν
 τῷ ἐλαύνειν· ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντὶος αὐτοῖς· καὶ περὶ
 τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς, περιπα- 15
 49 τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελε παρελθεῖν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ 16
 ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, ἔδοξαν φάν-
 50 τασμα εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραξαν· πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον, καὶ
 ἐταράχθησαν. καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησε μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐ- 17
 51 τοῖς, Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς 32
 αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· καὶ λίαν ἐκ
 52 περισσοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον. οὐ γὰρ συν-
 ἦκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν πεπωρωμένη.
 53 ΚΑΙ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρὲτ, 34
 54 καὶ προσωρμίσθησαν. καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ
 55 πλοίου, εὐθέως ἐπιγινόντες αὐτὸν, περιδραμόντες ὅλην τὴν 35
 περίχωρον ἐκείνην, ἦρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις τοὺς
 κακῶς ἔχοντας περιφέρειν, ὅπου ἤκουον ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστι.
 56 καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο εἰς κώμας ἢ πόλεις ἢ ἀγροὺς,
 ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθουν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας, καὶ παρεκά- 36
 λουν αὐτὸν, ἵνα κἄν τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ
 ἀψῶνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἥπτοντο αὐτοῦ, ἐσώζοντο.

44 ὥσπερ om. A.
 ἐθαύμαζον om. B.

51 λίαν om. D. ἐκ περισσοῦ om. D. καὶ
 52 αὐτῶν ἢ καρδία tr. D.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by
 40 companies upon the green grass. And they sat down
 41 in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And when he
 had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked
 up to heaven, ^kand blessed, and brake the loaves, and ^{k 1 Sam. 9.}
 gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the ^{13. Matt. 26.}
 42 two fishes divided he among them all. And they did
 43 all eat, and were filled. And they took up twelve
 44 baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. And
 they that did eat of the loaves were about five thou-
 45 sand men. ¹And straightway he constrained his disci- ^{1 Matt. 14. 22.}
 ples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side ^{John 6. 17.}
 before ¹unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.
 46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a
 47 mountain to pray. ^mAnd when even was come, the ^{m Matt. 14.}
 ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the ^{23. John 6.}
 48 land. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the ^{16, 17.}
 wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth
 watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon
 49 the sea, and ⁿwould have passed by them. But when ^{n See Luke}
 they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it ^{24. 28.}
 50 had been a spirit, and cried out: for they all saw him,
 and were troubled. And immediately he talked with
 them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I;
 51 be not afraid. And he went up unto them into the
 ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed
 52 in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. For
^othey considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their ^{o ch. 8. 17, 18.}
 53 ^pheart was hardened. ^{p ch. 3. 5.}
^qAND when they had passed over, they came into ^{q Matt. 14. 34.}
 54 the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. And
 when they were come out of the ship, straightway they
 55 knew him, and ran through that whole region round
 about, and began to carry about in beds those that were
 56 sick, where they heard he was. And whithersoever he
 entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid
 the sick in the streets, and besought him that ^rthey ^{r Matt. 9. 20.}
 might touch if it were but the border of his garment: ^{ch. 5. 27, 28.}
 and as many as touched ²him were made whole. ^{Acts 19. 12.}

¹ Or, over against Bethsaida.² Or, it.

7 ΚΑΙ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ τινες¹
 2 τῶν γραμματέων, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων· καὶ ἰδόν-
 3 τες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ κοιναῖς χερσὶ, τοῦτ' ἐστιν
 4 τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς, ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσων-
 5 ται, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι· καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστιν ἃ παρέλαβον
 6 ἀνίπτοις χερσὶν ἐσθίουσι τὸν ἄρτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς ἡ
 7 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι καλῶς προεφήτευσεν Ἡσαίας περὶ
 8 ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς γέγραπται, Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς⁸
 9 τοῖς χεῖλεσί με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει
 10 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. μάτην δὲ σέβονται με, διδάσκοντες διδα-
 11 σκαλίας, ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. ἀφέντες γὰρ τὴν ἐν-
 12 τολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώ-
 13 πων, βαπτισμοὺς ξεστῶν καὶ ποτηρίων, καὶ ἄλλα παρ-
 14 ὅμοια τοιαῦτα πολλά ποιεῖτε. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Κα-
 15 λῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παρὰ-
 16 δοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσητε. Μωσῆς γὰρ εἶπε, Τίμα τὸν⁴
 17 πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου· καὶ ὁ κακολογῶν
 18 πατέρα ἢ μητέρα, θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ὅ-
 19 τι ἂν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Κορβάν,
 20 ὃ ἐστι, δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς· καὶ οὐκέτι
 21 ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μη-
 22 τρὶ αὐτοῦ, ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ παρα-
 23 δόσει ὑμῶν ἣ παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλά⁹
 24 ποιεῖτε. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλε-
 25 γεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε μου πάντες, καὶ συνίετε. οὐδέν¹¹
 26 ἐστὶν ἔξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτὸν, ὃ
 27 δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι· ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκπορευόμενα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ,
 28 ἃ ἐκείνῳ ἐστὶ τὰ κοινούμενα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. εἷτις ἔχει ὅτα

2 ἐμέμψαντο om. A.

5 κλινῶν· καὶ ἐπερωτ. D.

ἀλλὰ κοιναῖς

χερσὶν A.

9 ὑμῶν στήσητε. C.

14 προσκαλ. πάλιν τὸν D.

7 THEN ^acame together unto him the Pharisees, and ^a Matt. 15. 1.
 certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.
 1 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread
 with ¹defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands,
 3 they found fault. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews,
 except they wash *their* hands ²oft, eat not, holding the
 4 tradition of the elders. And *when they come* from the
 market, except they wash, they eat not. And many
 other things there be, which they have received to hold,
 as the washing of cups, and ³pots, brassen vessels, and
 5 of ⁴tables. ^bThen the Pharisees and scribes asked ^b Matt. 15. 2.
 him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tra-
 dition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?
 6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias
 prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, ^cThis ^c Is. 29. 13.
 people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is ⁸ Matt. 15. 8.
 7 far from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship me,
 8 teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. For
 laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the
 tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and
 9 many other such like things ye do. And he said unto
 them, Full well ye ⁵reject the commandment of God,
 10 that ye may keep your own tradition. For Moses said,
^dHonour thy father and thy mother; and, ^eWhoso ^d Ex. 20. 12.
 11 curseth father or mother, let him die the death: but ye ^{Deut. 5. 16.}
 say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* ⁴ Matt. 15. 4.
 12 ^fCorban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou ^e Ex. 21. 17.
 13 mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.* And ye ^{Lev. 20. 9.}
 suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his ^{Prov. 20. 20.}
 14 mother; making the word of God of none effect through ^f Matt. 15. 5.
 your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many ^g & 23. 18.
 15 such like things do ye. ¶ ⁵ And when he had called all
 the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto
 16 me every one *of you*, and understand: there is nothing
 from without a man, that entering into him can defile
 him: but the things which come out of him, those are
 16 they that defile the man. ^h If any man have ears to ^h Matt. 11. 15.

¹ Or, common. ² Or, diligently: in the original, *with the fist*:
 Theophylact, *up to the elbow.* ³ Sextarius is about a pint and an
 half. ⁴ Or, beds. ⁵ Or, frustrate.

- 17 ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ
 ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς παρα- 15
 18 βολῆς. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί
 ἔστε; οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς 17
 19 τὸν ἄνθρωπον, οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι; ὅτι οὐκ εἰς-
 πορεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν
 καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκπορεύεται, καθαρίζον πάντα τὰ
 20 βρώματα. Ἐλεγε δὲ, Ὅτι τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπο- 18
 21 ρεύμενον, ἐκείνο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἔσωθεν γὰρ ἐκ 19
 τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπο-
 22 ρεύονται, μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, φόνοι, κλοπαί, πλεονεξίαι,
 πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλγεια, ὀφθαλμοὶς πονηρὸς, βλασφημία,
 23 ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη. πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν 20
 ἐκπορεύεται, καὶ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
- 24 Καὶ ἐκείθεν ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ μεθόρια Τύρου 21
 καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οὐδένα ἤθελε
 25 γνῶναι. καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθη λαθεῖν. ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνή
 περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχε τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον,
 26 ἔλθοῦσα προσέπεσε πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἦν δὲ ἡ 22
 γυνὴ Ἑλληνίς, Συροφοίνισσα τῷ γένει· καὶ ἡρώτα αὐτὸν
 27 ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς. ὁ δὲ
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ἀφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα·
 οὐ γὰρ καλὸν ἔστι λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βα- 26
 28 λεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναί· 27
 κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίει
 29 ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν παιδίων. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Διὰ τοῦτον 28
 τὸν λόγον, ὕπαγε· ἐξελήλυθε τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκ τῆς θυγα-
 30 τρός σου. καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς, εὔρε τὸ
 δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθὸς, καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ
 τῆς κλίνης.
- 31 ΚΑΙ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος,
 ἦλθε πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν 29
 32 ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν μογιλάλον,
 33 καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ
 ἀπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν, ἔβαλε τοὺς
 δακτύλους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὦτα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας ἤψατο
 34 τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

17 αὐτοῦ τὴν παραβολήν.

24 καὶ σιδῶνος om. D. εἰς οἰκίαν B.

26 συροφοίνισσα A. ἐκβάλλῃ A. ἐκ om. B. 31 τύρου, ἦλθε

διὰ σιδῶνος D. ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν A.

32 μογιλάλον D.

17 hear, let him hear. ¹ And when he was entered into the ¹ Matt. 15. 15.
 house from the people, his disciples asked him concern-
 18 ing the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so
 without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that
 whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man,
 19 ^{it} cannot defile him; because it entereth not into his
 heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught,
 20 purging all meats? And he said, That which cometh
 21 out of the man, that defileth the man. ^k For from ^k Gen. 6. 5.
 within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, & 8. 21.
 22 adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, ¹ covetousness,
 wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blas-
 23 phemy, pride, foolishness: all these evil things come
 from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ ¹ And from thence he arose, and went into the bor- ¹ Matt. 15. 21.
 ders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house,
 and would have no man know ^{it}: but he could not be
 25 hid. For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had
 an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at
 26 his feet: the woman was a ² Greek, a Syrophenician by
 nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth
 27 the devil out of her daughter. But Jesus said unto
 her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet
 to take the children's bread, and to cast ^{it} unto the
 28 dogs. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord:
 yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's
 29 crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy
 30 way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter. And when
 she was come to her house, she found the devil gone
 out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ ^m AND again, departing from the coasts of Tyre ^m Matt. 15.
 and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through ^{29.}
 32 the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. And ⁿ they bring ⁿ Matt. 9. 32.
 unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in
 his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon
 33 him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and
 put his fingers into his ears, and ^o he spit, and touched ^o ch. 8. 23.
 34 his tongue; and ^p looking up to heaven, ^q he sighed, ^p John 9. 6.
John 11. 41.
& 17. 1.
q John 11.
33, 38.

1 Gr. *covetousnesses, wickednesses.*2 Or, *Gentile.*

ἔστέναζε, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐφθαθὰ, ὃ ἐστι, Διανοίχθητι.
 35 καὶ εὐθέως διηνοίχθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί· καὶ ἐλύθη ὁ
 36 δεσμὸς τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς. καὶ
 διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ εἰπωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτὸς αὐ-
 37 τοῖς διεστέλλετο, μᾶλλον περισσύτερον ἐκήρυσσον· καὶ
 ὑπερπερισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες, Καλῶς πάντα
 πεποίηκε· καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς ποιεῖ ἀκούειν, καὶ τοὺς ἀλά-
 λους λαλεῖν.

8 ἘΝ ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, παμπόλλου ὄχλου ὄν-
 τος, καὶ μὴ ἔχόντων τί φάγωσι, προσκαλεσάμενος ὁ 32
 2 Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Σπλαγχνί-
 ζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον· ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέρας τρεῖς προσμένουσί
 3 μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί φάγωσι. καὶ ἂν ἀπολύσω αὐ-
 τοὺς νήστεις εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ·
 4 τινὲς γὰρ αὐτῶν μακρόθεν ἦκασιν. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν 33
 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Πόθεν τούτους δυνησεται τις
 5 ὥδε χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας; καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, 34
 6 Πόσους ἔχετε ἄρτους; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ. καὶ παρ- 35
 ἡγγεῖλε τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν 36
 τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσι· καὶ παρέθηκαν τῷ
 7 ὄχλῳ. καὶ εἶχον ἰχθύδια ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλογήσας, εἶπε
 8 παραθεῖναι καὶ αὐτά. ἔφαγον δὲ, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· 37
 9 καὶ ἦσαν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων, ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας.
 ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φαγόντες, ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ ἀπέλυσεν 38
 αὐτούς.

10 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ- 39
 11 τοῦ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά. καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ 16
 Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἦρξαντο συζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' 1
 12 αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. καὶ
 ἀναστενάζας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, λέγει, Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη 4
 σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεῇ
 13 ταύτῃ σημεῖον. Καὶ ἀφείλς αὐτοὺς, ἐμβὰς πάλιν εἰς τὸ
 πλοῖον, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.
 14 Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ 5
 15 εἶχον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. καὶ διεστέλλετο αὐτοῖς 6
 λέγων, Ὁράτε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ

1 ἡμέραις πάλιν πολλοῦ D. ὁ ἰησοῦς om. A. αὐτοῦ om. B.
 2 ἡδη ἡμέραι A. 7 καὶ αὐτὰ om. D. 9 οἱ φαγόντες om. D.
 13 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον om. B.

and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 ^rAnd straightway his ears were opened, and the string ^{r Is. 35. 5, 6.}
 36 of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And ^ahe ^{Matt. 17. 5.}
 charged them that they should tell no man: but the ^{ch. 5. 43.}

more he charged them, so much the more a great deal
 37 they published *it*; and were beyond measure asto-
 nished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh
 both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 IN those days ^athe multitude being very great, and ^{a Matt. 15. 32.}

having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto*

2 *him*, and saith unto them, I have compassion on the
 multitude, because they have now been with me three

3 days, and have nothing to eat: and if I send them away
 fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way:

4 for divers of them came from far. And his disciples
 answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these

5 *men* with bread here in the wilderness? ^band he asked ^{b Matt. 15. 34.}
 them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven. ^{See ch. 6. 38.}

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the
 ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks,
 and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*;

7 and they did set *them* before the people. And they
 had a few small fishes: and ^che blessed, and commanded

8 to set them also before *them*. So they did eat, and ^{c Matt. 14. 19.}
 were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that ^{ch. 6. 41.}

9 was left seven baskets. And they that had eaten were
 about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And ^dstraightway he entered into a ship with his ^{d Matt. 15. 39.}
 disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 ^eAnd the Pharisees came forth, and began to question ^{e Matt. 12.}
 with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting ^{38. & 16. 1.}

12 him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, ^{John 6. 30.}

Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I
 say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this

13 generation. And he left them, and entering into the
 ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ ^fNow *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, ^{f Matt. 16. 5.}
 neither had they in the ship with them more than one

15 loaf. ^gAnd he charged them, saying, Take heed, be- ^{g Matt. 16. 6.}
 ware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven ^{Luke 12. 1.}

- 16 τῆς ζύμης· Ἡρώδου. καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέ-
 17 γοντες, "Οτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. καὶ γνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς⁸
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὐπω⁹
 νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ συνίετε; ἔτι πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν
 18 ὑμῶν; ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε; καὶ ὧτα ἔχοντες
 19 οὐκ ἀκούετε; καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε, ὅτε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους¹⁰
 ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους, πόσους κοφίνους πλήρεις
 20 κλασμάτων ἤρατε; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δώδεκα. ὅτε δὲ τοὺς
 ἑπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πόσων σπυρίδων πληρώ-
 21 ματα κλασμάτων ἤρατε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ. καὶ ἔλεγεν
 αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὐ συνίετε;
 22 ΚΑΙ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν· καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν,
 23 καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἀψῆται. καὶ ἐπιλαβό-
 μενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώ-
 24 μης· καὶ πύσας εἰς τὰ ὄμματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας
 αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν εἰ τι βλέπει; καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγε,
 Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ὡς δένδρα ὁρῶ περιπατοῦν-
 25 τας. εἴτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι· καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη,
 26 καὶ ἐνέβλεψε τηλαυγῶς ἅπαντας· καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν
 εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέγων, Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσέλθης,
 μηδὲ εἰπῆς τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.
 27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς¹³
 κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα
 τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ
 28 ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπ-¹⁴
 τιστήν· καὶ ἄλλοι Ἠλίαν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἓνα τῶν προφητῶν.
 29 καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ¹⁵
 30 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ ²⁰
 ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσι περὶ αὐτοῦ.
 31 ΚΑΙ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς, ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀν-²¹
 θρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσ-
 βυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆ-
 32 ναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι· καὶ παρρησίᾳ τὸν
 λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος, ἤρ-²²
 33 ξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μα-²³
 θητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἐπετίμησε τῷ Πέτρῳ λέγων, Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω

22 ἔρχονται C. 24 ἀνθρώπους, ὡς δένδρα, περιπ. B. 25 καὶ
 ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι om. D. τηλ. ἅπαντα C. 26 εἰς οἶκον A.
 29 αὐτὸς ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, ὑμεῖς D. 31 ἀποδοκ. ὑπὸ τῶν D. καὶ
 τῶν ἀρχ. B. καὶ τῶν γραμ. B.

- 16 of Herod. And they reasoned among themselves,
 17 saying, *It is* ^h because we have no bread. And when ^h Matt. 16. 7.
 Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, be-
 cause ye have no bread? ⁱ perceive ye not yet, neither ⁱ ch. 6. 52.
 18 understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? having
 eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and
 19 do ye not remember? ^k When I brake the five loaves ^k Matt. 14. 20.
 among five thousand, how many baskets full of frag- ^{ch. 6. 43.}
 20 ments took ye up? they say unto him, Twelve. And ^{Luke 9. 17.}
^{John 6. 13.}
 1 when the seven among four thousand, how many bas- ^l Matt. 15. 37.
 kets full of fragments took ye up? and they said, ^{ver. 8.}
 21 Seven. And he said unto them, How is it that ^m ye ^m ch. 6. 52.
 do not understand? ^{ver. 17.}
 22 ¶ AND he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a
 blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.
 23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him
 out of the town; and when ⁿ he had spit on his eyes, ⁿ ch. 7. 33.
 and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw
 24 ought. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees,
 25 walking. After that he put *his* hands again upon his
 eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and
 26 saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his
 house, saying, Neither go into the town, ^o nor tell *it* to ^o Matt. 8. 4.
 any in the town. ^{ch. 5. 43.}
 27 ¶ P AND Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the ^p Matt. 16. 13.
 towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked ^{Luke 9. 18.}
 his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that
 28 I am? and they answered, ^q John the Baptist: but ^q Matt. 14. 2.
 some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.
 29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?
 and Peter answereth and saith unto him, ^r Thou art ^r Matt. 16. 6.
 30 the Christ. ^s And he charged them that they should ^{John 6. 69.}
 tell no man of him. ^{& 11. 27.}
^s Matt. 16. 20.
 31 AND ^t he began to teach them, that the Son of man ^t Matt. 16. 21.
 must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, ^{& 17. 22.}
 and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and ^{Luke 9. 22.}
 32 after three days rise again. And he spake that saying
 openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke
 33 him. But when he had turned about and looked on
 his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind

μον, Σατανᾶ· ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

- 34 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-
τοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔλθειν, ἀπαρ- 24
νησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκο-
35 λουθείτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, 25
ἀπολέσει αὐτήν. ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν
36 ἑμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφε- 26
λήσει ἄνθρωπον, ἔὰν κερδήσῃ τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, καὶ ζη-
37 μιωθῇ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα
38 τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἑμούς
λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ μοιχαλίδι καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ, καὶ
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται αὐτὸν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν
τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων.
9 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰσὶ τινὲς τῶν 28
ὧδε ἐστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν
ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει. 17
2 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέ- 1
τρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει
αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους· καὶ μετε- 2
3 μορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγέ-
νετο στίλβοντα, λευκὰ ὡς χιῶν, οἷα γραφεὺς ἐπὶ τῆς 3
4 γῆς οὐ δύναται λευκᾶναι. καὶ ὥφθη αὐτοῖς Ἑλίας σὺν 3
5 Μωσεῖ, καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς 4
ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Ῥαββί, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε
εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσεῖ
6 μίαν, καὶ Ἑλῖᾳ μίαν. οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει τί λαλήσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ 3
7 ἔκφοβοι. καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλῃ ἐπισκιάζουσα αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθε 5
φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ 3
8 ἀγαπητός, αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ ἐξάπινα περιβλεψάμενοι, οὐ- 8
κέτι οὐδένα εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.
9 Καταβαινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστέλλато αὐ- 9
τοῖς ἵνα μηδεὶ διηγῆσονται ἃ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
10 ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν
πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς συζητοῦντες, τί ἐστι τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι.
11 Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ὅτι λέγουσιν οἱ γραμμα- 10

34 αὐτοῖς, εἴ τις θέλει D. ὀπίσω μου ἀκολουθεῖν A. 35 τὴν ἑαυτοῦ
ψυχὴν A. οὗτος om. A. 36 ὠφελήσει ἄνθρωπος D. 2 καὶ ἰωάν-
νην A. 3 ὡς χιῶν om. B. οἷα γραφεὺς—λευκᾶναι om. D. 6 λα-
λήσει C. ἀποκριθῇ C. ἔκφοβοι γὰρ ἐγένοντο D. 7 καὶ ἐγένετο
φωνὴ D. λέγουσα om. A. 10 τί ἐστιν ὅταν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ D.

me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, ^uWhosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For ^xwhosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? ^yWhosoever therefore ^zshall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. And he said unto them, ^aVerily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen ^bthe kingdom of God come with power.

35 ¶ ^cAnd after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. And his raiment became shining, exceeding ^dwhite as snow; so as no fuller on earth can ^ewhite them. And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves. ^fAnd as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean. ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes ^gthat

u Matt. 10. 38.

et 16. 24.

Luke 9. 23.

& 14. 27.

x John 12. 25.

y Matt. 10. 33.

Luke 9. 26.

& 12. 9.

z See Rom.

1. 16. & 1 Tim.

1. 8. & 2. 12.

a Matt. 16. 28.

Luke 9. 27.

b Matt. 24. 30.

& 25. 31.

Luke 22. 18.

c Matt. 17. 1.

Luke 9. 28.

d Dan. 7. 9.

Matt. 28. 3.

e Matt. 17. 9.

f Mal. 4. 5.

Matt. 17. 10.

- 12 ¹¹ τείς, ὅτι Ἑλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς, Ἑλίας μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον, ἀποκαθιστᾷ πάντα· καὶ
πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πολλὰ
13 ¹² πάθῃ καὶ ἐξουδενωθῇ. ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι καὶ Ἑλίας
ἐλήλυθε, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· καθὼς γέ-
γραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.
- 14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, εἶδεν ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ
15 αὐτοὺς, καὶ γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας αὐτοῖς. καὶ εὐθέως ³¹
πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθη, καὶ προστρέχοντες
16 ἠσπάζοντο αὐτόν. καὶ ἐπηρώτησε τοὺς γραμματεῖς, Τί
17 ¹⁴ συζητεῖτε πρὸς αὐτούς; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἰς ἓκ τοῦ ὄχλου ³⁸
εἶπε, Διδάσκαλε, ἤνεγκα τὸν υἱόν μου πρὸς σε, ἔχοντα
18 πνεῦμα ἁλαλον. καὶ ὅπου ἂν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ, ῥήσσει ¹⁵ ³⁹
αὐτόν, καὶ ἀφρίζει, καὶ τρίζει τοὺς ὀδόντας αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ξηραίνεται· καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκ- ¹⁶ ⁴⁰
19 βάλωσι, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ λέγει, ¹⁷ ⁴¹
ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος, ἕως πότε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; ἕως πότε
20 ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς με. καὶ ἤνεγκαν αὐ-
τὸν πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ἐσπά- ⁴¹
21 ραξεν αὐτόν, καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίζων.
καὶ ἐπηρώτησε τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, Πόσος χρόνος ἐστὶν
22 ὥς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Παιδιόθεν· καὶ πολ-
λάκις αὐτόν καὶ εἰς πῦρ ἔβαλε καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ
αὐτόν· ἀλλ' εἴ τι δύνασαι, βοήθησον ἡμῖν, σπλαγχνισθεὶς
23 ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τὸ εἰ δύνασαι πιστεῦ-
24σαι· πάντα δυνατὰ τῷ πιστεύοντι. καὶ εὐθέως κράζας ὁ
πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου μετὰ δακρύων ἔλεγε, Πιστεύω κύριε,
25 βοήθει μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυν-
τρέχει ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησε τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, λέ-
γων αὐτῷ, Τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἁλαλον καὶ κωφὸν, ἐγώ σοι
ἐπιτάσσω· ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθῃς εἰς
26 αὐτόν. καὶ κράζαν, καὶ πολλὰ σπαράζαν αὐτόν, ἐξῆλθε·
καὶ ἐγένετο ὥσει νεκρὸς, ὥστε πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι ἀπ-

12 ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς D.

πρὸς αὐτοὺς, τί A.

12 ἀποκρ. αὐτοῖς λέγει A.

24 κύριε om. A.

15 ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθησαν D.

πρὸς αὐτοὺς B.

18 αὐτοῦ om. B.

22 εἰς τὸ πῦρ D.

23 πιστεύσαι om. B.

26 κράζας A. σπαράζας A. αὐτὸν om. A.

- ¹² *Elias* must first come? And he answered and told them, *Elias* verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and ^g how it is written of the Son of man, that he must ^g suffer many things, and ^h be set at nought. But I say unto you, That ⁱ *Elias* is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him. ^g Ps. 22. 6.
^h Isai. 53. 2, &c.
ⁱ Dan. 9. 26.
^h Luke 23. 11.
ⁱ Phil. 2. 7.
ⁱ Matt. 11. 14.
& 17. 12.
Luke 1. 17.
- ¹⁴ ¶ ^k And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to ^l him saluted him. And he asked the scribes, What question ye ¹ with them? And ^l one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee ^m my son, which hath a dumb spirit; and wheresoever he taketh him, he ² teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and ⁿ they could not. He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him: and ^m when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ⁿ ground, and wallowed foaming. And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? ^k Matt. 17. 14.
Luke 9. 37.

^m ch. 1. 26.
Luke 9. 42.

ⁿ Matt. 17. 20.
ch. 11. 23.
Luke 17. 6.
John 11. 40.
- ²¹ And he said, Of a child. And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. Jesus said unto him, ⁿ If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.
- ²⁴ And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is

¹ Or, *among yourselves*?² Or, *dasheth him*.

- 27 ἔθανεν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας αὐτὸν τῆς χειρὸς, ἤγειρεν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀνέστη. 17 9
18 42
- 28 Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκον, οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπη-
ρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν, Ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβα-
29 λεῖν αὐτό; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐδενὶ 21
δύναται ἐξελθεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.
- 30 ΚΑΙ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς Γαλι- 22
31 λαίας, καὶ οὐκ ᾔθελεν ἵνα τις γνῷ. ἐδίδασκε γὰρ τοὺς
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν- 44
θρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτε- 23
νοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς, τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστή-
32 σεται. οἱ δὲ ἡγνόουν τὸ ῥήμα, καὶ ἐφοβούντο αὐτὸν 45
ἐπερωτῆσαι.
- 33 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ· καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος,
ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς διελογί- 18
34 ζεσθε; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων· πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν 46
35 ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, τίς μείζων. καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησε τοὺς δώδεκα,
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται πάν-
36 των ἔσχατος καὶ πάντων διάκονος. Καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον, 2 47
ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτό,
37 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅς ἐὰν ἐν τῶν τοιούτων παιδιῶν δέξηται 4 48
ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται,
οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.
- 38 Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, εἰ- 49
δομένν τινα τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς
οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ
39 ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν. 50
οὐδεὶς γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί
40 μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ κακολογήσαί με. ὃς γὰρ οὐκ
41 ἔστι καθ' ὑμῶν, ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν. ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς
ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἐστέ,
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.
42 Καὶ ὃς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τῶν πιστευόντων 6
εἰς ἐμὲ, καλὸν ἐστὶν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, εἰ περίκειται λίθος
μυλικὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν
43 θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίξῃ σε ἡ χεὶρ σου, ἀπό- 8

31 ἀποκτανθεὶς, μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας C. 33 πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς om. B.
38 αὐτῷ ἰωάννης A. ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν om. A. ὅτι οὐκ ἀκ. ἡμῖν
om. B. 41 ἐν ὀνόματι, ὅτι χριστοῦ A. 42 περίκ. μύλος ὀνι-
κὸς D.

27 dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 °And when he was come into the house, his disciples °Matt. 17. 19. asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ AND they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know

31 it. ¶ For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, p Matt. 17. 22. Luke 9. 44. The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men,

and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he

32 shall rise the third day. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ 9 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the q Matt. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24. house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed

34 among yourselves by the way? But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among them-

35 selves, who *should be* the greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, r Matt. 20. 26, 27. ch. 10. 43.

man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and

36 servant of all. And s he took a child, and set him in s Matt. 18. 2. ch. 10. 16. the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his

37 arms, he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and t who-

soever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him t Matt. 10. 40. Luke 9. 48. that sent me.

38 ¶ u And John answered him, saying, Master, we u Num. 11. 28. Luke 9. 49. saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he follow-

eth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth

39 not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: x for there x 1 Cor. 12. 9. is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that

40 can lightly speak evil of me. For y he that is not y See Matt. 12. 30.

41 against us is on our part. z For whosoever shall give z Matt. 10. 42. you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye

belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not

42 lose his reward. a And whosoever shall offend one of a Matt. 18. 6. Luke 17. 1. *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him

that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he

43 were cast into the sea. b And if thy hand b Deut. 13. 6. Matt. 5. 29. & 18. 8. offend

1 Or, cause thee to offend: and so ver. 45, 47.

κοψον αὐτήν· καλόν σοι ἐστὶ κυλλὸν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσ-
 ελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέν-
 44 ναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ
 45 τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. καὶ ἔαν ὁ ποὺς σου
 σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐτόν· καλόν ἐστὶ σοι εἰσελ-
 θεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν, ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βλη-
 46 θῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον, ὅπου ὁ
 47 σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. καὶ
 ἔαν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλόν 9
 σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
 Θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν
 48 τοῦ πυρὸς, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ
 49 οὐ σβέννυται. Πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ὀλισθήσεται, καὶ πᾶσα
 50 θυσιὰ ἀλλ' ὀλισθήσεται. καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· ἔαν δὲ τὸ ἅλας
 ἄναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε; ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς
 ἅλας, καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις. 19

ΙΟ ΚΑΚΕΙΘΕΝ ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς Ἰου-
 1 δαιας, διὰ τοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. καὶ συμπορεύονται
 πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ὥς εἰώθει, πάλιν ἐδί-
 2 δασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώ-
 3 τησαν αὐτόν, εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι· πει-
 3 ράζοντες αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ὑμῖν
 4 ἐνετεῖλατο Μωσῆς; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεψε βι-
 5 βλίον ἀποστασίῳ γράψαι, καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. καὶ ἀποκρι-
 θεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν 8
 6 ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταύτην· ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς 4
 7 κτίσεως, ἄρσεν καὶ θήλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεός. ἐνε- 5
 8 κεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ
 τὴν μητέρα· καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐ-
 8 τοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ 6
 9 δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σὰρξ. ὁ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος
 10 μὴ χωριζέτω. Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
 11 περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, *Ὅς 9
 12 ἔαν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοι-
 καὶ γαμηθῇ ἄλλῃ, μοιχᾶται.

43 εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον οἱ. D. 44 ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ—σβέννυται
 οἱ. D. 47 τοῦ πυρὸς οἱ. D. 2 προσελθόντες φαρισ. A. 10 Καὶ
 εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν C. 12 ἔαν αὐτὴ ἀπολύσασα τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς γα-
 μηθῇ D.

thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: ^cwhere their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye ¹offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For every one shall be salted with fire, ^dand every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. ^eSalt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? ^fHave salt in yourselves, and ^ghave peace one with another.

10 AND ^ahe arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was ²wont, he taught them again. ¶ ^bAnd the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, ^cMoses suffered to write a bill of divorce^cment, and to put *her* away. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. But from the beginning of the creation ^dGod made them male and female. ^eFor this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*. And he saith unto them, ^fWhosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

^c Isai. 66. 24.
^e Judith 16. 17.

^d Lev. 2. 13.
Ezek. 43. 24.
^e Matt. 5. 13.
Luke 14. 34.

^f Eph. 4. 29.
Col. 4. 6.
^g Rom. 12. 18.
& 14. 19.
² Cor. 13. 11.
Heb. 12. 14.
^a Matt. 19. 1.
John 10. 40.
& 11. 7.
^b Matt. 19. 3.

^c Deut. 24. 1.
Matt. 5. 31.
& 19. 7.

^d Gen. 1. 27.
& 5. 2.
^e Gen. 2. 24.
¹ Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 5. 31.

^f Matt. 5. 32.
& 19. 9.
Luke 16. 18.
Rom. 7. 3.
¹ Cor. 7. 10,
11.

¹ Or, *cause thee to offend*.

- 13 Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα ἅψηται αὐτῶν· οἱ 13 15
 14 δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέρουσιν. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰη-
 σουὺς, ἠγανάκτησε, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑποτάξατε τὰ παιδία 14 16
 ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιού-
 15 των ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς ἐὰν 17
 μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ
 16 εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὰ, τιθεὶς τὰς 15
 χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτὰ, ἠνύλογε αὐτά.
 17 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδὸν, προσδραμὼν εἰς
 καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθὲ, 16 18
 18 τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 17
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ
 19 μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας, Μὴ μοιχεύῃς· μὴ 18 20
 φονεύῃς· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· μὴ ἀπο-
 20 στερήσῃς· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ὁ δὲ 19
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφύ- 20 21
 21 λαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ
 ἠγάπησεν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὑποταγεῖς ὕπαγε 21 22
 ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον, καὶ δὸς τοῖς πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θη-
 σαυρόν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι, ἄρας τὸν
 22 σταυρόν. ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ, ἀπῆλθε λυπού- 22 23
 23 μενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά. Καὶ περιβλεψά-
 μενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Πῶς δύσ- 23
 κόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
 24 Θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται. οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο ἐπὶ τοῖς
 λόγοις αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐ-
 τοῖς, Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστι τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς
 25 χρήμασιν, εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν; εὐκο- 24 25
 πώτερόν ἐστι κάμηλον διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς τῆς ραφίδος εἰσ-
 ελθεῖν, ἢ πλοῦσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.
 26 οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, Καὶ 25 26
 27 τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέ-
 γει, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ· 27
 28 πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ ἐστι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. Καὶ ἤρξατο 27
 ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, 28
 29 καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, 28 29

14 πρὸς με, μὴ κωλ. A. 16 ἐνύλογε D. 19 μὴ φονεύῃς om. D.
 21 δὸς πτωχοῖς B. ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν. om. B. 24 ἐπὶ χρήμασιν B.
 25 τῆς bis om. D. εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλού. C. 27 παρὰ θεῷ D. 28 θεῷ.
 ἤρξατο A. 29 ἀποκρ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς A.

- 13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that g Matt. 19. 13. Luke 18. 15. he should touch them : and *his* disciples rebuked those
- 14 that brought *them*. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not : for
- 15 ^h of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto h 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 2. 1 Matt. 18. 3. you, ⁱ Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of
- 16 God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.
- 17 ¶ ^k And when he was gone forth into the way, there k Matt. 19. 16. Luke 18. 18. came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eter-
- 18 nal life ? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good ? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.
- 19 Thou knowest the commandments, ^l Do not commit l Exod. 20. Rom. 13. 9. adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.
- 20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these
- 21 have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus behold-
ing him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest : go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have ^m treasure in m Matt. 6. 19, 20. & 19. 21. Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9. heaven : and come, take up the cross, and follow me.
- 22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved :
- 23 for he had great possessions. ¶ ⁿ And Jesus looked n Matt. 19. 23. Luke 18. 24. round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of
- 24 God ! And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Chil-
- dren, how hard is it for them ^o that trust in riches to o Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
- 25 enter into the kingdom of God ! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man
- 26 to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves,
- 27 Who then can be saved ? And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with
- 28 God : for ^p with God all things are possible. ¶ ^q Then p Jer. 32. 17. Matt. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37. q Matt. 19. 27.
- 29 Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and q Matt. 19. 27. Luke 18. 28. have followed thee. And Jesus answered and said,

Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελ-
 φούς, ἢ ἀδελφὰς, ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, 29
 30 ἢ ἀγροὺς, ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου· ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ 30
 ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, οἰκίας καὶ
 ἀδελφούς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγροὺς,
 μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώ-
 31 νιον. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ οἱ ἔσχατοι 30
 πρῶτοι. 20

32 ἮΣΑΝ δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· 17 31
 καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο, καὶ
 ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο, καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τοὺς
 δώδεκα, ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαί-
 33 νειν· Ὅτι ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ 18
 ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς γραμ-
 ματεῦσι, καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδῶ- 19 3
 34 σουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαΐξουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ
 μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀποκτε-
 νοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται. 3

35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ 20
 υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὡς ἐὰν
 36 αἰτήσωμεν, ποιήσῃς ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί θέλετε 11
 37 ποιῆσαί με ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς ἡμῖν ἵνα εἰς ἐκ
 δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἰς ἐξ ἐνωνύμων σου καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ
 38 δόξῃ σου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰ- 12
 τεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, καὶ τὸ
 39 βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι; οἱ δὲ εἶπον
 αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτή- 23
 ριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, πίεσθε· καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτί-
 40 ζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ
 ἐξ ἐνωνύμων μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοί-
 41 μασται. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα, ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν 14
 42 περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμε- 25
 νος αὐτοῦς, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἀρχεῖ-
 τῶν ἐθνῶν, κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν,

29 ἢ γυναῖκα om. D. ἐμοῦ καὶ ἕνεκεν τοῦ A. 31 καὶ ἔσχατοι A.
 33 καὶ γραμματεῦσι C. 34 καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας C. 36 θέλετε
 ποιῆσω ὑμῖν C. 38 πίνω, ἢ τὸ C. 40 ἐνωνύμων οὐκ A.

Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, ¹but he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the ³¹world to come eternal life. ²But many *that are first* shall be last; and the last first.

³² ¶ [†]AND they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. ⁴And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

³⁵ ¶ ²And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? ³⁷They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. ⁴¹And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John. But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, ²Ye know that they which ¹are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones

¹ 2 Chron. 25.
^{9.} Luke 18.
^{30.}

² Matt. 19. 30.
& 20. 16.
Luke 13. 30.

[†] Matt. 20. 17.
Luke 18. 31.

⁴ ch. 8. 31.
& 9. 31.
Luke 9. 22.
& 18. 31.

² Matt. 20. 20.

⁷ Matt. 20. 24.

² Luke 22. 25.

¹ Or, *think good*.

43 κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτω δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' 26
 ὁς ἐὰν θέλῃ γενέσθαι μέγας ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται διάκονος ὑμῶν·
 44 καὶ ὁς ἐὰν θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δοῦ- 27
 45 λος· καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, 28
 ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον
 ἀντὶ πολλῶν.
 46 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεριχῶ· καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ 29
 ἀπὸ Ἱεριχῶ, καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλον ἱκανοῦ,
 υἱὸς Τιμαίου Βαρτίμαιος ὁ τυφλὸς ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν 30
 47 προσαιτῶν. καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖός ἐστιν, 31
 ᾤρξατο κράζειν καὶ λέγειν, Ὁ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέη- 32
 48 σόν με. καὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ πολλοὶ, ἵνα σιωπῇ· ὁ δὲ 33
 49 πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραzen, Ὑἱὲ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. καὶ 34
 στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι· καὶ φωνοῦσι
 τὸν τυφλόν, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Θάρσει· ἔγχειται, φωνεῖ σε.
 50 ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ, ἀναστὰς ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν
 51 Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί θέλεις
 ποιῆσω σοί; ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββουὶ, ἵνα 33
 52 ἀναβλέψω. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὑπάγε· ἡ πίστις 34
 σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἠκολούθει τῷ
 Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. 211

II ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ 2
 Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν, ἀποστέλλει δύο
 2 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν 3
 κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εἰσπορευόμενοι εἰς
 αὐτὴν, εὐρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων
 3 κεκάθικε· λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. καὶ ἐὰν τις ὑμῶν εἴπῃ, 3
 Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἰπατε, Ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειαν
 4 ἔχει· καὶ εὐθέως αὐτὸν ἀποστελεῖ ὧδε. ἀπῆλθον δὲ, καὶ 3
 εὔρον τὸν πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς τὴν θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ
 5 ἀμφοδίου, καὶ λύουσιν αὐτόν. καὶ τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων
 6 ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ εἶ-
 πον αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐνετείλατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀφῆκαν αὐτούς.

43 ὑμῶν διάκονος tr. A. 44 ὁς ἐὰν A. 46 ἐκπ. αὐτοῦ ἐκείθεν
 καὶ D. ἱκανοῦ ὁ υἱὸς D. 49 ἔγειρε C. 51 ραββουὶ A. 52 ἠκο-
 λούθει αὐτῷ ἐν A. 1 ἱερουσαλ. καὶ εἰς D. 2 κεκάθ. λύσατε αὐτὸν
 καὶ φέρετε C. 3 ἀποστέλλει A. 4 εὔρον πῶλον A. 6 καθὼς
 εἶπεν ὁ C.

- 43 exercise authority upon them. ^aBut so shall it not be a Matt. 20. 26,
28. ch. 9. 35.
Luke 9. 48.
 among you : but whosoever will be great among you,
 44 shall be your minister : and whosoever of you will be
 45 the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even ^bthe b John 13. 14.
Phil. 2. 7.
 Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to
 minister, and ^cto give his life a ransom for many. c Matt. 20. 28.
1 Tim. 2. 6.
Tit. 2. 14.
 46 ¶ ^dAnd they came to Jericho : and as he went out d Matt. 20. 29.
Luke 18. 35.
 of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of
 people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by
 47 the highway side begging. And when he heard that
 it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and
 say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.
 48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace :
 but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David,
 49 have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and com-
 manded him to be called. And they call the blind
 man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise ; he
 50 calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, rose,
 51 and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered and said
 unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee ?
 The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might re-
 52 ceive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy
 way ; ^ethy faith hath ¹made thee whole. And imme- e Matt. 9. 22.
ch. 5. 34.
 diately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in
 the way.
 11 AND ^awhen they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto a Matt. 21. 1.
Luke 19. 29.
John 12. 14.
 Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he
 2 sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them,
 Go your way into the village over against you : and
 as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt
 tied, whereon never man sat ; loose him, and bring
 3 him. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this ?
 say ye that the Lord hath need of him ; and straight-
 4 way he will send him hither. And they went their
 way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a
 5 place where two ways met ; and they loose him. And
 certain of them that stood there said unto them, What
 6 do ye, loosing the colt ? And they said unto them
 even as Jesus had commanded : and they let them go.

¹ Or, *saved thee*.

- 7 καὶ ἤγαγον τὸν πῶλον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπέβαλον 7
 8 αὐτῷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. πολλοὶ 8
 δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ
 στοιβάδας ἔκοπτον ἐκ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἐστρώννουν εἰς
 9 τὴν ὁδόν. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκρα- 9
 ζον λέγοντες, Ὡσαννά· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνό-
 10 ματι Κυρίου. εὐλογημένη ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία ἐν ὀνόματι 3
 Κυρίου, τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαβὶδ· Ὡσαννά ἐν τοῖς ὑψί-
 11 στοις. Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἰς
 τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντα, ὀφίας ἤδη οὖσης
 τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. 17
 12 Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας,
 13 ἐπέινασε· καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν μακρόθεν, ἔχουσιν φύλλα, ἤλ- 19
 θεν εἰ ἄρα εὐρήσει τι ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ ἔλθων ἐπ' αὐτήν,
 14 οὐδὲν εὔρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα· οὐ γὰρ ἦν καιρὸς σύκων. καὶ
 ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ εἰς τὸν
 αἰῶνα μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
 15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς 12 45
 τὸ ἱερόν, ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγορά-
 ζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν,
 καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περισσότερας κατ-
 16 ἔστρεψε· καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ
 17 ἱεροῦ. καὶ ἐδίδασκε, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Οὐ γέγραπται, Ὅτι 13 46
 ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἐθνε-
 18 σιν; ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποιήσατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον ληστῶν. Καὶ
 ἤκουσαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς 47
 αὐτὸν ἀπολέσουσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτὸν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ
 ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.
 19 Καὶ ὅτε ὀψὲ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο ἔξω τῆς πόλεως. 48
 20 Καὶ πρῶτ' παραπορευόμενοι, εἶδον τὴν συκὴν ἐξηραμ-
 21 μένην ἐκ ῥιζῶν. καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ,
 22 Ῥαββί, ἴδε ἡ συκὴ ἣν κατηράσω ἐξήρανται. καὶ ἀπο- 21
 κριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετε πίστιν Θεοῦ.

7 καὶ ἄγουσι τὸν D. καὶ ἐπιβάλλουσιν A. 9 λέγοντες om. D.
 10 ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου om. A. 11 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. B. 13 συκὴν ἀπὸ
 μακρ. D. 14 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. A. 15 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. A. 18 ἀρχιερεῖς
 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς tr. D. ἀπολέσωσιν D. 22 ἀποκρ. Ἰησοῦς D.

- 7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their
 8 garments on him; and he sat upon him. ^b And many ^b Matt. 21. 8.
 spread their garments in the way: and others cut down
 branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.
 9 And they that went before, and they that followed,
 cried, saying, ^c Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in ^c Ps. 118. 26.
 10 the name of the Lord: Blessed *be* the kingdom of our
 father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord:
 11 ^d Hosanna in the highest. ^e And Jesus entered into ^d Ps. 148. 1.
 Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had ^e Matt. 21. 12.
 looked round about upon all things, and now the
 eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with
 the twelve.
- 12 ¶ ^f And on the morrow, when they were come from ^f Matt. 21. 18.
 13 Bethany, he was hungry: ^g and seeing a fig tree afar ^g Matt. 21. 19.
 off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any
 thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found no-
 thing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.
 14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat
 fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples
 15 heard *it*. ¶ ^h And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus ^h Matt. 21. 12.
 went into the temple, and began to cast out them that ^{Luke 19. 45.}
 sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the ta-
 bles of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that
 16 sold doves; and would not suffer that any man should
 17 carry *any* vessel through the temple. And he taught,
 saying unto them, Is it not written, ⁱ My house shall ⁱ Isai. 56. 7.
 be called ^j of all nations the house of prayer? but ^k ye ^k Jer. 7. 11.
 18 have made it a den of thieves. And ^l the scribes and ^l Matt. 21. 45,
 chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might ^{46. Luke 19.}
 destroy him: for they feared him, because ^m all the ^m Matt. 7. 28.
 people was astonished at his doctrine. ^{ch. 1. 22.}
^{Luke 4. 32.}
- 19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.
 20 ¶ ⁿ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw ⁿ Matt. 21. 19.
 21 the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter call-
 ing to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold,
 the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.
 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ² Have faith in

¹ Or, *an house of prayer for all nations?*
 of God.

² Or, *Have the faith*

23 ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Ἄρ-
 θήτι, καὶ βλήθῃτι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν
 τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ ὅτι ἔ- λέγει γίνεται·
 24 ἔσται αὐτῷ ὃ ἔαν εἴπῃ. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πάντα ὅσα 22
 ἂν προσευχόμενοι αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι λαμβάνετε, καὶ
 25 ἔσται ὑμῖν. Καὶ ὅταν στήκητε προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ
 τι ἔχετε κατὰ τινος· ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐ-
 26 ρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ
 ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ
 παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

27 ΚΑΙ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ 23 1
 περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
 28 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, 1
 Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξου-
 29 σίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇς; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπο- 24 3
 κριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς ἀγὰρ ἕνα λόγον,
 καὶ ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ
 30 ταῦτα ποιῶ. τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ 25 4
 31 ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; ἀποκρίθητέ μοι. καὶ ἐλογίζοντο πρὸς 5
 ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἔρεῖ,
 32 Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἀλλ' ἔαν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ 26 6
 ἀνθρώπων· ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν· ἅπαντες γὰρ εἶχον
 33 τὸν Ἰωάννην, ὅτι ὄντως προφήτης ἦν. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες 7
 λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκρι- 27 8
 θεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ
 ταῦτα ποιῶ.

12 ΚΑΙ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν, Ἀμπελῶνα 33 9
 ἐφύτευσεν ἄνθρωπος, καὶ περιέθηκε φραγμόν, καὶ ὥρυξεν
 ὑπολήνιον, καὶ ὠκοδόμησε πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν
 2 γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε. καὶ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωρ- 34 11
 γοὺς τῷ καιρῷ δούλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ
 3 τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. οἱ δὲ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδει- 35
 4 ραν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλε πρὸς 36 11
 αὐτοὺς ἄλλον, δούλον· ἀκείνουν λιθοβολήσαντες ἐκεφα-

23 ὃ ἔαν εἴπῃ om. D. 24 ἂν om. B. προσεύχεσθε καὶ αἰτεῖσθε D.
 ὅτι ἐλάβετε D. 31 καὶ διελογίζοντο D. 32 ἔαν om. B. 4 λιθο-
 βολήσαντες om. B.

- 23 God. For ^overily I say unto you, That whosoever ^o Matt. 17. 20.
shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and ^{& 21. 21.}
be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his ^{Luke 17. 6.}
heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith
shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.
- 24 Therefore I say unto you, ^p What things soever ye ^p Matt. 7. 7.
desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ^{Luke 11. 9.}
ye shall have *them*. And when ye stand praying, ^{John 14. 13.}
^{& 15. 7.}
25 ^qforgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Fa- ^{Jam. 1. 5, 6.}
ther also which is in heaven may forgive you your ^q Matt. 6. 14.
trespasses. But ^r if ye do not forgive, neither will your ^r Matt. 18. 35.
Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
- 27 ¶ AND they come again to Jerusalem: ^s and as he ^s Matt. 21. 23.
was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief ^{Luke 20. 1.}
28 priests, and the scribes, and the elders, and say unto
him, By what authority doest thou these things? and
29 who gave thee this authority to do these things? And
Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of
you one ¹ question, and answer me, and I will tell you
30 by what authority I do these things. The baptism of
John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.
- 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we
shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did
32 ye not believe him? but if we shall say, Of men; they
feared the people: for ^t all *men* counted John, that he ^t Matt. 3. 5.
33 was a prophet indeed. And they answered and said ^{& 14. 5.}
unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering ^{ch. 6. 20.}
saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what au-
thority I do these things.
- 12 AND ^a he began to speak unto them by parables. ^a Matt. 21. 33.
A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge ^{Luke 20. 9.}
about *it*, and digged *a place* for the winefat, and built
a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into
2 a far country. And at the season he sent to the hus-
bandmen a servant, that he might receive from the
3 husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they
caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.
4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and
at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head,

1 Or, *thing*.

N 4

5 λαίωσαν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ἡτιμωμένον. καὶ πάλιν ἄλλον
ἀπέστειλε· κἀκεῖνον ἀπέκτειναν· καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους,
6 τοὺς μὲν δέροντες, τοὺς δὲ ἀποκτείνοντες. ἔτι οὖν ἕνα 37 13
υἱὸν ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀπέστειλε καὶ αὐτὸν πρὸς
αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον, λέγων, Ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν
7 μου. ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, Ὅτι 38 14
οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν,
8 καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία. καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἀπ- 39 15
9 ἐκτείναν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. τί οὖν
ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπο- 40
λέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. 16
10 οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε; Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκί- 41 17
μασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γω-
11 νίας. παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη· καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν
12 ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν. καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφο- 46 19
βήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
παραβολὴν εἶπε· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν, ἀπῆλθον. 22

13 Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσι πρὸς αὐτόν τινὰς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ 15 20
14 τῶν Ἑρωδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσι λόγῳ. οἱ δὲ ἐλ- 16 21
θόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ,
καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρός-
ωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ
διδάσκεις. ἔξεστι κῆνσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι ἢ οὐ; δώμεν, ἢ 17 22
15 μὴ δώμεν; ὁ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 18 23
Τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον, ἵνα ἴδω. οἱ δὲ 19 24
16 ἤνεγκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπι- 20
17 γραφή; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ 21 25
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ
τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. 22 26

18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν, οἵτινες λέγου- 23 27
σιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες,
19 Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἐγραψεν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἕαν τινος ἀδελ- 24 28
φὸς ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα, καὶ τέκνα μὴ ἀφῇ,
ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξανα-
20 στήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν 25 29

5 πάλιν om. A. 6 αὐτοῦ om. D. 15 ὁ δὲ ἰδὼν αὐτ. D. 19 γυ-
ναῖκα, καὶ ἐξαν. D.

5 and sent *him* away shamefully handled. And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; 6 beating some, and killing some. Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto 7 them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's. 8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out 9 of the vineyard. What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husband- 10 men, and will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture; ^b The stone which the b Ps. 118. 22. builders rejected is become the head of the corner: 11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our 12 eyes? ^c And they sought to lay hold on him, but c Matt. 21. 45, 46. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 25, 30, 44. feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ ^d And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees d Matt. 22. 15. Luke 20. 20. and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give 15 tribute to Cæsar, or not? shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ¹ penny, that I 16 may see *it*. And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? 17 And they said unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ ^e Then come unto him the Sadducees, ^f which say e Matt. 22. 23. Luke 20. 27. f Acts 23. 8. there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, 19 Master, ^g Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, g Deut. 25. 5. and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed 20 unto his brother. Now there were seven brethren:

¹ Valuing of our money seven pence halfpenny, as Matt. 18. 28.

- καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβε γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ἀφήκε
 21 σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἀπέθανε, καὶ 26 3
 22 οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφήκε σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως· καὶ 3
 ἔλαβον αὐτήν οἱ ἑπτὰ, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήκαν σπέρμα. ἔσχατη 28
 23 πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, 3.
 24 ὅταν ἀναστῶσι, τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ 3
 24 ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 19
 αὐτοῖς, Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς,
 25 μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶ- 30 38
 σιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε γαμίσκονται, ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἁγ-
 26 γελοι οἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγεί- 31 31
 ρονται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ Μωσέως, ἐπὶ τῆς βά-
 του, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς λέγων, Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, 32
 27 καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς
 νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ Θεὸς ζώντων· ὑμεῖς οὖν πολλὰ πλανᾶσθε. 3
 28 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐ- 34
 τῶν συζητούντων, εἰδὼς ὅτι καλῶς αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπη- 35
 29 ρώτησεν αὐτὸν, Ποία ἐστὶ πρώτη πασῶν ἐντολῇ; ὁ δὲ 36
 Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πρώτη πασῶν τῶν ἐντολῶν, 37
 Ἄκουε, Ἰσραὴλ· Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύριος εἰς ἐστι.
 30 καὶ ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρ-
 δίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς
 διανοίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου. αὕτη πρώτη 38
 31 ἐντολή. καὶ δευτέρα ὁμοία αὕτη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλη- 39
 σίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. μελίων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολή οὐκ 40
 32 ἐστι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς, Καλῶς διδάσκαλε,
 ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας, ὅτι εἰς ἐστι Θεός, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος
 33 πλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας,
 καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ ἐξ
 ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτὸν,
 34 πλεῖον ἐστι πάντων τῶν ὀλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ τῶν θυσιῶν.
 34 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι νουνεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν
 αὐτῷ, Οὐ μακρὰν εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ
 οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.
 35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ
 ἱερῷ, Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς, ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς υἱὸς 41

20 οὖν om. A. 22 ἔσχατον C. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν tr. D.
 23 οὖν om. B. ὅταν ἀναστῶσι om. B. 25 ἁγγελοι ἐν Α. 26 ἐπὶ
 τοῦ βάτου Α. 27 ἀλλὰ ζώντων Α. 28 πρώτη πάντων ἐντ. Α.
 29 πρώτη πάντων ἐντολή· ἄκουε Α. 32 θεός om. Α. 33 καὶ τῶν
 θυσιῶν Α.

- 21 and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: 22 and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and 23 left no seed: last of all the woman died also. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.
- 24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither 25 the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; 26 but ^hare as the angels which are in heaven. And ^{as h} 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52. touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, ⁱ Ex. 3. 6. I am the God of Abraham, and the God 27 of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.
- 28 ¶ ^k And one of the scribes came, and having heard k Matt. 22. 35. them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, The first 29 of all the commandments *is*, ¹ Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this 30 *is* the first commandment. And the second *is* like, 1 Deut. 6. 4. Luke 10. 27. *namely* this, ^m Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than 31 these. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; ⁿ and 32 there is none other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, ^o n Deut. 4. 39. Isal 45. 6, 14. & 46. 9. is more than all whole burnt 33 offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. ^p And no man after p Matt. 22. 46. that durst ask him *any question*.
- 34 ¶ ^q And Jesus answered and said, while he taught q Matt. 22. 41. Luke 20. 41. in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the

- 36 ἐστὶ Δαβὶδ; αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαβὶδ εἶπεν ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ 22 20
 Ἁγίῳ, Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, 43 42
 ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. 44 43
 37 αὐτὸς οὖν Δαβὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον· καὶ πόθεν υἱὸς αὐτοῦ 45 44
 ἐστὶ; καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.
 38 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπετε ἀπὸ 23 46
 τῶν γραμματέων, τῶν θελούντων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν, 6
 39 καὶ ἄσπασμους ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν 7
 40 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· οἱ 14 47
 κατεσθίοντες τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ
 προσευχόμενοι· οὗτοι λήψονται περισσότερον κρίμα. 21
 41 Καὶ καθίσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλα- 1
 κίου, ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γα- 2
 42 ζοφυλάκιον. καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι ἔβαλλον πολλὰ· καὶ 2
 ἐλθοῦσα μία χήρα πτωχὴ ἔβαλε λεπτὰ δύο, ὃ ἐστὶ κο- 3
 43 δράντης. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, 3
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἢ πτωχὴ
 πλείον πάντων βέβληκε τῶν βαλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλά- 4
 44 κιον. πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον· 4
 αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν,
 ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς. 24
 13 ΚΑΙ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ 5
 εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Διδάσκαλε, ἶδε ποταποὶ λίθοι 5
 2 καὶ ποταπαὶ οἰκοδομαί. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν 2
 αὐτῷ, Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ μὴ 6
 3 ἀφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ. Καὶ καθημένου 3
 αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ, 7
 ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ 4
 4 Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται;
 καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι;
 5 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς, ἤρξατο λέγειν, Βλέπετε 4 8
 6 μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ 5
 7 πλανήσουσιν. ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς 6 9
 πολέμων, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι. ἀλλ' οὕτω

36 ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ Α.
 43 αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Α.

ἁγίῳ, λέγει ὁ Α.

42 πτωχὴ om. D.

- 36 Son of David? For David himself said ^rby the Holy Ghost, ^sThe LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
- 37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.
- 38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, ^uBeware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and ^tch. 4. 2. ^uMatt. 23. 1, &c.
- 39 ^zlove salutations in the marketplaces, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at ^fLuke 20. 46. ^xLuke 11. 43.
- 40 feasts: ^ywhich devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.
- 41 ¶ ^zAnd Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ¹money ^ainto the treasury: ^a Luke 21. 1. ^a Kings 12. 9.
- 42 and many that were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two
- 43 ³mites, which make a farthing. And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ^bthis poor widow hath cast more in, ^b 2 Cor. 8. 12.
- 44 than all they which have cast into the treasury. For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, ^ceven all her living. ^c Deut. 24. 6. ¹ John 3. 17. ^a Matt. 24. 1. ^f Luke 21. 5.
- 13 AND ^aas he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of ²stones and what buildings *are here*! And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? ^bthere shall not be left one stone upon another, ^b Luke 19. 44.
- 3 that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,
- 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall* ^cbe the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? ^c Matt. 24. 3. ¹ Luke 21. 7.
- 5 And Jesus answering them began to say, ^dTake heed lest any *man* deceive you: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.
- 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be;

¹ A piece of brass money; See Matt. 10. 9.
part of one piece of that brass money.

² It is the seventh

- 8 τὸ τέλος. Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βα-²⁴
 σιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους,¹
 καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ ταραχαί. ἀρχαὶ ὧδῶν ταῦτα. 8
- 9 Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτοὺς. παραδώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς⁹
 εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς θαρσέσεσθε, καὶ ἐπὶ¹
 ἡγεμόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἑμοῦ, εἰς¹
- 10 μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς· καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον¹⁴
 11 κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. ὅταν δὲ ἀγάγωσιν ὑμᾶς¹
 παραδιδόντες, μὴ προμεριμνᾶτε τί λαλήσητε, μηδὲ μελε-¹
 τᾶτε· ἀλλ' ὃ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο
 λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ
- 12 Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον. παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς¹
 θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα¹
 13 ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσεσθε μισοῦ-⁹
 μενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὃ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς¹³
 τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.
- 14 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως, τὸ¹⁵
 ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου, ἐστὸς ὅπου οὐ δεῖ³⁰
 ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖν· τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέ-
 15 τωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· ὃ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, μὴ καταβάτω¹⁷
 εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθέτω ἅρᾳ τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας¹
 16 αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν ὦν, μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ¹⁸
 17 ὄπισθω, ἅρᾳ τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ¹⁹
 18 ἐχοῦσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.
 19 προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χει-²⁰
 20 μῶνος. ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι θλίψεις, ὅσα οὐ¹¹
 γέγονε τοιαύτη ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἧς ἔκτισεν ὁ Θεός,
 20 ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται. καὶ εἰ μὴ Κύριος²²
 ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ· ἀλλὰ
 διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς οὗς ἐξελέξατο, ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέ-
 21 ρας. Καὶ τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε ὁ Χριστὸς,²³
 22 ἢ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ· μὴ πιστεύσητε. ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευ-²⁴
 δόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα καὶ

8 καὶ ταραχαί om. D.

9 ἀρχὴ D.

11 ἀγῶσις A. μὴδὲ

μελετᾶτε om. B.

14 τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου

om. A. 18 ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν om. B.

21 χριστὸς, ἰδοὺ D. μὴ

πιστεύετε A.

8 but the end *shall* not *be* yet. For nation shall rise
 against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and
 there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there
 shall be famines and troubles: ^ethese *are* the begin- ^e Matt. 24. 8.
 9 nings of ¹sorrows. ¶ But ^ftake heed to yourselves: ^f Matt. 10. 17,
 for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the ^{18. & 24. 9.}
 synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought ^{Rev. 2. 10.}
 before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony
 10 against them. And ^gthe Gospel must first be published ^g Matt. 24. 14.
 11 among all nations. ^hBut when they shall lead *you*, ^h Matt. 10. 19.
 and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ^{Luke 12. 11.}
 ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but what ^{& 21. 14.}
 soever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye:
 12 for it is not ye that speak, ⁱbut the Holy Ghost. Now ⁱ Acts 2. 4.
^kthe brother shall betray the brother to death, and the ^k Mic. 7. 6.
 father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* ^{Matt. 10. 21.}
 13 parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. ¹And ^{& 24. 10.}
 ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but ^{Luke 21. 16.}
^mhe that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be ¹ Matt. 24. 9.
 saved. ^{Luke 21. 17.}
 14 ¶ ⁿBut when ye shall see the abomination of deso- ^m Dan. 12.
 lation, ^ospoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing ^{12. Matt. 10.}
 where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) ^{22. & 24. 13.}
 then ^plet them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains: ^{Rev. 2. 10.}
 15 and let him that is on the housetop not go down into ⁿ Matt. 24. 15.
 the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out ^o Dan. 9. 27.
 16 of his house: and let him that is in the field not turn
 17 back again for to take up his garment. ^qBut woe to ^q Luke 21.
 them that are with child, and to them that give suck ^{23. & 23. 29.}
 18 in those days! And pray ye that your flight be not in
 19 the winter. ^rFor *in* those days shall be affliction, such ^r Dan. 9. 26.
 as was not from the beginning of the creation which ^{& 12. 1.}
 20 God created unto this time, neither shall be. And ^{Joel 2. 2.}
 except that the Lord had shortened those days, no ^{Matt. 24. 21.}
 flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom
 21 he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. ^sAnd ^s Matt. 24. 23.
 then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; ^{Luke 17. 23.}
 22 or, Lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not: for false Christs ^{& 21. 8.}

¹ The word in the original importeth *the pains of a woman in travail*.

- τέρατα, πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανῆν, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκ-
 23 λεκτοὺς. ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδοὺ προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα. 25
 24 Ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν ἐκείνην, 29 25
 ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγ-
 25 γος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπί-
 πτοντες, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθή- 26
 26 σονται. καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχό- 30 27
 27 μενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. καὶ 31
 τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπισυνάξει τοὺς
 ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς
 ἕως ἄκρου οὐρανοῦ.
 28 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν αὐ- 32 29
 τῆς ᾗδῃ ὁ κλάδος ἀπαλὸς γένηται, καὶ ἐκφυῇ τὰ φύλλα,
 29 γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν 33 31
 ταῦτα ἴδητε γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύ-
 30 ραις. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, 34 32
 31 μέχρις οὗ πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρ- 35 33
 ελεύσονται· οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι.
 32 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς ὥρας, οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, 36
 οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱὸς, εἰ μὴ ὁ
 πατήρ.
 33 Βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ
 34 πότε ὁ καιρὸς ἐστίν. ὥς ἄνθρωπος ἀποδήμιος ἀφελὶς τὴν
 οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν,
 καὶ ἐκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ ἐνετείλατο ἵνα
 35 γρηγορή· γρηγορεῖτε οὖν· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ κύριος
 τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ὀψέ, ἢ μεσονυκτίου, ἢ ἀλεκτοροφωνίας,
 36 ἢ πρωΐ· μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης, εὖρη ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας.
 37 Ἄ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω, πᾶσι λέγω, Γρηγορεῖτε. 26 27
 14 ἮΝ δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας· 2 1
 καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, πῶς αὐτὸν 3 2
 2 ἐν δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνωσιν· ἔλεγον δὲ, Μὴ ἐν 5 4
 3 τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε θόρυβος ἔσται τοῦ λαοῦ. Καὶ ὄντος 6
 αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ, ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,
 κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ, ἦλθε γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον 7

27 ἀγγέλους, καὶ D.

καὶ ὥρας B.

31 παρελεύσεται A.

32 δ δὲ ὑμῖν C.

32 ἐκείνης ἡ A.

and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But ^ttake ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all ^{t 2 Pet. 3. 17.}
 24 things. ¶ ^uBut in those days, after that tribulation, ^{u Dan. 7. 10. Zeph. 1. 15. Matt. 24. 29. &c. Luke 21. 25.}
 25 the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the
 26 powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. ^xAnd then ^{x Dan. 7. 13, 14. Matt. 16. 27. & 24. 30. ch. 14. 62. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thess. 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 7, 10. Rev. 1. 7.}
 27 shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 ¶ Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her ^ybranch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know ^{y Matt. 24. 32. Luke 21. 29, &c.}
 29 that summer is near: so ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh,
 30 *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.
 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but ^zmy words ^{z Isai. 40. 8.} shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 ^aTake ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not ^{a Matt. 24. 42. et 25. 13.}
 34 when the time is. ^b*For the Son of man is* as a man ^{Luke 12. 40. & 21. 34. Rom. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 6. b Matt. 24. 45. & 25. 14. c Matt. 24. 42, 44.}
 35 taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and
 36 commanded the porter to watch. ^cWatch ye therefore; for ye know not when the master of the house
 37 cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 AFTER ^atwo days was *the feast of the passover*, ^{a Matt. 26. 2. Luke 22. 1. John 11. 55. & 13. 1.}
 and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and
 2 put *him* to death. But they said, Not on the feast
 3 *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people. ¶ ^bAnd ^{b Matt. 26. 6. John 12. 1, 3. See Luke 7. 37.}
 being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster

4 μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· καὶ συντρίψασα τὸ
 5 δέ τινας ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰς 8
 6 τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; ἡδύνατο γὰρ 9
 7 τοῦτο πραθῆναι ἐπάνω τριακοσίων δηναρίων, καὶ δοθῆ-
 8 ναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο αὐτῇ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 10
 9 εἶπεν, Ἀφετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε; καλὸν
 10 ἔργον εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς 11
 12 ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ὅταν θέλητε, δύνασθε αὐτοὺς
 13 εὖ ποιῆσαι· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ὃ εἶχεν αὕτη,
 14 ἐποίησε· προέλαβε μυρίσαι μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἔντα- 15
 16 9 φιασμόν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγ- 17
 18 γέλιον τοῦτο εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη,
 19 10 λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς. Καὶ ὁ Ἰούδας ὁ 14 3
 20 Ἰσκαριώτης, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, 4
 21 11 ἵνα παραδῶ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν, 5
 22 καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἐζήτηι πῶς 15 6
 23 εὐκαίρως αὐτὸν παραδῶ.
 24 12 ΚΑΙ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἁζύμων, ὅτε τὸ πάσχα 17 7
 25 ἔθνον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ θέλεις 9
 26 13 ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν ἵνα φάγῃς τὸ πάσχα; καὶ ἀπο- 8
 27 στέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπά- 10 18
 28 γετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ ἀπαντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κερά-
 29 14 μιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου 11
 30 ἔαν εἰσέλθῃ, εἰπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, Ὅτι ὁ διδάσκα- 12
 31 λος λέγει, Ποῦ ἔστι τὸ κατάλυμα ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ 13
 32 15 τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνώγειον 14
 33 16 μέγα ἐστρωμένον ἑτοιμον· ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. καὶ ἐξ- 15
 34 17 ἦλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ 16
 35 εὑρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.
 36 17 Καὶ ὁψίας γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα· 20 14
 37 18 καὶ ἀνακειμένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων, εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 11
 38 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὃ
 39 19 ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ. οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι, καὶ λέγει 22

5 τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πρ. B.
 αὕτη A. 9 ὅπου ἔαν C.
 γαιον A. ἑτοιμον om. D.

6 εἰργάσατο ἐν ἐμοί. A.
 10 Καὶ Ἰούδας B.

8 ὃ ἔσχευ
 15 δείξει ἀνώ-

box of ointment of ¹spikenard very precious; and she
 4 brake the box, and poured *it* on his head. And there
 were some that had indignation within themselves, and
 5 said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? for
 it might have been sold for more than three hundred
 2 pence, and have been given to the poor. And they
 6 murmured against her. And Jesus said, Let her
 alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good
 7 work on me. For ^cye have the poor with you always, ^cDent. 15. 11.
 and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me
 8 ye have not always. She hath done what she could:
 she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the bury-
 9 ing. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel
 shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this*
 also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a me-
 10 morial of her. ¶ ^dAnd Judas Iscariot, one of the ^dMatt. 26. 14.
 twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto ^{Luke 22. 3, 4.}
 11 them. And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and
 promised to give him money. And he sought how he
 might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ ^eAND the first day of unleavened bread, when ^eMatt. 26. 17.
 they ³killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, ^{Luke 22. 7.}
 Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou
 13 mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two
 of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the
 city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher
 14 of water: follow him. And wheresoever he shall go
 in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master
 saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat
 15 the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you
 a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there
 16 make ready for us. And his disciples went forth,
 and came into the city, and found as he had said
 unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 ^fAnd in the evening he cometh with the twelve. ^fMatt. 26. 20,
 18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say ^{&c.}
 unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall be-
 19 tray me. And they began to be sorrowful, and to say

¹ Or, *pure nard*, or, *liquid nard*.

² See Matt. 18. 28.

³ Or, *sacrificed*.

- αὐτῷ εἰς καθ' εἰς, Μή τι ἐγώ; καὶ ἄλλος, Μή τι ἐγώ;
 20 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἰς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμ- 23
 21 βαπτόμενος μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον. ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν- 24
 θρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ
 ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται·
 καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἀνθρώπος ἐκεῖνος.
 22 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον, εὐλο- 26
 γήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπε, Λάβετε φά-
 23 γετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον, 27
 24 εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες·
 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς καινῆς 28
 25 διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 29
 ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πῖω ἐκ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως
 τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασι-
 λείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 26 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν. 30 3
 27 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι πάντες σκανδαλισθή- 31
 σεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· ὅτι γέγραπται, Πατάξω
 28 τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα. ἀλλὰ 32
 μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.
 29 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, Καὶ εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται, 33
 30 ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, 34
 ὅτι σήμερον ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, πρὶν ἢ δις ἀλέκτορα φω-
 31 νῆσαι, τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. ὁ δὲ ἐκ περισσοῦ ἔλεγε μᾶλλον,
 Ἐάν με δέῃ συναποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. 35
 ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.
 32 ΚΑΙ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον, οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημανῆ· καὶ 36 4
 λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Καθίσατε ὧδε ἕως προσεύξω-
 33 μαι. καὶ παραλαμβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ
 Ἰωάννην μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ᾄδατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ᾄδη-
 34 μονεῖν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περὶ λυγρὸς ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχὴ μου 38
 35 ἕως θανάτου· μένυτε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. Καὶ προελθὼν 39 4
 μικρὸν, ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσηύχετο, ἵνα εἰ δυνα-
 36 τόν ἐστι, παρέλθῃ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα· καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ἀββᾶ 43
 ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά σοι· παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον

19 καὶ ἄλλος μήτι ἐγώ; om. D. 20 ἀποκριθεὶς om. D. 22 φά-
 γετε om. A. 23 λαβὼν ποτήριον D. 24 καινῆς om. B. 25 οὐ
 μὴ προσθῶ πῖω ἐκ τοῦ D. γεννήματος C. 27 ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ
 ταύτῃ om. B. 30 ὅτι σὺ σήμερον A. 31 ὁ δὲ ἐκπερισσῶς μᾶλλον
 om. D. 32 γεθσημανεῖ C. 33 καὶ Ἰάκωβον A. 35 Καὶ προσ-
 ελθὼν D.

unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another *said, Is it I?* And he answered and said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.* ^{g Matt. 26. 24. Luke 22. 23.} The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

¶ ^{h Matt. 26. 26. Luke 22. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 23.} And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said,

Take, eat: this is my body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

¶ ^{i Matt. 26. 30. k Matt. 26. 31.} And when they had sung an ^lhymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. ^k And Jesus saith unto them,

All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, ^l I will smite the shepherd, ^l and the sheep shall be scattered. But ^m after that I ^m am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. ⁿ But ⁿ Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, ⁿ yet *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all. ^{o Matt. 26. 36. Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.}

¶ ^o AND they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, ^p My soul ^p is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, ^q Abba, Father, ^q all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup ^r

¶ ^o AND they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, ^p My soul ^p is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, ^q Abba, Father, ^q all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup ^r

¶ ^o AND they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, ^p My soul ^p is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, ^q Abba, Father, ^q all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup ^r

¶ ^o AND they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, ^p My soul ^p is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, ^q Abba, Father, ^q all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup ^r

¶ ^o AND they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, ^p My soul ^p is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, ^q Abba, Father, ^q all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup ^r

¶ ^o AND they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, ^p My soul ^p is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, ^q Abba, Father, ^q all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup ^r

^l Or, *psalm*.

- 37 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλὰ τί σύ. καὶ 40 41
 ἔρχεται καὶ εὗρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ 41
 Πέτρῳ, Σίμων, καθεύδεις; οὐκ ἴσχυσας μίαν ὥραν γρη-
 38 γορήσαι; γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε 41
 εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθε-
 39 νής. Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον 42
 40 εἰπὼν. καὶ ὑποστρέψας εὗρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· 43
 ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν βεβαρημένοι, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει-
 σαν τί αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῶσι.
- 41 Καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε 45
 τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε. ἀπέχει, ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα· ἰδοὺ
 παραδίδεται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν
 42 ἁμαρτωλῶν. ἐγείρεσθε ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ ὁ παραδιδούς με 46
 ἤγγικε.
- 43 Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, παραγίνεται Ἰούδας, 47 41
 εἰς ὃν τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολλὸς μετὰ
 μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων, παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμ-
 44 ματέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων. δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδούς 48
 αὐτὸν, σύσσημον αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁν ἂν φιλήσω, αὐτός
 45 ἐστι· κρατήσατε αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀπαγάγετε ἀσφαλῶς. καὶ 49 41
 ἐλθὼν, εὐθέως προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει, Ῥαββὶ ῤαββί·
 46 καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλον ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς 50
 χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.
- 47 Εἰς δὲ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων σπασάμενος τὴν μάχαι- 51 51
 ραν, ἔπαισε τὸν δούλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ
 48 τὸ ὠτίον. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡς 55 51
 ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν
 49 με; καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων,
 καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με· ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί.
 50, 51 Καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες ἔφυγον. καὶ εἰς τις νεανίσκος
 ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ, περιβεβλημένος σινδόνα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ· καὶ
 52 κρατοῦσιν αὐτὸν οἱ νεανίσκοι· ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν τὴν σιν-
 δόνα, γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν ἀπ' αὐτῶν.
- 53 ΚΑΙ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα· καὶ 57 51
 συνέρχονται αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
 54 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἠκολού- 58
 θησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ

40 πάλιν om. B. αὐτῶν καταβαρυνόμενοι C. 41 καθεύδετε λοι-
 πόν B. 43 ὃν om. B. 45 ῤαββὶ semel D. 46 ἐπ' αὐτόν om. D.
 51 ἠκολούθησεν C. οἱ νεανίσκοι om. B. 52 ἀπ' αὐτῶν om. D.

- from me: ^anevertheless not what I will, but what ^aJohn 5. 30.
 37 thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleep-
 ing, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou?
 38 couldest not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and
 pray, lest ye enter into temptation. ^tThe spirit truly ^tRom. 7. 23.
 39 is ready, but the flesh is weak. And again he went ^{Gal. 5. 17.}
 40 away, and prayed, and spake the same words. And
 when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for
 their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to an-
 swer him.
- 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them,
 Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, ^uthe ^uJohn 13. 1.
 hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed
 42 into the hands of sinners. ^xRise up, let us go; lo, ^xMatt. 26. 46.
 he that betrayeth me is at hand. ^{John 18. 1, 2.}
- 43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh ^yMatt. 26. 47.
 Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multi- ^{Luke 22. 47.}
 tude with swords and staves, from the chief priests ^{John 18. 3.}
 44 and the scribes and the elders. And he that betrayed
 him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I
 shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him*
 45 away safely. And as soon as he was come, he goeth
 straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and
 46 kissed him. ¶ And they laid their hands on him,
 and took him.
- 47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and
 smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
- 48 ^zAnd Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye ^zMatt. 26. 55.
 come out, as against a thief, with swords and ^{Luke 22. 52.} *with*
 49 staves to take me? I was daily with you in the temple
 teaching, and ye took me not: but ^athe scriptures ^aPs. 22. 6.
 50 must be fulfilled. ^bAnd they all forsook him, and ^{Isai. 53. 7, &c.}
 51 fled. And there followed him a certain young man, ^{Luke 22. 37.}
 having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and ^{& 24. 44.}
 52 the young men laid hold on him: and he left the ^bPs. 88. 8.
 linen cloth, and fled from them naked. ^{ver. 27.}
- 53 ¶ ^cAND they led Jesus away to the high priest: ^cMatt. 26. 57.
 and with him were assembled all the chief priests and ^{Luke 22. 54.}
 54 the elders and the scribes. And Peter followed him ^{John 18. 13.}
 afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and

ἦν συγκαθήμενος μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, καὶ θερμαινόμενος
 55 πρὸς τὸ φῶς. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον 59
 ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν, εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι
 56 αὐτόν· καὶ οὐχ εὗρισκον. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἔψευδομαρτύρουν 60
 57 κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι αἱ μαρτυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν. καὶ τινες
 ἀναστάντες ἔψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Ὅτι 61
 58 ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, Ὅτι ἐγὼ καταλύσω
 τὸν ναὸν τούτου τὸν χειροποίητον, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν
 59 ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον οἰκοδομήσω. καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν
 60 ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ 61
 μέσον, ἐπηρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη
 61 οὐδέν; τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα, καὶ
 οὐδέν ἀπεκρίνατο. πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, 63
 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ;
 62 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι. καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ 64
 ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχό-
 63 μενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς 65
 διαρρήξας τοὺς χιτῶνας αὐτοῦ, λέγει, Τί ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχο-
 64 μεν μαρτύρων; ἠκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας· τί ὑμῖν φαί- 66
 νεται; οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτὸν εἶναι ἔνοχον
 65 θανάτου. Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν αὐτῷ, καὶ περι- 67
 καλύπτειν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφίζειν αὐτόν, καὶ
 λέγειν αὐτῷ, Προφήτευσον. καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ῥαπίσμασιν 68
 αὐτὸν ἔβαλλον.
 66 Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ κάτω, ἔρχεται μία 69 56
 67 τῶν παιδισκῶν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερ-
 μαινόμενον, ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει, Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ
 68 Ναζαρηνοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα. ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα, 70 57
 οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι τί σὺ λέγεις. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προ-
 69 αὐλίον· καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη ἰδοῦσα αὐτόν 71 58
 πάλιν, ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστηκόσιν, Ὅτι οὗτος ἐξ
 70 αὐτῶν ἐστίν. ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἠρνεῖτο. καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν πάλιν 72
 οἱ παρεστῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ 73 59
 71 καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ, καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει. ὁ δὲ 74 60
 ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν, Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄν-
 72 θρωπον τούτου ὃν λέγετε. καὶ ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώ-
 νησε. καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος οὗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ 75

60 εἰς μέσον A. 62 ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον tr. A.
 γαλιλαῖος εἶ om. D. καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει om. B.
 72 καὶ ἐθέως ἐκ δευτ. D. τὸ ῥῆμα δ C.

70 καὶ γὰρ
 71 καὶ ὀμνύ-

he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the
 55 fire. ^d And the chief priests and all the council sought ^{d Matt. 26. 59.}
 for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and
 56 found none. For many bare false witness against him,
 57 but their witness agreed not together. And there
 arose certain, and bare false witness against him, say-
 58 ing, We heard him say, ^e I will destroy this temple ^{e ch. 15. 29.}
 that is made with hands, and within three days I will ^{John 2. 19.}
 59 build another made without hands. But neither so
 60 did their witness agree together. ^f And the high priest ^{f Matt. 26. 62.}
 stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, An-
 swerest thou nothing? what is it *which* these witness
 61 against thee? But ^g he held his peace, and answered ^{g Isai. 53. 7.}
 nothing. ^h Again the high priest asked him, and said ^{h Matt. 26. 63.}
 unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?
 62 And Jesus said, I am: ⁱ and ye shall see the Son of ^{i Matt. 24. 30.}
 man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming ^{& 26. 64.}
 63 in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent ^{Luke 22. 69.}
 his clothes, and saith, What need we any further wit-
 64 nesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think
 ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of
 65 death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover
 his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Pro-
 phesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms
 of their hands.
 66 ¶ ^k And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there ^{k Matt. 26. 58,}
 67 cometh one of the maids of the high priest: and when ^{69. Luke 22.}
 she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, ^{55. John 18.}
 and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. ^{16.}
 68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand
 I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch;
 69 and the cock crew. ^l And a maid saw him again, and ^{l Matt. 26. 71.}
 began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of ^{Luke 22. 58.}
 70 them. And he denied it again. ^m And a little after, ^{m Mat. 26. 73.}
 they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou ^{Luke 22. 59.}
 art *one* of them: ⁿ for thou art a Galilæan, and thy ^{John 18. 26.}
 71 speech agreeth *thereto*. But he began to curse and to
 swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.
 72 ^o And the second time the cock crew. And Peter ^{o Matt. 26. 75.}
 called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him,

ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι δις, ἀπαρήση με
τρὶς. καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιε.

15 ΚΑΙ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρῶτ συμβούλιον ποιήσαντες οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ
ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον, δῆσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν καὶ 11
2 παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος, 1
Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
3 αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ κατηγοροῦν αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς 12
4 πολλά· ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων, 3
Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; ἴδε πόσα σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν·
5 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν 14
Πιλάτον.

6 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλυνεν αὐτοῖς ἓνα δέσμιον, ὃν περ 15
7 ἡτοῦντο. ἦν δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν συστα- 16
σιαστῶν δεδεμένος, οἷτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποιή-
8 κεισαν. καὶ ἀναβοήσας ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι, καθὼς
9 αἰεὶ ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων, 17
10 Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐγί-
νωσκε γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνου παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχ-
11 ιερεῖς. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μᾶλλον 20
12 τὸν Βαραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀποκριθεὶς 11
πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε 20
13 βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν, Σταύρω- 21
14 σον αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν 23
ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσοτέρως ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον αὐ- 24
15 τόν. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος βουλόμενος τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν 25
ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· καὶ παρέδωκε 26
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, φραγελλώσας, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.
16 Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν ἕσω τῆς αὐλῆς, 27
ὃ ἐστὶ πραιτώριον, καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν,
17 καὶ ἐνδύουσιν αὐτὸν πορφύραν, καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ 28
18 πλέξαντες ἀκάνθινον στέφανον, καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι 29
19 αὐτόν, Χαῖρε, βασιλεῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπτον αὐ- 30
τοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ, καὶ ἐνέπτυνον αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες

14 οἱ δὲ περισσῶς Α. σιλεὺς Α.

17 καὶ ἐνδιδύσκουσιν D.

18 χαῖρε ὁ βα-

Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

And ¹when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 AND ^astraightway in the morning the chief priests a Ps. 2. 2.
Matt. 27. 1.
Luke 22. 66.
& 23. 1.
John 18. 28.
Acts 3. 13.
& 4. 26.
b Matt. 27. 11. held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate. ^bAnd Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering ³said unto him, Thou sayest *it*. And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. ^cAnd Pilate asked him again, saying, Answer- c Matt. 27. 13. est thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee. ^dBut Jesus yet answered nothing; d Isal. 53. 7.
John 19. 9. so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now ^eat *that* feast he released unto them one pri- e Matt. 27. 15.
Luke 23. 17.
John 18. 39. soner, whomsoever they desired. And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? ¹⁰For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. But ^fthe chief priests moved the people, f Matt. 27. 20.
Acts 3. 14. that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. ¹²And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him. Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him. ¶ ¹⁵And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified. g Matt. 27. 26.
John 19. 1, 16.

16 ^hAnd the soldiers led him away into the hall, called h Matt. 27. 27. Prætorium; and they call together the whole band. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*, and began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon

¹ Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.

- 20 τὰ γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ,²⁷
 ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν πορφύραν, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ³¹
 ἱμάτια τὰ ἴδια· καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐτὸν, ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν
 21 αὐτόν. καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσι παράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα Κυρη-³²
 ναῖον, ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ
 Ῥούφου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.
 22 ΚΑΙ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ τόπον, ὃ ἐστι μεθερ-³³
 23 μνηνεύμενον, κρανίου τόπος. Καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πιεῖν³⁴
 24 ἐσμυρνισμένον οἶνον· ὃ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβε. Καὶ σταυρώσαντες³⁵
 αὐτόν, διεμέριζον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον ἐπ'³⁶
 25 αὐτὰ, τίς τί ἄρῃ. ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν.
 26 Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη, Ὅ³⁷
 27 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσι δύο³⁸
 28 ληστὰς, ἓνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ εὐωνύμων αὐτοῦ. καὶ
 ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέγουσα, Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη.
 29 Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτόν, κινοῦντες τὰς³⁹
 κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐαὶ ὃ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν,⁴⁰
 30 καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν· σῶσον σεαυτὸν, καὶ
 31 κατὰβα ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμ-⁴¹
 παίζοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον,
 32 Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ⁴²
 βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα
 ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν. καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι αὐτῷ⁴⁴
 33 ὠνειδίζον αὐτόν. Γενομένης δὲ ὥρας ἑκτῆς, σκότος ἐγένε-⁴⁵
 34 νετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν, ἕως ὥρας ἐννάτης· καὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῇ
 ἐννάτῃ ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων, Ἐλωὶ⁴⁶
 Ἐλωὶ, λαμμᾶ σαβαχθανί; ὃ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον, Ὁ
 35 Θεὸς μου ὁ Θεός μου, εἰς τί με ἐγκατέλιπες; καὶ τινὲς⁴⁷
 τῶν παρεστηκότων ἀκούσαντες, ἔλεγον, Ἰδοὺ Ἠλῖαν
 36 φωνεῖ. δραμῶν δὲ εἰς, καὶ γεμίσας σπόγγον ὄξους, περι-⁴⁸
 θεῖς τε καλάμφ, ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν, λέγων, Ἄφετε ἴδωμεν εἰ
 ἔρχεται Ἠλίας καθελεῖν αὐτόν.
 37, 38 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφείς φωνὴν μεγάλην, ἐξέπνευσε. καὶ⁵⁰
 τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο, ἀπὸ ἄνω-⁵¹
 39 θεν ἕως κάτω. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ⁵⁴
 47

20 τὰ ἴδια om. D.
 ῥάθη—ἐλογίσθη om. B.

24 αὐτόν, διαμερίζονται A.
 31 ὁμοίως καὶ A.

28 καὶ ἐπλη-

- 20 him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him
- 21 out to crucify him. ⁱAnd they compel one Simon a ⁱ Matt. 27. 32. Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, Luke 23. 26. the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.
- 22 ^kAND they bring him unto the place Golgotha, ^k Matt. 27. 33. Luke 23. 33. which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. ⁱAnd John 19. 17. they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh : but ⁱ Matt. 27. 34. he received *it* not. And when they had crucified him,
- 23 ^mthey parted his garments, casting lots upon them, ^m Ps. 22. 18. Luke 23. 34. what every man should take. And ⁿit was the third John 19. 23. hour, and they crucified him. And ⁿthe superscription ⁿ See Matt. 27. 45. of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF
- 24 THE JEWS. And ^pwith him they crucify two Luke 23. 44. John 19. 14. thieves ; the one on his right hand, and the other on ^p Matt. 27. 37. John 19. 19. his left. And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith,
- 25 ^qAnd he was numbered with the transgressors. And ^q Isai. 53. 12. Luke 22. 37. they that passed by railed on him, wagging their ^r Ps. 22. 7. heads, and saying, Ah, ^sthou that destroyest the tem- ^s ch. 14. 58. ple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself, and John 2. 19.
- 26 come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes,
- 27 He saved others ; himself he cannot save. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And ^tthey that were cruci- ^t Matt. 27. 44. Luke 23. 39. fied with him reviled him. And ^uwhen the sixth hour ^u Matt. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44. was come, there was darkness over the whole land until
- 28 the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, ^xEloi, Eloi, lama sabach- ^x Ps. 22. 1. thani ? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, ^x Matt. 27. 46. Matt. 27. 46.
- 29 why hast thou forsaken me ? And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth
- 30 Elias. And ^yone ran and filled a sponge full of vine- ^y Matt. 27. 48. John 19. 29. gar, and put *it* on a reed, and ^zgave him to drink, ^z Ps. 69. 21. saying, Let alone ; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
- 31 ^aAnd Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up ^a Matt. 27. 50. Luke 23. 46. the ghost. And ^bthe veil of the temple was rent in John 19. 30. twain from the top to the bottom. ¶ And ^cwhen ^b Matt. 27. 51. Luke 23. 45. ^c Matt. 27. 54. Luke 23. 47.

- ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτω κράζας ἐξέπνευσεν, εἶπεν, Ἄλη-
 40 θῶς ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν Θεοῦ. ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες 55 4
 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα- 56
 ληνή, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσή
 41 μήτηρ, καὶ Σαλώμη, αἱ καὶ ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, ἠκολού-
 θουν αὐτῷ, καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ
 συναναβάσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
- 42 Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν παρασκευή, ὃ 57 54
 43 ἐστὶ προσάββατον, ἦλθεν Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀρимаθαίας, 53
 εὐσχήμων βουλευτῆς, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος 51
 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· τολμήσας εἰσῆλθε πρὸς Πι- 58 5
 44 λάτον, καὶ ᾗτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος
 ἐθαύμασεν εἰ ἤδη τέθνηκε· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν
 45 κεντυρίωνα, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλοι ἀπέθανε· καὶ
 γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος, ἐδωρήσατο τὸ σῶμα τῷ Ἰω- 59
 46 σήφ. καὶ ἀγοράσας σινδόνα, καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸν, ἐνείλησε 5
 τῇ σινδόνι, καὶ κατέθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ, ὃ ἦν λελα- 60
 τομημένον ἐκ πέτρας· καὶ προσεκύλισε λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύ-
 47 ραν τοῦ μνημείου. ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία 61 5
 Ἰωσή ἐθεώρουν ποῦ τίθεται.
- 16 ΚΑΙ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα- 28 2
 ληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμη ἠγόρασαν 1
 2 ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν. καὶ λίαν πρῶτῃ
 τῆς μᾶς σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, ἀνα- 5
 3 τεύλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου. καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτὰς, Τίς
 ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου;
 4 καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀποκεκύλισται ὁ λίθος· 1
 5 ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα. καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνη- 3
 μεῖον, εἶδον νεανίσκον καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιοῖς, περι- 4
 6 βεβλημένον στολὴν λευκὴν· καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθησαν. ὁ δὲ 4 5
 λέγει αὐταῖς, Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε. Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν 5
 Ναζαρηνὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον· ἠγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε 6 6
 7 ἴδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ἀλλ' ὑπάγετε εἰπατε 1
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι προάγει ὑμᾶς
 εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν 16

41 αὶ om. D.
 ἱακώβου D.

43 ἐλθὼν ἰωσήφ C.

47 ποῦ τίθεται D.

1 ἡ

the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly
 40 this man was the Son of God. ^d There were also ^d Matt. 27. 55.
 women looking on ^e afar off: among whom was Mary ^{Luke 23. 49.}
 Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less ^e Ps. 38. 11.
 41 and of Joses, and Salome; (who also, when he was in
 Galilee, ^f followed him, and ministered unto him;) and ^f Luke 8. 2, 3.
 many other women which came up with him unto Je-
 rusalem.

42 ¶ ^g And now when the even was come, because it ^g Matt. 27. 57.
 was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, ^{Luke 23. 50.}
 43 Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, which ^{John 19. 38.}
 also ^h waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went ^h Luke 2.
 in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. ^{25, 38.}
 44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and
 calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether
 45 he had been any while dead. And when he knew it
 46 of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. ⁱ And ⁱ Matt. 27.
 he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped ^{59, 60.}
 him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which ^{Luke 23. 53.}
 was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the ^{John 19. 40.}
 47 door of the sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene and
 Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16 AND ^a when the sabbath was past, Mary Magda- ^a Matt. 28. 1.
 lene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, ^{Luke 24. 1.}
^b had bought sweet spices, that they might come and ^{John 20. 1.}
 1 anoint him. ^c And very early in the morning the first ^b Luke 23.
 day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the ^{56.}
 3 rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, ^c Luke 24. 1.
 Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the ^{John 20. 1.}
 4 sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the
 5 stone was rolled away: for it was very great. ^d And ^d Luke 24. 3.
 entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man ^{John 20. 11,}
 sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white gar- ^{12.}
 6 ment; and they were affrighted. ^e And he saith unto ^e Matt. 28.
 them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, ^{5, 6, 7.}
 which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: be-
 7 hold the place where they laid him. But go your way,
 tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you
 into Galilee: there shall ye see him, ^f as he said unto ^f Matt. 26. 32.
 ch. 14. 28.

8 ὑμῖν. καὶ ἐξελθούσαι ταχὺ ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου· εἶχε δὲ αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις· καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον, ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

9 Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρῶτ' πρῶτῃ σαββάτου ἐφάνη πρῶτον
Μαρίᾳ τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ, ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαι-
10 μόνια. ἐκεῖνη πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλε τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενο-
11 μένοις, πενθοῦσι καὶ κλαίουσιν. κἀκεῖνοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι
12 ζῇ καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς, ἠπίστησαν. Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα
δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορφῇ,
13 πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν. κἀκεῖνοι ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν
14 τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν. Ὅτερον ἀνα-
κειμένους αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἑνδεκα ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ὠνειδίσε τὴν
ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις
15 αὐτὸν ἐγγεγερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα, κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέ-
16 lion πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς, σωθή-
17 σεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας κατακριθήσεται. σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς
πιστεύουσι ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει· ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου
18 δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσι· γλώσσαις λαλήσουσι καιναῖς· ὄφεις
ἄρουσι· κἂν θανάσιμόν τι πίωσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάψει·
ἐπὶ ἀρρώστοις χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσι, καὶ καλῶς ἔξουσιν.
19 Ὁ μὲν οὖν Κύριος, μετὰ τὸ λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς, ἀνελήφθη
20 εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι
δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ Κυρίου συνεργού-
τος, καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιούντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων
σημείων. Ἀμήν.

8 ταχὺ om. A.

8 you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: ^gneither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid. See Matt. 28. 8. Luke 24. 9.

- 9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, ^hhe appeared first to Mary Magdalene, ⁱout of whom he had cast seven devils. ^kAnd she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. ^lAnd they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.
- 10 ¶ After that he appeared in another form ^munto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.
- 11 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them. ¶ ⁿAfterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat ^oat meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. ^pAnd he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, ^qand preach the Gospel to every creature. ^rHe that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; ^sbut he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; ^tIn my name shall they cast out devils; ^uthey shall speak with new tongues; ^vthey shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; ^wthey shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.
- 12 ¶ So then ^xafter the Lord had spoken unto them, he was ^yreceived up into heaven, and ^zsat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, ^aand confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

¹ Or, together.

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΝ

ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Ι 'ΕΠΕΙΔΗ ΠΕΡ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγη-
σιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων,
2 καθὼς παρέδοσαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρ-
3 ἔται γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου· ἔδοξε καμοῖ, παρηκολουθη-
κότε ἀνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς, καθεξῆς σοὶ γράψαι κρᾶ-
4 τιστε Θεόφιλε, ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν
ἀσφάλειαν.

5 'ΕΓΕΝΕΤΟ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως
τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἱερεὺς τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας, ἐξ ἐφημε-
ρίας Ἀβιά· καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρὼν,
6 καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἑλισάβετ· ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφοτέροι
ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς
7 καὶ δικαιώμασι τοῦ Κυρίου ἀμεμπτοι. καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐ-
τοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἡ Ἑλισάβετ ἦν στείρα, καὶ ἀμ-
φότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν.

8 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς
9 ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἐναντι τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱε-
ρατείας, ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιάσαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ
10 Κυρίου· καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ ἦν προσευχόμενον
11 ἔξω τῇ ᾠρᾷ τοῦ θυμιάματος. ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος
Κυρίου, ἐστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ θυμιά-
12 ματος· καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν
13 ἐπ' αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβοῦ
Ζαχαρία· διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς σου, καὶ ἡ γυνή
σου Ἑλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ
14 ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην. καὶ ἔσται χαρὰ σοι καὶ ἀγαλ-
λίαις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γεννήσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται.

15 ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου· καὶ οἶνον καὶ
σίκερα οὐ μὴ πίη, καὶ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου πλησθήσεται
16 ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ. καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν

5 καὶ γυνὴ αὐτῷ C.
τρ. Α.

14 ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει Α.

8 αὐτοῦ ἐναντίον D.

15 ἐνώπιον κυρίου Α.

10 ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. L U K E.

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are
2 most surely believed among us, ^aeven as they delivered ^a Heb. 2. 3.
 them unto us, which ^bfrom the beginning were eye- ¹ Pet. 5. 1.
3 witnesses, and ministers of the word; ^cit seemed good ² Pet. 1. 16.
 to me also, having had perfect understanding of all ¹ John 1. 1.
 things from the very first, to write unto thee ^din order, ^b Mark 1. 1.
4 most excellent Theophilus, ^fthat thou mightest know ^{John} 15. 27.
 the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been ^c Acts 15.
 instructed. ^{19, 25, 28.}
5 ¶ THERE was ^ein the days of Herod, the king of ¹ Cor. 7. 40.
 Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, ^hof the course ^d Acts 11. 4.
 of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, ^e Acts 1. 1.
6 and her name *was* Elisabeth. And they were both ^f John 20. 31.
 righteous before God, walking in all the command- ¹ Gen. 7. 1.
 ments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And ¹ Kings 9. 4.
 they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, ² Kings 20. 3.
8 and they both were *now* well stricken in years. And it ^{Job} 1. 1. Acts
 came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office ^{23. 1. & 24.}
9 before God ^kin the order of his course, according to ^{16. Phil. 3. 6.}
 the custom of the priest's office, his lot was ¹ to burn ^k 1 Chron. 24.
 incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. ^{19. 2} Chr. 8.
10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying ^{14. & 31. 2.}
 without at the time of incense. And there appeared ¹ Ex. 30. 7, 8.
 unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right ¹ Sam. 2. 28.
 side of ⁿthe altar of incense. And when Zacharias ¹ Chr. 23. 13.
 saw *him*, ^ohe was troubled, and fear fell upon him. ² Chr. 29. 11.
13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for ^m Lev. 16. 17.
 thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear ⁿ Ex. 30. 1.
14 thee a son, and ^pthou shalt call his name John. And ^o Judg. 6. 22.
 thou shalt have joy and gladness; and ^qmany shall re- ^{8. 13. 22.}
 joice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight ^{Dan. 10. 8.}
 of the Lord, and ^rshall drink neither wine nor strong ^{ver. 29. ch. 2.}
 drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, ^{9. Acts 10. 4.}
16 even from his mother's womb. ^tAnd many of the ^{Rev. 1. 17.}

17 Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐ-
 τὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει
 Ἑλλίου, ἐπιστρέφει καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα, καὶ ἀπει-
 θεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἐτοιμάσαι Κυρίῳ λαὸν κατε-
 18 σκευασμένον. Καὶ εἶπε Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Κατὰ
 τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης, καὶ ἡ γυνή
 19 μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
 ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ παρεστηκὸς
 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σε, καὶ
 20 εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔση σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ
 δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι, ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα· ἀνθ'
 ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται
 21 εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν
 Ζαχαρίαν· καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ναφί.
 22 ἐξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἠδύνατο λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπέγινωσαν
 ὅτι ὀπτασίαν ἑώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναφί· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανοεύων
 23 αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενε κωφός. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ
 ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐ-
 24 τοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἑλισάβετ ἡ
 γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέ-
 25 γουσα, Ὅτι οὕτω μοι πεποίηκεν ὁ Κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς
 ἐπεῖδεν ἀφελεῖν τὸ ὄνειδός μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.
 26 ἘΝ δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ
 ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἥ ὄνομα Ναζαρέτ,
 27 πρὸς παρθένον μεμνηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰωσήφ,
 ἐξ οἴκου Δαβίδ· καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου, Μαριάμ.
 28 καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὴν, εἶπε, Χαῖρε κε-
 χαριτωμένη· ὁ Κύριος μετὰ σου· εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν
 29 γυναιξίν. ἡ δὲ ἰδοῦσα διεταράχθη ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 30 διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἴη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. Καὶ εἶπεν
 ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ, Μὴ φοβοῦ Μαριάμ· εὑρες γὰρ χάριν
 31 παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἰδοὺ συλλήψῃ ἐν γαστρὶ, καὶ τέξῃ
 32 υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. οὗτος ἔσται
 μέγας, καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου κληθήσεται· καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ

20 οἵτινες πλησθήσονται D.
 σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν om. D.
 αὐτοῦ om. A

28 ὁ ἄγγελος om. D. εὐλογημένη
 29 ἰδοῦσα om. A. ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διεταράχθη

children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 ^u And he shall go before him in the spirit and power ^u Mal. 4. 5.
of Elias, ^x to turn the hearts of the fathers to the chil- ^{Matt. 11. 14.}
dren, and the disobedient ¹ to the wisdom of the just; ^{Mark 9. 13.}
^x Eccles. 48.
^{10.}

18 to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. And
Zacharias said unto the angel, ^y Whereby shall I know ^y Gen. 17. 17.
this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken

19 in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I
am ^z Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and ^z Dan. 8. 16.
am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these ^{& 9. 21, 22, 23.}
^{Matt. 18. 10.}

20 glad tidings. And, behold, ^a thou shalt be dumb, and ^{Heb. 1. 14.}
not able to speak, until the day that these things shall ^a Esek. 3. 26.
be performed, because thou believest not my words, ^{& 24. 27.}

21 which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the peo-
ple waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried

22 so long in the temple. And when he came out, he
could not speak unto them: and they perceived that

23 unto them, and remained speechless. And it came to
pass, that, as soon as ^b the days of his ministration were ^b See a Kings
11. 5.
accomplished, he departed to his own house. And ¹ Chron. 9. 25.

24 after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid
25 herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt
with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to

^c take away my reproach among men. ^c Gen. 30. 23.
^{Isal. 4. 1.}
^{& 54. 1, 4.}

26 AND in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent
from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 to a virgin ^d espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, ^d Matt. 1. 18.
of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* ^{ch. 2. 4, 5.}

28 Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said,
^e Hail, *thou that art* ² highly favoured, ^f the Lord *is* ^e Dan. 9. 23.
^{& 10. 19.}
^f Judg. 6. 12.

29 with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. And when
she saw *him*, ^g she was troubled at his saying, and cast ^g ver. 12.
in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for
31 thou hast found favour with God. ^h And, behold, thou ^h Isal. 7. 14.
shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, ^{Matt. 1. 21.}
¹ ch. 2. 21.

32 and ⁱ shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great,
¹ and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and ¹ the ¹ 2 Sam. 7. 11,
12. Isal. 9. 6,
7. & 16. 5.
Jer. 23. 5.
Ps. 132. 11.
Rev. 3. 7.

1 Or, *by*. 2 Or, *graciously accepted*, or, *much graced*: see ver. 30.

33 Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαβὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ
 34 τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔσται τέλος. Εἶπε δὲ Μαριὰμ
 πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ
 35 γινώσκω; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πνεῦμα
 Ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιά-
 σει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον, κληθήσεται υἱὸς
 36 Θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἑλισάβετ ἡ συγγενὴς σου, καὶ αὐτὴ
 συνειληφυῖα υἱὸν ἐν γήρᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἔκτος
 37 ἔστιν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στείρᾳ· ὅτι οὐκ ἄδυνατήσκει παρὰ
 38 τῷ Θεῷ πάν ρῆμα. εἶπε δὲ Μαριὰμ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ δούλη Κυρίου·
 γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ρῆμά σου. καὶ ἀπήλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς
 ὁ ἄγγελος.

39 Ἀναστῆσα δὲ Μαριὰμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, ἐπο-
 40 ρεύθη εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν μετὰ σπουδῆς, εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα, καὶ
 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου, καὶ ἡσπάσατο τὴν Ἑλι-
 41 σάβετ. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν ἡ Ἑλισάβετ τὸν ἀσπασ-
 μὸν τῆς Μαρίας, ἐσκίρτησε τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς·
 42 καὶ ἐπλήσθη Πνεύματος Ἁγίου ἡ Ἑλισάβετ, καὶ ἀνεφώ-
 νησε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ καὶ εἶπεν, Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναῖξί,
 43 καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. καὶ πόθεν μοι
 44 τοῦτο, ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Κυρίου μου πρὸς με; ἰδοὺ
 γὰρ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὦτά
 μου, ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ
 45 μου. καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύσασα, ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς
 λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ Κυρίου.

46 Καὶ εἶπε Μαριὰμ, Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν Κύ-
 47 ριον, καὶ ἠγαλλίασε τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ
 48 σωτήρί μου· ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπεινώσιν τῆς δού-
 λης αὐτοῦ. ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσί με πάσαι
 49 αἱ γενεαί· ὅτι ἐποίησέ μοι μεγαλεῖα ὁ δυνατὸς, καὶ
 50 ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς
 51 γενεῶν τοῖς φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. ἐποίησε κράτος ἐν βρα-
 χίονι αὐτοῦ· διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερηφάνους διανοίᾳ καρ-
 52 δίας αὐτῶν. καθεῖλε δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων, καὶ ὕψωσε

36 ἐν γήρει Α. 14 τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς μαρίας ἡ ἐλισάβετ τ. C.
 44 τὸ βρέφος ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τ. B. 50 εἰς γενεὰν καὶ γενεὰν D.

Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father

- 33 David: ^mand he shall reign over the house of Jacob ^{m Dan. 2. 44.}
 for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. ^{& 7. 14, 27.}
 34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, ^{Obad. 21.}
 35 seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered ^{Mic. 4. 7.}
 and said unto her, ^{n Matt. 1. 20.} The Holy Ghost shall come upon
 thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow
 thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be
 36 born of thee shall be called ^{o Matt. 14. 33.} the Son of God. And, ^{& 26. 63, 64.}
 behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived ^{Mark 1. 1.}
 a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with ^{John 1. 34.}
 37 her, who was called barren. For ^{& 20. 31.} with God nothing ^{Acts 8. 37.}
 38 shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the ^{Rom. 1. 4.}
 handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to ^{p Gen. 18. 14.}
 thy word. And the angel departed from her. ^{Jer. 32. 17.}
 39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the ^{Zech. 8. 6.}
 40 hill country with haste, ^{Matt. 19. 26.} into a city of Juda; and en-
 tered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisa-
 41 beth. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard ^{Mark 10. 27.}
 the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; ^{ch. 18. 27.}
 42 and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: and ^{Rom. 4. 21.}
 she spake out with a loud voice, and said, ^{r ver. 28.} Blessed art ^{Judg. 5. 24.}
 thou among women, and blessed ^{is} the fruit of thy
 43 womb. And whence ^{is} this to me, that the mother
 44 of my Lord should come to me? for, lo, as soon as
 the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the
 45 babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed ^{is} she
¹ that believed: for there shall be a performance of ^{s 1 Sam. 2. 1.}
 those things which were told her from the Lord. ^{Ps. 34. 2, 3.}
 46 And Mary said, ^s My soul doth magnify the Lord, ^{& 35. 9.}
 47 and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. ^{Hab. 3. 18.}
 48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-
 maiden: for, behold, from henceforth ^u all generations ^{t 1 Sam. 1. 11.}
 49 shall call me blessed. For he that is mighty ^w hath ^{Ps. 138. 6.}
 50 done to me great things; and ^x holy ^{is} his name. And ^{u Mal. 3. 12.}
^y his mercy ^{is} on them that fear him from generation ^{ch. 11. 27.}
 51 to generation. ^z He hath shewed strength with his ^{w Ps. 71. 19.}
 arm; ^a he hath scattered the proud in the imagination ^{& 126. 2, 3.}
 52 of their hearts. ^b He hath put down the mighty from ^{x Ps. 111. 9.}

¹ Or, which believed that there.

53 ταπεινούς. πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν, καὶ πλουτοῦν-
 54 τας ἐξαπέστειλε κενούς. ἀντελάβετο Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐ-
 55 τοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἐλέους, καθὼς ἐλάλησε πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας
 ἡμῶν, τῷ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.
 56 Ἐμεινε δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὥσεί μῆνας τρεῖς· καὶ ὑπ-
 ἔστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

57 Τῇ δὲ Ἐλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν,
 58 καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν. καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περιόικοι καὶ οἱ συγ-
 γενεῖς αὐτῆς, ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνε Κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ μετ'
 59 αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ὀγδῷ
 ἡμέρᾳ, ἦλθον περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον· καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ
 60 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. καὶ ἀποκρι-
 θεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάν-
 61 νης. καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτήν, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστιν ἐν τῇ συγ-
 62 γενείᾳ σου, ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. ἐνένευον δὲ
 63 τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτόν. καὶ
 αἰτήσας πινακίδιον, ἔγραψε λέγων, Ἰωάννης ἐστὶ τὸ
 64 ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. ἀνεφύχθη δὲ τὸ
 στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει
 65 εὐλογῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς
 περιουκοῦντας αὐτούς· καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὄρεινῃ τῆς Ἰουδαίας
 66 διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ
 ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες, Τί ἄρα τὸ
 παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ χεὶρ Κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
 67 Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη Πνεύματος Ἁγίου,
 68 καὶ προεφῆτευσεν λέγων, Εὐλογητὸς Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ
 Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ
 69 αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἤγειρε κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν, ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Δαβὶδ
 70 τοῦ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ· καθὼς ἐλάλησε διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων
 71 τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ· σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν
 72 ἡμῶν, καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς· ποιῆσαι
 ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, καὶ μνησθῆναι διαθήκης
 73 ἁγίας αὐτοῦ, ὅρκον ὃν ὤμοσε πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα
 74 ἡμῶν· τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν, ἀφόβως, ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν ἐχθρῶν

55 αὐτοῦ ὥς αἰῶνος A.

συγγενείας D.

οἰκῷ D.

59 ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδῷ tr. C.

64 παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ om. D.

61 ἐκ τῆς

69 ἐν

53 *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree. ^cHe hath c 1 Sam. 2. 5.
Ps. 34. 10.
 filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he
 54 hath sent empty away. He hath holpen his servant
 55 Israel, ^din remembrance of *his* mercy; ^eas he spake d Ps. 98. 3.
Jer. 31. 3, 20.
e Gen. 17. 19.
Ps. 132. 11.
Rom. 11. 28.
Gal. 3. 16.
 to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
 56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and
 returned to her own house.
 57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be
 58 delivered; and she brought forth a son. And her
 neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had
 shewed great mercy upon her; and ^fthey rejoiced with f ver. 14.
 59 her. And it came to pass, that ^gon the eighth day g Gen. 17. 12.
Lev. 12. 3.
 they came to circumcise the child; and they called
 60 him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his
 mother answered and said, ^hNot so; but he shall be h ver. 13.
 61 called John. And they said unto her, There is none
 62 of thy kindred that is called by this name. And they
 made signs to his father, how he would have him
 63 called. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote,
 saying, ⁱHis name is John. And they marvelled all. i ver. 13.
 64 ^kAnd his mouth was opened immediately, and his k ver. 20.
 65 tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God. And
 fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all l ver. 39.
m ch. 2. 19,
51.
 these ^lsayings were noised abroad throughout all l the
 66 hill country of Judæa. And all they that heard *them* n Gen. 39. 2.
Ps. 80. 17.
& 89. 21.
Acts 11. 21.
^mlaid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of
 child shall this be! And ⁿthe hand of the Lord was n Joel 2. 28.
p 1 Kin. 1. 48.
Ps. 41. 13. &
72. 18. & 106.
48.
 67 with him. And his father Zacharias ^owas filled with o
 68 the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, ^pBlessed be
 the Lord God of Israel; for ^qhe hath visited and re-
 69 deemed his people, ^rand hath raised up an horn of
 salvation for us in the house of his servant David;
 70 ^sas he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which
 71 have been since the world began: that we should be
 saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that
 72 hate us; ^tto perform the mercy *promised* to our fa-
 73 thers, and to remember his holy covenant; ^uthe oath
 74 which he sware to our father Abraham, that he would
 grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand

^l Or, *things*.

6. 13, 17.

75 ἡμῶν ῥυσθέντας, λατρεύειν αὐτῷ ἐν δουλότῃ καὶ δικαιο-
 σύνη ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν.
 76 Καὶ σὺ παῖδρον, προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ· προπο-
 ρεύσῃ γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου Κυρίου, ἐτοιμάσαι ὁδὸν αὐ-
 77 τοῦ, τοῦ δοῦναι γνώσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, ἐν
 78 ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν· διὰ σπλάγχνα ἐλέους Θεοῦ
 79 ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους, ἐπι-
 φάναι τοῖς ἐν σκοτει καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένους,
 80 τοῦ κατευθῦναι τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης. Τὸ
 δὲ παῖδρον ἤρξανε καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι· καὶ ἦν ἐν
 ταῖς ἐρήμοις, ἕως ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν
 Ἰσραὴλ.

2 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, ἐξῆλθε δόγμα
 παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου, ἄπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν
 2 οἰκουμένην. αὕτη ἡ ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμο-
 3 νεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηναίου. καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες
 4 ἀπογράφεσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν. Ἀνέβη δὲ
 καὶ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρέτ, εἰς
 τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, εἰς πόλιν Δαβὶδ ἣτις καλεῖται Βηθλεὲμ,
 5 διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς Δαβὶδ, ἀπο-
 γράφασθαι σὺν Μαρίας τῇ μεμνηστευμένῃ αὐτῷ γυναικί,
 6 οὔσῃ ἐγκύῳ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ, ἐπλή-
 7 σθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν· καὶ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱὸν
 αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ
 ἀνέκλινεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ· διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος
 ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.

8 Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ, ἀγραυλοῦν-
 τες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποιμνὴν
 9 αὐτῶν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς, καὶ
 δόξα Κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φό-
 10 βον μέγαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε·
 ἰδοὺ γὰρ εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην, ἣτις ἔσται
 11 παντὶ τῷ λαῷ· ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτὴρ, ὃς ἔστι
 12 Χριστὸς Κύριος, ἐν πόλει Δαβὶδ. καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ
 σημεῖον· εὐρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον, κείμενον

75 of our enemies might ^xserve him without fear, yin ^xRom. 6. 18,
 holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of ²² Heb. 9. 14.
 76 our life. And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet ^y Jer. 32. 39,
 of the Highest: for ^zthou shalt go before the face of ⁴⁰ Ephes. 4.
 77 the Lord to prepare his ways; to give knowledge of ²⁴ 2 Thess.
 salvation unto his people ^{a1} by the remission of their ² 13. 2 Tim.
 78 sins, through the ²tender mercy of our God; whereby ¹ 9. Tit. 2.
 79 the ³dayspring from on high hath visited us, ^bto give ¹² 1 Pet. 1.
 light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow ¹⁵ 2 Pet. 1. 4.
 80 of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. And ^z Isal. 40. 3.
 the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and ^dwas ^{Mal. 3. 1. &}
 in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel. ⁴ 5. Matt. 11.
 2 AND it came to pass in those days, that there went ¹⁰ ver. 17.
 out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world ^a Mark 1. 4.
 should be ⁴taxed. (^aAnd this taxing was first made ^a Acts 5. 37.
 3 when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went
 4 to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph
 also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth,
 into Judæa, unto ^bthe city of David, which is called ^b 1 Sam. 16. 1,
 Bethlehem; (^cbecause he was of the house and lineage ⁴ John 7. 42.
 5 of David :) to be taxed with Mary ^dhis espoused wife, ^c Matt. 1. 16.
 6 being great with child. And so it was, that, while ^{ch. 1. 27.}
 they were there, the days were accomplished that she ^d Matt. 1. 18.
 7 should be delivered. And ^eshe brought forth her ^e Matt. 1. 25.
 firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes,
 and laid him in a manger; because there was no room
 for them in the inn.
 8 And there were in the same country shepherds
 abiding in the field, keeping ⁵watch over their flock
 9 by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon
 them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about
 10 them: ^fand they were sore afraid. And the angel said ^f ch. 1. 12.
 unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good
 tidings of great joy, ^gwhich shall be to all people. ^g Gen. 12. 3.
 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David ^{Mark 1. 15.}
 12 a Saviour, ^kwhich is Christ the Lord. And this ^{ver. 31, 32.}
 shall ^{ch. 24. 47.}
 be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped ^{Col. 1. 23.}
^h Isal. 9. 6.
ⁱ Matt. 1. 21.
^k Matt. 1. 16.
 & 16. 16.
 ch. 1. 43.
 Acts 2. 36.
 & 10. 36.
 Phil. 2. 11.

1 Or, for. 2 Or, bowels of the mercy.

3 Or, sunrising, or,

branch. Num. 24. 17. Isai. 11. 1. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12. Mal. 4. 2.

4 Or, inrolled. 5 Or, the nightwatches.

Phil. 2. 11.

- 13 ἐν τῇ φάτῃ. Καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλή-
 14 θος στρατιᾶς οὐρανόυ, αἰνούντων τὸν Θεὸν καὶ λεγόντων,
 15 εὐδοκία. Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐ-
 16 ρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ ποιμένες εἶπον πρὸς
 ἀλλήλους, Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλεέμ, καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ
 16 ῥῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονὸς, ὃ ὁ Κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. καὶ
 ἦλθον σπεύσαντες, καὶ ἀνεῦρον τὴν τε Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν
 17 Ἰωσήφ, καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτῃ. ἰδόντες δὲ
 διεγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ
 18 τοῦ παιδίου τούτου. καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν
 19 περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς. ἡ
 δὲ Μαριὰμ πάντα συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, συμβάλλ-
 20 λουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐπέστρεψαν οἱ ποιμένες,
 δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνούντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν
 καὶ εἶδον, καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.
- 21 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν τὸ
 παιδίον, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ
 τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλληφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.
- 22 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐ-
 τῶν, κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωσέως, ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱε-
 23 ροσόλυμα, παραστήσαι τῷ Κυρίῳ, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν
 νόμῳ Κυρίου, Ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοίγον μήτραν, ἅγιον τῷ
 24 Κυρίῳ κληθήσεται· καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν, κατὰ τὸ εἰρη-
 μένον ἐν νόμῳ Κυρίου, ζευγὸς τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νεοσσούς
 περιστερῶν.
- 25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ᾧ ὄνομα Συ-
 μεὼν, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβὴς, προσ-
 δεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον
 26 ἦν ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ
 Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου, μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν ἢ ἴδῃ τὸν
 27 Χριστὸν Κυρίου. Καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν·
 καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν,
 τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ
 28 αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας αὐτοῦ,

12 ἐν φάτῃ Α. 20 ἐπέστρεψαν Α. 21 περιτεμεῖν αὐτὸν, καὶ Α.
 22 καθαρισμοῦ αὐτοῦ Δ. 24 δύο νεοσσούς Δ. 25 ἦν ἅγιον tr. Α.

- 13 in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. ¹And sud- 1 Gen. 28. 12. & 32. 1, 2. Ps. 103. 20, 21. & 148. 2. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 1. 14. Rev. 5. 11. m ch. 19. 38. Eph. 1. 6. & 3. 10, 21. Rev. 5. 13. n Isai. 57. 19. ch. 1. 79. Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 17. Col. 1. 20. o John 3. 16. Eph. 2. 4, 7. 2 Thess. 2. 16. 1 John 4. 9, 10.
 denly there was with the angel a multitude of the hea-
 14 venly host praising God, and saying, ^mGlory to God
 in the highest, and on earth ⁿpeace, ^ogood will toward
 15 men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone
 away from them into heaven, ¹the shepherds said one
 to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and
 see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord
 16 hath made known unto us. And they came with haste,
 and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a
 17 manger. And when they had seen *it*, they made known
 abroad the saying which was told them concerning this
 18 child. And all they that heard *it* wondered at those
 19 things which were told them by the shepherds. ^pBut p Gen. 37. 11. ch. 1. 66. ver. 51.
 Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her
 20 heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and
 praising God for all the things that they had heard and
 seen, as it was told unto him.
 21 ^qAnd when eight days were accomplished for the
 circumcising of the child, his name was called ^rJESUS,
 which was so named of the angel before he was con-
 ceived in the womb. q Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3. ch. 1. 59. r Matt. 1. 21, 25. ch. 1. 31.
 22 And when ^sthe days of her purification according to
 the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him
 23 to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; (as it is
 written in the law of the Lord, ^tEvery male that open- t Ex. 13. 2. & 22. 29. & 34. 19. Num. 3. 13. & 8. 17. & 18. 15. u Lev. 12. 2, 6. 8.
 24 eth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) and
 to offer a sacrifice according to ^uthat which is said in
 the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two
 young pigeons.
 25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose
 name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and
 devout, ^xwaiting for the consolation of Israel: and the x Isai. 40. 1. Mark 15. 43. ver. 38.
 26 Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto
 him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not ^ysee y Ps. 89. 48. Heb. 11. 5.
 27 death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he
 came ^zby the Spirit into the temple: and when the pa- z Matt. 4. 1.
 28 rents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after
 the custom of the law, then took he him up in his

¹ Gr. *the men the shepherds.*

- 29 καὶ εὐλόγησε τὸν Θεόν, καὶ εἶπε, Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν
 30 δοῦλόν σου δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου, ἐν εἰρήῃ· ὅτι
 31 εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου, ὃ ἡτοίμασας
 32 κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν· φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν
 33 ἔθνων, καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσραὴλ. Καὶ ἦν Ἰωσήφ
 καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ
 34 αὐτοῦ. καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεὼν, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς Μα-
 ριὰμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, Ἴδὸν οὗτος κείται εἰς πτώσιν καὶ
 ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀντι-
 35 λεγόμενον· καὶ σοῦ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομ-
 φαία· ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλο-
 γισμοί.
 36 Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανουὴλ, ἐκ φυλῆς
 Ἀσὴρ· αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα
 37 ἔτη μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς· καὶ
 αὕτη χήρα ὥς ἐτῶν ὀγδοηκοντατεσσάρων, ἥ οὐκ ἀφίστατο
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, νηστεύσας καὶ δεήσασα λατρεύουσα νύκτα
 38 καὶ ἡμέραν· καὶ αὕτη αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθωμο-
 λογεῖτο τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσι τοῖς προσ-
 39 δεχομένοις λύτρωσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ. Καὶ ὥς ἐτέλεσαν
 ἅπαντα τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον Κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν
 40 Γαλιλαίαν, εἰς τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν Ναζαρέτ. Τὸ δὲ παιδίον
 ᾤξανε, καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι, πληρούμενον σοφίας·
 καὶ χάρις Θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.
 41 ΚΑΙ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἱε-
 42 ρουσαλὴμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα. καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν
 δώδεκα, ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα κατὰ τὸ ἔθος
 43 τῆς ἑορτῆς, καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέ-
 φειν αὐτοὺς, ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ·
 44 καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰωσήφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ. νομίσαντες δὲ
 αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ εἶναι, ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδόν· καὶ ἀνεζή-
 45 τουν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς γνωστοῖς·
 46 ζητοῦντες αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐγένετο μεθ' ἡμέρας τρεῖς, εὗ-
 ρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδα-
 स्कάλων, καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς.

33 ἦν ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ D.

ματι σπ. B.
 γονεῖς αὐτοῦ D.
 ἀναζητοῦντες C.

42 εἰς ἱεροσόλυμα σπ. B.
 44 καὶ τοῖς γνωστοῖς A.

38 ἐν σπ. D.

43 καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν εἰ
 45 εὗροντες, ὑπέστρ. A.

29 arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, ^anow lettest ^a Gen. 46. 30.
 thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy ^{Phil. 1. 23.}
 30, 31 word: for mine eyes ^bhave seen thy salvation, which ^b Isai. 52. 10.
 32 thou hast prepared before the face of all people; ^c ^c ch. 3. 6.
 light to lighten the gentiles, and the glory of thy peo- ^c Isai. 9. 2. &
 33 ple Israel. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at ^{42. 6. & 49. 6.}
 34 those things which were spoken of him. And Simeon ^{& 60. 1, 2, 3.}
 blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, ^{Matt. 4. 16.}
 this *child* is set for the ^dfall and rising again of many in ^d Isai. 8. 14.
 Israel; and for ^ea sign which shall be spoken against; ^{Hos. 14. 9.}
 35 (yea, ^fa sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) ^{Matt. 21. 44.}
 that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. ^{Rom. 9. 32.}
 36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daugh- ^{33. 1 Cor. 1.}
 ter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a ^{23, 24.}
 great age, and had lived with an husband seven years ^{2 Cor. 2. 16.}
 37 from her virginity; and she *was* a widow of about ^{1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.}
 fourscore and four years, which departed not from the ^e Acts 28. 22.
 temple, but served God with fastings and prayers ^f Ps. 42. 10.
 38 and day. And she coming in that instant gave thanks ^{John 19. 25.}
 likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them
 39 that ^hlooked for redemption in ¹Jerusalem. And when ^h Mark 15.
 they had performed all things according to the law of ^{43. ver. 25.}
 the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city ^{ch. 24. 21.}
 40 Nazareth. ⁱ And the child grew, and waxed strong in ⁱ ver. 52.
 spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was ^{ch. 1. 80.}
 upon him.
 41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem ^kevery year at ^k Ex. 23. 15,
 42 the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve ^{17. & 34. 23.}
 years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom ^{Deut. 16. 1,}
 43 of the feast. And when they had fulfilled the days, ^{16.}
 as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Je-
 rusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.
 44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company,
 went a day's journey; and they sought him among
 45 *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they found
 him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking
 46 him. And it came to pass, that after three days they
 found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the
 doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

1 Or, *Israel*.

47 ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει
 48 καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν, ἐξεπλά-
 γησαν· καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπε, Τέκνον, τί
 ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδοὺ ὁ πατήρ σου καὶ γὰρ ὀδυνώμενοι
 49 ἐζητοῦμέν σε. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ
 με; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου δεῖ εἶναι με;
 50, 51 καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ συνήκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. Καὶ
 κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέτ· καὶ ἦν
 ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετήρει πάντα
 52 τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ Ἰησοῦς προ-
 ἔκοπτε σοφίᾳ καὶ ἡλικίᾳ, καὶ χάριτι παρὰ Θεῶ καὶ ἀν-
 θρώποις.

3 ἘΝ ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου
 Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας,
 καὶ τετραρχούντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου
 δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετραρχούντος τῆς Ἰτουραίας
 καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος χώρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς
 2 τετραρχούντος, ἐπ' ἀρχιερέων Ἀννα καὶ Καϊάφα, ἐγένετο
 ῥῆμα Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν τοῦ Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ
 3 ἐρήμῳ· καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορ-
 4 δάνου, κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρ-
 4 τιῶν ὥς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προ-
 5 φήτου λέγοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, ἐτοιμά-
 5 σατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐ-
 6 τοῦ. πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ
 βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείαν,
 6 καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας. καὶ ὄψεται πᾶσα σὰρξ
 7 τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομέ-
 νοις ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, Γεννήματα ἐχιδ-
 νῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὁρ-
 8 γῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ 8
 μὴ ἄρξησθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν 9
 Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν
 9 λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ἤδη δὲ καὶ 10
 ἡ ἀβήνη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν

51 καὶ ἦλθεν om. D. αὐτοῖς. ἡ δὲ μήτ. D. 2 ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως Α.
 τὸν Ζαχαρίου Α. 4 λέγοντος om. B.

47 And ¹all that heard him were astonished at his under-
 48 standing and answers. And when they saw him, they
 were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son,
 why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father
 49 and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said
 unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not
 50 that I must be about ^mmy Father's business? And ^m
ⁿthey understood not the saying which he spake unto
 51 them. And he went down with them, and came to
 Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother
 52 kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus ^pin-
 creased in wisdom and ¹stature, and in favour with
 God and man.

3 NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius
 Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and
 Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother
 Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Tracho-
 4 nitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, ^aAnnas ^a
 and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God ^a
 came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilder-
 5 ness. ^bAnd he came into all the country about Jor-
 dan, preaching the baptism of repentance ^cfor the re-
 6 mission of sins; as it is written in the book of the
 words of Esaias the prophet, saying, ^dThe voice of one
 crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the
 5 Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be
 filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought
 low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the
 6 rough ways *shall be* made smooth; and ^eall flesh shall
 7 see the salvation of God. Then said he to the multi-
 tude that came forth to be baptized of him, ^fO gene-
 ration of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the
 8 wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits ²worthy
 of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves,
 We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you,
 That God is able of these stones to raise up children
 9 unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto
 the root of the trees: ³every tree therefore which

¹ Matt. 7. 28.
 Mark 1. 22.
 ch. 4. 22, 32.
 John. 7. 15.
 46.

^m John 2. 16.

ⁿ ch. 9. 45.
 & 18. 34.

^o ver. 19.
 Dan. 7. 28.
^p 1 Sam. 2.
 26. ver. 40.

^a John 11. 49.
 51. & 18. 13.
 Acts 4. 6.

^b Matt. 3. 1.
 Mark 1. 4.
^c ch. 1. 77.

^d Isai. 40. 3.
 Matt. 3. 3.
 Mark 1. 3.
 John 1. 23.

^e Ps. 98. 2.
 Isai. 52. 10.
 ch. 2. 10.

^f Matt. 3. 7

³

^g Matt. 7. 19.

¹ Or, age.

² Or, meet for.

δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν, ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ³
βάλλεται.

10 Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες, Τί οὖν ποι-
11 ἥσομεν ; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶ-
νας, μεταδότης τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι· καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα, ὁμοίως
12 ποιεῖτω. ἦλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ εἶπον
13 πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσομεν ; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς
αὐτοὺς, Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσ-
14 σετε. ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγοντες,
Καὶ ἡμεῖς τί ποιήσομεν ; καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μηδένα
διασεύσητε, μηδὲ συκοφαντήσητε· καὶ ἀρκείσθε τοῖς ὀψω-
νίοις ὑμῶν.

15 Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάν-
των ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήποτε
16 αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀπεκρίνατο ὁ Ἰωάννης ἅπασιν λέ-
γων, Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυ- 11 7
ρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν
ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν Πνεύματι 8
17 Ἀγίῳ καὶ πυρί· οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακα- 12
θαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνάξει τὸν σίτον εἰς τὴν
ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστω.
18 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν
19 λαόν. ὁ δὲ Ἑρῳδῆς ὁ τετράρχης, ἐλεγχόμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ
περὶ Ἑρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐ-
τοῦ, καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησε πονηρῶν ὁ Ἑρῳδῆς,
20 προσέθηκε καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσι, καὶ κατέκλεισε τὸν Ἰωάννην
ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.

21 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαόν,
καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου, ἀνεψυχῆ- 16 10
ναι τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον
σωματικῶς εἶδει ὥσει περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτὸν, καὶ φωνήν 11 11
ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι λέγουσαν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγα-
23 πητὸς, ἐν σοὶ ἡδόκησα. Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὥσει
ἐτῶν τριάκοντα ἀρχόμενος, ὧν, ὡς ἐνομίζετο, υἱὸς Ἰω-
24 σήφ, τοῦ Ἡλὶ, τοῦ Ματθαῖ, τοῦ Λευὶ, τοῦ Μελχὶ, τοῦ

10 ποιήσωμεν D.
om. B.

19 φιλίππου om. A.

22 λέγουσαν

bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

- 10 And the people asked him, saying, ^hWhat shall we ^hActs 2. 37.
 11 do then? he answereth and saith unto them, ⁱHe that ¹ch. 11. 41.
 hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; ²Cor. 8. 14.
 12 and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. Then ^{16. 1}John 3.
^{17. & 4. 20.}
^kcame also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, ^kMatt. 21. 32.
 13 Master, what shall we do? and he said unto them, ^{ch. 7. 29.}
¹Exact no more than that which is appointed you. ¹ch. 19. 8.
 14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying,
 And what shall we do? and he said unto them, ¹Do
 violence to no man, ^mneither accuse *any* falsely; and ^mEx. 23. 1.
 be content with your ²wages. ^{Lev. 19. 11.}
 15 And as the people were ³in expectation, and all men
⁴mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the
 16 Christ, or not; John answered, saying unto *them* all,
ⁿI indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier ⁿMatt. 3. 11.
 than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not
 worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy
 17 Ghost and with fire: whose fan *is* in his hand, and he
 will thoroughly purge his floor, and ^owill gather the ^oMic. 4. 12.
 wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with ^{Matt. 13. 30.}
 18 fire unquenchable. And many other things in his ex-
 19 hortation preached he unto the people. ^pBut Herod ^pMatt. 14. 3.
 the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his ^{Mark 6. 17.}
 brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod
 20 had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up
 John in prison.
 21 Now when all the people were baptized, ^qit came to ^qMatt. 3. 13.
 pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the ^{John 1. 32.}
 22 heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in
 a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came
 from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved son;
 23 in thee I am well pleased. And Jesus himself began
 to be ^rabout thirty years of age, being (as was sup- ^rSee Num.
 posed) ^sthe son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli, ^{4. 3, 35, 39,}
 24 which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of ^{43, 47.}
 Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* ^sMatt. 13. 55.
 of ^{John 6. 42.}

¹ Or, Put no man in fear.

² Or, allowance.

³ Or, in sus-

pence. ⁴ Or, reasoned, or, debated.

25 Ἰαννὰ, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ματθαίου, τοῦ Ἀμῶς, τοῦ
 26 Ναοὺμ, τοῦ Ἑσλὶ, τοῦ Ναγγαλ, τοῦ Μαὰθ, τοῦ Ματτα-
 27 θίου, τοῦ Σεμεὶ, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωαννᾶ, τοῦ
 28 Ῥησὰ, τοῦ Ζοροβάβελ, τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ, τοῦ Νηρι, τοῦ
 Μελχὶ, τοῦ Ἀδδὶ, τοῦ Κωσάμ, τοῦ Ἐλμωδὰμ, τοῦ Ἡρ,
 29 τοῦ Ἰωσή, τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ, τοῦ Ἰωρεὶμ, τοῦ Ματθαῖ, τοῦ
 30 Λευὶ, τοῦ Συμεὼν, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰωνάν,
 31 τοῦ Ἐλιακεὶμ, τοῦ Μελεᾶ, τοῦ Μαῖνάν, τοῦ Ματθαθὰ,
 32 τοῦ Ναθάν, τοῦ Δαβὶδ, τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ, τοῦ Ὠβηδ, τοῦ
 33 Βοδζ, τοῦ Σαλμών, τοῦ Ναασσών, τοῦ Ἀμναδὰβ, τοῦ
 34 Ἀράμ, τοῦ Ἑσρὼμ, τοῦ Φαρὲς, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰακώβ,
 35 τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ, τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ, τοῦ Θάρα, τοῦ Ναχωρ, τοῦ
 Σαροῦχ, τοῦ Ῥαγαῦ, τοῦ Φάλεκ, τοῦ Ἐβερ, τοῦ Σαλὰ,
 36 τοῦ Καῖνάν, τοῦ Ἀρφαξὰδ, τοῦ Σὴμ, τοῦ Νῶε, τοῦ
 37 Λάμεχ, τοῦ Μαθουσάλα, τοῦ Ἐνὼχ, τοῦ Ἰαρὲδ, τοῦ
 38 Μαλελεήλ, τοῦ Καῖνάν, τοῦ Ἐνὼς, τοῦ Σὴθ, τοῦ Ἀδὰμ,
 τοῦ Θεοῦ.

35 τοῦ σεροῦχ Α.

25 of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which
 26 was *the son* of Nagge, which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son*
 27 of Juda, which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,
 28 which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er, which was *the son*
 29 of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which
 30 was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son*
 31 of Eliakim, which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of ^tNathan, ^uwhich was *the son* of David, ^{t Zech. 12. 12.}
 32 ^xwhich was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of ^uObed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of ^uSam. 5. 14. ⁱChron. 3. 5.
 33 of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson, which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of
 34 Phares, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, ^ywhich was *the son* of Thara, which ^{y Gen. 11. 24, 26.}
 35 was *the son* of Nachor, which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son*
 36 of Sala, ^zwhich was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, ^awhich was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, ^{z See Gen. 11. 12. a Gen. 5. 6, &c. & 11. 10, &c.}
 37 which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, which
 38 was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, ^bwhich was *the son* of ^{b Gen. 5. 1, 2.} God.

- 4 ἸΗΣΟΥΣ δὲ Πνεύματος Ἀγίου πλήρης ὑπέστρεψεν
 2 ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἦγετο ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι εἰς τὴν 12
 ἔρημον ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ δια- 13
 βόλου. καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις· 2
 3 καὶ συντελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν, ὕστερον ἐπεινάσε. καὶ εἶπεν 3
 αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ
 4 ἵνα γένηται ἄρτος. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτὸν λέ-4
 γων, Γέγραπται, Ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτι μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρω-
 5 pos, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι Θεοῦ. Καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν ὁ 8
 διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλόν, ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασι-
 6 λείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῇ χρόνου· καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ 9
 διάβολος, Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν καὶ τὴν
 δόξαν αὐτῶν· ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέδοται, καὶ ὃ ἂν θέλω δίδωμι
 7 αὐτήν· σὺ οὖν ἂν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιόν μου, ἔσται σου
 8 πάντα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπαγε 10
 ὀπίσω μου Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γάρ, Προσκυνήσεις Κύριον
 9 τὸν Θεόν σου, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Καὶ ἤγαγεν 5
 αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύ-
 γιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ ὁ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, 6
 10 βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω· γέγραπται γάρ, Ὅτι τοῖς
 ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε·
 11 καὶ ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσί σε, μήποτε προσκόνῃς πρὸς
 12 λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 7
 13 Ὅτι εἴρηται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου. Καὶ
 συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος, ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐ- 11
 τοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.
 14 ΚΑΙ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ Πνεύ- 12 14
 ματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ φήμη ἐξῆλθε καθ' ὅλης
 15 τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν
 16 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων. καὶ
 ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ναζαρέτ, οὗ ἦν τεθραμμένος· καὶ εἰσῆλθε
 κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς αὐτῷ, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων, εἰς τὴν
 17 συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. καὶ ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βι-
 βλίον Ἑσαίου τοῦ προφήτου· καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον,
 18 εὗρε τὸν τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένος, Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ·
 οὗ ἕνεκεν ἔχρισέ με εὐαγγελίσσασθαι πτωχοῖς· ἀπέσταλκέ με

2 ὕστερον om. B.

4 ζήσεται ἄνθρωπος B.

5 ὁ διάβολος om. B.

7 ἔσται σου πᾶσα A.

8 ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου σατανᾶ om. A.

γὰρ

om. A.

9 εἰ υἱὸς A.

11 καὶ ἐπὶ B.

16 εἰς ναζαρέτ D.

18 οὗ

εἵνεκεν A. εὐαγγελίσσασθαι A.

4 AND ^aJesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned ^a Matt. 4. 1.
 from Jordan, and ^bwas led by the Spirit into the wil- ^{Mark 1. 12.}
 derness, being forty days tempted of the devil. And ^b ver. 14.
^cin those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ^c Ex. 34. 28.
 ended, he afterward hungered. And the devil said ^d Kings 19. 8.
 unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this
 stone that it be made bread. And Jesus answered
 him, saying, ^d It is written, That man shall not live by ^d Deut. 8. 3.
 bread alone, but by every word of God. And the
 devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed
 unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment
 of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power
 will I give thee, and the glory of them: for ^e that is ^e John 12.
 delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give ^f 31. & 14. 30.
^g it. If thou therefore wilt ^g worship me, all shall be ^{Rev. 13. 2, 7.}
 thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get
 thee behind me, Satan: for ^h it is written, Thou shalt ^h Deut. 6. 13.
 worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou ⁱ & 10. 20.
 serve. ⁱ And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set ^g Matt. 4. 5.
 him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him,
 If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from
 hence: for ^h it is written, He shall give his angels ^h Ps. 91. 11.
 charge over thee, to keep thee: and in *their* hands they
 shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot
 against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him,
ⁱ It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. ⁱ Deut. 6. 16.
 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he
 departed from him ^k for a season. ^k John 14. 30.
 ¶ ^l AND Jesus returned ^m in the power of the Spirit ^{Heb. 4. 15.}
 into ⁿ Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through ^l Matt. 4. 12.
 all the region round about. And he taught in their ^{John 4. 43.}
 synagogues, being glorified of all. ¶ And he came to ^m ver. 1.
^o Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as ⁿ Acts 10. 37.
 his custom was, ^p he went into the synagogue on the ^o Matt. 2. 23.
 sabbath day, and stood up for to read. And there was ^p & 13. 54.
 delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. ^{Mark 6. 1.}
 And when he had opened the book, he found the place ^q Acts 13.
 where it was written, ^q The spirit of the Lord *is* upon ^{14. et 17. 2.}
 me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel

¹ Or, *fall down before me.*

Q 4

ἰάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν· κηρύξαι
 αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν, καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν· ἀποστει-
 19 λαι τεθρανσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει· κηρύξαι ἐν αὐτῷ Κυρίου
 20 δεκτόν. καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον, ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ,
 ἐκάθισε· καὶ πάντων ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἦσαν
 21 ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ. Ἦρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅτι
 σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφὴ αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσὶν ὑμῶν.
 22 καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς
 λόγοις τῆς χάριτος, τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόμα-
 τος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ;
 23 καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβο-
 λὴν ταύτην, Ἰατρὲ θεράπευσον σεαυτόν· ὅσα ἠκούσαμεν
 γενόμενα ἐν τῇ Καπερναοὺμ, ποιήσον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ πα-
 τρίδι σου.

24 Εἶπε δὲ, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός
 25 ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ. ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν,
 πολλαὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἑλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ,
 ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὥς
 26 ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν· καὶ πρὸς οὐδε-
 μίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἑλίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάρεπτα τῆς Σι-
 27 δῶνος πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν. καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐπὶ
 Ἑλισσαίου τοῦ προφήτου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ· καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐ-
 28 τῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη, εἰ μὴ Νεεμὰν ὁ Σύρος. Καὶ ἐπλήσθη-
 σαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ, ἀκούοντες ταῦτα·
 29 καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ
 ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως τῆς ὀφρύος τοῦ ὄρους, ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις
 30 αὐτῶν ᾠκοδόμητο, εἰς τὸ κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν· αὐτὸς δὲ
 διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἐπορεύετο.

31 ΚΑΙ κατῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ 21
 32 ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασι. καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο 22
 ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ.
 33 Καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου 23
 34 ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων, Ἐα, τί ἡμῖν 24
 καὶ σοὶ Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδὰ σε

18 ἰάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν om. A. 23 γενό-
 μενα εἰς καπερ. A. 26 τῆς σιδωνίας D. 29 ἕως ὀφρύος A. ὥστε
 κατακρημ. A.

to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them
 19 that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the
 20 Lord. And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
 21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this
 22 scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and ^rwondered at the gracious words which ^r Ps. 45. 2. proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, ^sIs not ^s Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2. ch. 2. 47. ^s John 6. 42. this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in ^tCapernaum, ^t Matt. 4. 13. do also here in ^uthy country. & 11. 23. ^u Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 1. ^x Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. John 4. 44. ^y 1 Kings 17. 9. & 18. 1. Jam. 5. 17.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No ^xprophet
 25 is accepted in his own country. But I tell you of a truth, ^ymany widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the
 26 land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a
 27 widow. ^zAnd many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed,
 28 saving Naaman the Syrian. And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with
 29 wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ¹brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down head-
 30 long. But he ^apassing through the midst of them ^a John 8. 59. & 10. 39. went his way,
 31 AND ^bcame down to Capernaum, *a city* of Ga- ^b Matt. 4. 13. bilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. And they ^{Mark 1. 21.}
 32 were astonished at his doctrine: ^cfor his word was ^c Matt. 6. 28, 29. Tit. 2. 15. ^dAnd in the synagogue there was ^d Mark 1. 23. a
 33 man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried
 34 out with a loud voice, saying, ²Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? ^cI know thee who thou art; ^e ver. 41.

1 Or, edge.

2 Or, Away.

- 35 τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ῥίψαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον, ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μηδὲν βλάψαν αὐτόν. καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασι, καὶ ἐξέρχονται; καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ἡχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.
- 38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος. ἡ πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχόμενη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς.
- 39 καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς, ἐπετίμησε τῷ πυρετῷ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἀναστὰσα διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.
- 40 Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου, πάντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενούντας νόσοις ποικίλαις, ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθεῖς, ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν, κράζοντα καὶ λέγοντα, Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν Χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι. Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐζήτουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον αὐτόν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἀπέσταλμαι. καὶ ἦν κηρύσσω ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῆς Γαλιλαίας.
- 5 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ τοῦ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστὼς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ· καὶ εἶδε δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἁλιεῖς ἀποβάντες ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἀπέπλυναν τὰ δίκτυα. ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἓν τῶν πλοίων ὃ ἦν τοῦ Σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν ὀλίγον· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου τοὺς ὄχλους. Ὡς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα, Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος, καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ δίκτυα ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν αὐτῷ,

35 ἔξελθε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ C. εἰς μέσον A. 38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς C. ἡ om. A. 41 ὁ χριστὸς om. A. 42 ἐπεζήτουν A. 2 ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀποβάντες tr. C.

35^f the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, ^{f Ps. 16. 10.} saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And ^{Dan. 9. 24.} when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came ^{ch. 1. 35.} out of him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ ^{g Matt. 8. 14.} And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered ^{Mark 1. 29.} into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ ^{h Matt. 8. 16.} Now when the sun was setting, all they that had ^{Mark 1. 32.} any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. ^{i Mark 1. 34.} And devils also came out of many, crying ^{& 3. 11.} out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God.

And ^{k Mark 1. 25,} he rebuking *them* suffered them not ^{34. ver. 34.} to speak: ^{35.} for they knew that he was Christ. ^{l Mark 1. 35.} And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them. And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. And he ^{m Mark 1. 39.} preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

5 AND ^{a Matt. 4. 18.} it came to pass, that, as the people pressed ^{Mark 1. 16.} upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, ^{b John 21. 6.} Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering said unto him,

¹ Or, to say that *they* knew him to be Christ.

Ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης τῆς νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες, οὐδὲν ἐλά-
 6 βομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω τὸ δίκτυον. καὶ
 7 τοῦτο ποιήσαντες, συνέκλεισαν ἰχθύων πλῆθος πολὺ· δι-
 ερρήγνυτο δὲ τὸ δίκτυον αὐτῶν· καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετ-
 ὄχοις τοῖς ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ πλοίῳ, τοῦ ἐλθόντας συλλαβέσθαι
 αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον, καὶ ἐπλησαν ἀμφότερα τὰ πλοῖα, ὥστε
 8 βυθίζεσθαι αὐτά. ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος, προσέπεσε τοῖς
 γόνασι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ λέγων, Ἐξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ
 9 ἁμαρτωλὸς εἰμι κύριε. θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχευ αὐτὸν καὶ
 πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ, ἐπὶ τῇ ἁγρᾷ τῶν ἰχθύων ἥ συν-
 10 ἔλαβον· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην υἱοὺς Ζεβε-
 δαίου, οἱ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς τὸν
 Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους
 11 ἔσῃ ζωγρῶν. καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν,
 ἀφέντες ἅπαντα, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.
 12 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων, 40
 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας· καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν
 ἐπὶ πρόσωπον, ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς,
 13 δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο 41
 αὐτοῦ εἰπὼν, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα
 14 ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ 44
 εἰπεῖν· ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσ-
 ἔνεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου, καθὼς προσέταξε Μω-
 15 σῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. Διήρχετο δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος 45
 περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν, καὶ
 16 θεραπεύεσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν· αὐτὸς
 δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις, καὶ προσευχόμενος.
 17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδά-
 σκων· καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι,
 οἱ ἦσαν ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ
 Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ δυνάμεις Κυρίου ἦν εἰς 2
 18 τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτούς. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης 3
 ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν εἰς-
 19 ενεγκεῖν καὶ θεῖναι ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· καὶ μὴ εὗρόντες διὰ 4
 ποίας εἰσενεγκῶσι αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀναβάτες

6 πλῆθος ἰχθύων tr. A. 8 τοῦ om. B. 13 αὐτοῦ λέγων, θέλω D.
 15 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ om. D. 19 ἐρόντες ποίας A.

- Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, ^cDepart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: and so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; ^dfrom henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought their ships to land, ^ethey forsook all, and followed him.
- ¶ ^fAND it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. ^gAnd he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, ^haccording as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: ⁱand great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. ¶ ^kAnd he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.
- And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them. ¶ ^lAnd, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him. And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of

^c 2 Sam. 6. 9.
ⁱ Kin. 17. 18.

^d Matt. 4. 19.
Mark 1. 17.

^e Matt. 4. 20.
& 19. 27.
Mark 1. 18.
ch. 18. 28.
^f Matt. 8. 2.
Mark 1. 40.

^g Matt. 8. 4.
^h Lev. 14. 4.
10, 21, 22.

ⁱ Matt. 4. 25.
Mark 3. 7.
John 6. 2.

^k Matt. 14. 23.
Mark 6. 46.

^l Matt. 9. 2.
Mark 2. 3.

ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα, διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθήκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ^{9 2}
 20 κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν⁵
 πίστιν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀνθρώπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ
 21 ἁμαρτίαι σου. καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς^{3 6}
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες, Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασ-⁷
 φημίας; τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ ὁ μόνος ὁ
 22 Θεός; ἐπιγνόντες δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν,^{4 8}
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρ-
 23 δαῖς ὑμῶν; τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν, Ἀφέωνταί σοι^{5 9}
 24 αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου· ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἐγειραι καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ
 εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς
 ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἶπε τῷ παραλελυμένῳ, Σοὶ λέγω, ἐγει-¹¹
 ραι, καὶ ἄρας τὸ κλινιδίόν σου, πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.
 25 καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἐφ' ᾧ κατ-^{7 12}
 ἔκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν.
 26 καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν,⁸
 καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου λέγοντες, Ὅτι εἶδομεν παράδοξα
 σήμερον.
 27 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἐθεάσατο τελώνην ὀνόματι^{9 13}
 Λευτὴν, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολου-¹⁴
 28 θει μοι. καὶ καταλιπὼν ἅπαντα, ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.
 29 Καὶ ἐποίησε δοχὴν μεγάλην ὁ Λευτὴς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐ-^{10 15}
 τοῦ· καὶ ἦν ὄχλος τελωνῶν πολλὸς, καὶ ἄλλων οἱ ἦσαν μετ'
 30 αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι. καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν^{11 16}
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Διατί
 31 μετὰ τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; καὶ^{12 17}
 ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν
 32 οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. οὐκ ἐλήλυθα
 33 καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν. Οἱ δὲ^{14 18}
 εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσι
 πυκνὰ, καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρι-
 34 σαίων· οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσι καὶ πίνουσιν; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς^{15 19}
 αὐτοὺς, Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμ-
 35 φίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστι, ποιῆσαι νηστεύειν; ἐλεύσονται δὲ²⁰
 36 σουςιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἱματίου καινοῦ ἐπιβάλλει^{16 21}

20 αὐτῷ om. A. 22 ἀποκριθεὶς om. D. 23 ἔγειρε A. 24 ἐ-
 γειρε A. 25 ἐφ' ᾧ C. 29 μεγάλην λευτὴς A. 30 αὐτῶν om. D.
 μετὰ τῶν τελ. B.

the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. ^m And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? ⁿ Who can forgive sins, but God alone? But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. And he left all, rose up, and followed him. ^p And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and ^q there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. ^r I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. ¶ And they said unto him, ^s Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if

^m Matt. 9. 3.
Mark 2. 6, 7.

ⁿ Ps. 52. 5.
Isa. 43. 25.

^o Matt. 9. 9.
Mark 2. 13, 14.

^p Matt. 9. 10.
Mark 2. 15.
^q ch. 15. 1.

^r Matt. 9. 13.
ⁱ Tim. 1. 15.

^s Matt. 9. 14.
Mark 2. 18.

^t Matt. 9. 16.
^{17.} Mark 2. 21, 22.

- ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχίζει, καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνεῖ ἐπιβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ.
- 37 καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ 17 21
μήγε, ῥήξει ὁ νέος οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχυθή-
38 σεται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολούνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς
ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον, καὶ ἀμφοτέροι συντηροῦνται.
- 39 καὶ οὐδεὶς πιὼν παλαιὸν εὐθέως θέλει νέον· λέγει γὰρ,
‘Ο παλαιὸς χρηστότερός ἐστιν. 12
- 6 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ δευτεροπρώτῳ διαπορεύ- 1 13
εσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ τοὺς στάχνας, καὶ ἤσθιον, ψώχοντες ταῖς χερσί.
2 τινὲς δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε ὃ οὐκ 2 24
3 ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς 3 25
εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε ὃ ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ,
4 ὁπότε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ’ αὐτοῦ ὄντες; ὡς εἰσήλ- 4 26
θεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως
ἔλαβε, καὶ ἔφαγε, καὶ ἔδωκε καὶ τοῖς μετ’ αὐτοῦ, οὗς οὐκ
5 ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς; καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, 8
“Οτι κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου. 3
- 6 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς 9 1
τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ 10
7 ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά. παρετήρουν δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ
γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θερα-
8 πεύσει· ἵνα εὗρωσι κατηγορίαν αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ᾗδει τοὺς
διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ξηρὰν ἔχοντι 3
τὴν χεῖρα, Ἐγείραι καὶ στήθι εἰς τὸ μέσον. ὁ δὲ ἀναστὰς
9 ἔστη. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς, 4
τί ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν, ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι;
10 ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀπολέσαι; καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας 5
αὐτοὺς, εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ 13
ἐποίησεν οὕτω. καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὕγιης ὡς
11 ἡ ἄλλη. αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας· καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς 14 6
ἀλλήλους, τί ἂν ποιήσειαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.
- 12 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸ
ὄρος προσεύξασθαι· καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ 15

36 συμφωνεῖ τὸ ἀπὸ B.

38 καὶ ἀμφοτέροι συντηροῦνται om. D.

2 αὐτοῖς om. D.

4 ἔλαβε καὶ om. D.

7 παρετήρουντο D. αὐτὸν

om. A. 8 τῷ ἀνδρὶ τῷ C. ἔγειρε C.

9 σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτείνει; A.

10 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ἔκτ. A. ὁ δὲ ἐξέτεινεν D.

οὕτω om. A. ἀποκατε-

στάθη C. ὕγιης om. A. ὡς ἡ ἄλλη om. B.

12 ταύταις ἐξελθεῖν

αὐτὸν D.

otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with
 37 the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be
 38 spilled, and the bottles shall perish. But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.
 39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

6 AND ^ait came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, ^arubbing *them* in *their* hands. And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that ^bwhich is ^bEx. 20. 10.
 3 not lawful to do on the sabbath days? And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, ^cwhat David did, when himself was an hungred, and ^c1 Sam. 21. 6.
 4 they which were with him; how he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; ^dwhich it ^dLev. 24. 9.
 5 is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 ^eAnd it came to pass also on another sabbath, that ^eMatt. 12. 9.
 he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there ^{Mark 3. 1.}
 7 was a man whose right hand was withered. And the ^{See ch. 13.}
 scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would ^{14. & 14. 3.}
 8 heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an ac- ^{John 9. 16.}
 9 cusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose
 9 and stood forth. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days
 10 to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy ^{it?} And looking round about upon them all, he said
 10 unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
 11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 ^fAnd it came to pass in those days, that he went ^fMatt. 14. 23.
 out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night

R

- 13 τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησε τοὺς ³
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οἷς 14
 14 καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασε, Σίμωνα δὲ καὶ ὠνόμασε Πέτρον, 16
 καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, 17
 15 Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, Ματθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν, Ἰάκω- 18
 βον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον Ζηλω-
 16 τὴν, Ἰούδαν Ἰακώβου, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ
 17 ἐγένετο προδότης· καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν, ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπον 19
 πεδινοῦ· καὶ ὄχλος μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλήθος πολὺ τοῦ
 λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ τῆς
 παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἱ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ,
 18 καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ὀχλούμενοι ὑπὸ
 19 πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο. καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 ὄχλος ἐζήτηε ἀπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ· ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ
 ἐξήρχετο, καὶ ἴατο πάντας.
 20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μα-
 θητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔλεγε, Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί· ὅτι ὑμετέρα
 21 ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν·
 ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε. μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν· ὅτι γελά-
 22 σετε. μακάριοι ἔστε ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι,
 καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ ὀνειδίσωσι, καὶ ἐκβάλωσι
 τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρὸν, ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
 23 χαίρετε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὁ
 μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολλὸς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἐποί-
 24 ουν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. Πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν
 25 τοῖς πλουσίοις· ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν. οὐαὶ
 ὑμῖν οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι· ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ γε-
 26 λῶντες νῦν· ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν ὅταν
 καλῶς ὑμᾶς εἴπωσι πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ
 ἐποιοῦν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.
 27 Ἀλλ' ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, Ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς
 28 ὑμῶν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς
 καταρωμένους ὑμῖν, καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεα-
 29 ζόντων ὑμᾶς. τῷ τύποντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα, ἵνα ἴπῃ
 καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵρουτός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον, καὶ
 30 τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσης. παντὶ δὲ τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε, δίδου·
 31 καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵρουτος τὰ σὰ, μὴ ἀπαίτει. καὶ καθὼς

18 ὄχλ. ἀπὸ πνευμ. Α. 23 χάριτε ἐν ἐκείνῃ Α. κατὰ ταῦτα C.
 25 οὐαὶ οἱ γελῶντες D. 26 οὐαὶ ὅταν καλῶς Α. εἴπωσι οἱ ἄνθ. Α.
 κατὰ ταῦτα C. 28 καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς· προσεύχεσθε Α.

13 in prayer to God. ¶ And when it was day, he called
 unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, g Matt. 10. 1.
 14 whom also he named apostles; Simon, (h whom he also h John 1. 42.
 named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and
 15 John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas,
 James the son of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes,
 16 and Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, i Jude 1.
 17 which also was the traitor. ¶ And he came down
 with them, and stood in the plain, and the company
 of his disciples, k and a great multitude of people out
 of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of
 Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be
 18 healed of their diseases; and they that were vexed
 19 with unclean spirits: and they were healed. And the
 whole multitude l sought to touch him: for m there
 went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all. l Matt. 14. 36.
m Mark 5. 30.
ch. 8. 46.
 20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and
 said, n Blessed be ye poor: for your's is the kingdom
 21 of God. o Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye
 shall be filled. p Blessed are ye that weep now: for
 22 ye shall laugh. q Blessed are ye, when men shall hate
 you, and when they r shall separate you *from their*
company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your
 23 name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. s Rejoice ye
 in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward
 is great in heaven: for t in the like manner did their
 24 fathers unto the prophets. u But woe unto you x that
 25 are rich! for ye have received your consolation. z Woe
 unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. a Woe
 unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.
 26 b Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you!
 for so did their fathers to the false prophets.
 27 ¶ c But I say unto you which hear, Love your ene-
 28 mies, do good to them which hate you, bless them that
 curse you, and d pray for them which despitefully use
 29 you. e And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one*
 cheek offer also the other; f and him that taketh away
 30 thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also. g Give to
 every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh
 31 away thy goods ask *them* not again. h And as ye

θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε
 32 αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως. καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς,
 ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστὶ; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγα-
 33 πῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσι. καὶ ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιῇτε τοὺς ἀγα-
 θοποιῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστὶ; καὶ γὰρ οἱ
 34 ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι. καὶ ἐὰν δανεῖζετε παρ' ὧν
 ἐλπίζετε ἀπολαβεῖν, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστὶ; καὶ γὰρ οἱ
 ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς δανεῖζουσιν, ἵνα ἀπολάβωσι τὰ
 35 ἴσα. πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε,
 καὶ δανεῖζετε μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς
 ὑμῶν πολὺς, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ τοῦ ὑψίστου· ὅτι αὐτὸς χρη-
 36 στὸς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηροὺς. γίνεσθε
 οὖν οἰκτίρμονες, καθὼς καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστὶ.
 37 καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῆτε. μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ
 38 οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῆτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε. δί-
 δοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον καλὸν, πεπιεσμένον καὶ
 σεσαλευμένον καὶ ὑπερεκχυνόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλ-
 πον ὑμῶν. τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ ᾧ μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμετρηθή-
 σεται ὑμῖν.

39 Εἶπε δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυ-
 φλὸν ὁδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται;
 40 οὐκ ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον αὐτοῦ· κατηρτιω-
 41 μένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ. τί δὲ βλέπεις
 τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν
 42 δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; ἢ
 πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄδελφε, ἄφες ἐκ-
 βάλλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ
 ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτὰ, ἔκβαλε πρῶ-
 τον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις
 ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ
 43 σου. οὐ γάρ ἐστι δένδρον καλὸν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν σα-
 44 πρὸν· οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν. ἔκα-
 στον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκεται· οὐ
 γὰρ ἐξ ἀκανθῶν συλλέγουσι σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάτου τρυ-
 45 γῶσι σταφυλήν. ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θη-
 σαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν· καὶ ὁ πο-
 νηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας

34 ἐὰν δανεῖζετε C. καὶ γὰρ ἁμαρτ. B.
 36 οὖν om. B. 40 διδάσκαλον κατηρτ. D.
 πονηροῦ B. θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ om. B.

35 υἱοὶ ὑψίστου A.
 45 πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ

would that men should do to you, do ye also to them
 32 likewise. ⁱFor if ye love them which love you, what ¹ Matt. 5. 46.
 thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love
 33 them. And if ye do good to them which do good to
 you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the
 34 same. ^kAnd if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to ^k Matt. 5. 42.
 receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to
 35 sinners, to receive as much again. But ^llove ye your ¹ ver. 27.
 enemies, and do good, and ^mlend, hoping for nothing ^m Ps. 37. 26.
 again; and your reward shall be great, and ⁿye shall ^{ver. 30.}
 be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the ⁿ Matt. 5. 45.
 36 unthankful and *to the evil*. ^oBe ye therefore merciful, ^o Matt. 5. 48.
 37 as your Father also is merciful. ^pJudge not, and ye ^p Matt. 7. 1.
 shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be
 38 condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: ^qgive, ^q Prov. 19. 17.
 and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed
 down, and shaken together, and running over, shall
 men give into your ^rbosom. For ^swith the same ^r Ps. 79. 12.
 measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to ^s Matt. 7. 2.
 you again. ^{Mark 4. 24.}
 39 And he spake a parable unto them, ^tCan the blind ^t Matt. 15. 14.
 lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?
 40 ^uThe disciple is not above his master: but every one ^u Matt. 10. 24.
 41 ^vthat is perfect shall be as his master. ^xAnd why be- ^{John 13. 16.}
 holdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but ^{& 15. 20.}
 42 perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Either ^x Matt. 7. 3.
 how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull
 out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself
 beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou
 hypocrite, ^ycast out first the beam out of thine own ^y See Prov.
 eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the ^{18. 17.}
 43 mote that is in thy brother's eye. ^zFor a good tree ^z Matt. 7. 16,
 bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a cor- ^{17.}
 44 rupt tree bring forth good fruit. For ^aevery tree is ^a Matt. 12. 33.
 known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not
 gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they ²grapes.
 45 ^bA good man out of the good treasure of his heart ^b Matt. 12. 35.
 bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man
 out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that

¹ Or, *shall be perfected as his master.*² Gr. *a grape.*

αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

- 46 Τί δέ με καλεῖτε Κύριε κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω ;
 47 πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων καὶ
 48 ποιῶν αὐτοὺς, ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τίνι ἔστιν ὁμοίος. ὁμοίος
 ἔστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψε καὶ ἐβά-
 θυνε, καὶ ἔθηκε θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημμύρας δὲ
 γενομένης, προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκεῖνη, καὶ οὐκ
 ἴσχυσε σαλευσθαι αὐτήν· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν.
 49 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας, ὁμοίος ἔστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκο-
 δομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου· ἢ προσέ-
 ρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς, καὶ εὐθέως ἔπεσε, καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ρῆγμα
 τῆς οἰκίας ἐκεῖνης μέγα.
- 7 ἘΠΕΙ Δὲ ἐπλήρωσε πάντα τὰ ρήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς
 2 ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ. ἑκατοντάρχου
 δέ τινος δούλος κακῶς ἔχων ἡμελλε τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ
 3 ἔντιμος. ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐ-
 τὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν, ὅπως ἐλ-
 4 θῶν διασώσῃ τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς
 τὸν Ἰησοῦν, παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγοντες, Ὅτι
 5 ἄξιός ἐστιν ᾧ παρέξει τοῦτο· ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν,
 6 καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ᾧκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
 ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος
 ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας, ἔπεμψε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος φί-
 λους, λέγων αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου· οὐ γάρ εἰμι ἱκανὸς
 7 ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθῃς· διὸ οὐδὲ ἑμαυτὸν ἤξι-
 ωσα πρὸς σε ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ
 8 παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τας-9
 σόμενος, ἔχων ὑπ' ἑμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ,
 Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἐρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται·
 9 καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ 10
 ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν· καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολου-
 θοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ εἶπε, Λέγω ὑμῶν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ 11
 10 τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρον. καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ πεμφθέντες
 εἰς τὸν οἶκον, εὑρον τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα δούλον ὑγιαίνοντα.

45 τὸ στόμα. τί δέ B. 49 εὐθέως συνέπεσε D. 3 πρὸς αὐτὸν om. D.
 4 παρέξε D. 6 μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην tr. C. 9 οὕτε ἐν τῷ D.

which is evil: for ^cof the abundance of the heart his ^cMatt. 12. 34. mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ ^dAnd why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not ^dMal. 1. 6. the things which I say? ^eWhosoever cometh to me, and ^eMatt. 7. 21. & 25. 11. heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you ^ech. 13. 25. ^eMatt. 7. 24. to whom he is like: he is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it ^ewas founded upon a rock. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, ^ahe entered into Capernaum. ^aMatt. 8. 5. 2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto 3 him, was sick, and ready to die. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. 4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he 5 should do this: for he loveth our nation, and he hath 6 built us a synagogue. Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou 7 shouldest enter under my roof: wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say 8 in a word, and my servant shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto ¹one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, 9 Do this, and he doeth *it*. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

¹ Gr. *this man*.

- 11 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς, ἐπορεύετο εἰς πόλιν καλου-
μένην Ναϊν· καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
12 ἱκανοὶ, καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς. ὥς δὲ ἤγγισε τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πό-
λεως, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκὼς, υἱὸς μονογενῆς τῇ
μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτῇ χήρα· καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς
13 ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ Κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ'
14 αὐτῇ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μὴ κλαῖε. καὶ προσελθὼν ἤψατο
τῆς σοροῦ· οἱ δὲ βαστάζοντες ἔστησαν· καὶ εἶπε, Νεανίσκε,
15 σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς, καὶ ἤρξατο
16 λαλεῖν· καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἔλαβε δὲ φόβος
ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεὸν λέγοντες, Ὅτι προφήτης
μέγας ἐγήγερται ἐν ἡμῖν· καὶ ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν
17 λαὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ
περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.
- 18 ΚΑΙ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννῃ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάν- 2
των τούτων. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μα-
19 θητῶν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης, ἐπεμψε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων,
20 Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; παραγενό- 3
μενοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπον, Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπ-
τιστῆς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σε λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχό-
21 μενος, ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθερά-
πυνε πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων
22 πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς ἐχαρίσατο τὸ βλέπειν. καὶ 4
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγεί-
λατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ εἶδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε· ὅτι τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέ- 5
πουσι, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, κωφοὶ
23 ἀκούουσι, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· καὶ
24 μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί. Ἀπελ- 6
θόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς 7
ὄχλους περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξεληλύθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεά-
25 σασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; ἀλλὰ τίς
ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἡμφι-
εσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχον-
26 τες, ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσὶν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; 9

11 ἐν τῷ ἐξῆς C.

ἱκανοὶ om. D.

12 ἦν om. B.

16 φόβος

πάντας A.

21 τὸ om. D.

22 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. B.

24 τί ἐξήλ-

θατε C.

- 11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went
 12 with him, and much people. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.
 13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on
 14 her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he came and touched the ¹ bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, ^b Arise. b ch. 8. 54. John 11. 43. Acts 9. 40. Rom. 4. 17. c ch. 1. 65.
 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak.
 16 And he delivered him to his mother. ^c And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, ^d That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, d ch. 24. 19. John 4. 19. & 6. 14. et 9. 17. e ch. 1. 68.
 17 ^e That God hath visited his people. And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.
 18 ^f And the disciples of John shewed him of all these f Matt. 11. 2.
 19 things. ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that
 20 should come? or look we for another? When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come?
 21 or look we for another? And in the same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.
 22 ^g Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, g Matt. 11. 5. and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; ^h how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are h Isai. 35. 5. i ch. 4. 18. cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, ⁱ to the
 23 poor the Gospel is preached. And blessed is *he*, who-
 24 soever shall not be offended in me. ¶ ^k And when the k Matt. 11. 7. messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the
 25 wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.
 26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I

¹ Or, coffin.

προφήτην; να λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.
 27 οὗτός ἐστι περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν¹⁰
 ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν
 28 ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, μεῖζων ἐν γεν-
 νητοῖς γυναικῶν προφήτης Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ οὐδεὶς
 ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, μεῖζων
 29 αὐτοῦ ἐστι. Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδι-
 καλῶσαν τὸν Θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου·
 30 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλήν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἠθέ-
 31 τισαν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς, μὴ βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπε δὲ ὁ¹⁶
 Κύριος, Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς ταύ-
 32 της; καὶ τίνοι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι; ὅμοιοι εἰσι παιδίοις τοῖς ἐν
 ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις, καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις, καὶ λέ-
 γουσιν, Ἡὐλῆσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὥρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν¹⁷
 33 ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε. ἐλήλυθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπ-¹⁸
 τιστῆς μήτε ἄρτον ἐσθίων μήτε οἶνον πίνων· καὶ λέγετε,
 34 Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ¹⁹
 πίνων· καὶ λέγετε, Ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης,
 35 τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία
 ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς πάντων.
 36 Ἡρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἵνα φάγῃ μετ' αὐ-
 τοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ Φαρισαίου, ἀνεκλίθη.
 37 Καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἐν τῇ πόλει, ἥτις ἦν ἁμαρτωλὸς, ἐπιγνούσα
 38 ὅτι ἀνάκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλά-
 βαστρον μύρον, καὶ στᾶσα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω
 κλαίουσα, ἥρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ τοῖς δάκρυσι,
 καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμασσε, καὶ κατεφίλει
 39 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤλειφε τῷ μύρῳ. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρι-
 σαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν, εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, λέγων, Οὗτος εἰ
 ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ, ἥτις
 ἄπτεται αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστι.
 40 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Σίμων, ἔχω
 41 σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δὲ φησι, Διδάσκαλε εἰπέ. Δύο χρεωφει-
 λέται ἦσαν δανειστῇ τινι· ὁ εἰς ὥφειλε δηνάρια πεντακόσια,

28 προφήτης om. D. τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ om. D.
 29 prius om. A. 34 φίλος τελωνῶν tr. A.

38 ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ tr. A.

31 εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύ-
 35 πάντων om. D.

27 say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This
 is *he*, of whom it is written, ¹Behold, I send my mes- ¹Mal. 3. 1.
 senger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way
 28 before thee. For I say unto you, Among those that
 are born of women there is not a greater prophet than
 John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom
 29 of God is greater than he. And all the people that
 heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, ^mbeing ^mMatt. 3. 5.
 30 baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees ^{ch. 3. 12.}
 and lawyers ¹rejected ⁿthe counsel of God ²against ⁿActs 20. 27.
 31 themselves, being not baptized of him. ¶ And the
 Lord said, ^oWhereunto then shall I liken the men of ^oMatt. 11. 16.
 32 this generation? and to what are they like? They are
 like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and call-
 ing one to another, and saying, We have piped unto
 you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to
 33 you, and ye have not wept. For ^pJohn the Baptist ^pMatt. 3. 4.
 came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye ^{Mark 1. 6.}
 34 say, He hath a devil. The Son of man is come eating ^{ch. 1. 15.}
 and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man,
 and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! ^qMatt. 11. 19.
 35 ¶ But wisdom is justified of all her children.
 36 ¶ ^rAnd one of the Pharisees desired him that he ^rMatt. 26. 6.
 would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's ^{Mark 14. 3.}
 37 house, and sat down to meat. And, behold, a woman ^{John 11. 2.}
 in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that
Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an
 38 alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind
him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears,
 and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and
 kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.
 39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*,
 he spake within himself, saying, ^sThis man, if he were ^sch. 15. 2.
 a prophet, would have known who and what manner of
 woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have
 somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master,
 41 say on. There was a certain creditor which had two
 debtors: the one owed five hundred ³pence, and the

¹ Or, *frustrated*. ² Or, *within themselves*. ³ See Matt. 18. 28.

42 ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. μὴ ἐχόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι,
 ἀμφοτέροισι ἐχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν, εἰπὲ, πλείον αὐ-
 43 τὸν ἀγαπήσει; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν, Ὑπολαμ-
 βάνω ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλείον ἐχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁρ-
 44 θῶς ἔκρινας. καὶ στραφείς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, τῷ Σίμωνι
 ἔφη, Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς
 τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας μου οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη
 δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέ μου τοὺς πόδας, καὶ ταῖς θριξί-
 45 τῃς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξε. φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας·
 αὕτη δὲ ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθον, οὐ διέλιπε καταφιλοῦσά μου
 46 τοὺς πόδας. ἔλαίω τὴν κεφαλὴν μου οὐκ ἤλειψας· αὕτη
 47 δὲ μύρῳ ἤλειψέ μου τοὺς πόδας. οὐ χάριν, λέγω σοι,
 ἀφέωνται αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αὐτῆς αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι ἡγάπησε πολὺ·
 48 ᾧ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ, Ἀφ-
 49 ἔωνταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανακειμένοι
 λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Τίς οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφίη-
 50 σιν; εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, Ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ
 σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

8 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς, καὶ αὐτὸς διώδενε κατὰ
 πόλιν καὶ κώμην, κηρύσσων καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν
 2 βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, καὶ γυν-
 αῖκές τινες αἱ ἦσαν τεθεραπευμέναι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πο-
 νηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν, Μαρία ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνῇ,
 3 ἀφ' ἧς δαίμονια ἑπτὰ ἐξεληλύθει, καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ
 Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου, καὶ Σουσάννα, καὶ ἕτεραι
 4 πολλαί, αἵτινες διηκόνουν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων
 αὐταῖς.

4 Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπι-
 5 πορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπε διὰ παραβολῆς, Ἐξῆλθεν·
 ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείραι τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ 4
 σπείρειν αὐτὸν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, καὶ κατεπα-
 6 τήθη, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. καὶ 5
 ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ φυὲν ἐξηράνθη, διὰ 6
 7 τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἱκμάδα. καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν 7
 ἀκανθῶν, καὶ συμφυεῖσαι αἱ ἄκανθαι ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό.
 8 καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυὲν 8
 ἐποίησε καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει, 9

42 ἐχόντων αὐτῶν D. εἰπὲ om. D. 44 τῆς κεφαλῆς om. A.
 45 ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθεν D. 46 μου τοὺς πόδας om. D. 3 διηκόνουν
 αὐτοῖς D. ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχ. C. 8 ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν A.

42 other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he
 frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which
 43 of them will love him most? Simon answered and
 said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most.
 And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
 44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon,
 Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house,
 thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath
 washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the
 45 hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this
 woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to
 46 kiss my feet. ^tMy head with oil thou didst not anoint: ^{t Ps. 23. 5.}
 but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.
 47 ^uWherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are ^{u 1 Tim. 1. 14.}
 many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom
 48 little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. And he said
 49 unto her, ^xThy sins are forgiven. And they that sat ^{x Matt. 9. 2.}
 at meat with him began to say within themselves, ^{Mark 2. 5.}
 50 ^yWho is this that forgiveth sins also? And he said to ^{y Matt. 9. 3.}
 the woman, ^zThy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. ^{Mark 2. 7.}
 8 AND it came to pass afterward, that he went ^{z Matt. 9. 22.}
 throughout every city and village, preaching and ^{Mark 5. 34.}
 shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and ^{& 10. 52.}
 2 the twelve *were* with him, and ^acertain women, which ^{a Matt. 27. 55,}
 had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary ^{56.}
 called Magdalene, ^bout of whom went seven devils, ^{b Mark 16. 9.}
 3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and
 Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him
 of their substance.
 4 ¶ ^cAnd when much people were gathered together, ^{c Matt. 13. 2.}
 and were come to him out of every city, he spake by ^{Mark 4. 1.}
 5 a parable: A sower went out to sow his seed: and as
 he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trod-
 6 den down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And
 some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung
 7 up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. And
 some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up
 8 with it, and choked it. And other fell on good
 ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-
 fold. And when he had said these things, he cried,

- 9 Ὁ ἔχων ὤτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. Ἐπηρεάτων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ ¹³
 10 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Τίς εἴη ἡ παραβολὴ αὕτη; ὁ δὲ ¹¹
 εἶπεν, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας
 τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες ¹³
 11 μὴ βλέπωσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ συνιῶσιν. Ἔστι δὲ αὕτη ¹⁸
 12 ἡ παραβολή· ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ. οἱ δὲ
 παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, εἰσὶν οἱ ἀκούοντες, εἴτα ἔρχεται ὁ διά- ¹⁹
 βολος καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ
 13 πιστεῦσαντες σωθῶσιν. οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας, οἱ ὅταν ²⁰
 ἀκούσωσι, μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὗτοι ῥίζαν
 οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσι, καὶ ἐν καιρῷ
 14 πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται. τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσόν, ²¹
 οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν καὶ πλούτου
 καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι συμπνίγονται, καὶ οὐ
 15 τελεσφοροῦσι. τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τιμῶντες ²³
 ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ, ἀκούσαντες, τὸν λόγον κατ-
 ἔχουσι, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.
- 16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας, καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει, ἢ ὑπο-
 κάτω κλίνης τίθῃσιν· ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας ἐπιτίθῃσιν, ἵνα οἱ
 17 εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσι τὸ φῶς. οὐ γάρ ἐστι κρυπτὸν
 ὃ οὐ φανερόν γενήσεται· οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον ὃ οὐ γνωσθή-
 18 σεται, καὶ εἰς φανερόν ἔλθῃ. βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκούετε·
 ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς ἂν μὴ ἔχη, καὶ ὃ ¹²
 δοκεῖ ἔχειν, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
- 19 Παρεγένοντο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί ⁴⁶
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον.
 20 καὶ ἀπηγγέλη αὐτῷ, λεγόντων, Ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ⁴⁷
 21 ἀδελφοί σου ἐσθήκασιν ἔξω, ἰδεῖν σε θέλונτες. ὁ δὲ ἀπο- ⁴⁸
 κριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου, ⁵⁰
 οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιούν-
 τες αὐτόν.
- 22 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη
 εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ⁸
 Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης· καὶ ἀνήχθησαν. ¹⁸
 23 πλεόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσε. καὶ κατέβη λαῖλαψ ²⁴

9 λέγοντες om. D.

21 αὐτόν om. A.

- 9 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. ^dAnd his d Matt. 13. 70.
Mark 4. 10. disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable
10 be? And he said, Unto you it is given to know the
mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in
parables; ^ethat seeing they might not see, and hearing e Isai. 6. 9.
Mark 4. 12.
11 they might not understand. ^fNow the parable is this: f Matt. 13. 18.
Mark 4. 14.
12 The seed is the word of God. Those by the way side
are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh
away the word out of their hearts, lest they should
13 believe and be saved. They on the rock *are they*,
which, when they hear, receive the word with joy;
and these have no root, which for a while believe, and
14 in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell
among thorns are they, which, when they have heard,
go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and
pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an
honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep
it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 ¶ ^g5 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth g Matt. 5. 15.
Mark 4. 21.
ch. 11. 33.
it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth
it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see
17 the light. ^hFor nothing is secret, that shall not be h Matt. 10. 26.
ch. 12. 2.
made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not
18 be known and come abroad. Take heed therefore how
ye hear: ⁱfor whosoever hath, to him shall be given; i Matt. 13. 12.
& 25. 29.
ch. 19. 26.
and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even
that which he ¹seemeth to have.
19 ¶ ^kThen came to him *his* mother and his brethren, k Matt. 12. 46.
Mark 3. 31.
20 and could not come at him for the press. And it was
told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy
21 brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he
answered and said unto them, My mother and my bre-
thren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.
22 ¶ ^lNow it came to pass on a certain day, that he l Matt. 8. 23.
Mark 4. 35.
went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto
them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.
23 And they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell
asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the

¹ Or, *thinketh that he hath.*

ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο, καὶ ἐκινδύ-
 24 νουν. προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ἐπι- 25
 στάτα ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα· ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε
 τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπαύσαντο,
 25 καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἡ πίστις 26
 ὑμῶν; φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλή- 27
 λους, Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει
 καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;
 26 ΚΑΙ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν, 28
 27 ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέραν τῆς Γαλιλαίας. ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ
 ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως,
 ὃς εἶχε δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἱκανῶν, καὶ ἱμάτιον οὐκ
 ἐνεδιδύσκετο, καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνη-
 28 μασι. ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀνακράξας, προσέτεπεν
 αὐτῷ, καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ 29
 τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μὴ με βασανίσῃς.
 29 παρήγγειλε γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐτὸν,
 καὶ ἔδεσμεῖτο ἀλύσει καὶ πέδαις φυλασσόμενος, καὶ
 διαρρήσων τὰ δεσμὰ, ἡλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δαίμονος εἰς
 30 τὰς ἐρήμους. ἐπηρώτησε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Τί
 σοι ἐστὶν ὄνομα; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Λεγεών· ὅτι δαιμόνια
 31 πολλὰ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ
 32 ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ 30
 ἀγέλη χοίρων ἱκανῶν βοσκομένων ἐν τῷ ὄρει· καὶ παρε- 31
 κάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν.
 33 καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. ἐξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ 32
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν 33
 ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ ἀπεπνίγη.
 34 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ γεγενημένον, ἔφυγον, καὶ 34
 ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.
 35 ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός· καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
 καὶ εὗρον καθήμενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια
 ἐξεληλύθει, ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα, παρὰ τοὺς πό-
 36 δας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτοῖς
 37 καὶ οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐσώθη ὁ δαίμονισθείς. καὶ ἠρώτησαν

25 ποῦ ἡ πίστις D. 26 γερασσηνῶν D. ἀντίπερα C. 28 Ἰησοῦ
 οἱ. D. τοῦ θεοῦ οἱ. D. 31 παρεκάλουν D. 33 εἰσῆλθον D.
 34 τὸ γεγονός A. ἀπελθόντες οἱ. A. 36 αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδ. D. ὁ δαι-
 μονισθείς οἱ. B.

lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in
 24 jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him,
 saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose,
 and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water:
 25 and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said
 unto them, Where is your faith? And they being
 afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner
 of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds
 and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ ^m AND they arrived at the country of the Gada- ^{m Matt. 8. 28.}
 27 renes, which 'is over against Galilee. And when he ^{Mark 5. 1.}
 went forth to land, there met him out of the city a
 certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no
 clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.
 28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down be-
 fore him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to
 do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I
 29 beseech thee, torment me not. (For he had com-
 manded the unclean spirit to come out of the man.
 For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept
 bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the
 bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilder-
 30 ness.) And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy
 name? And he said, Legion: because many devils
 31 were entered into him. And they besought him that
 he would not command them to go out ⁿ into the deep. ^{n Rev. 20. 3.}
 32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding
 on the mountain: and they besought him that he
 would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered
 33 them. Then went the devils out of the man, and en-
 tered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down
 34 a steep place into the lake, and were choked. When
 they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and
 35 went and told *it* in the city and in the country. Then
 they went out to see what was done; and came to
 Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils
 were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and
 36 in his right mind: and they were afraid. They also
 which saw *it* told them by what means he that was
 37 possessed of the devils was healed. ¶ ^o Then the whole ^{o Matt. 8. 34.}

αὐτὸν ἄπαν τὸ πλήθος τῆς περιχώρου τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν ἀπ-
 38 ελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς δὲ
 ἀφ' οὗ ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἀπέλυσε
 39 δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Ὑπόστρεφε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου,
 καὶ διηγοῦ ὅσα ἐποίησέ σοι ὁ Θεός. καὶ ἀπῆλθε, καθ' ὅλην
 τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
 40 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέψαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἀπε-
 δέξατο αὐτὸν ὁ ὄχλος· ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες προσδοκῶντες
 αὐτόν.
 41 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰάειρος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἄρχων
 τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχε, καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ
 42 Ἰησοῦ, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· ὅτι
 θυγάτηρ μονογενὴς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἑτῶν δώδεκα, καὶ αὕτη
 ἀπέθνησκειν. ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπνιγον
 43 αὐτόν. Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἑτῶν δώδεκα,
 44 ἥτις εἰς ἰατροὺς προσαναλώσασα ὄλον τὸν βίον, οὐκ ἴσχυ-
 45 σεν ὑπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι, προσελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν, ἥ-
 ψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ παραχρῆμα
 46 ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τίς
 ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; ἀρνούμενων δὲ πάντων, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος
 καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ, Ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ
 46 ἀποθλίβουσι, καὶ λέγεις, Τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
 εἶπεν, Ἦψατό μου τίς· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνω δύνάμειν ἐξελθεῖν
 47 σταν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθε, τρέμουσα
 ἦλθε, καὶ προσπεσούσα αὐτῷ, δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἤψατο αὐτοῦ
 ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτῷ ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἰάθη
 48 παραχρῆμα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θάρσει θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις σου
 49 σέσωκέ σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην. Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος,
 ἔρχεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, λέγων αὐτῷ, Ὅτι
 50 τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου· μὴ σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. ὁ δὲ
 Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον
 51 πίστευε, καὶ σωθήσεται. εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οὐκ

38 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. B. 40 Ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑποστ. D. 43 ἥτις ἰατροῖς A.
 45 καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ A. καὶ λέγεις, τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; om. D. 46 Ἰη-
 σοῦς om. B. 47 ἀπήγγειλεν ἐνώπιον B. 48 θάρσει om. D. 51 ἐλ-
 θὼν δὲ A.

multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again. Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

AND it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him. ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanch'd. And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace. ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. And when he came into the house, he suf-

r Matt. 9. 18.
Mark 5. 22.

s Matt. 9. 20.

t Mark 5. 30.
ch. 6. 19.

u Mark 5. 35.

ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν οὐδένα, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ⁹ 5
 Ἰωάννην, καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα.
 52 ἔκλαιον δὲ πάντες, καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Μὴ²³ 38
 53 κλαίετε· οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων²⁴ 39
 54 αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάν- 25 41
 τας, καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, ἐφώνησε λέγων, Ἦ
 55 παῖς, ἐγείρου. καὶ ἐπέστρεψε τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀν- 42
 56 ἔστη παραχρῆμα· καὶ διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. καὶ 43
 ἐξέστησαν αἱ γυναῖκες αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μη-
 δεὺν εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός.

ΙΟ 6

9 ΣΥΓΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΣ δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, 7
 ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμό-
 2 νια, καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν· καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσ- 7
 σειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἰᾶσθαι τοὺς ἀσθενούν-
 3 τας. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μὴδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· 9 8
 μήτε ράβδους, μήτε πήραν, μήτε ἄρτον, μήτε ἀργύριον, 10
 4 μήτε ἀνὰ δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν. καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέλ- 11 10
 5 θητε, ἐκεῖ μένετε, καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε. καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ 14 11
 δέξωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης, καὶ
 τὸν κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάξατε, εἰς μαρ-
 6 τύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς. Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς 12
 κώμας, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ. 14 13
 7 Ἦκουσε δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης τὰ γινόμενα ὑπ' αὐ- 14
 τοῦ πάντα· καὶ διηπόρει, διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τινων,
 8 Ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν· ὑπὸ τινων δὲ, Ὅτι 2
 Ἠλίας ἐφάνη· ἄλλων δὲ, Ὅτι προφήτης εἰς τῶν ἀρχαίων 15
 9 ἀνέστη. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἡρώδης, Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλ- 16
 ισα· τίς δὲ ἐστὶν οὗτος, περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ ἀκούω τοιαῦτα;
 καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν αὐτόν.

10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγῆσαντο αὐτῷ 30
 ὅσα ἐποίησαν· καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς, ὑπεχώρησε κατ'
 ἰδίαν εἰς τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης Βηθσαϊδᾶ. 31
 11 οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι γινόντες, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ δεξιόμενος 14 34
 αὐτοὺς, ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ,
 12 καὶ τοὺς χρεῖαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας ἰάτο. Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα 15 35
 ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ,

51 Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον tr. A.

βαλὼν ἔξω πάντας καὶ om. D.

ἀσθενεῖς C.

9 δ om. A.

3 ράβδον A.

10 τόπον ἔρημον om. D.

52 κλαίετε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπ. D.

1 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ om. A.

5 δέχονται C.

7 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ om. B.

54 ἐκ-

2 τοὺς

πόλεως καλουμένης om. B.

- ferred no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.
- 52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep
53 not; she is not dead, ^xbut sleepeth. And they laughed ^{x John 11. 11, 13.}
54 him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he
put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called,
55 saying, Maid, ^yarise. And her spirit came again, and ^{y ch. 7. 14. John 11. 43.}
she arose straightway: and he commanded to give
56 her meat. And her parents were astonished: but
^zhe charged them that they should tell no man what
was done. ^{z Matt. 8. 4. & 9. 50. Mark 5. 43.}
- 9 THEN ^ahe called his twelve disciples together, and
gave them power and authority over all devils, and to
²cure diseases. And ^bhe sent them to preach the king- ^{b Matt. 10. 7, 8. Mark 6. 12. ch. 10. 1, 9.}
3 dom of God, and to heal the sick. ^cAnd he said unto
them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, ^{c Matt. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8. ch. 10. 4. & 22. 35.}
nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have
4 two coats apiece. ^dAnd whatsoever house ye enter ^{d Matt. 10. 11. Mark 6. 10. e Matt. 10. 14.}
5 into, there abide, and thence depart. ^eAnd whoso-
ever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city,
^fshake off the very dust from your feet for a testi- ^{f Acts 13. 51.}
6 mony against them. ^gAnd they departed, and went ^{g Mark 6. 12.}
through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing
every where.
- 7 ¶ ^hNow Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was ^{h Matt. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.}
done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it
was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;
8 and of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others,
9 that one of the old prophets was risen again. And
Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this,
of whom I hear such things? ⁱAnd he desired to ^{i ch. 23. 8.}
see him.
- 10 ¶ ^kAnd the apostles, when they were returned, told ^{k Mark 6. 30. l Matt. 14. 13.}
him all that they had done. ^lAnd he took them, and
went aside privately into a desert place belonging to
11 the city called Bethsaida. And the people, when they
knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and
spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed
12 them that had need of healing. ^mAnd when the day ^{m Matt. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. John 6. 1, 5.}
began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said

- Ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κύκλῳ κώμας
καὶ τοὺς ἀγροὺς καταλύσωσι, καὶ εὐρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν· ὅτι
13 ὧδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Δότε αὐ- 16 37
τοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖον ἢ 17
πέντε ἄρτοι καὶ δύο ἰχθύες, εἰ μήτι πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγο-
14 ράσωμεν εἰς πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα· ἦσαν γὰρ
ὥσεὶ ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς
15 αὐτοῦ, Κατακλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα· καὶ 19 39
16 ἐποίησαν οὕτω, καὶ ἀνέκλιναν ἅπαντας. λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς
πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν
οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς, καὶ κατέκλασε, καὶ ἐδίωκε
17 τοῖς μαθηταῖς παρατιθέναι τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἔχορ- 20 42
τάσθησαν πάντες· καὶ ἦρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐτοῖς κλασ- 43
μάτων κόφινος δώδεκα.
- 18 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον κατα-
μόνας, συνήσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἐπρωτότησεν αὐτοὺς 16 8
19 λέγων, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀποκρι- 13 27
θέντες εἶπον, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλίαν. 14 28
- 20 ἄλλοι δὲ, ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. εἶπε δὲ 15 29
αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
21 Πέτρος εἶπε, Τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἐπιτιμῆσας 20 30
22 αὐτοῖς, παρήγγειλε μηδεὶ εἰπεῖν τοῦτο, εἰπὼν, Ὅτι δεῖ 31 31
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆ-
ναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων,
καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.
- 23 Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς πάντας, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔλθειν, 24 34
ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ'
24 ἡμέραν, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν 25 35
αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν
25 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ 26 36
ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος, κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν
26 δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς; ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνηθῇ με καὶ 37
τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυν-
θήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ 9
27 τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶ τινες 8 1
τῶν ὧδε ἐσθηκότων, οἱ οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν
ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

12 ἵνα πορευθέντες εἰς Α.

13 ἰχθύες δύο tr. A.

20 ὁ om. A.

21 μηδεὶ λέγειν τοῦτο Α.

22 ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήναι. D.

23 ὀπίσω μου

ἔρχεσθαι Α. ἀρνησάσθω Β. καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ om. D. καθ'

ἡμέραν om. B.

27 τῶν αὐτοῦ ἐστ.

D. ἐστῶτων Α.

γεύσονται Α.

unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this

14 people. For they were about five thousand men.

And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by 15 fifties in a company. And they did so, and made 16 them all sit down. Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set be- 17 fore the multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ ⁿAND it came to pass, as he was alone praying, ⁿMatt. 16. 13. his disciples were with him: and he asked them, say- ^{Mark 8. 27.}

19 ing, Whom say the people that I am? They answer- ing said, ^oJohn the Baptist; but some ^osay, Elias; and ^oMatt. 14. 2. others ^{ver. 7, 8.} say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

21 ¶ Peter answering said, The Christ of God. ^qAnd he ^pMatt. 16. 16. straitly charged them, and commanded ^{John 6. 69.} them to tell no

22 man that thing; saying, ^rThe Son of man must suffer ^qMatt. 16. 20. many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief ^rMatt. 16. 21. & 17. 22. priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ ^sAnd he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come ^sMatt. 10. 38. after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross ^{& 16. 24.} ^{Mark 8. 34.}

24 daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his ^{ch. 14. 27.} life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for

25 my sake, the same shall save it. ^tFor what is a man ^tMatt. 16. 26. advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose him- ^{Mark 8. 36.}

26 self, or be cast away? ^uFor whosoever shall be ^uMatt. 10. 33. ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son ^{Mark 8. 38.} ^aTim. 2. 12. of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 ^xBut I tell you of a truth, there be some standing ^xMatt. 16. 28. here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the ^{Mark 9. 1.} kingdom of God.

28 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὥσεί ἡμέραι 1
 ὀκτὼ, καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ
 29 Ἰάκωβον, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. καὶ ἐγένετο 2
 ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν, τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ
 30 ἕτερον, καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκὸς ἕξαστράπτων. Καὶ 3
 31 ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωσῆς 4
 32 καὶ Ἡλίας· οἱ ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ, ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐ-
 33 τοῦ, ἣν ἔμελλε πληροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ
 οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὕπνῳ· διαγρηγορήσαντες
 δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συν-
 34 εστῶτας αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς
 ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Ἐπιστάτα, 5
 καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμῶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηναὶς τρεῖς,
 μίαν σοι, καὶ Μωσεὶ μίαν, καὶ μίαν Ἠλίᾳ· μὴ εἰδὼς ὅ 6
 35 λέγει. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, ἐγένετο νεφέλη καὶ 7
 ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐκείνους εἰσελ-
 36 θεῖν ἐἰς τὴν νεφέλην. καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης
 λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, αὐτοῦ
 37 ἀκούετε. καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν, εὗρέθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 μόνος. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν, καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ἐν
 ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἑώρακασιν.
 38 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς ἡμέρᾳ, κατελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ
 τοῦ ὄρους, συνήντησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀνεβόησε λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, δέομαί σου,
 ἐπίβλεψον ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονογενὴς ἐστὶ μοι·
 39 καὶ ἰδοὺ πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξαίφνης κράζει,
 καὶ σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ ἀφροῦ, καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ'
 40 αὐτοῦ, συντριβὸν αὐτόν. καὶ ἐδεήθη τῶν μαθητῶν σου, ἵνα
 41 ἐκβάλλωσιν αὐτὸ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως
 42 πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε ὧδε
 τὸν υἱόν σου. ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ, ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν
 τὸ δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν· ἐπετίμησε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἴασατο τὸν παῖδα, καὶ
 43 ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐξεπλήσσοντο δὲ πάντες
 ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ Θεοῦ. Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ
 πᾶσιν οἷς ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ,

28 παραλαβὼν πέτρον A. 33 εἶπε πέτρος D. μίαν μωσεί tr. A.
 35 μου ὁ ἐκλελεγμένος D. 36 ὁ om. B. 38 ἐπίβλεψαι A. μοί
 ἐστιν tr. C. 40 ἐκβάλλωσιν A. 41 τὸν υἱόν σου ὧδε tr. C. 43 οἷς
 ἐποίει A. ὁ ἰησοῦς om. D.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after ^y these ¹ sayings, he took Peter and John and James, ^{Mark 9. 2.}
 29 and went up into a mountain to pray. And as he
 30 prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and
 31 his raiment *was* white *and* glistening. And, behold,
 there talked with him two men, which were Moses and
 32 Elias: who appeared in glory, and spake of his de-
 33 cease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But
 Peter and they that were with him ^z were heavy with ^z sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, ^z Dan. 8. 18.
 34 and the two men that stood with him. And it came ^z 10. 9.
 to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto
 Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us
 make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for
 Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
 35 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and over-
 shadowed them: and they feared as they entered into
 36 the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud,
 saying, ^a This is my beloved Son: ^b hear him. And ^a Matt. 3. 17.
 when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. ^c And ^b Acts 3. 22.
 they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any ^c Matt. 17. 9.
 of those things which they had seen.
 37 ¶ ^d And it came to pass, that on the next day, when ^d Matt. 17. 14.
 they were come down from the hill, much people met ^{Mark 9. 14,}
 38 him. And, behold, a man of the company cried out, ^{17.}
 saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for
 39 he is mine only child. And, lo, a spirit taketh him,
 and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that
 he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth
 40 from him. And I besought thy disciples to cast him
 41 out; and they could not. And Jesus answering said,
 O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I
 be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.
 42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him
 down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean
 spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again
 43 to his father. ¶ And they were all amazed at the
 mighty power of God. But while they wondered
 every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto

¹ Or, *things*.

44 Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους· ὁ γὰρ
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώ-
 45 πων. οἱ δὲ ἡγνούν τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου, καὶ ἦν παρακεκαλυμ-
 μένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ αἰσθωνται αὐτό· καὶ ἐφοβούντο
 46 ἐρωτῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου. Εἰσῆλθε δὲ δια-
 47 λογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἂν εἴη μεῖζων αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰη-
 σοῦς ἰδὼν τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενος
 48 παιδίον, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ' ἑαυτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὃς ἐὰν
 δέξηται τούτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται·
 καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. ὁ
 γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων, οὗτος ἔσται μέγας.
 49 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν, Ἐπιστάτα, εἰδομέν τινα
 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα τὰ δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐκωλύ-
 50 σαμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς
 αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ κωλύετε· ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι καθ' ἡμῶν,
 ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἔστιν.
 51 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς
 ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐστήριξε
 52 τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους
 πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ· καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς κώμην
 53 Σαμαρειτῶν, ὥστε ἐτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν,
 ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ.
 54 Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης, εἶπον,
 Κύριε, θέλεις εἰπωμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ
 55 ἀναλῶσαι αὐτοὺς, ὥς καὶ Ἡλίας ἐποίησε; στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπε-
 τίμησεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε οἶον πνεύματός ἐστε
 56 ὑμεῖς; ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων
 ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην.
 57 Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, εἶπέ τις πρὸς
 58 αὐτὸν, Ἀκολουθήσῃ σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ κύριε. καὶ εἶπεν ¹⁹
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πε- ²⁰
 τεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
 59 οὐκ ἔχει πού τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον,
 Ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀπελθόντι ²¹
 60 πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ²²
 Ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς· σὺ δὲ ἀπ-
 61 ελθὼν διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εἶπε δὲ καὶ

48 οὗτός ἐστι C. 49 τὰ om. B. 50 καθ' ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν A.
 54 ὥς καὶ ἡλίας ἐποίησε om. D. 55 καὶ εἶπεν οὐκ οἴδατε οἶον πνεύ-
 ματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς om. B. 56 ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς—ἀλλὰ σῶσαι om. A. 57 Καὶ
 πορευομένων C. κύριε om. B. 60 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. B.

- 44 his disciples, ^eLet these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the
 45 hands of men. ^fBut they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: & 18. 34.
 46 and they feared to ask him of that saying. ¶ ^gThen there arose a reasoning among them, which of them
 47 should be greatest. And Jesus, perceiving the thought
 48 of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, and
 said unto them, ^hWhosoever shall receive this child in
 my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive
 me receiveth him that sent me: ⁱfor he that is least
 among you all, the same shall be great. ^hMatt. 10.
 49 ¶ ^kAnd John answered and said, Master, we saw ^kone casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade ^khim, because he followeth not with us. And Jesus
 said unto him, Forbid *him* not: ^lfor he that is not
 against us is for us. ^lMatt. 23.
 51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that
 he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face
 52 to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his
 face: and they went, and entered into a village of the
 53 Samaritans, to make ready for him. And ⁿthey did not receive him, because his face was as though he
 54 would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James
 and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we
 command fire to come down from heaven, and consume
 55 them, even as ^oElias did? But he turned, and rebuked
 them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye
 56 are of. For ^pthe Son of man is not come to destroy
 men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village. ^o2 Kings 1.
 57 ¶ ^qAnd it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow
 thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto
 him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have*
 nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his*
 59 head. ^rAnd he said unto another, Follow me. But
 he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. ^rMatt. 8. 21.
 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead:
 61 but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. And

ἕτερος, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ ἐπίτρεψόν μοι
62 ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄροτρον, καὶ
βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, εὐθετός ἐστιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
Θεοῦ.

- 10 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ Κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἑβδομή-
κοντα, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ,
εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι.
2 Ἐλεγεν οὖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολλὺς, οἱ δὲ
ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως
3 ἐκβάλλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. Ὑπάγετε· ἰδοὺ
4 ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. μὴ βασ-
τάξετε βαλάντιον, μὴ πήραν, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα· καὶ μηδὲνα
5 κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσησθε. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέρ-
6 χησθε, πρῶτον λέγετε, Εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. καὶ ἐὰν
μὲν ἡ ἐκεῖ ὁ υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαύσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ
7 εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. ἐν αὐτῇ
δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθιόντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν·
8 ἅγιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐστι· μὴ μεταβαλ-
9 νετε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. καὶ εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρ-
10 χησθε, καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν,
11 καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς,
12 Ἡγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πό-
13 λιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς
14 πλατείας αὐτῆς, εἶπατε, Καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα
ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν, ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν· πλην τούτο
15 γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἡγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγω
16 δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκεῖνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται,
ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκεῖνῃ. οὐαὶ σοι Χοραζὶν, οὐαὶ σοι Βηθσαϊδᾶ·
ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι
ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ καθήμεναι μετενό-
17 ησαν. πλην Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει,
ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ Καπερναοὺμ, ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθείσα,
18 ἕως ᾧδον καταβιβασθήσῃ. Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν, ἐμοῦ ἀκούει·

2 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς D. ἐκβάλλῃ A. 5 οἰκίαν εἰσέλθῃτε D. 6 ἐὰν
ἦ A. ἐκεῖ υἱὸς A. 8 εἰς ἣν ἂν B. 10 πόλιν εἰσέλθῃτε C.
11 ἐφ' ὑμᾶς om. A. 12 λέγω ὑμῖν A.

- another also said, Lord, ^sI will follow thee; but let ^ame first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my ^shouse. And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. ^sSee 1 Kings 19. 20.
- 10 AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and ^asent them two and two before him ^aface into every city and place, whither he himself ^aMark 6. 7. would come. Therefore said he unto them, ^bThe ^bMark 9. 37, harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: ^{38. John 4. 35.}
- ^cpray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he ^c2 Thess. 3. 1. would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: ^dbehold, I send you forth as lambs among ^dMark 10. 16. wolves. ^eCarry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: ^eMark 10. 9, 10. ^fsalute no man by the way. ^gAnd into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. ^f2 Kings 4. 29. ^gMark 10. 12. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest ^hupon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. ^hAnd in ^hMark 10. 11. the same house remain, ⁱeating and drinking such things as they give: for ^kthe labourer is worthy of his ^kMark 10. 10. hire. Go not from house to house. And into what- ⁱ1 Cor. 9. 4, &c. ⁱTim. 5. 18. soever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: ^land heal the sick that ^l1 ch. 9. 2. are therein, and say unto them, ^mThe kingdom of ^mMark 3. 2. God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever ⁿcity ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways ⁿMark 3. 2. out into the streets of the same, and say, ⁿEven the ⁿMark 10. 14. very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do ^owipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of ^oActs 13. 51. this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. ^oMark 10. 15. But I say unto you, that ^oit shall be more tolerable in ^oMark 6. 11. that day for Sodom, than for that city. ^pWoe unto ^pMark 11. 21. thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! ^qfor if the ^qEzek. 3. 6. mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago re- ^rMark 11. 23. pent, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be ^sSee Gen. 11. 4. Deut. 1. 28. more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, ^sIsai. 14. 13. Jer. 51. 53. than for you. ^tAnd thou, Capernaum, which art ^tSee Ezek. 26. 20. & 32. 18. ^uexalted to heaven, ^ushalt be thrust down to hell. ^uHe ^uMark 9. 37. John 13. 20. that heareth you heareth me; and ^xhe that despiseth ^x1 Thess. 4. 8.

καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς, ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν, ἀθετεῖ
 17 τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἐβδομήκοντα
 μετὰ χαρᾶς λέγοντες, Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσ-
 18 σεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐθεώ-
 ρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς ἀστραπὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα.
 19 Ἰδοὺ δίδωμι ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφρων
 καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ· καὶ
 20 οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσῃ. πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε, ὅτι
 τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται· χαίρετε δὲ μᾶλλον ὅτι τὰ
 21 ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγγράφη ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ 25
 ὥρᾳ ἡγαλλιάσατο τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐξ-
 ομολογοῦμαί σοι πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς,
 ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας
 αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναὶ ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐ- 26
 22 δοκία ἐμπροσθέν σου. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς 27
 εἶπε, Πάντα παρεδόθη μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς
 γινώσκει τίς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ τίς ἐστιν
 ὁ πατήρ, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκα-
 23 λύψαι. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπε,
 24 Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. λέγω
 γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν
 ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ
 ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.
 25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ νομικός τις ἀνέστη, ἐκπειράζων αὐτὸν, καὶ
 λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονο-
 26 μήσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται;
 27 πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀγαπήσεις
 Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης
 τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς
 28 διανοίας σου· καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. εἶπε δὲ
 29 αὐτῷ, Ὅρθως ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποιεῖ, καὶ ζήσῃ. ὁ δὲ θέ-
 λων δικαιοῦν ἑαυτὸν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Καὶ τίς ἐστί
 30 μου πλησίον; ὑπολαβὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀνθρώπος
 τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἱεριχὰ, καὶ λησταῖς
 περιέπεσεν, οἱ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν, καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες

20 μᾶλλον om. A. 22 καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶπε om. A.
 μοι παρεδόθη tr. A.

you despiseth me ; ^yand he that despiseth me despiseth ^y John 5. 23.
¹⁷him that sent me. ¶ And ^zthe seventy returned again ^z ver. 1.
 with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject
¹⁸unto us through thy name. And he said unto them,
¹⁹I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Be- ^a John 12. 31.
 hold, ^bI give unto you power to tread on serpents and ^b 16. 11.
 scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy : and ^{Rev. 9. 1.}
²⁰nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding ^{& 12. 8, 9.}
 in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto ^b Mark 16. 18.
 you ; but rather rejoice, because ^cyour names are ^c Ex. 32. 32.
²¹written in heaven. ¶ ^dIn that hour Jesus rejoiced in ^{Ps. 69. 28.}
 spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of ^{Isal. 4. 3.}
 heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from ^{Dan. 12. 1.}
 the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto ^{Phil. 4. 3.}
 babes : even so, Father ; for so it seemed good in thy ^{Heb. 12. 23.}
²²sight. ^e ¹All things are delivered to me of my Father : ^{Rev. 13. 8.}
 and ^fno man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father ; ^{& 20. 12.}
 and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom ^{& 21. 27.}
²³the Son will reveal *him*. ¶ And he turned him unto ^d Matt. 11. 25.
 his disciples, and said privately, ^gBlessed *are* the eyes ^e Matt. 28. 18.
²⁴which see the things that ye see : for I tell you, ^{John 3. 35.}
 many prophets and kings have desired to see those ^{& 5. 27.}
 things which ye see, and have not seen *them* ; and to ^{& 17. 2.}
 hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard ^f John 1. 18.
them. ^{& 6. 44, 46.}
²⁵¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and
 tempted him, saying, ⁱMaster, what shall I do to in- ⁱ Matt. 19. 16.
²⁶herit eternal life ? He said unto him, What is written ^{& 22. 35.}
²⁷in the law ? how readest thou ? And he answering said,
^kThou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, ^k Deut. 6. 5.
 and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and
 with all thy mind ; and ^lthy neighbour as thyself. ^l Lev. 19. 18.
²⁸And he said unto him, 'Thou hast answered right :
²⁹this do, and ^mthou shalt live. But he, willing to ⁿjus- ^m Lev. 18. 5.
 tify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neigh- ^{Neh. 9. 29.}
³⁰bour ? And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went ^{Ezek. 20.}
 down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among ^{11, 13, 21.}
 thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and ^{Rom. 10. 5.}
ⁿ ch. 16. 15.

¹ Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said*

- 31 ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμῶν τυχάνοντα. κατὰ συγκρίαν
 δὲ ἱερεὺς τις κατέβαινε ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐ-
 32 τὸν, ἀντιπαρήλθεν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευΐτης, γενόμενος
 33 κατὰ τὸν τόπον, ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρήλθεν. Σαμα-
 ρεΐτης δὲ τις ὁδεύων, ἦλθε κατ' αὐτὸν, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν,
 34 ἐσπλαγχνίσθη· καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδρασε τὰ τραύματα
 αὐτοῦ, ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον· ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν
 ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτῆνος, ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον, καὶ
 35 ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον ἐξελθὼν, ἐκβαλὼν
 δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκε τῷ πανδοχεῖ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐπι-
 μελήθητι αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὃ τι ἂν προσδαπανήσης, ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ
 36 ἐπανέρχεσθαί με ἀποδώσω σοι. τίς οὖν τούτων τῶν τριῶν
 δοκεῖ σοι πλησίον γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπροσθέντος εἰς τοὺς λη-
 37 στάς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν
 οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου, καὶ σὺ ποιεῖ ὁμοίως.
 38 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοῦς, καὶ αὐτὸς
 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ δὲ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα
 39 ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς. καὶ τῇδε ἦν ἀδελφὴ
 καλουμένη Μαρία, ἥ καὶ παρακαθίσασα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας
 40 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἤκουε τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περι-
 εσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπιστᾶσα δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε,
 οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφὴ μου μόνην με κατέλιπε δια-
 41 κονεῖν; εἶπε οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναντιλάβηται. ἀποκρι-
 θείς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μάρθα Μάρθα, μεριμνᾷς
 42 καὶ τυρβάῃ περὶ πολλά· ἐνὸς δὲ ἐστὶ χρεῖα. Μαρία δὲ
 τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο, ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται
 ἀπ' αὐτῆς.
- II ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσευχό-
 μενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπέ τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς
 αὐτὸν, Κύριε διδάξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ Ἰωάν-
 2 νης ἐδίδασκε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὅταν
 προσεύχησθε, λέγετε, Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, 9
 ἀγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενη- 10
 3 θήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. τὸν 11
 4 ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν· καὶ 12
 ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίεμεν παντὶ

32 ἐλθὼν om. D.
 37 εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ D.
 τοῖς οὐρανοῖς om. A.
 τῆς γῆς om. A.

35 ἐξελθὼν om. B.
 οὖν om. A.

36 πλησίον δοκεῖ σοι tr. A.
 42 ἀπ' om. D.
 σου ἡ βασιλεία tr. A.

γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ἐπὶ

wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, ^ohe passed by on the ^o Ps. 38. 11.

32 other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on

33 the other side. But a certain ^PSamaritan, as he jour- ^p John 4. 9.

neyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he

34 had compassion *on him*, and went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took

35 care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ¹pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay

36 thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ NOW it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman

39 named ^qMartha received him into her house. And ^q John 11. 1. & 12. 2, 3.

she had a sister called Mary, ^rwhich also ^ssat at Jesus' ^r 1 Cor. 7. 32, &c.

40 feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered ^s Luke 8. 35. Acts 22. 3.

about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord,

41 alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Je-

sus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou

42 art careful and troubled about many things: but ^tone ^t Ps. 27. 4.

thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good

part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said

unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught

4 his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray,

say, ^aOur Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be ^a Matt. 6. 9.

thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done,

3 as in heaven, so in earth. Give us ²day by day our

4 daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we also

forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us

¹ See Matt. 20. 2.

² Or, *for the day.*

ὀφείλουσι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ¹³
 5 ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς
 αὐτοὺς, Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔξει φίλον, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς
 αὐτὸν μεσουνκτίου, καὶ εἴπῃ αὐτῷ, Φίλε, χρήσόν μοι τρεῖς
 6 ἄρτους, ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου παρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρὸς με,
 7 καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω αὐτῷ· καὶ κεῖνος ἔσθωθεν ἀπο-
 κριθεὶς εἶπῃ, Μὴ μοι κόπους πάρεχε· ἤδη ἡ θύρα κέκλει-
 σται, καὶ τὰ παιδία μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κώτην εἰσίν·
 8 οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ
 δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτοῦ φίλον· διὰ γε
 τὴν ἀναίδειαν αὐτοῦ, ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρήσει. ⁷
 9 καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγω, Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, ¹
 10 καὶ εὕρησεται· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ
 αἰτῶν λαμβάνει· καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρισκει· καὶ τῷ κρούοντι
 11 ἀνοιγήσεται. τίνα δὲ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς ⁹
 ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; εἰ καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ ¹⁰
 12 ἰχθύος ὄφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ὠδὸν, μὴ
 13 ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορπίον; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρ- ¹¹
 χοντες, οἴδατε ἀγαθὰ δόματα διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν,
 πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, δώσει Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον
 τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν; ¹²
 14 Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον, καὶ αὐτὸ ἦν κωφόν· ἐγέ- ²²
 νετο δὲ τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐξεληθόντος, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ ²³
 15 ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον, Ἐν Βεελ- ²⁴
 16 ζεβουλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. ἑτε-
 ροὶ δὲ πειράζοντες, σημεῖον παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐζήτουν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. ³⁸
 17 Αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα ²⁵
 βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα ἐρημοῦται· καὶ οἶκος
 18 ἐπὶ οἶκον, πίπτει. εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διεμε- ²⁶
 ρίσθη, πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε, ἐν
 19 Βεελζεβουλ ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ δαιμόνια. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελ- ²⁷
 ζεβουλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλ-
 20 λουσι; διὰ τοῦτο κριταὶ ὑμῶν αὐτοὶ ἔσονται. εἰ δὲ ἐν ²⁸
 δακτύλῳ Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἐφθασεν ἐφ'

4 ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ om. A. 5 καὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ D.
 6 μου om. D. 8 ὅσον D. 10 ἀνοιχθήσεται D. 11 ἢ καὶ
 ἰχθὺν A. 13 δόματα ἀγαθὰ tr. A. 15 τῷ ἄρχοντι D.

5 not into temptation ; but deliver us from evil. And
 he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend,
 and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him,
 6 Friend, lend me three loaves ; for a friend of mine
 1 in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to
 7 set before him ? And he from within shall answer and
 say, Trouble me not : the door is now shut, and my
 children are with me in bed ; I cannot rise and give
 8 thee. I say unto you, ^b Though he will not rise and ^b ch. 18. 1,
 give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his ^{&c.}
 importunity he will rise and give him as many as he
 9 needeth. ^c And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be ^c Matt. 7. 7.
 given you ; seek, and ye shall find ; knock, and it shall ^{& 21. 22.}
 10 be opened unto you. For every one that asketh re- ^{Mark 11. 24.}
 ceiveth ; and he that seeketh findeth ; and to him that ^{John 15. 7.}
 11 knocketh it shall be opened. ^d If a son shall ask bread ^{Jam. 1. 6.}
 of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone ? ⁱ John 3. 22.
 or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a ser-
 12 pent ? or if he shall ask an egg, will he ² offer him a
 13 scorpion ? If ye then, being evil, know how to give
 good gifts unto your children : how much more shall
 your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them
 that ask him ?

14 ¶ ^e And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. ^e Matt. 9. 32.
 And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the ^{& 12. 22.}
 15 dumb spake ; and the people wondered. But some of
 them said, ^f He casteth out devils through ³ Beelzebub ^f Matt. 9. 34.
 16 the chief of the devils. And others, tempting *him*, ^{& 12. 24.}
 17 sought of him a sign from heaven. ^h But ⁱ he, know- ^g Matt. 12. 38.
 ing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom ^{& 16. 1.}
 divided against itself is brought to desolation ; and a ^h Matt. 12. 25.
 18 house *divided* against a house falleth. If Satan also ^{Mark 3. 24.}
 be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom ⁱ John 2. 25.
 stand ? because ye say that I cast out devils through
 19 Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils,
 by whom do your sons cast *them* out ? therefore shall
 20 they be your judges. But if I ^k with the finger of ^k Ex. 8. 19.
 God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is

¹ Or, *out of his way*.
 ver. 18, 19.

² Gr. *give*.

³ Gr. *Beelzebub*, and so

- 21 ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμέ-
 νος φυλάσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλήν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ ἐστὶ τὰ
 22 ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· ἐπὰν δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελ-
 θὼν νικήσῃ αὐτόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἶρει, ἐφ' ἣ
 23 ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκύλα αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν. ὁ μὴ ὦν
 μετ' ἐμοῦ, κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστὶ· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ,
 24 σκορπίζει. Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ 43
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνδρῶν τόπων, ζητοῦν
 ἀνάπαυσιν· καὶ μὴ εὗρσκον, λέγει, Ὑποστρέψω εἰς 44
 25 τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὼν εὗρσκει σεσα-
 26 ρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ παρα-
 λαμβάνει ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ
 εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀν-
 θρώπου ἐκείνου χεῖρονα τῶν πρώτων.
 27 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα, ἐπάρασά τις
 γυνὴ φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακαρία ἡ κοι-
 28 λία ἡ βαστάσασά σε, καὶ μαστοὶ σὸς ἐθήλασας. αὐτὸς
 δὲ εἶπε, Μενοῦνγε μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον
 29 τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες αὐτόν. Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων
 ἐπαθροισμένων ἤρξατο λέγειν, Ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη πονηρά 39
 ἐστὶ· σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ,
 30 εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωῆ τοῦ προφήτου. καθὼς γὰρ ἐγέ- 40
 νετο Ἰωῆς σημεῖον τοῖς Νινευίταις, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ
 31 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ. βασίλισσα νότου 42
 ἐγεροθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς
 ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων
 τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶντος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον
 32 Σολομῶντος ᾤδε. ἄνδρες Νινευὶ ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ 41
 κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινουσιν αὐτήν·
 ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωῆ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον
 Ἰωῆ ᾤδε.
 33 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας, εἰς κρυπτὸν τίθησιν, οὐδὲ 5
 ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν ἵνα οἱ εἰσπο- 6
 34 ρεύομενοι τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν. ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώ- 22
 ματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ὅταν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός
 σου ἀπλοῦς ᾖ, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἐστὶν·
 ἐπὰν δὲ πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν. 23

26 καὶ ἐλθόντα D.

31 σολομώντος bis A.
οὖν om. D.

28 αὐτόν om. A.

32 νινευίται D.

29 τοῦ προφήτου om. A.

34 ὀφθαλμός σου· ὅταν D.

- 21 come upon you. ¹When a strong man armed keep- ¹Matt. 12. 29.
 22 eth his palace, his goods are in peace: but ^mwhen a ^{Mark 3. 27.}
 stronger than he shall come upon him and overcome ^mIsal. 53. 12.
 him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he ^{Col. 2. 15.}
 23 trusted, and divideth his spoils. ⁿHe that is not with ⁿMatt. 12. 30.
 me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me
 24 scattereth. ^oWhen the unclean spirit is gone out of a ^oMatt. 12. 43.
 man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and
 finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house
 25 whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth
 26 it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh
 to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself;
 and they enter in, and dwell there: and ^pthe last ^pJohn 5. 14.
 state ^{of that man is worse than the first.} ^{Heb. 6. 4.}
^{& 10. 26.}
^aPet. 2. 20.
 27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a
 certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and
 said unto him, ^qBlessed is the womb that bare thee, ^qch. 1. 28,
 28 and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, ^{48.}
 Yea ^rrather, blessed are they that hear the word of ^rMatt. 7. 21.
 29 God, and keep it. ¶ ^sAnd when the people were ga- ^{ch. 8. 21.}
 thered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil ^{Jam. 1. 25.}
 generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign ^sMatt. 12. 38,
 30 be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. For ^{39.}
 as ^tJonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also ^tJonah 1. 17.
 31 the Son of man be to this generation. ^uThe queen ^{& 2. 10.}
 of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the ^u1 Kings 10.
 men of this generation, and condemn them: for she ^{1.}
 came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the
 wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than So-
 32 lomon is here. The men of Nineve shall rise up in
 the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn
 it: for ^xthey repented at the preaching of Jonas; ^xJonah 3. 5.
 and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.
 33 ^yNo man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth ^yMatt. 5. 15.
 it in a secret place, neither under a ¹bushel, but on a ^{Mark 4. 21.}
 candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. ^{ch. 8. 16.}
 34 ^zThe light of the body is the eye: therefore when ^zMatt. 6. 22.
 thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light;
 but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of

¹ See Matt. 5. 15.

35,36 σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ, σκότος ἐστίν. εἰ οὖν
 τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινὸν, μὴ ἔχον τὸ μέρος σκοτει-
 νόν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὅλον, ὥς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ
 φωτίξῃ σε.
 37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλήσαι, ἡρώτα αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖός τις ὅπως
 38 ἀριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. ὁ δὲ Φαρι-
 39 σαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ
 40 τοῦ δὲ ἐσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἀρπαγῆς καὶ πονηρίας. ἀφρο-²⁶
 νες, οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἐξωθεν, καὶ τὸ ἐσωθεν ἐποίησε·
 41 πλὴν τὰ ἐνόντα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· καὶ ἰδοὺ πάντα καθαρά
 42 ὑμῖν ἐστίν. ἀλλ' οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀποδε-²³
 κατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ πῆγανον καὶ πᾶν λάχανον,
 καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ·
 43 ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κακεῖνα μὴ ἀφίεναι. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς
 Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συν-⁶
 44 αγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν⁷
 γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνη-
 45 μεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω
 46 διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις. ὁ δὲ εἶπε,
 Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαὶ, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους⁴
 φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν
 47 οὐ προσψάετε τοῖς φορτίοις. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε²⁹
 τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτει-
 48 ναν αὐτούς. ἄρα μαρτυρεῖτε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις³¹
 τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν· ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτοὺς, ὑμεῖς
 49 δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία
 τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶπεν, Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προφήτας καὶ³⁴
 ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενοῦσι καὶ ἐκδιώξουσιν·
 50 ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, τὸ ἐκχυ-³⁵
 νόμενον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύ-
 51 τῆς, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου

42 ταῦτα om. D. ταῦτα δὲ ἔδει D. 44 γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι
 ὑποκριταί om. A. ἐστὲ μνημεῖα ἄδηλα D. ἄνθρωποι περιπ. B. 48 αὐ-
 τῶν τὰ μνημεῖα om. B. 51 ἀπὸ αἵματος D.

35 darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which
36 is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body there-
fore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole
shall be full of light, as when ¹the bright shining of
a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him
to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to
38 meat. And ^awhen the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled ^a Mark 7. 3.
39 that he had not first washed before dinner. ^b And the ^b Matt. 23. 25.

Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean
the outside of the cup and the platter; but ^cyour in- ^c Tit. 1. 15.
40 ward part is full of ravening and wickedness. Ye fools,
did not he that made that which is without make that
41 which is within also? ^d But rather give alms ² of such ^d Isai. 58. 7.
things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean ^{Don. 4. 27.}
^{ch. 12. 33.}

42 unto you. ^e But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye ^e Matt. 23. 23.
tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass
over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye
to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 ^f Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the upper- ^f Matt. 23. 6.
most seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the ^{Mark 12. 38,}
44 markets. ^g Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hy- ^g Matt. 23. 27.
pocrites! ^h for ye are as graves which appear not, and ^h Ps. 5. 9.
the men that walk over *them* are not aware of *them*.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto
him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! ⁱ for ye ⁱ Matt. 23. 4.
lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye
yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your
47 fingers. ^k Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres ^k Matt. 23. 29.

48 of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly
ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fa-
thers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their
49 sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of God,

^l I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of ^l Matt. 23. 34.
50 them they shall slay and persecute: that the blood of
all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation
of the world, may be required of this generation;
51 ^m from the blood of Abel unto ⁿ the blood of Zacharias, ^m Gen. 4. 8.
ⁿ 2 Chron. 24. 20, 21.

¹ Gr. *a candle by it's bright shining.*

² Or, *as you are able.*

- τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου.
 ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. 36
 52 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς γνώ- 14
 σεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθετε, καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκω-
 53 λύσατε. Λέγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἤρξαντο
 οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν, καὶ ἀπο-
 54 στοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων, ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ
 ζητοῦντες θηρεῦσαι τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, ἵνα κατη-
 γορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.
- 12 ἘΝ οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου,
 ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς 16
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ πρῶτον, Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς 6
 2 ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἣτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις. οὐδὲν δὲ 10
 συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστίν, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται· καὶ 16
 3 κρυπτὸν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ
 εἶπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται· καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὐς 21
 ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δω-
 4 μάτων. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, Μὴ φοβηθῆτε 28
 ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενούντων τὸ σῶμα, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ
 5 ἐχόντων περισσώτερόν τι ποιῆσαι. ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν
 τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι, ἐξ-
 6 ουσίαν ἔχοντα ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν· ναὶ λέγω
 6 ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φοβήθητε. οὐχὶ πέντε στρούθια πωλεῖται 29
 ἀσφαρίων δύο; καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιλελησμέ-
 7 νον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφα- 30
 λῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι ἡρίθμυνται. μὴ οὖν φαβεῖσθε· πολ- 31
 8 λῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, Πᾶς ὃς ἀν 32
 ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν
 9 ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὁ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν 33
 ἀνθρώπων, ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ 12
 10 Θεοῦ. καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, 32
 ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα βλασφη- 31
 11 μήσαιτι οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. ὅταν δὲ προσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς 10
 ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, 19
 μὴ μεριμνᾶτε πῶς ἢ τί ἀπολογήσησθε, ἢ τί εἴπητε·

52 εἰσῆλθατε C. 53 Καὶ ἤρξαντο C. οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ om. D.
 54 καὶ om. A. ζητοῦντες om. B. θηρεῦσαι τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ
 om. D. ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ om. B. 4 ἀποκτενούντων A. πε-
 οισσόν τι D. 5 ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν tr. D. 10 βλασφημήσαντι om. D.

which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. ^aWoe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken ^aMatt. 23. 13. away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye ¹hindered. ⁵³And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and ⁵⁴to provoke him to speak of many things: laying wait for him, and ^pseeking to catch something out of his ^pMark 12. 13. mouth, that they might accuse him.

¹² IN ^athe mean time, when there were gathered to- ^aMatt. 16. 6. ^ggether an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch ^gMark 8. 15. that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, ^bBeware ye of the leaven ^bMatt. 16. 12. of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ^cFor there is ^cMatt. 10. 26. nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither ^{ch. 4. 22.} ^{ch. 8. 17.} ^{hid}, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets ⁴shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. ^dAnd I say ^dMatt. 10. 28. unto you ^emy friends, Be not afraid of them that kill ^{Isal. 51. 7, 8,} ^{12, 13.} ^{Jer. 1. 8.} the body, and after that have no more that they can ^eJohn 15. 14. ^{do}. ¹⁵But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to ⁶cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two ²farthings, and not one ⁷of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not there- ⁸fore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. ^fAlso ^fMatt. 10. 32. I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before ^gMark 8. 38. ²Tim. 2. 12. ¹John 2. 23. men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the ⁹angels of God: but he that denieth me before men ¹⁰shall be denied before the angels of God. And ^gwho- ^gMatt. 12. 31, ^{32.} ^{Mark 3. 28.} ¹John 5. 16. soever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth ¹¹against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven. ^hAnd ^hMatt. 10. 19. ^{Mark 13. 11.} ^{ch. 21. 14.} when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

¹ Or, *forbad*.² See Matt. 10. 29.

12 τὸ γὰρ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ᾠρᾷ, ἃ 20
δεῖ εἰπεῖν.

13 Εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, Διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ

14 ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. ὁ δὲ

εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀνθρώπε, τίς με κατέστησε δικαστὴν ἢ μερι-

15 στὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὁρᾶτε καὶ φυ-

λάσσεσθε ἀπὸ τῆς πλεονεξίας· ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν

16 τινὶ ἢ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ. Εἶπε

δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, λέγων, Ἀνθρώπου τινὸς

17 πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα· καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ,

λέγων, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς καρποὺς

18 μου; καὶ εἶπε, Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας,

καὶ μείζοντας οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γεν-

19 νήματά μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ μου· καὶ ἔρῳ τῇ ψυχῇ μου,

Ψυχῇ, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλὰ· ἀνα-

20 παύου, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς,

Ἀφρων, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχὴν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ

21 σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἡτοίμασας, τίνοι ἔσται; οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων

ἑαυτῷ, καὶ μὴ εἰς Θεὸν πλουτῶν.

6

22 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν 25

λέγω, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε· μηδὲ

23 τῷ σώματι, τί ἐνδύσησθε. ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖον ἐστὶ τῆς

24 τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. Κατανοήσατε 26

τοὺς κόρακας, ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν· οἷς

οὐκ ἐστὶ ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τρέφει αὐ-

25 τοὺς· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν; τίς 27

δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλι-

26 κίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἓνα; εἰ οὖν οὕτε ἐλάχιστον δύ-

27 νασθε, τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; Κατανοήσατε 28

τὰ κρίνα, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω δὲ 29

ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβά-

28 λετο ὥς ἐν τούτων. εἰ δὲ τὸν ἥλκον ἐν τῷ ἄνθρῳ 30

σήμερον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ

Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσιν· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς ὀλιγό-

29 πιστοὶ; Καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φάγητε, ἢ τί πίητε· 31

15 ἀπὸ πάσης πλεον. C. ζωὴ αὐτῷ ἐστιν D.

18 γενήματα A.

22 ὑμῶν om. B. 23 ἢ γὰρ ψυχὴ D.

12 for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance
14 with me. And he said unto him, ⁱMan, who made ⁱ John 18. 36.
15 me a judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them, ^kTake heed, and beware of covetousness: for a ^k 1 Tim. 6.
man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things ^{7, &c.}
16 which he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought
17 forth plentifully: and he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow
18 my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I
19 bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, ^lSoul, thou hast much goods laid up for ^l Eccles. 11. 9.
many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry. ^l Eccles. 11. 19.
20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night ¹ ^mthy ¹ Cor. 15. 32.
soul shall be required of thee: ⁿthen whose shall those ^{Jam. 5. 5.}
21 things be, which thou hast provided? So *is* he that ^m Job 20. 22.
layeth up treasure for himself, ^oand is not rich toward ^{& 27. 8.}
God. ^{Ps. 52. 7.}

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, ^pTake no thought for your life, what ye ^p Matt. 6. 25.
shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put
23 on. The life is more than meat, and the body *is* more
24 than raiment. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn;
and ^qGod feedeth them: how much more are ye better ^q Job 38. 41.
25 than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought ^{Ps. 147. 9.}
26 can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought
27 for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of
28 these. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven;
how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little
29 faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what

¹ Or, *do they require thy soul.*

30 καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε. ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ 32
κόσμου ἐπιζητεῖ· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρῆζετε τού-
31 των. πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα 33
32 πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν πολύνιον
ὅτι εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν.
33 Πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν, καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην.
ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν 10
ἀνέκλειπτον, ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου κλέπτῃς οὐκ ἐγγίζει,
34 οὐδὲ σὴς διαφθείρει. ὅπου γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, 11
35 ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν ἔσται. Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὀσφύες
36 περιεζωσμέναι, καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καιόμενοι· καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι
ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν, πότε ἀνα-
λύσει ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἴσα, ἐλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος, εὐ-
37 θέως ἀνοίξωσιν αὐτῷ. μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οἷς
ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὐρήσει γρηγοροῦντας. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς, καὶ παρελθὼν δια-
38 κινήσει αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐὰν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ φυλακῇ, καὶ
ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ, καὶ εὕρῃ οὕτω, μακάριοι εἰ-
39 σιν οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι. τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἦδει
ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης πόλα ὥρα ὁ κλέπτῃς ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγό-
ρησεν ἂν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἀφήκε διορυγῆναι τὸν οἶκον αὐ-
40 τοῦ. καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι· ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δο- 24
41 κείτε, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ 44
Πέτρος, Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις,
42 ἡ καὶ πρὸς πάντας; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ 45
πιστὸς οἰκονόμος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος
ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σι-
43 τομέτριον; μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος 46
44 αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως. ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι 47
ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν.
45 Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, 48
Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἔρχεσθαι· καὶ ἄρξηται τύπτειν
τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας, ἐσθλείν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ
46 μεθύσκεσθαι· ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ 50
ἧ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἧ οὐ γινώσκει· καὶ διχοτομήσει

31 βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ C. πάντα om. B.

33 βαλάντια C.

38 οἱ δοῦλοι om. B. 42 οἰκονόμος ὁ φρ. C.

30 ye shall drink, ¹neither be ye of doubtful mind. For
 all these things do the nations of the world seek after:
 and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these
 31 things. ¶ ^rBut rather seek ye the kingdom of God; ^r Matt. 6. 33.
 32 and all these things shall be added unto you. Fear
 not, little flock; for ^sit is your Father's good pleasure ^s Matt. 11.
 33 to give you the kingdom. ^tSell that ye have, and give ^t Matt. 19. 21.
 alms; ^uprovide yourselves bags which wax not old, and ^{Acts 2. 45.}
 treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief ^u Matt. 6. 20.
 34 approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where ^{ch. 16. 9.}
 35 your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ^xLet ^x Eph. 6. 14.
 your loins be girded about, and ^yyour lights burning; ^y Pet. 1. 13.
 36 and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their ^y Matt. 25. 1,
 lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when ^{&c.}
 he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him im-
 37 mediately. ^zBlessed are those servants, whom the ^z Matt. 24. 46.
 lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say
 unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them
 to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve
 38 them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or
 come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are
 39 those servants. ^aAnd this know, that if the goodman ^a Matt. 24. 43.
 of the house had known what hour the thief would ¹ Thess. 5. 2.
 come, he would have watched, and not have suffered ^a Pet. 3. 10.
 40 his house to be broken through. ^bBe ye therefore ^b Matt. 24. 44.
 ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour ^{& 25. 13.}
 41 when ye think not. ¶ Then Peter said unto him, ^{Mark 13. 33.}
 Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to ^{ch. 21. 34, 36.}
 42 all? And the Lord said, ^cWho then is that faithful ¹ Thess. 5. 6.
 and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over ^a Pet. 3. 12.
 his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due
 43 season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he
 44 cometh shall find so doing. ^dOf a truth I say unto you, ^d Matt. 24. 47.
 45 that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. ^eBut
 and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth ^e Matt. 24. 48.
 his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants
 and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;
 46 the lord of that servant will come in a day when he
 looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not

¹ Or, live not in careful suspense.

αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων θήσει.
 47 Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δούλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου
 ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμάσας μηδὲ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα
 48 αὐτοῦ, δαρήσεται πολλάς· ὁ δὲ μὴ γνοὺς, ποιήσας δὲ
 ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολὺν,
 πολὺν ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾧ παρέθεντο πολὺν,
 49 περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν. Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰς
 50 τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθη; βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω
 51 βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως οὗ τελεσθῇ; δο- 34
 κεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχί,
 52 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ διαμερισμός. ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ
 νῦν πέντε ἐν οἴκῳ ἐνὶ διαμεμερισμένοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶ, καὶ
 53 δύο ἐπὶ τρισί. διαμερισθήσεται πατὴρ ἐφ' υἱῶν, καὶ υἱὸς 35
 ἐπὶ πατρί· μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατρὶ, καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ μητρὶ
 πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθε-
 ρὰν αὐτῆς.

54 Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὅταν ἴδωτε τὴν νεφέλην
 ἀνατέλλουσαν ἀπὸ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως λέγετε, Ὁμβρος ἔρ-
 55 χεται· καὶ γίνεται οὕτω. καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα,
 56 λέγετε, Ὅτι καύσων ἔσται· καὶ γίνεται. ὑποκριταί, τὸ 16
 πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν·³
 57 τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε; τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ'
 58 ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον; ὥς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ
 τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἔργα- 5
 σίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε κατασύρῃ σε πρὸς 25
 τὸν κριτὴν, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς σε παραδῷ τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ
 59 πρᾶκτωρ σε βάλλῃ εἰς φυλακὴν. λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς 26
 ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως οὗ καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον λεπτὸν ἀποδῷς.

13 ΠΑΡΗΣΑΝ δὲ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέ-
 λοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων, ὡς τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος
 2 ἔμειξε μετὰ τῶν θουσιῶν αὐτῶν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ

49 βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν C.
 Βάλλῃ A.

50 ἕως οὗτου D.

53 ἐπὶ υἱῶν C.

58 σε

aware, and will ¹cut him in sunder, and will appoint
 47 him his portion with the unbelievers. And ^fthat ser- f Num. 15. 30.
Deut. 25. 2.
John 9. 41.
& 15. 22.
Acts 17. 30.
Jam. 4. 17.
g Lev. 5. 17.
i Tim. 1. 13.
 vant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not
himself, neither did according to his will, shall be
 48 beaten with many *stripes*. ⁸But he that knew not,
 and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be
 beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much
 is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom
 men have committed much, of him they will ask the
 49 more. ¶ ^hI am come to send fire on the earth; and h ver. 51.
 50 what will I, if it be already kindled? But ⁱI have a i Matt. 20. 22.
Mark 10. 38.
 baptism to be baptized with; and how am I ²strait-
 51 ened till it be accomplished! ^kSuppose ye that I am k Matt. 10.
34. ver. 49.
l Mic. 7. 6.
John 7. 43. &
9. 16. & 10. 19.
m Matt. 10.
35.
 come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; ¹but
 52 rather division: ^mfor from henceforth there shall be
 five in one house divided, three against two, and two
 53 against three. The father shall be divided against the
 son, and the son against the father; the mother against
 the daughter, and the daughter against the mother;
 the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the
 daughter in law against her mother in law.
 54 ¶ And he said also to the people, ⁿWhen ye see a n Matt. 16. 2.
 cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There
 55 cometh a shower; and so it is. And when ye see the
 south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it
 56 cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the
 face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye
 57 do not discern this time? Yea, and why even of your-
 58 selves judge ye not what is right? ¶ ^oWhen thou goest o Prov. 25. 8.
Matt. 5. 25.
p See Ps. 32.
6. Isal. 55. 6.
 with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in
 the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered
 from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the
 judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast
 59 thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart
 thence, till thou hast paid the very last ³mite.

13 THERE were present at that season some that told
 him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled
 2 with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto

¹ Or, *cut him off*; Matt. 24. 51.
 12. 42.

² Or, *pained*.

³ See Mark

παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι τοιαῦτα πε-
 3 πόνθασιν; οὐχὶ, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάν-
 4 τες ὡσαύτως ἀπολείσθε. ἡ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ, ἐφ'
 οὗς ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωὰμ, καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν
 αὐτοὺς, δοκεῖτε ὅτι οὗτοι ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας
 5 ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ; οὐχὶ, λέγω
 ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάντες ὁμοίως ἀπολείσθε.
 6 Ἐλεγε δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολὴν, Συκὴν εἶχε τις ἐν τῷ
 ἀμπελῶνι αὐτοῦ πεφυτευμένην· καὶ ἦλθε καρπὸν ζητῶν ἐν
 7 αὐτῇ, καὶ οὐχ εὗρεν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν, Ἴδού
 τρία ἔτη ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ, καὶ οὐχ
 8 εὗρίσκω· ἐκκοψον αὐτήν, ἵνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; ὁ
 δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἄφες αὐτήν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ
 ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτήν, καὶ βάλω κοπρίαν·
 9 κὰν μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπὸν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλον ἐκκόψεις
 αὐτήν.
 10 Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μᾶ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάβ-
 11 βασι· καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἦν πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη
 δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ, καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα, καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνα-
 12 κύναι εἰς τὸ παντελές. ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτήν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώ-
 νησε καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας
 13 σου. καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνωρ-
 14 θώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζε τὸν Θεόν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνά-
 γωγος, ἀγανακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ θεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 ἔλεγε τῷ ὄχλῳ, Ἐξ ἡμέραι εἰσὶν ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι·
 ἐν ταύταις οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
 15 τοῦ σαββάτου. ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος, καὶ εἶπεν,
 Ὑποκριτὰ, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βούν
 αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης, καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει;
 16 ταύτην δὲ, θυγατέρα Ἀβραὰμ οὖσαν, ἣν ἔδησεν ὁ Σατανᾶς
 ἰδοὺ δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ
 17 τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐ-
 τοῦ, κατησχύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ· καὶ πᾶς
 ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ'
 αὐτοῦ.

5 μὴ μετανοήσητε D.

6 ζητῶν καρπὸν tr. A.

8 κόπρις A.

15 ἀπεκρ. δὲ αὐτῷ D.

ὑποκριταὶ C.

them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners
 above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such
 3 things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye
 4 shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom
 the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that
 they were ¹sinners above all men that dwelt in Jeru-
 5 salem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye
 6 shall all likewise perish. ¶ He spake also this parable;
 *A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; ^a Isai. 5. 2.
 and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. ^{Matt. 21. 19.}
 7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold,
 these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree,
 and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the
 8 ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it
 alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung
 9 it: and if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that
 thou shalt cut it down.
 10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on
 11 the sabbath. ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which
 had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed
 12 together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*. And
 when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said
 unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirm-
 13 ity. ^b And he laid *his* hands on her: and imme- ^b Mark 16. 18.
 14 diately she was made straight, and glorified God. And ^{Acts 9. 17.}
 the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation,
 because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and
 said unto the people, ^c There are six days in which ^c Ex. 20. 9.
 men ought to work: in them therefore come and be
 15 healed, and ^d not on the sabbath day. The Lord then ^d Matt. 12. 10.
 answered him, and said, *Thou hypocrite*, ^e doth not ^e Mark 3. 2.
 each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass ^{14. 3.}
 16 from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering? And ^e ch. 14. 5.
 ought not this woman, ^f being a daughter of Abraham, ^f ch. 19. 9.
 whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be
 17 loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? And when
 he had said these things, all his adversaries were
 ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glo-
 rious things that were done by him.

¹ Or, *debtors*. Matt. 18. 24. ch. 11. 4.

- 18 Ἐλεγε δὲ, Τίνι ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ; καὶ ¹³₃₁
 19 τίνι ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν; Ὅμοία ἐστὶ κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν
 ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ἤρξησε, καὶ ἐγένετο ³²
 εἰς δένδρον μέγα, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνω-
 20 σεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ. Καὶ πάλιν εἶπε, Τίνι ὁμοιώσω
 21 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁμοία ἐστὶ ζύμη, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ³³
 ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.
 22 ΚΑΙ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας, διδάσκων, καὶ
 23 πορείαν ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ,
 Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ⁷
 24 Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πολλοί, ¹³
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύσουσιν.
 25 Ἀφ' οὗ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης, καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν
 θύραν, καὶ ἄρξησθε ἕξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν ²²
 λέγοντες, Κύριε Κύριε, ἀνοίξον ἡμῖν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ²³
 26 ὑμῖν, Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ· τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν,
 Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλα-
 27 τείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας. καὶ ἐρεῖ, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς
 πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες οἱ ἐργάται τῆς ⁸
 28 ἀδικίας. ἐκεῖ ἐστὶ ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὁδόν- ¹²
 των, ὅταν ὄψησθε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ
 πάντας τοὺς προφῆτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ
 29 ἐκβαλλομένους ἕξω· καὶ ἤξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσ- ¹¹
 μῶν, καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ ¹⁹
 30 βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἱ ἔσονται ³⁰
 πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσι πρῶτοι οἱ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.
 31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσήλθόν τινες Φαρισαῖοι, λέγον-
 τες αὐτῷ, Ἐξελθε καὶ πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης
 32 θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἴ-
 πατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτῃ, Ἰδοὺ ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις
 ἐπιτελῶ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι.
 33 πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ πορεύεσθαι·
 ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἕξω Ἱερουσαλήμ. ²³
 34 Ἱερουσαλὴμ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφῆτας, ³⁷

19 μέγα om. D. 20 καὶ om. B. 21 γυνὴ ἐκρύψεν D. 24 στε-
 νῆς θύρας A. 27 πάντες ἐργάται D. 29 καὶ βορρᾶ B. 31 αὐτῇ
 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ D. 34 ἀποκτείνουσα C.

- 18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God g Matt. 13. 31.
Mark 4. 30.
19 like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? It is like a
grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into
his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and
20 the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. And
again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of
21 God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in
three ¹ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
- 22 ^h AND he went through the cities and villages, h Matt. 9. 35.
Mark 6. 6.
23 teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. Then
said one unto him, Lord, ⁱ are there few that be saved? i 2 Esd. 8.
1, 3.
24 And he said unto them, ¶ ^k Strive to enter in at the
strait gate: for ^l many, I say unto you, will seek to
25 enter in, and shall not be able. ^m When once the
master of the house is risen up, and ⁿ hath shut to the
door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at
the door, saying, ^o Lord, Lord, open unto us; and
he shall answer and say unto you, ^p I know you not p Matt. 7. 23.
& 25. 12.
26 whence ye are: then shall ye begin to say, We have
eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught
27 in our streets. ^q But he shall say, I tell you, I know
you not whence ye are; ^r depart from me, all *ye* work-
28 ers of iniquity. ^s There shall be weeping and gnashing
of teeth, ^t when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and
Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God,
29 and you *yourselves* thrust out. And they shall come
from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north,
and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the king-
30 dom of God. ^u And, behold, there are last which shall
be first, and there are first which shall be last. u Matt. 19. 30.
& 20. 16.
Mark 10. 31.
- 31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Phari-
sees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence:
32 for Herod will kill thee. And he said unto them,
Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and
I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day*
33 ^x I shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must walk to
day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it
cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
- 34 ^y O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, y Matt. 23. 37.

¹ See Matt. 13. 33.

καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσά-
 κισ ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξαι τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις
 τὴν ἑαυτῆς νοσσιὰν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελή-
 35 σατε; ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος· ἀμὴν δὲ 38
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ με ἴδῃτε ἕως ἂν ἦξῃ ὅτε εἴπητε,
 Εὐλόγημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

14 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν
 ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐ-
 2 τοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν
 3 ὑδρωπικὸς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε
 πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους, λέγων, Εἰ ἔξεστι τῷ
 4 σαββάτῳ θεραπεύειν; οἱ δὲ ἡσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος
 5 ἰάσατο αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέλυσε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς
 εἶπε, Τίνος ὑμῶν ὄνος ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ ἐμπεσεῖται, καὶ
 οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτόν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου;
 6 καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ πρὸς ταῦτα.

7 Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολὴν, ἐπέχων
 πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτοὺς,
 8 Ὅταν κληθῇς ὑπὸ τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακλιθῇς εἰς
 τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν· μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ἢ κεκλημένος
 9 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι,
 Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετ' αἰσχύνης τὸν ἔσχα-
 10 τον τόπον κατέχειν. ἀλλ' ὅταν κληθῇς, πορευθεὶς ἀνά-
 πεσον εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον· ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκὼς
 σε, εἴπῃ σοι, Φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται
 11 σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον τῶν συνανακειμένων σοί. ὅτι πᾶς ὁ
 ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν, ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν,
 ὑψωθήσεται.

12 Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκώτι αὐτόν, Ὅταν ποιῇς ἄριστον
 ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φώνει τοὺς φίλους σου, μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς
 σου, μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου, μηδὲ γείτονας πλουσίους·
 μήποτε καὶ αὐτοὶ σε ἀντικαλέσωσι, καὶ γένηταί σοι ἀπα-
 13 πόδομα. ἀλλ' ὅταν ποιῇς δοχὴν, κάλει πτωχοὺς, ἀναπή-
 14 ρους, χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς· καὶ μακάριος ἔσῃ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν

35 ἔρημος οἱ. Α. ἀμὴν οἱ. Α. λέγω δὲ tr. Α. 5 ἀποκριθεὶς
 οἱ. Β. ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς D. 10 ἀνάπεσαι Α. ἀνάπεσε Β. 12 μὴδὲ
 τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου οἱ. D.

and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, ^zyour house is left unto you desolate: ^s Lev. 26. 31, 32. Ps. 69. 25. and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ^{Isai. 1. 7.} the time come when ye shall say, ^{Dan. 9. 27.} *Blessed is he that* ^{Mic. 3. 12.} cometh in the name of the Lord. ^{a Ps. 118. 26.}

14 AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, ^aIs it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? ^a Matt. 12. 10. And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go; and answered them, saying, ^b Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen ^b Ex. 23. 5. into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on ^{Deut. 22. 4.} the sabbath day? ^{ch. 13. 15.} And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. ^c But when thou art ^c Prov. 25. 6, 7. bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 ^d For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. ^d Job 22. 29. Ps. 18. 27. Prov. 29. 23.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call ^e the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind; ^e Neh. 8. 10, 12. Tob. 2. 2. and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recom- ^{& 4. 7.}

ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται γάρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων.

15 Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος ὃς φάγεται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
16 Θεοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐνθρῳπός τις ἐποίησε δεῖπνον
17 μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσε πολλούς· καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν δούλον
αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου, εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις, Ἐρ-
18 χεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἔτοιμά ἐστι πάντα. Καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μιᾶς
παρατεῖσθαι πάντες. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀγρόν ἡγό-
ρασα, καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκην ἐξελθεῖν καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ
19 σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε, Ζεύγη βοῶν
ἡγόρασα πέντε, καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε,
20 ἔχε με παρητημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε, Γυναῖκα ἔγημα, καὶ
21 διὰ τοῦτο οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ δούλος
ἐκεῖνος ἀπήγγειλε τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. Τότε ὀργισθεὶς
ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης εἶπε τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ, Ἐξελθε ταχέως εἰς
τὰς πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς
καὶ ἀναπήρους καὶ χωλοὺς καὶ τυφλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε.
22 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δούλος, Κύριε, γέγονεν ὡς ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι
23 τόπος ἐστί. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δούλον, Ἐξ-
ελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμοὺς, καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελ-
24 θεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ ὁ οἶκός μου. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἶδεις
τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεταιί μου τοῦ
δείπνου.

25 Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· καὶ στραφεὶς
26 εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς με, καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν 37
πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ τὰ
τέκνα, καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἔτι δὲ καὶ
27 τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν, οὐ δύναται μου μαθητὴς εἶναι. καὶ
ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω 38
28 μου, οὐ δύναται μου εἶναι μαθητής. τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν,
θέλων πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι, οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει
29 τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει τὰ πρὸς ἀπαρτισμόν; ἵνα μήποτε
θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον, καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι, πάν-
30 τες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξωνται ἐμπαλξεν αὐτῷ λέγοντες,
Ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχυ-
31 σεν ἐκτελέσαι. ἢ τίς βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος συμβαλεῖν
ἐτέρῳ βασιλεῖ εἰς πόλεμον, οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βου-

15 φάγεται ἄριστον ἐν D.
τοῦ C.

21 ἐνέως om. B.
28 ἔχει εἰς ἀπαρτ. A. ἔχει τὰ εἰς ἀπ. D.

26 πατέρα αὐ-

pense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him
heard these things, he said unto him, ^fBlessed *is* he ^fRev. 19. 9.
16 that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. ^gThen ^gMatt. 22. 2.
said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper,
17 and bade many: and ^hsent his servant at supper time ^hProv. 9. 2,
to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things ⁵
18 are now ready. And they all with one *consent* began
to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have
bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and
19 see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another
said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to
20 prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And an-
other said, I have married a wife, and therefore I
21 cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his
lord these things. Then the master of the house being
angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the
streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the
poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.
22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast
23 commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord
said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and
hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house
24 may be filled. For I say unto you, ⁱThat none of those ⁱMatt. 21. 43.
men which were bidden shall taste of my supper. ^{& 22. 8.}
^{Acts 13. 46.}
25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and
26 he turned, and said unto them, ^kIf any *man* come to ^kDeut. 13. 6.
me, ^land hate not his father, and mother, and wife, ^{& 33. 9.}
and children, and brethren, and sisters, ^myea, and his ^{Matt. 10. 37.}
27 own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And ⁿwho ^lRom. 9. 13.
soever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, ^mRev. 12. 11.
28 cannot be my disciple. For ^owhich of you, intending ⁿMatt. 16. 24.
to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth ^{Mark 8. 34.}
29 the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*? Lest ^{ch. 9. 23.}
haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not ^oTim. 3. 12.
able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him, ^oProv. 24. 27.
30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able to
31 finish. Or what king, going to make war against
another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth

5
 λεύεται εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ἀπαντῆσαι
 32 τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; εἰ δὲ
 μήγε, ἔτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος, πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας
 33 ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν, ὃς οὐκ
 ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν, οὐ δύναται
 34 μου εἶναι μαθητής. Καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· ἂν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μω- 13
 35 ρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; οὔτε εἰς γῆν, οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν
 εὐθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν,
 ἀκουέτω.

- 15 ἮΣΑΝ δὲ ἐγγίζοντες αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ
 2 ἁμαρτωλοὶ, ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς προσ-
 3 δέχεται, καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
 4 παραβολὴν ταύτην, λέγων, Τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων
 ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ ἀπολέσας ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐ κατα-
 λείπει τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ πορεύεται
 5 ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλός, ἕως εὑρῇ αὐτό; καὶ εὑρὼν ἐπιτίθεται
 6 ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους ἑαυτοῦ χαίρων· καὶ ἔλθων εἰς τὸν οἶκον,
 συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας, λέγων αὐτοῖς,
 Συγχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὑρον τὸ πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός.
 7 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω χαρὰ ἔσται ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ
 ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι, ἢ ἐπὶ ἐννενηκονταεννέα δικαίοις,
 8 οἵτινες οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσι μετανοίας. ἢ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς
 ἔχουσα δέκα, ἂν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἀπαι-
 λύχον, καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς, ἕως
 9 ὅτου εὑρῇ; καὶ εὑροῦσα συγκαλεῖται τὰς φίλας καὶ τὰς
 γείτονας, λέγουσα, Συγχάρητέ μοι, ὅτι εὑρον τὴν δραχμὴν
 10 ἣν ἀπώλεσα. οὕτω, λέγω ὑμῖν, χαρὰ γίνεται ἐνώπιον τῶν
 ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι.
- 11, 12 Εἶπε δὲ, Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχε δύο υἱούς· καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώ-
 τερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρὶ, Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος
 13 τῆς οὐσίας. καὶ διέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. καὶ μετ' οὐ πολ-

whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that
 32 cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else,
 while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an
 33 ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So like-
 wise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all
 34 that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. ¶ P Salt is ^{p Matt. 5. 13.}
 good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith ^{Mark 9. 50.}
 35 shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, nor
 yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that
 hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 THEN ^{a Matt. 9. 10.} drew near unto him all the publicans and
 2 sinners for to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes
 murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, ^{b Acts 11. 3.} and ^{Gal. 2. 12.}
 3 eateth with them. ¶ And he spake this parable unto
 4 them, saying, ^{c Matt. 18. 12.} What man of you, having an hundred
 sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety
 and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is
 5 lost, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he
 6 layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he
 cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neigh-
 bours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have
 7 found my sheep ^{d 1 Pet. 2. 10,} ^{25.} which was lost. I say unto you,
 that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner
 that repenteth, ^{e ch. 5. 32.} more than over ninety and nine just
 8 persons, which need no repentance. ¶ Either what
 woman having ten ¹ pieces of silver, if she lose one
 piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house,
 9 and seek diligently till she find it? And when she
 hath found it, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neigh-
 bours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have
 10 found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say
 unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of
 God over one sinner that repenteth.
 11, 12 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons: and
 the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give
 me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he
 13 divided unto them ^f *his* living. And not many days ^{f Mark 12. 44.}

¹ *Drachma*, here translated a *piece of silver*, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny, Matt. 18. 28.

λὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς, ἀπεδή-
 14 μησεν εἰς χώραν μακρὰν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισε τὴν οὐσίαν
 αὐτοῦ, ζῶν ἀσώτως. ὁ ἀπανήσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα, ἐγέ-
 νετο λιμὸς ἰσχυρὸς κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς
 15 ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἐνὶ τῶν
 πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης· καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς
 16 ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους. καὶ ἐπεθύμει γεμίσαι τὴν
 κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἥσθιον οἱ χοῖροι·
 17 καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. Εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἔλθων εἶπε,
 Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρὸς μου περισσεύουσιν ἄρτων,
 18 ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ἀπόλλυμαι; ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν
 πατέρα μου, καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ, Πάτερ, ἡμартон εἰς τὸν οὐ-
 19 ρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι
 20 υἱός σου·ποίησόν με ὡς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου. καὶ
 ἀναστὰς ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ. Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ
 μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ δραμῶν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον
 21 αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ υἱὸς,
 Πάτερ, ἡμартон εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, καὶ
 22 οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου. εἶπε δὲ ὁ πατὴρ
 πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, Ἐξενέγκατε τὴν στολὴν τὴν
 πρώτην, καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν
 23 χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας· καὶ ἐνέγ-
 καντες τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτὸν θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες
 24 εὐφρανθῶμεν· ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱός μου νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέ-
 ζησε· καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὐρέθη. καὶ ἤρξαντο εὐφρα-
 25 νεσθαι. Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ·
 καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισε τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσε συμφωνίας
 26 καὶ χορῶν· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἓνα τῶν παίδων αὐτοῦ,
 27 ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἴη ταῦτα; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι ὁ ἀδελ-
 φός σου ἦκει· καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πατήρ σου τὸν μόσχον τὸν
 28 σιτευτὸν, ὅτι ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. ὠργίσθη δὲ,
 καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. ὁ οὖν πατήρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν
 29 παρεκάλει αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ πατρὶ, Ἴδού
 τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι, καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου παρ-
 ἦλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἑριφον, ἵνα μετὰ τῶν
 30 φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ. ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱὸς σου οὗτος, ὁ καταφα-
 γὼν σου τὸν βίον μετὰ πορνῶν, ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ τὸν

14 ἰσχυρὰ D. 19 καὶ om. A. 22 ἐξενέγκατε στολὴν D.
 24 ἀνέζησεν· ἀπολωλὼς B. ἀπολωλὼς, καὶ εὐφ. D.

after the younger son gathered all together, and took
 his journey into a far country, and there wasted his
 14 substance with riotous living. And when he had spent
 all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he
 15 began to be in want. And he went and joined himself
 to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his
 16 fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled
 his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and
 17 no man gave unto him. And when he came to him-
 self, he said, How many hired servants of my father's
 have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with
 18 hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say
 unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and
 19 before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy
 20 son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he
 arose, and came to his father. But ^gwhen he was yet ^{Acts 2. 39.}
 a great way off, his father saw him, and had compas- ^{Eph. 2. 13, 17.}
 sion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.
 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned
 against heaven, ^hand in thy sight, and am no more ^{h Ps. 51. 4.}
 22 worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to
 his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on
 him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on ^{his}
 23 feet: and bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and
 24 let us eat, and be merry: ⁱfor this my son was dead, ^{1 ver. 32.}
 and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And ^{Eph. 2. 1.}
 25 they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in ^{& 5. 14.}
 the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, ^{Rev. 5. 1.}
 26 he heard musick and dancing. And he called one of
 27 the servants, and asked what these things meant. And
 he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy fa-
 ther hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received
 28 him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would
 not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated
 29 him. And he answering said to ^{his} father, Lo, these
 many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at
 any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest
 me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
 30 but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath de-
 voured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for

31 μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σά ἔστιν.
32 εὐφρανθήναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησε· καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὗρέθη.

16 ἘΛΕΓΕ δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν πλούσιος, ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον· καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη
2 αὐτῷ ὥς διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. καὶ φωνήσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου· οὐ γὰρ δυνήσῃ ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν.
3 εἶπε δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ
4 ἰσχύω, ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι. ἔγνω ντί ποιήσω· ἵνα ὅταν μετασταθῶ τῆς οἰκονομίας, δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους
5 αὐτῶν. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεωφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, ἔλεγε τῷ πρώτῳ, Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ κυρίῳ μου; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἑκατὸν βάτους ἐλαίου.
καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου τὸ γράμμα, καὶ καθίσας τα-
7 χέως γράψον πεντήκοντα. ἔπειτα ἐτέρῳ εἶπε, Σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἑκατὸν κόρους σίτου. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου τὸ γράμμα, καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα.
8 καὶ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας, ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν
9 ἑαυτῶν εἰσι. καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγω, ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα ὅταν ἐκλίπητε, δέξωνται
10 ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. Ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ, καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστὸς ἔστι. καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ ἄδικος, καὶ
11 ἐν πολλῷ ἄδικός ἐστιν. εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἁδίκῳ μαμωνᾷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει;
12 καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἁλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον
13 τίς ὑμῖν δώσει; Οὐδεὶς οἰκέτης δύναται δυσεὶ κυρίοις 24

32 ἀνέζησεν· ἀπολ. D. γὰρ D.

ἀπολ. καὶ εὐρ. B.

2 οἰκονομίας· οὐ

31 him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou
 32 art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was
 meet that we should make merry, and be glad: ^kfor ^k ver. 24.
 this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was
 lost, and is found.

16 AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a
 certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same
 was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.
 2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that
 I hear this of thee? give an account of thy steward-
 3 ship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then
 the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for
 my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I can-
 4 not dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to
 do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they
 5 may receive me into their houses. So he called every
 one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the
 6 first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he
 said, An hundred ¹measures of oil. And he said unto
 him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write
 7 fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest
 thou? And he said, An hundred ²measures of wheat.
 And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write four-
 8 score. And the lord commended the unjust steward,
 because he had done wisely: for the children of this
 world are in their generation wiser than ^athe children
 9 of light. And I say unto you, ^bMake to yourselves
 friends of the ³mammon of unrighteousness; that,
 when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting
 10 habitations. ^cHe that is faithful in that which is least
 is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the
 11 least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not
 been faithful in the unrighteous ⁴mammon, who will
 12 commit to your trust the true *riches*? And if ye have
 not been faithful in that which is another man's, who
 13 shall give you that which is your own? ¶ ^dNo servant ^d Matt. 6. 24.

¹ The word *Batus* in the original containeth nine gallons three
 quarts: See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.

² The word here interpreted *a*
measure in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

³ Or, *riches*. ⁴ Or, *riches*.

δουλεύειν· ἡ γὰρ τὸν ἕνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἡ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται, καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.

- 14 Ἦκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι
 15 ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
 ὁ δὲ Θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώ-
 16 ποις ὑψηλόν, βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν. Ὁ νόμος 13
 καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἕως Ἰωάννου· ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ 12
 17 Θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται, καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται. Εὐκο- 5
 πώτερον δὲ ἐστὶ τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν, ἢ 18
 18 τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραλαὶν πεσεῖν. Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν 31
 γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέραν, μοιχεύει· καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 19 ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν, μοιχεύει. Ἄνθρωπος
 δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσ-
 20 σον, εὐφραινόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς· πτωχὸς δέ τις
 ἦν ὀνόματι Λάζαρος, ὃς ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ
 21 ἡλκωμένος καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων
 τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ
 22 καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἀπέλειχον τὰ ἔλκη αὐτοῦ. ἐγέ-
 νετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχόν, καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν
 ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανε
 23 δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος, καὶ ἐτάφη. καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾄδῃ ἐπάρας τοὺς
 ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις, ὁρᾷ τὸν Ἀβραάμ
 24 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ· καὶ
 αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπε, Πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν με, καὶ
 πέμψου Λάζαρον, ἵνα βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ
 ὕδατος, καὶ καταψύξῃ τὴν γλῶσσάν μου· ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν
 25 τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ. εἶπε δὲ Ἀβραάμ, Τέκνον, μνήσθητι ὅτι
 ἀπέλαβες σὺ τὰ ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος
 ὁμοίως τὰ κακά· νῦν δὲ ὃδε παρακαλεῖται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾷσαι.
 26 καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσι τούτοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα
 ἐστήρικται, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ἐντεῦθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς,
 μὴ δύνανται, μηδὲ οἱ ἐκείθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν.
 27 Εἶπε δὲ, Ἐρωτῶ σὺν σε πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς
 28 τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου· ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς·
 ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐλθωσιν

15 ἐστιν om. A. . 15 καὶ ὁ ἀπολελ. D. ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς om. D.
 22 τοῦ om. A. 25 ἀπέλαβες τὰ A. νῦν δὲ ὃδε παρ. D. 26 δια-
 βῆναι ἐνθεν A.

can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

- 14 And the Pharisees also, ^ewho were covetous, heard ^eMatt. 23. 14.
 15 all these things: and they derided him. And he said
 unto them, Ye are they which ^fjustify yourselves be- ^fch. 10. 29.
 fore men; but ^gGod knoweth your hearts: for ^hthat ^gPs. 7. 9.
 which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in ^h1 Sam. 16.
 16 the sight of God. ⁱThe law and the prophets ^{were} ⁱMatt. 4. 17.
 until John: since that time the kingdom of God is ^{& 11. 12, 13.}
 17 preached, and every man presseth into it. ^kAnd it is ^kPs. 102. 26,
 easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of ^{27. Isai. 40.}
 18 the law to fail. ^lWhosoever putteth away his wife, ^{8. & 51. 6.}
 and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and who- ^{Matt. 5. 18.}
 soever marrieth her that is put away from ^{her} husband ^{1 Pet. 1. 25.}
 19 committeth adultery. ¶ There was a certain rich man, ^{1 Matt. 5. 32.}
 which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared ^{& 19. 9.}
 20 sumptuously every day: and there was a certain beg- ^{Mark 10. 11.}
 21 gar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of ^{1 Cor. 7. 10,}
 sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which ^{11.}
 22 fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came
 23 and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the
 beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abra-
 ham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
 24 and in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and
 seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
 25 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy
 on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of
 his finger in water, and ^mcool my tongue; for I ⁿam ^mZech. 14.
 26 tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, ^{12.}
^oremember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy ⁿIsai. 66. 24.
 good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but ^{Mark 9. 44,}
 27 now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And ^{&c.}
 beside all this, between us and you there is a great ^oJob 21. 13.
 gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence ^{ch. 6. 24.}
 to you cannot; neither can they pass to us; that *would*
 28 *come* from thence. Then he said, I pray thee there-
 fore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's
 house: for I have five brethren; that he may testify

29 εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου. λέγει αὐτῷ Ἀβραάμ,
 Ἔχουσι Μωσέα καὶ τοὺς προφῆτας· ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν.
 30 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ πάτερ Ἀβραάμ· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νε-
 31 κρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, μετανοήσουσιν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ,
 Εἰ Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ ἐάν
 τις ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ, πεισθήσονται.

- 17 ἘΠΙΕ δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, Ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστι μὴ 1
 2 ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· οὐαὶ δὲ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται. λυσιτελεῖ δὲ
 αὐτῷ εἰ μύλος ὀνικός περὶκεται περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐ-
 τοῦ, καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίση
 3 ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων. προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς. ἐὰν δὲ 15
 ἁμάρτη εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐὰν
 4 μετανοήσῃ, ἄφες αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐὰν ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας
 ἁμάρτη εἰς σὲ, καὶ ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρέψῃ ἐπὶ σὲ,
 λέγων, Μετανοῶ· ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.
 5 Καὶ εἶπον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ Κυρίῳ, Πρόσθετε ἡμῖν πί- 17
 6 στιν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Εἰ εἵχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινά- 20
 πεως, ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτῃ, Ἐκριζώθητι, καὶ
 7 φυτεύθητι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν. Τίς
 δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν δούλον ἔχων ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς
 εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἑρεῖ, Εὐθέως παρελθὼν ἀνάπε-
 8 σαι· ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ἑρεῖ αὐτῷ, Ἐτοίμασον τί δειπνήσω, καὶ
 περιζωσάμενος διακόνει μοι, ἕως φάγω καὶ πίω· καὶ
 9 μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι σύ; μὴ χάριν ἔχει τῷ
 δούλῳ ἐκεῖνῳ, ὅτι ἐποίησε τὰ διαταχθέντα αὐτῷ; οὐ
 10 δοκῶ. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ δια-
 ταχθέντα ὑμῖν, λέγετε, Ὅτι δούλοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν· ὅτι
 ὁ ὠφελόμενος ποιῆσαι, πεποιήκαμεν.
 11 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ,
 καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσου Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας.
 12 καὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τινα κώμην, ἀπηύτησαν αὐτῷ
 13 δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἱ ἔστησαν πόρρωθεν· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦραν
 14 φωνὴν λέγοντες, Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. καὶ
 ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς

1 ἐστι τοῦ μὴ Α. 2 εἰ λίθος μυλικὸς D. 3 ἐὰν ἁμάρτη B. εἰς
 σὲ om. B. 4 ἁμαρτήσῃ C. ἐπὶ σε om. A. πρὸς σε C. 7 ἀνά-
 πεσε D. 9 ἐκεῖνῳ om. D. αὐτῷ om. A. 10 ἐσμεν. δὲ ὠφ. D.

- unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, ^pThey have Moses ^pIsal. 8. 20. & 34. 16. and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, ^{John 5. 39, 45. Acts 15. 21. & 17. 11.} Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, ^qneither ^qJohn 12. 10, 11. will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.
- 17 THEN said he unto the disciples, ^aIt is impossible ^aMatt. 18. 6, 7. Mark 9. 42. I Cor. 11. 19. but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come! It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.
- 3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: ^bIf thy brother trespass ^bMatt. 18. 15, 21. against thee, ^crebuke him; and if he repent, forgive ^cLev. 19. 17. him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a ^{Prov. 17. 10. Jam. 5. 19.} day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
- 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. ^dAnd the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain ^dMatt. 17. 20. & 21. 21. of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, ^{Mark 9. 23. & 11. 23.} Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, ^eand serve me, till I have eaten and ^ech. 12. 37. drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are ^funprofitable servants: ^fJoh 22. 3. & 35. 7. we have done that which was our duty to do. ^{Ps. 10. 2. Matt. 25. 30. Rom. 3. 12. & 11. 35. I Cor. 9. 16, 17. Philem. 11.}
- 11 ¶ And it came to pass, ^gas he went to Jerusalem, ^gLuke 9. 51, 52. that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there ^{John 4. 4. h Lev. 13. 46. i Lev. 13. 2. & 14. 2. Matt. 8. 4. ch. 5. 14.} met him ten men that were lepers, ^hwhich stood afar off: and they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, ⁱGo shew yourselves unto the

15 ἱερεῦσι· καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοὺς, ἐκαθαρί-
 16 σθησαν. εἰς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψε, μετὰ
 17 φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν· καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσ-
 18 ωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ
 19 αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρείτης. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,
 20 Οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ δὲ ἐννέα ποῦ; οὐκ εὐ-
 21 ρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦναι δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἄλ-
 22 λογενὴς οὗτος. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ
 23 πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε.
 24 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων, πότε ἔρχεται ἡ
 25 βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔρ-
 26 χεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως· οὐδὲ
 27 ἑροῦσιν, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἢ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ. ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ
 28 Θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστίν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς,
 29 Ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι, ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν
 30 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε. καὶ ἑροῦσιν 23
 31 ὑμῖν, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἢ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ· μὴ ἀπέλθῃτε, μηδὲ διώξητε.
 32 Ὅσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἡ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπ' οὐρανοῦ 27
 33 εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 34 ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ. πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν
 35 πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύ-
 36 τῃς. καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως 37
 38 ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
 39 ἥσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν, ἐξεγαμίζοντο, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας 38
 40 εἰσῆλθε Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς,
 41 καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας. ὁμοίως καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς
 42 ἡμέραις Λώτ· ἥσθιον, ἔπινον, ἡγόραζον, ἐπώλουν, ἐφύ-
 43 τενον, ᾠκοδόμουν· ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἐξῆλθε Λώτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων,
 44 ἔβρεξε πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας·
 45 κατὰ ταῦτα ἔσται ἡ ἡμέρα ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύ-
 46 πτεται. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὃς ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, καὶ 17
 47 τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω ἄραι αὐτά· καὶ
 48 ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ ὁμοίως μὴ ἐπιστρεφάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω. μνη- 16
 49 μονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς Λώτ. ὃς ἐὰν ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν 25

23 ἢ om. D.
ταῦτά D.

24 καὶ om. A.

26 ἡμεραῖς νῶε A.

30 κατὰ

priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they
 15 were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that
 he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glo-
 16 rified God, and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving
 17 him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus an-
 swering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where
 18 are the nine? There are not found that returned to
 19 give glory to God, save this stranger. ^k And he said
 unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made
 thee whole.

^k Matt. 9. 23.
 Mark 5. 34.
 & ro. 5.2. ch.
 7. 50. & 8.
 48. & 18. 42.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees,
 when the kingdom of God should come, he answered
 them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ¹ with
 21 observation: ¹ neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo ¹ ver. 23.
 there! for, behold, ^m the kingdom of God is ² within ^m Rom. 14.
 22 you. And he said unto the disciples, ⁿ The days will ⁿ See Matt.
 come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of ^{9. 15. John}
 23 the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. ^o And they ^o Matt. 24. 23.
 shall say to you, See here; or, See there: go not after ^{Mark 13. 21.}
 24 *them*, nor follow *them*. ^p For as the lightning, that ^p Matt. 24.
 lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth ^{27.}
 unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the
 25 Son of man be in his day. ^q But first must he suffer ^q Mark 8. 31.
 26 many things, and be rejected of this generation. ^r And ^{& 9. 31.}
 as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the ^{& 10. 33.}
 27 days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, ^{ch. 9. 22.}
 they married wives; they were given in marriage, until ^r Gen. 7.
 the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood ^{Matt. 24. 37.}
 28 came, and destroyed them all. ^s Likewise also as it ^s Gen. 19.
 was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they
 29 bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; but
^t the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained ^t Gen. 19.
 fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* ^{16, 24.}
 30 all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of ^u 2 Thess. 1. 7.
 31 man ^u is revealed. In that day, he ^x which shall be ^x Matt. 24. 17.
 upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him ^{Mark 13. 15.}
 not come down to take it away: and he that is in the
 32 field, let him likewise not return back. ^y Remember ^y Gen. 19. 26.
 33 Lot's wife. ^z Whosoever shall seek to save his life

¹ Or, *with outward shew*.

² Or, *among you*, John 1. 26.

^z Matt. 10.
 39. & 16. 25.
 Mark 8. 35.
 ch. 9. 24.
 John 12. 25.

αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ αὐτήν,
 34 ζωογονήσῃ αὐτήν. λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτη τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο
 ἐπὶ κλίνης μιᾶς· ὁ εἰς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφε-
 35 θήσεται. δύο ἔσονται ἀλήθουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· ἡ μία παρα-
 36 ληφθήσεται, καὶ ἡ ἑτέρα ἀφεθήσεται. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες
 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ κύριε; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου τὸ σῶμα,
 ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἅετοί.

18 ἘΛΕΓΕ δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε
 2 προσεύχεσθαι, καὶ μὴ ἐκκακεῖν, λέγων, Κριτὴς τις ἦν ἐν
 τινι πόλει, τὸν Θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος, καὶ ἄνθρωπον μὴ
 3 ἐντρέπόμενος. χήρα δὲ ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἤρχετο
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγουσα, Ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου
 4 μου. καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ἐπὶ χρόνον· μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν
 ἐν ἑαυτῷ, Εἰ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι, καὶ ἄνθρωπον
 5 οὐκ ἐντρέπομαι, διὰ γε τὸ παρέχειν μοι κόπον τὴν χήραν
 ταύτην, ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος ἐρχομένη ὑπα-
 6 πιάξῃ με. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ κριτὴς τῆς
 7 ἀδικίας λέγει· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσῃ τὴν ἐκδίκησιν
 τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βοώντων πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας καὶ
 8 νυκτὸς, καὶ μακροθυμῶν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς; λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ποιήσῃ
 τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
 ἐλθὼν ἄρα εὐρήσῃ τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;

9 Εἶπε δὲ καὶ πρὸς τινὰς τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς
 ὅτι εἰσὶ δίκαιοι, καὶ ἐξουθενοῦντας τοὺς λοιποὺς, τὴν
 10 παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἄνθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν
 προσεύξασθαι, ὁ εἰς Φαρισαῖος, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελῶνης.
 11 ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα προσηύχετο, Ὁ
 Θεὸς, εὐχαριστῶ σοι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὥσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν
 ἀνθρώπων, ἄρπαγες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοὶ, ἢ καὶ ὥς οὗτος ὁ
 12 τελῶνης. νηστεύω δις τοῦ σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα
 13 ὅσα κτῶμαι. καὶ ὁ τελῶνης μακρόθεν ἐστὼς οὐκ ἤθελεν
 οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐπάραι· ἀλλ' ἔτυπεν
 εἰς τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ὁ Θεὸς, ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ
 14 ἁμαρτωλῷ. λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν

34 μιᾶς· εἰς A.
 οἱ. D.

4 οὐκ ἠθελεν D.

5 ὑποπιάξῃ D.

9 εἶπε δὲ πρὸς D.

35 ἡ μία παραλ.—ἀφεθήσεται om. B.
 2 λέγων

7 μακροθυμεῖ D.

shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall
 34 preserve it. ^aI tell you, in that night there shall be ^a Matt. 24.
 two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the ^{40, 41.}
 35 other shall be left. Two *women* shall be grinding to-
 gether; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
 36 ¹Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken,
 37 and the other left. And they answered and said unto
 him, ^bWhere, Lord? And he said unto them, Where-
 soever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered
 together. ^b Job 39. 30.
¹ Matt. 24. 28.

18 AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that
 2 men ought ^aalways to pray, and not to faint; saying, ^a ch. 11. 5.
 There was ²in a city a judge, which feared not God, ^{& 21. 36.}
 3 neither regarded man: and there was a widow in that ^{Rom. 12. 12.}
 city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of ^{Eph. 6. 18.}
 4 mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but ^{Col. 4. 2.}
 afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not ¹ Thess. 5. 17.
 5 God, nor regard man; ^byet because this widow trou- ^b ch. 11. 8.
 bleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual
 6 coming she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear
 7 what the unjust judge saith. And ^cshall not God ^c Rev. 6. 10.
 8 him, though he bear long with them? I tell you
^dthat he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless ^d Heb. 10. 37.
 when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on ² Pet. 3. 8, 9.
 the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain ^ewhich ^e ch. 10. 29.
 trusted in themselves ³that they were righteous, and ^{& 16. 15.}
 10 despised others: Two men went up into the temple to
 pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.
 11 The Pharisee ^fstood and prayed thus with himself, ^f Ps. 135. 2.
⁵God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, ^g Isai. 1. 15.
 extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this pub- ^{& 58. 2.}
 12 lican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all ^{Rev. 3. 17.}
 13 that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off,
 would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven,
 but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to
 14 me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his

¹ This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies. ² Gr.
 in a certain city. ³ Or, as being righteous.

οίκον αὐτοῦ, ἢ ἐκεῖνος. ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν, ταπεινωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν, ὑψωθήσεται.

15 Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη, ἵνα αὐτῶν ἅπτη- 13
16 ται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰη- 14
σοὺς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὰ, εἶπεν, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία
ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιού-
17 των ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς ἔαν
μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ
εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέ τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων, λέγων, Διδάσκαλε 16
19 ἀγαθὲ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; Εἶπε 17
δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγα-
20 θός, εἰ μὴ εἷς ὁ Θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οὐδας, Μὴ μοιχεύ- 18
σῃς· μὴ φονεύσῃς· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς·
21 τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, 20
22 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου. ἀκούσας 21
δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἔτι ἐν σοὶ λείπει 22
πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις, πώλησον, καὶ διάδος πτωχοῖς, καὶ
ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι.

23 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα, περίλυπος ἐγένετο· ἦν γὰρ πλού- 22
24 σιος σφόδρα. Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς περίλυπον 23
γενόμενον, εἶπε, Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχον-
25 τες εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εὐκό- 24
πώτερον γὰρ ἐστὶ, κάμηλον διὰ τρυμαλιᾶς ῥαφίδος εἰσ-
ελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελ-
26 θεῖν. Εἶπον δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; 25
27 ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις, δυνατὰ ἐστὶ 26
28 παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκα- 27
29 μεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 28

Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ
γονεῖς, ἢ ἀδελφοὺς, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἕνεκεν τῆς βα-
30 σιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃς οὐ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα 30
ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν
αἰώνιον. 20

31 ΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝ δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, 17
Ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ τελεσθήσεται 18
πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ νῷ τοῦ

14 ἢ γὰρ ἐκεῖνος A.
25 τρυμ. βελόνης εἰσελ. C.
ἡκολ. D.

20 μητέρα. ὁ δὲ B.
28 ὁ om. D.

22 καὶ ὃς πτ. D.
ἡμεῖς ἀφέντες τὰ πάντα

house justified *rather* than the other: ^hfor every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

^h Job 22. 29.
Matt. 23. 12.
ch. 14. 11.
Jam. 4. 6.
1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.

¹⁵ And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ^kof such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁷ Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

¹ Matt. 19. 13.
Mark 10. 13.

^k 1 Cor. 14. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 2.
¹ Mark 10. 15.

¹⁸ And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *that is*, God. Thou knowest the commandments, ⁿDo not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, ^oHonour thy father and thy mother. And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: ^psell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. And when

^m Matt. 19. 16.
Mark 10. 17.

ⁿ Ex. 20. 12, 16. Deut. 5. 16.—20.
Rom. 13. 9.
^o Eph. 6. 2.
Col. 3. 20.

^p Matt. 6. 19, 20. & 19. 21.
1 Tim. 6. 19.

Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, ^qHow hardly shall they that have riches enter into the king-

^q Prov. 11. 28.
Matt. 19. 23.
Mark 10. 23.

dom of God! For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they that heard *it* said, Who

^r Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Matt. 19. 26.

then can be saved? And he said, ^rThe things which are impossible with men are possible with God. ^sThen Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

ch. 1. 37.
^s Matt. 19. 27.

And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^tThere is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, ^uwho shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

^t Deut. 33. 9.

^u Job 42. 10.

³¹ ¶ ^xTHEN he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things ^ythat are written by the prophets concerning

^x Matt. 16. 21. & 17. 22. & 20. 17.
Mark 10. 32.
^y Ps. 22.
Isal. 53.

- 32 ἀνθρώπου. παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαιχθή-
 σεται, καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται, καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται, καὶ μαστι-
 33 γώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ
 34 ἀναστήσεται. καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνήκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ
 ῥῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον
 τὰ λεγόμενα.
- 35 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίξειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεριχῶν, τυφλὸς 29
 36 τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν· ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου 30
 37 διαπορευομένου, ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἴη τοῦτο· ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ
 38 αὐτῷ, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται· καὶ ἐβόησε
 39 λέγων, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες 31
 ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον
 40 ἔκραζεν, Τίτε Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 32
 ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐ-
 41 τοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, λέγων, Τί σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; ὁ 33
 42 δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, 34
 43 Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ παραχρῆμα
 ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν· καὶ
 πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν, ἔδωκεν αἶνον τῷ Θεῷ.
- 19 ΚΑΙ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἱεριχώ· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνό-
 2 ματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης,
 3 καὶ οὗτος ἦν πλούσιος· καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν
 τίς ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ
 4 μικρὸς ἦν. καὶ προδραμὼν ἐμπροσθεν, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ συκο-
 μωραίαν, ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν· ὅτι δι' ἐκείνης ἤμελλε διέρχε-
 5 σθαι. καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 εἶδεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν, Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας
 κατάβηθι· σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μέναι.
 6, 7 καὶ σπεύσας κατέβη, καὶ ὑπεδέξατο αὐτόν χαίρων. καὶ
 ἰδόντες ἅπαντες διεγόγγυζον, λέγοντες, Ὅτι παρὰ ἁμαρ-
 8 τωλῷ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθε καταλῦσαι. σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος
 εἶπε πρὸς τὸν κύριον, Ἰδοὺ τὰ ἡμίση τῶν ὑπαρχόντων
 μου, κύριε, δίδωμι τοῖς πτωχοῖς· καὶ εἴ τινός τι ἐσυκο-

32 the Son of man shall be accomplished. For ^zhe shall ^z Matt. 27. 2.
ch. 23. 1.
John 18. 28.
Acts 3. 13. be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked,

33 and spitefully entreated, and spitted on : and they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death : and the third day

34 he shall rise again. ^aAnd they understood none of ^a Mark 9. 32.
ch. 2. 50.
& 9. 45.
John 10. 6.
& 12. 16. these things : and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ ^bAnd it came to pass, that as he was come nigh ^b Matt. 20. 29.
Mark 10. 46. unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side

36 begging : and hearing the multitude pass by, he asked

37 what it meant. And they told him, that Jesus of

38 Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus,

39 *thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And they

which went before rebuked him, that he should hold

his peace : but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son

40 of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and

commanded him to be brought unto him : and when

41 he was come near, he asked him, saying, What wilt

thou that I shall do unto thee ? And he said, Lord,

42 that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto

him, Receive thy sight : ^cthy faith hath saved thee. ^c ch. 17. 19.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed

him, ^dglorifying God : and all the people, when they ^d ch. 5. 26.
Acts 4. 21.
& 11. 18. saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

19 AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

²And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was ; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him : for he was to pass that *way*. And

when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and

come down ; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him

7 joyfully. And when they saw *it*, they all murmured,

saying, ^aThat he was gone to be guest with a man ^a Matt. 9. 11.
ch. 5. 30.

8 that is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood, and said unto

the Lord ; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give

to the poor ; and if I have taken any thing from any

- 9 φάντησα, ἀποδίδωμι τετραπλοῦν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι σήμερον σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγέ-
 10 νετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν. ἦλθε
 γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπο-
 λωλός.
- 11 ἈΚΟΥΟΝΤΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα, προσθεὶς εἶπε παρα-
 βολήν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς αὐτὸν εἶναι Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ δοκεῖν
 αὐτοὺς ὅτι παραχρήμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀνα-
 12 φαίνεσθαι· εἶπεν οὖν, Ἀνθρωπός τις εὐγενὴς ἐπο- 14
 ρεύθη εἰς χώραν μακρὰν, λαβεῖν ἑαυτῷ βασιλείαν, καὶ
 13 ὑποστρέψαι. καλέσας δὲ δέκα δούλους ἑαυτοῦ, ἔδωκεν
 αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Πραγματεύ-
 14 σασθε ἕως ἔρχομαι. οἱ δὲ πολῖται αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐ-
 τὸν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρεσβείαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες,
 15 Οὐ θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. καὶ ἐγένετο
 ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν, καὶ
 εἶπε· φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους, οἷς ἔδωκε
 16 τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνῶ τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο. παρεγέ- 20
 νετο δὲ ὁ πρῶτος λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου προσειργά-
 17 σατο δέκα μνᾶς. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εὖ ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε· ὅτι
 ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω
 18 δέκα πόλεων. καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεῦτερος λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ
 19 σου ἐποίησε πέντε μνᾶς. εἶπε δὲ καὶ τούτῳ, Καὶ σὺ
 20 γίνου ἐπάνω πέντε πόλεων. καὶ ἕτερος ἦλθε λέγων,
 Κύριε, ἰδοὺ ἡ μνᾶ σου, ἣν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν σουδαρίῳ.
 21 ἐφοβούμην γάρ σε, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ· αἶρεις δ 24
 22 οὐκ ἔθηκας, καὶ θερρίζεις δ οὐκ ἔσπειρας. λέγει δὲ αὐτῷ, 26
 Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρινῶ σε ποιηρὲ δοῦλε. ἥδεις ὅτι
 ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἰμι, αἶρων δ οὐκ ἔθηκα, καὶ θε-
 23 ρίζων δ οὐκ ἔσπειρα· καὶ διατί οὐκ ἔδωκας τὸ ἀργύριόν 27
 μου ἐπὶ τὴν τράπεζαν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν σὺν τόκῳ ἂν ἔ-
 24 πραξα αὐτό; καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσιν εἶπεν, Ἀρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ 28

13 πραγματεύ. ἐν φ' ἔρχ. C.
 ζαν B.

22 λέγει αὐτῷ B.

23 ἐπὶ τράπεζαν B.

- man by ^b false accusation, ^c I restore *him* fourfold. b ch. 3. 14.
c Ex. 22. 1.
1 Sam. 12. 3.
2 Sam. 12. 6.
d Rom. 4. 11,
12, 16.
Gal. 3. 7.
e ch. 13. 16.
f Matt. 18. 11.
See Matt. 10.
6. & 15. 24.
- 9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as ^d he also is ^e a son of Abraham. ^f For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
- 11 AND as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because ^g they thought that the kingdom of God g Acts 1. 6.
h Matt. 25. 14.
Mark 13. 34.
- 12 should immediately appear. ^h He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ¹ pounds, and said
- 14 unto them, Occupy till I come. ⁱ But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will
- 15 not have this *man* to reign over us. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the ² money, that he might know how much every man had gained
- 16 by trading. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been
- 18 ^k faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten k Matt. 25. 21.
ch. 16. 10.
- 19 cities. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to him,
- 20 Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have
- 21 kept laid up in a napkin: ¹ for I feared thee, because l Matt. 25. 24.
- 22 thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.
- 23 And he saith unto him, ^m Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. ⁿ Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not
- 24 down, and reaping that I did not sow: wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?
- And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him

¹ *Mina*, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half: which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings and sixpence. ² *Gr. silver*, and so ver. 23.

25 τὴν μνᾶν, καὶ ὁότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. καὶ εἶπον
 26 αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι 29
 παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται· ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ
 27 ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. πλην τοὺς ἐχθρούς μου
 ἐκείνους, τοὺς μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ' αὐ-
 28 τοὺς, ἀγάγετε ὧδε, καὶ κατασφάξατε ἔμπροσθέν μου. καὶ
 εἰπὼν ταῦτα, ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν, ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱερο-
 σόλυμα.

29 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν, 1
 πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστειλε δύο
 30 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰπὼν, Ἑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι 2
 κώμην· ἐν ἣ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον,
 ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώποτε ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισε· λύσαντες αὐ-
 31 τὸν ἀγάγετε. καὶ ἐὰν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ, Διατί λύετε; 3
 32 οὕτως ἐρεῖτε αὐτῷ, Ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειᾶν ἔχει. ἀπ- 4
 ελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι, εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.
 33 λύνοντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον, εἶπον οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ 5
 34 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ὁ κύ- 6
 35 ριος αὐτοῦ χρειᾶν ἔχει. καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν 7
 Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἐπιρρίψαντες ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν 8
 36 πῶλον, ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν. πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, 8
 37 ὑπεστρώνον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. Ἐγγίζοντος 9
 δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν Ἐλαιῶν,
 ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν χαίροντες αἰνεῖν 9
 τὸν Θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον· δυνά-
 38 μewn λέγοντες, Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασιλεὺς ἐν 10
 ὀνόματι Κυρίου· εἰρήνη ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψί-
 39 στοις. καὶ τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπον
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου.
 40 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν οὐ-
 41 τοι σιωπήσωσιν, οἱ λίθοι κεκράξονται. Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν,
 42 ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν, ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ λέγων, Ὅτι εἰ
 ἔγνωσ καὶ σὺ, καὶ γε ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ, τὰ πρὸς
 43 εἰρήνην σου· νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου· ὅτι
 ἤξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ περιβαλοῦσιν οἱ ἐχθροί σου

31 αὐτῷ om. D.

42 ἡμέρα ταύτη D.

- the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.
 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)
 26 For I say unto you, °That unto every one which hath
 shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that
 27 he hath shall be taken away from him. But those
 mine enemies, which would not that I should reign
 over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.
 28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, Phe went before,
 ascending up to Jerusalem.
 29 ¶ AND it came to pass, when he was come nigh to o Matt. 13. 12.
 & 25. 29.
 Mark 4. 25.
 ch. 8. 18.
 p Mark 10. 32.
 Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount*
 30 of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, saying, Go ye
 into the village over against *you*; in the which at your
 entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never
 31 man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*. And if
 any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall
 ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.
 32 And they that were sent went their way, and found
 33 even as he had said unto them. And as they were
 loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them,
 34 Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord
 35 hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus:
 and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they
 36 set Jesus thereon. °And as he went, they spread r 2 Kings 9.
 13. Matt. 21.
 7. Mark 11. 7.
 John 12. 14.
 s Matt. 21. 8.
 37 their clothes in the way. And when he was come
 nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives,
 the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice
 and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty
 38 works that they had seen; saying, 'Blessed *be* the
 King that cometh in the name of the Lord: °peace t Ps. 118. 26.
 ch. 13. 35.
 u ch. 2. 14.
 Eph. 2. 14.
 39 in heaven, and glory in the highest. And some of the
 Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him,
 40 Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and
 said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold
 their peace, *the stones would immediately cry out. x Hab. 2. 11.
 41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and
 42 Y wept over it, saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, y John 11. 35.
 at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto
 thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.
 43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies

χάρακά σοι, καὶ περικυκλώσουσί σε, καὶ συνέξουσί σε
44 πάντοθεν, καὶ ἔδαφιοῦσί σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοὶ, καὶ
οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν ἐν σοὶ λίθον ἐπὶ λίθῳ· ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνωσ
τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς 12 15
46 πωλοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Γέ- 13 11
γραπται, Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς ἔστιν· ὑμεῖς δὲ
αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν.

47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ 16
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι, καὶ
48 οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ οὐχ εὗρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσω, ὁ
λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας ἐξεκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

20 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, διδάσκον- 23 27
τος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένον,
ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσ-
2 βυτέροις, καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν 28
ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστιν ὁ δούς σοι
3 τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, 24 29
4 Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ ἓνα λόγον, καὶ εἰπατέ μοι· Τὸ 25 30
5 βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ 31
δὲ συνελογίσαντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐὰν εἴ-
πωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ· ἔρει, Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε
6 αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἰπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων· πᾶς ὁ λαὸς κατα- 26 32
λιθάσει ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένος γάρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην προφήτην
7, 8 εἶναι. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 27 33
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα
ποιῶ. 12

9 Ἦρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν 33 1
ταύτην· Ἄνθρωπός τις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐξέ-
δοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδῆμψε χρόνους ἱκανούς.
10 καὶ ἐν καιρῷ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δούλον, ἵνα 1
ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δώσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωρ- 35 3
11 γοὶ δείραντες αὐτὸν, ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο
πέμψαι ἕτερον δούλον· οἱ δὲ κακείνον δείραντες καὶ 36 4

45 ἐν αὐτῷ om. B. καὶ ἀγοράζοντας om. B.
οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ D. 3 ἓνα om. D. 5 οὖν om. D.

1 ἐκείνων om. D.
9 τις om. A.

shall ^zcast a trench about thee, and compass thee ^{Jer. 6. 3, 6.}
 44 round, and keep thee in on every side, and ^{ch. 21. 20.} shall lay
 thee even with the ground, and thy children within ^{a 1 Kings 9. 7.}
 thee; and ^{8. Mic. 3. 12.} they shall not leave in thee one stone
 upon another; ^{b Matt. 24. 2.} because thou knewest not the time of
 thy visitation. ^{Mark 13. 2.}

45 ^{c Dan. 9. 24.} And he went into the temple, and began to cast out
 46 them that sold therein, and them that bought; saying ^{ch. 1. 68, 78.}
 unto them, ^{i Pet. 2. 12.} It is written, My house is the house of
 prayer: but ^{d Matt. 21. 12.} ye have made it a den of thieves. ^{Mark 11. 11.}

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But ^{15. John 2.} the chief
 priests and the scribes and the chief of the people ^{14. 15.}
 48 sought to destroy him, and could not find what they ^{e Isal. 56. 7.}
 might do: for all the people ^{f Jer. 7. 11.} were very attentive to
 hear him.

20 AND ^{a Matt. 21. 23.} it came to pass, *that* on one of those days,
 as he taught the people in the temple, and preached
 the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon
 2 him with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, Tell
 us, ^{b Acts 4. 7.} by what authority doest thou these things? or ^{& 7. 27.}
 3 who is he that gave thee this authority? And he an-
 swered and said unto them, I will also ask you one
 4 thing; and answer me: The baptism of John, was it
 5 from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with
 themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he
 6 will say, Why then believed ye him not? but and if
 we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: ^{c Matt. 14. 5.} for
 7 they be persuaded that John was a prophet. And they ^{& 21. 26.}
 answered, that they could not tell whence ^{ch. 7. 29.} it was.
 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what
 authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; ^{d Matt. 21. 33.}
^{Mark 12. 1.} A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to
 husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long
 10 time. And at the season he sent a servant to the hus-
 bandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the
 vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent
 11 him away empty. And again he sent another ser-
 vant: and they beat him also, and entreated him

¹ Or, *hanged on him*, Acts 16. 14.

- 12 ἀτιμάσαντες, ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο πέμψαι
 13 τρίτον· οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβαλον. εἶπε
 δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, Τί ποιήσω; πέμψω τὸν 37
 υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἴσως τοῦτον ἰδόντες ἐντραπή-
 14 σονται. ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ, διελογίζοντο πρὸς 38
 ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε
 ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία.
 15 καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, ἀπέκτειναν. 39
 16 τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύ- 40
 σεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς τούτους, καὶ δώσει 41
 τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπον, Μὴ γένοιτο.
 17 ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς, εἶπε, Τί οὖν ἐστι τὸ γεγραμμένον 42
 τοῦτο· Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος
 18 ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας; πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκείνῳ 44
 τὸν λίθον, συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει
 19 αὐτόν. καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐπι- 45
 βαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας· ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφο- 46
 βήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
 παραβολὴν ταύτην εἶπε. 22
 20 Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους, ὑποκρι- 15
 νομένους ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι· ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ
 λόγου, εἰς τὸ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ
 21 τοῦ ἡγεμόνος. καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Διδά- 16
 σκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ
 λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ
 22 Θεοῦ διδάσκεις. ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι, ἢ 17
 23 οὐ; κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν, εἶπε πρὸς 18
 24 αὐτοὺς, Τί με πειράζετε; ἐπιδείξατέ μοι δηνάριον· τίνας 19
 ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφὴν; ἀποκριθέντες δὲ εἶπον, Καί- 20
 25 σαρς. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε τοῖνυν τὰ Καίσαρος 21
 26 Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν
 ἐπιλαβέσθαι αὐτοῦ ῥήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ θαν-
 μάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ, ἐσίγησαν.
 27 Προσελθόντες δὲ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες 13

13 ἰδόντες om. B.
 24 Δείξατέ μοι A.

14 δεῦτε om. D.

23 τί με πειράζετε om. B.

- 12 shamefully, and sent *him* away empty. And again he
sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him*
13 out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall
I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they
14 will reverence *him* when they see him. But when the
husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among them-
selves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him,
15 that the inheritance may be our's. So they cast him
out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore
16 shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? He shall
come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give
the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they
17 said, God forbid. And he beheld them, and said,
What is this then that is written, ^{e Ps. 118. 22.} 'The stone which
the builders rejected, the same is become the head of
^{Matt. 21. 42.}
18 the corner? Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall
be broken; but ^{f Dan. 2. 34,} ^{35. Matt. 21.} ^{44.} ^g on whomsoever it shall fall, it will
19 grind him to powder. ¶ And the chief priests and the
scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him;
and they feared the people: for they perceived that
he had spoken this parable against them.
- 20 ^g And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which ^g ^{Matt. 22. 15.}
should feign themselves just men, that they might take
hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto
21 the power and authority of the governor. And they
asked him, saying, ^h Master, we know that thou sayest ^h ^{Matt. 22. 16.}
and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person ^{Mark 12. 14.}
22 ^{of any}, but teachest the way of God ¹ truly: Is it law-
23 ful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no? But he
perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why
24 tempt ye me? Shew me a ² penny. Whose image and
superscription hath it? They answered and said,
25 Cæsar's. And he said unto them, Render therefore
unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto
26 God the things which be God's. And they could not
take hold of his words before the people: and they
 marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.
- 27 ¶ ⁱ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, ⁱ ^{Matt. 22. 23.}
^k which deny that there is any resurrection; and they ^{Mark 12. 18.}
^k ^{Acts 23. 6,}
^{8.}

¹ *Or, of a truth.*² See Matt. 18. 28.

- 28 ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Δι- 24 19
 δάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀπο-
 θάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος ἀποθάνῃ, ἴνα
 λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ
 29 σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἑπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν, καὶ 25 20
 30 ὁ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυναῖκα, ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος· καὶ ἔλαβεν 26 21
 ὁ δεύτερος τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος·
 31 καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν, ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ· καὶ 27 22
 32 οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα, καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὕστερον δὲ πάντων 27 23
 33 ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τίνος αὐτῶν 28 24
 34 γίνεταί γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. καὶ 29 24
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος
 35 τοῦτου γαμοῦσι καὶ ἐγαμίσκονται· οἱ δὲ καταξιωθέντες 30 25
 τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ 30 26
 36 νεκρῶν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε ἐγαμίσκονται· οὔτε γὰρ
 ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι δύνανται· ἰσάγγελοι γὰρ εἰσι, καὶ υἱοὶ εἰσι
 37 τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες. ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται 31 26
 οἱ νεκροί, καὶ Μωσῆς ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου, ὡς λέγει
 Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ τὸν 32 27
 38 Θεὸν Ἰακώβ. Θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστι νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων· 32 28
 39 πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν. Ἀποκριθέντες δὲ τινες τῶν
 40 γραμματέων εἶπον, Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς εἶπας. οὐκ ἔτι δὲ
 ἐτόλμων ἐπερωτᾶν αὐτὸν οὐδέν.
 41 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Πῶς λέγουσι τὸν Χριστὸν υἱὸν 42 29
 42 Δαβὶδ εἶναι; καὶ αὐτὸς Δαβὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν, 43 30
 43 Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως 44
 ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου.
 44 Δαβὶδ οὖν κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἔστιν; 45 31
 45 Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-
 46 τοῦ, Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελούντων περι- 38 32
 πατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς, καὶ φιλοῦντων ἀσπασμούς ἐν ταῖς 23
 ἀγοραῖς, καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ 6 39
 47 πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· οἱ κατεσθίονσι τὰς οἰκίας 14 40
 τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσεύχονται. οὗτοι
 λήψονται περισσότερον κρίμα.
 21 ἌΝΑΒΛΕΨΑΣ δὲ εἶδε τοὺς βάλλοντας τὰ δῶρα αὐ- 41
 2 τῶν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον πλουσίους· εἶδε δὲ καὶ τινα

30 ἔλαβεν om. D.
 32 δὲ πάντων om. D.
 2 εἶδε δὲ τινα D.

τὴν γυναῖκα om. D.
 34 ἀποκριθεὶς om. D.

31 οἱ ἑπτὰ οὐ κ. Α.
 41 εἶναι om. D.

28 asked him, saying, Master, ¹ Moses wrote unto us, If ¹ Deut. 25. 5.
 any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die with-
 out children, that his brother should take his wife, and
 29 raise up seed unto his brother. There were therefore
 seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died
 30 without children. And the second took her to wife,
 31 and he died childless. And the third took her; and
 in like manner the seven also: and they left no chil-
 32 dren, and died. Last of all the woman died also.
 33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is
 34 she? for seven had her to wife. And Jesus answer-
 ing said unto them, The children of this world marry,
 35 and are given in marriage: but they which shall be
 accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resur-
 rection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in
 36 marriage: neither can they die any more: for ^m they ^m 1 Cor. 15.
 are equal unto the angels; and are the children of ^f ^{42, 49, 52.}
 37 God, ⁿ being the children of the resurrection. Now ⁿ Rom. 8. 23.
 that the dead are raised, ^o even Moses shewed at the ^o Ex. 3. 6.
 bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham,
 38 and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he
 is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for ^p ^p Rom. 6. 10,
 39 live unto him. ¶ Then certain of the scribes answer-
 40 ing said, Master, thou hast well said. And after that
 they durst not ask him any *question at all*.
 41 And he said unto them, ^q How say they that Christ ^q Matt. 22. 42.
 42 is David's son? And David himself saith in the book ^{Mark 12. 35.}
 of Psalms, ^r The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou ^r Ps. 110. 1.
 43 on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-
 44 stool. David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he
 45 then his son? ¶ ^s Then in the audience of all the ^s Matt. 23. 1.
 46 people he said unto his disciples, ^t Beware of the ^{Mark 12. 38.}
 scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and ^u love ^t Matt. 23. 5.
 greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in
 the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;
 47 ^x which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make ^x Matt. 23. 14.
 long prayers: the same shall receive greater damna-
 tion.

21 AND he looked up, ^a and saw the rich men casting ^a Mark 12. 41.
 2 their gifts into the treasury. And he saw also a cer-

- 3 χήραν πενιχρὰν βάλλουσιν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτὰ, καὶ εἶπεν, 4
 Ἄληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἢ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλείον 4
 4 πάντων ἔβαλεν· ἅπαντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύον- 4
 τος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ 1
 τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς ἅπαντα τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν 1
 ἔβαλε.
- 5 ΚΑΙ τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις καλοῖς 1
 6 καὶ ἀναθήμασι κεκόσμηται, εἶπε, Ταῦτα ἃ θεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύ- 2
 σονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς 2
 7 οὐ καταλυθήσεται. Ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Δι- 3
 δάσκαλε, πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν 4
 μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι;
- 8 Ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Βλέπετε μὴ πλανηθῆτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύ- 5
 σονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι· καὶ 5
 9 ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικε. μὴ οὖν πορευθῆτε ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. ὅταν 6
 δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοηθῆτε· 7
 δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ 8
 10 τέλος. Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, 8
 11 καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· σεισμοὶ τε μεγάλοι κατὰ 9
 τόπους καὶ λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ 10
 12 σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται. Πρὸ δὲ τούτων 11
 ἀπάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ 12
 διώξουσιν, παραδιδόντες εἰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακὰς, ἀγο- 9
 μένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας, ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματος 13
 13, 14 μου. ἀποβήσεται δὲ ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον. θέσθε οὖν εἰς 11
 15 τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, μὴ προμελετᾶν ἀπολογηθῆναι· ἐγὼ 12
 γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν, ἣ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀν- 13
 16 εἰπεῖν οὐδὲ ἀντιστῆναι πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν. παρα- 13
 δοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν 14
 17 καὶ φίλων, καὶ θανατώσουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν· καὶ ἔσεσθε μι- 15
 18 σούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· καὶ θρῖξ ἐκ 16
 19 τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόληται. ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν 13
 20 κτήσασθε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν. Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε κυκλον- 15
 μένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων τὴν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, τότε γινώτε ὅτι 14

8 οὖν om. D.
 15 ἀντειπεῖν ἢ A.

12 τούτων πάντων A.
 19 κτήσεσθε D.

14 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις D.

tain poor widow casting in thither two ¹mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, ^bthat this poor ^{b 2 Cor. 8. 12.} widow hath cast in more than they all: for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

¶ ^cAND as some spake of the temple, how it was ^{c Matt. 24. 1.} adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, *As for* ^{Mark 13. 1.} these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which ^dthere shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

And he said, ^eTake heed that ye be not deceived: ^{e Matt. 24. 4.} for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; ^{Mark 13. 5.} ^fand the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after ^{f Eph. 5. 6.} them. But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come ^{2 Thess. 2. 3.} to pass; but the end *is* not by and by. ^{f Matt. 24. 7.} Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. ^{g Mark 13. 9.} But before all these, they shall lay their hands ^{Rev. 2. 10.} on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and ^hinto prisons, ^{h Acts 4. 3.} being brought before ^{& 5. 18. & 12.} kings and rulers ^{4. & 16. 24.} for my name's sake. And ⁱit shall ^{i Acts 25. 23.} turn to you for a testimony. ^{k 1 Pet. 2. 13.} Settle *it* therefore in ^{l Phil. 1. 28.} your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: ^{2 Thess. 1. 5.} for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, ^{m Matt. 10. 19.} which ^{Mark 13. 11.} all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor ^{n Acts 6. 10.} resist. ^{o Mic. 7. 6.} And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, ^{Mark 13. 12.} and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and ^{p Acts 7. 59.} ^{& 12. 2.} some ^{q Matt. 10. 22.} of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ^{r Matt. 10. 30.} ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. ^sBut there shall not an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls. ^{s Matt. 24. 15.} And when ye shall ^{Mark 13. 14.} see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that

¹ See Mark 12. 42.² Or, *and, The time*, Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17.

- 21 ἤγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς. τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ, φευ-²⁴
 γέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς, ἐκχωρεῖτωσαν·¹⁶
 22 καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις, μὴ εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν. ὅτι¹⁸
 ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὐταί εἰσι, τοῦ πληρωθῆναι πάντα
 23 τὰ γεγραμμένα. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ¹⁹
 ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ
 ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄργῃ ἐν τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ.
 24 καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρας, καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσου-
 νται εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἔσται πατου-
 25 μένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι πληρωθῶσι καιροὶ ἐθνῶν. Καὶ²⁹
 ἔσται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἀστροῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ
 τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ, ἡχούσης θαλάσσης
 26 καὶ σάλου, ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσ-
 δόκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ οἰκουμένῃ· αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις
 27 τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν³⁰
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ
 δόξης πολλῆς.
 28 Ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι, ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπ-
 ἀρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν· διότι ἐγγίζει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις
 ὑμῶν.
 29 Καὶ εἶπε παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Ἴδετε τὴν συκὴν καὶ³²
 30 πάντα τὰ δένδρα. ὅταν προβάλωσιν ἤδη, βλέποντες ἀφ'
 31 ἑαυτῶν γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤδη ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν. οὕτω³³
 καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι
 32 ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι³⁴
 οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται.
 33 ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ³⁵
 34 μὴ παρέλθωσι. Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς, μήποτε βαρυ-
 θώσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ καὶ μέθῃ καὶ με-
 ρίμναις βιωτικαῖς, καὶ αἰφνίδιος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἐπιστῇ ἡ ἡμέρα
 35 ἐκείνη· ὥς παγὶς γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθη-
 36 μένους ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς γῆς. ἀγρυπνεῖτε οὖν ἐν
 παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι, ἵνα καταξιώθῃτε ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα
 πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι ἐμπροσθεν
 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

22 τοῦ πλησθῆναι πάντα Α. 23 ὄργῃ τῷ Α. 25 ἡχους θαλ. C.
 34 βαρηθῶσιν Α. 36 ταῦτα om. D.

- 21 the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judæa flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them
 22 that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that ^tall things which are writ- ^t Dan. 9. 26,
 23 ten may be fulfilled. ^uBut woe unto them that are ^u 27. Zech. 11.
 with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! ^u Matt. 24. 19.
 for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath
 24 upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, ^xuntil the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. ^x Dan. 9. 27.
 25 ¶ ^yAnd there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress ^y Matt. 24. 29.
 of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves ^{Mark} 13. 24.
 26 roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for ^z Pet. 3. 10,
 looking after those things which are coming on the 12.
 earth: ^zfor the powers of heaven shall be shaken. ^z Matt. 24. 29.
 27 And then shall they see the Son of man ^acoming in ^a Matt. 24. 30.
 a cloud with power and great glory. ^{Rev.} 1. 7.
 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then ^b Rom. 8. 19,
 look up, and lift up your heads; for ^byour redemption ^z 23.
 draweth nigh.
 29 ^cAnd he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig ^c Matt. 24. 32.
 30 tree, and all the trees; when they now shoot forth, ye ^{Mark} 13. 28.
 see and know of your own selves that summer is now
 31 nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these
 things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of
 32 God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This
 generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.
 33 ^dHeaven and earth shall pass away: but my words ^d Matt. 24. 35.
 34 shall not pass away. ¶ And ^etake heed to yourselves, ^e Rom. 13. 13.
 lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with sur- ^f Thess. 5. 6.
 feiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and ^f 1 Pet. 4. 7.
 35 that day come upon you unawares. For ^gas a snare ^g 1 Thess. 5. 2.
 shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the ^h 2 Pet. 3. 10.
 36 whole earth. ^gWatch ye therefore, and ^hpray al- ^h Rev. 3. 3.
 ways, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all ⁱ & 16. 15.
 these things that shall come to pass, and ⁱto stand be- ^g Matt. 24. 42.
 fore the Son of man. ⁱ & 25. 13.
 Mark 13. 33.
 h ch. 18. 1.
 i Ps. 1. 5.
 Eph. 6. 13.

37 Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων· τὰς δὲ νύκτας
ἐξερχόμενος ἡλλίζετο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἑλαιῶν.
38 καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὠρθριζε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν
αὐτοῦ.

22 ἮΓΙΤΙΖΕ δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων, ἡ λεγομένη πάσχα· 2
2 καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, τὸ πῶς ἀνέ- 4
λωσιν αὐτόν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν.
3 Εἰσῆλθε δὲ ὁ Σατανᾶς εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμε-
νον Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδεκα· 14
4 καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνελάλησε τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς στρα-
5 τηγοῖς, τὸ πῶς αὐτὸν παραδῶ αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐχάρησαν, 15
6 καὶ συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἐξωμολόγησε,
καὶ ἐζήτηε εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἕτερῃ 16
ὄχλῳ.

7 Ἦλθε δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν ἀζύμων, ἐν ᾗ ἔδει θύεσθαι 17
8 τὸ πάσχα· καὶ ἀπέστειλε Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, εἰ-
πὼν, Πορευθέντες ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα, ἵνα φά- 13
γωμεν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμεν; 18
10 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἴδου ἐισελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν
πόλιν, συναντήσκει ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βα-
στάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὗ εἰς-
11 πορεύεται. καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ τῆς οἰκίας, Λέγει 14
σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος, Ποῦ ἐστι τὸ κατάλυμα, ὅπου τὸ
12 πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; κἀκεῖνος ὑμῖν 15
13 δείξει ἀνάγειν μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε. ἀπ- 19
ελθόντες δὲ εὗρον καθὼς εἶρηκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἡτοίμασαν
τὸ πάσχα.

14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπεσε, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα ἀπό-
15 στολοι σὺν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἐπιθυμία ἐπεθύ-
μησα τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν, πρὸ τοῦ με πα-
16 θεῖν· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἕως
17 ὅτου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ δεξάμενος
ποτήριον, εὐχαριστήσας εἶπε, Λάβετε τοῦτο καὶ διαμερίσατε
18 ἑαυτοῖς· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἀπὸ τοῦ γεννηήματος 20
19 τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. Καὶ 26

3 ὁ om. A.

5 ἀργύρια D.

12 δείξει ἀνάγειν A.

- 37 ^kAnd in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and ^lat night he went out, and abode in the ^lch. 22. 39.
 38 mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.
- 22 NOW ^athe feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, ^a Matt. 26. 2.
 2 which is called the passover. And ^bthe chief priests ^b Mark 14. 1.
 and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they ^b Ps. 2. 2.
 feared the people. ^{John 11. 47.}
^{Acts 4. 27.}
- 3 ¶ ^cThen entered Satan into Judas surnamed Isca- ^c Matt. 26. 14.
 4 riot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went ^{Mark 14. 10.}
 his way, and communed with the chief priests and ^{John 13. 2,}
 5 captains, how he might betray him unto them. And ^{27.}
 they were glad, and ^dcovenanted to give him money. ^d Zech. 11.
 6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray ^{12.}
 him unto them ¹in the absence of the multitude.
- 7 ¶ ^eThen came the day of unleavened bread, when ^e Matt. 26. 17.
 8 the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and ^{Mark 14. 12.}
 John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we
 9 may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou
 10 that we prepare? And he said unto them, Behold,
 when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man
 meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into
 11 the house where he entereth in. And ye shall say unto
 the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee,
 Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the
 12 passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you
 a large upper room furnished: there make ready.
 13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them:
 and they made ready the passover.
- 14 ^fAnd when the hour was come, he sat down, and ^f Matt. 26. 20.
 15 the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, ^{Mark 14. 17.}
 2 With desire I have desired to eat this passover with
 16 you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not any
 more eat thereof, ^guntil it be fulfilled in the kingdom ^g ch. 14. 15.
 17 of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and ^{Acts 10. 41.}
 18 said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves: for ^{Rev. 19. 9.}
^hI say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the ^h Matt. 26. 29.
 19 vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. ¶ ⁱAnd ^{Mark 14. 25.}
ⁱ Matt. 26. 26.
^{Mark 14. 22.}

¹ Or, *without tumult.*

² Or, *I have heartily desired.*

λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς,
 λέγων, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον·
 20 τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ 27 23
 ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον, ἡ 28 24
 καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνό-
 21 μενον. Πλὴν ἰδοὺ ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ 23 20
 22 ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης. καὶ ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πορεύεται 24 21
 κατὰ τὸ ὠρισμένον· πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκείνῳ δι' οὗ
 23 παραδίδοται. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, 22 19
 24 τὸ τίς ἄρα εἴη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν. Ἐγέ-
 νετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ 20 10
 25 εἶναι μείζων. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν 25 42
 κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες αὐτῶν εὐεργέται
 26 καλοῦνται. ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως· ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν, 26 43
 γενέσθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος· καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος, ὡς ὁ διακονῶν.
 27 τίς γὰρ μείζων, ὁ ἀνακείμενος ἢ ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνα-
 κείμενος; ἐγὼ δὲ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν ὡς ὁ διακονῶν.
 28 ὑμεῖς δὲ ἔστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πει- 19
 29 ρασμοῖς μου· ἀγὰρ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν, καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ 28
 30 πατήρ μου βασιλεῖαν, ἵνα ἐσθίητε καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τρα-
 πέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου· καὶ καθίσσηθε ἐπὶ θρόνων,
 31 κρίνοντας τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ
 κύριος, Σίμων Σίμων, ἰδοὺ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς,
 32 τοῦ σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν σῖτον· ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα
 μὴ ἐκλείπῃ ἡ πίστις σοῦ· καὶ σὺ ποτὲ ἐπιστρέψας στή- 26 14
 33 ριξον τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μετὰ 33 29
 σοῦ ἔτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ εἰς θάνατον πορεύ-
 34 εσθαι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Λέγω σοι Πέτρε, σὺ μὴ φωνήσῃς σή- 34 30
 μερον ἀλέκτωρ, πρὶν ἢ τρεῖς ἀπαρνήσῃ μὴ εἰδέναι με.
 35 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλαντίου
 καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημάτων, μή τινας ὑστερήσατε; οἱ δὲ
 36 εἶπον, Οὐδενός. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς, Ἀλλὰ νῦν ὁ ἔχων βα-
 λάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων, πωλη-
 37 σάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν. λέγω
 γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν

30 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου om. D.

καθίσσεσθε C.

32 ἐκλείπῃ D.

he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: ^kthis do in remembrance of me. Like-^k 1 Cor. 11. 24.
 wise also the cup after supper, saying, ^lThis cup *is* 1 Cor. 10. 16.
 the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

²¹ ¶ ^mBut, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* m Ps. 41. 9.
²² with me on the table. ⁿAnd truly the Son of man Matt. 26. 21,
 goeth, ^oas it was determined: but woe unto that man 23. Mark 14.
²³ by whom he is betrayed! ^pAnd they began to enquire 18. John 13.
 among themselves, which of them it was that should 21, 26.
²⁴ do this thing. ¶ ^qAnd there was also a strife among n Matt. 26. 24.
 them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. o Acts 2. 23.
²⁵ And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles & 4. 28.
 exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise p Matt. 26. 22.
²⁶ authority upon them are called benefactors. ^sBut ye John 13. 22,
shall not *be* so: ^tbut he that is greatest among you, 25.
 let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he q Mark 9. 34.
²⁷ that doth serve. ^uFor whether *is* greater, he that ch. 9. 46.
 sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sit- r Matt. 20. 25.
 teth at meat? but ^xI am among you as he that serveth. Mark 10. 42.

²⁸ Ye are they which have continued with me in ^ymy s Matt. 20. 26.
²⁹ temptations. And ^zI appoint unto you a kingdom, t Pet. 5. 3.
³⁰ as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ^aye may t ch. 9. 48.
 eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, ^band sit on u ch. 12. 37.
³¹ thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ¶ And x Matt. 20. 28.
 the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, ^cSatan hath John 13. 13,
 desired *to have* you, that he may ^dsift *you* as wheat: 14. Phil. 2. 7.
³² but ^eI have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: y Heb. 4. 15.
³³ and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. z Matt. 24. 47.
³⁴ And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with ch. 12. 32.
 thee, both into prison, and to death. ⁵And he said, a Cor. 1. 7.
 I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, a Tim. 2. 12.
 before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest a Matt. 8. 11.
³⁵ me. ^hAnd he said unto them, When I sent you with- ch. 14. 15.
 out purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? Rev. 19. 9.
³⁶ And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, b Ps. 49. 14.
 But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and Matt. 19. 28.
 likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him 1 Cor. 6. 2.
³⁷ sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, Rev. 3. 21.
 that this that is written must yet be accomplished in c 1 Pet. 5. 8.
d Amos 9. 9.
e John 17. 9.
f Ps. 51. 13.
g Matt. 26. 34.
h Matt. 10. 9.
ch. 9. 3. & 10. 4.

- ἐμοί, τὸ Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη· καὶ γὰρ τὰ περὶ
 38 ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Κύριε, ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὧδε
 δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰκανόν ἐστι.
- 39 ΚΑΙ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν 36 32
 Ἑλαιῶν· ἠκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
 40 γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Προσεύχεσθε
 41 μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν. καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπᾶσθη ἀπ' 39 35
 αὐτῶν ὥσπερ λίθου βολὴν, καὶ θείς τὰ γόνατα προσή-
 42 χετο λέγων, Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρενεγκεῖν τὸ ποτήριον 36
 τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλην μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου, ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν
 43 γενέσθω. ὦφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων
 44 αὐτόν. καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ, ἔκτενέστερον προσή-
 χετο· ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ ἰδρῶς αὐτοῦ ὥσπερ θρόμβοι αἵματος
 45 καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς
 προσευχῆς, ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, εὗρεν αὐ- 40 37
 46 τοὺς κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί 41
 καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε 38
 εἰς πειρασμόν.
- 47 Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, Ἰδοὺ ὄχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγό- 47 43
 μενος Ἰούδας, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, προήρχετο αὐτῶν, καὶ 48 45
 48 ἤγγισε τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλεῖν αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 49
 αὐτῷ, Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδί- 50
 49 δως; Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον, εἶπον αὐτῷ,
 50 Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ; καὶ ἐπάταξεν εἰς τις 51 47
 ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν δούλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ
 51 τὸ οὖς τὸ δεξιόν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐὰν
 ἔως τούτου. καὶ ἀψάμενος τοῦ ὠτίου αὐτοῦ, ἰάσατο αὐτόν.
- 52 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παραγενομένους ἐπ' αὐτὸν 52 48
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγοὺς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους,
 Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξεληλύθατε μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων;
 53 καθ' ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐκ ἐξετεί- 55
 νατε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ. ἀλλ' αὕτη ὑμῶν ἐστὶν ἡ ὥρα,
 καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκότους.
- 54 ΣΥΛΛΑΒΟΝΤΕΣ δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον, καὶ εἰσέγαγον 57 53
 αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἤκο- 58 54
 55 λούθει μακρόθεν. ἀψάντων δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς,
 καὶ συγκαθισάντων αὐτῶν, ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ

45 αὐτοῦ om. A.
 ἤγαγον εἰς B.

47 δὲ om. D.

προήρχ. αὐτοῦς, A.

54 εἰς-

me, ⁱAnd he was reckoned among the transgressors: ¹Isai. 53. 12.
 38 for the things concerning me have an end. And they ^{Mark 15. 28.}
 said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he
 said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ ^kAND he came out, and ^lwent, as he was wont, ^kMatt. 26. 36.
 to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed ^{Mark 14. 32.}
 40 him. ^mAnd when he was at the place, he said unto ^{John 18. 1.}
 41 them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. ⁿAnd ^lch. 21. 37.
 he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and ^mMatt. 6. 13.
 42 kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be ^{& 26. 41.}
¹willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless ^onot ^{Mark 14. 38.}
 43 my will, but thine, be done. And there appeared ^{ver. 46.}
 44 angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. ⁿAnd ^{Matt. 26. 39.}
 being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his ^{Mark 14. 35.}
 sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down
 45 to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer,
 and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping
 46 for sorrow, and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise
 and ^rpray, lest ye enter into temptation. ^rver. 40.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, ^sbehold a multitude, and ^sMatt. 26. 47.
 he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went be- ^{Mark 14. 43.}
 fore them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. ^{John 18. 3.}

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the
 49 Son of man with a kiss? When they which were about
 him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord,
 50 shall we smite with the sword? ¶ And ^tone of them ^tMatt. 26. 51.
 smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ^{Mark 14. 47.}
 51 right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye ^{John 18. 10.}

thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.
 52 ¶ Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains ⁿMatt. 26. 55.
 of the temple, and the elders, which were come to ^{Mark 14. 48.}
 him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords
 53 and staves? When I was daily with you in the tem-
 ple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: ^xbut this ^xJohn 12. 27.
 is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ ^yTHEN took they him, and led *him*, and brought ^yMatt. 26. 57.
 him into the high priest's house. ^zAnd Peter followed ^zMatt. 26. 58.
 55 afar off. ^aAnd when they had kindled a fire in the ^{John 18. 15.}
 midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter ^aMatt. 26. 69.
^{John 18. 17,}
 18.

¹ Gr. willing to remove.

- 56 αὐτῶν. ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη τις καθήμενον πρὸς τὸ ⁶⁹
 φῶς, καὶ ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ, εἶπε, Καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν.
 57 ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο αὐτὸν, λέγων, Γύναι, οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν. ⁷⁰
 58 Καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτόν, ἔφη, Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐ- ⁷¹
 59 τῶν εἶ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπεν, Ἀνθρωπε, οὐκ εἰμί. Καὶ ⁷²
 διαστάσης ὥσεί ὥρας μίας, ἄλλος τις διῶσχυρίζετο λέγων, ⁷³
 Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖός ⁷⁴
 60 ἐστιν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἀνθρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. ⁷⁵
 Καὶ παρακρήμα, ἐτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἐφώνησεν ὁ ἀλέκ-
 61 τωρ· καὶ στραφείς ὁ Κύριος ἐνέβλεψε τῷ Πέτρῳ· καὶ ⁷⁵
 ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ Κυρίου, ὥς εἶπεν
 αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς.
 62 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ὁ Πέτρος ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς.
 63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἐνέπαιζον
 64 αὐτῷ, δέροντες· καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτόν, ἐτυπτον αὐ- ⁶⁷
 τοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Προ- ⁶⁸
 65 φήτευσον, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παῖσας σε; καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ
 βλασφημοῦντες ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν. ²⁷
 66 Καὶ ὥς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ ¹
 λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς τε καὶ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀνήγαγον αὐτόν
 εἰς τὸ συνέδριον ἑαυτῶν λέγοντες, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός;
 67 εἰπέ ἡμῖν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν ὑμῶν εἴπω, οὐ μὴ πιστεῦ-
 68 σῃτε· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἐρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῇτέ μοι, ἢ
 69 ἀπολύσῃτε. ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
 70 καθήμενος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἶπον δὲ
 πάντες, Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς
 71 ἔφη, Ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί ἐτι
 χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας; αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ
 στόματος αὐτοῦ.
 23 ΚΑΙ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν, ἤγαγεν αὐτόν·
 2 ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον. ἤρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες,
 Τοῦτον εὗρομεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος, καὶ κωλύοντα Καί-
 3 σари φόρους διδόναι, λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν βασιλέα
 3 εἶναι. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ¹¹
 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη, Σὺ
 4 λέγεις. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς
 ὄχλους, Οὐδὲν εὗρίσκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ.

57 ἠρνήσατο, λέγων B. 60 ἐφώνησεν ἀλέκ. A. 62 ὁ πέτρος
 ομ. A. 63 συνέχοντες αὐτόν ἐνέπ. C. 66 συνέδριον αὐτῶν C.
 1 ἤγαγον A.

- 56 sat down among them. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon
 57 him, and said, This man was also with him. And he
 58 denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. ^bAnd ^bMatt. 26. 71.
 after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou ^{Mark 14. 69.}
 art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. ^{John 18. 25.}
- 59 ^cAnd about the space of one hour after another con- ^cMatt. 26. 73.
 fidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also ^{Mark 14. 70.}
 60 was with him: for he is a Galilæan. And Peter said, ^{John 18. 26.}
 Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately,
 61 while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord
 turned, and looked upon Peter. ^dAnd Peter remem- ^dMatt. 26. 75.
 bered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto ^{Mark 14. 72.}
 him, ^eBefore the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. ^eMatt. 26. 34.
 62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly. ^{John 13. 38.}
- 63 ¶ ^fAnd the men that held Jesus mocked him, and ^fMatt. 26. 67.
 64 smote *him*. And when they had blindfolded him, ^{68. Mark 14.}
 they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying,
 65 Prophesy, who is it that smote thee? And many other
 things blasphemously spake they against him.
- 66 ¶ ^gAnd as soon as it was day, ^hthe elders of the ^gMatt. 27. 1.
 people and the chief priests and the scribes came to- ^hActs 4. 26.
 67 gether, and led him into their council, saying, ⁱArt ^{5.}
 thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If ⁱMatt. 26. 63.
 68 I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I also ask ^{Mark 14. 61.} *you*,
 69 ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go. ^kHereafter ^kMatt. 26. 64.
 shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power ^{Mark 14. 62.}
 70 of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son ^{Heb. 1. 3.}
 of God? And he said unto them, ^lYe say that I am. ^lMatt. 26. 64.
 71 ^mAnd they said, What need we any further witness? ^{Mark 14. 62.}
 for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth. ^mMatt. 26. 65.
 72 ^{Mark 14. 63.}
- 23 AND ^athe whole multitude of them arose, and led ^aMatt. 27. 2.
 2 him unto Pilate. And they began to accuse him, say- ^{Mark 15. 1.}
 ing, We found this *fellow* ^bperverting the nation, and ^bActs 17. 7.
 3 forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying ^dthat he ^cSee Matt.
 3 himself is Christ a King. ^eAnd Pilate asked him, ^{17. 27. & 22.}
 saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he an- ^{21. Mark 12.}
 4 swered him and said, Thou sayest *it*. Then said ^{17.}
 Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, ^dI find ^dJohn 19. 12.
 no fault in this man. ^eMatt. 27. 11.
^fI find ^f1 Tim. 6. 13.
^fI find ^f1 Pet. 2. 22.

5 Οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχουν λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἀνασεύει τὸν λαόν, δι-
 δάσκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-
 6 λαίας ἕως ὧδε. Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας Γαλιλαῖαν, ἐπηρώ-
 7 τησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστι· καὶ ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι ἐκ
 τῆς ἐξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστίν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώ-
 8 δην, ὅντα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέ-
 9 ραις. ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν· ἦν γὰρ
 θέλων ἐξ ἱκανοῦ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν, διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν πολλὰ περὶ
 αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἠλπίζε τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον.
 9 ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς· αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπε-
 10 κρίνατο αὐτῷ. εἰσθήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμμα-
 11 τεῖς, εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ. ἐξουθενήσας δὲ αὐτὸν
 ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐμπαίξας,
 περιβαλὼν αὐτὸν ἐσθῆτα λαμπράν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ
 12 Πιλάτῳ. ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι ὃ τε Πιλάτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης
 ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προϋπῆρχον γὰρ ἐν ἐχθρᾷ
 13 ὄντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς. Πιλάτος δὲ συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς
 14 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαόν, εἶπε πρὸς αὐ-
 τοὺς, Προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον, ὥς ἀπο-
 στρέφοντα τὸν λαόν· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρί-
 νας, οὐδὲν εὑρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἷτιον, ὧν κατη-
 15 γορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης· ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ
 ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶ
 16 πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ. παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω.
 17 ἀνάγκην δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἓνα. 15 6
 18 ἀνέκραζαν δὲ παμπληθεὶ λέγοντες, Αἴρε τοῦτον, ἀπόλυσον 8
 19 δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν· ὅστις ἦν διὰ στάσιν τινα γενο- 16 1
 μένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον βεβλημένος εἰς φυλακὴν.
 20 Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος προσεφώνησε, θέλων ἀπολύσαι 12
 21 τὸν Ἰησοῦν. οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες, Σταύρωσον σταύ- 13
 22 ρωσον αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τί γὰρ
 κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἷτιον θανάτου εὑρον ἐν
 23 αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο
 φωναῖς μεγάλαις, αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι· καὶ κατ-
 24 ἴσχουν αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος 15

8 πολλά om. B. 15 Ἡρώδης· ἀνέπεμψε γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ D.
 17 ἀνάγκην δὲ—ἑορτὴν ἓνα om. B. 21 σταυροῦ σταυροῦ C.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth
 up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, begin-
 6 ning from Galilee to this place. When Pilate heard
 of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan.
 7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto ^gHe- g ch. 3. 1.
 rod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself
 8 also was at Jerusalem at that time. ¶ And when
 Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for ^hhe was h ch. 9. 9.
 desirous to see him of a long *season*, because ⁱhe had i Matt. 14. 1.
Mark 6. 14.
 heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen
 9 some miracle done by him. Then he questioned with
 him in many words; but he answered him nothing.
 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently
 11 accused him. ^kAnd Herod with his men of war set k Isai. 53. 3.
 him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in
 12 a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. ¶ And
 the same day ^lPilate and Herod were made friends l Acts 4. 27.
 together: for before they were at enmity between
 13 themselves. ¶ ^mAnd Pilate, when he had called to- m Matt. 27. 23.
Mark 15. 14.
John 18. 38.
& 19. 4.
n ver. 1, 2.
o ver. 4.
 gether the chief priests and the rulers and the people,
 14 said unto them, ⁿYe have brought this man unto me,
 as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, ^oI,
 having examined *him* before you, have found no fault
 in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse
 15 him: no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and,
 16 lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. ^pI will p Matt. 27. 26.
John 19. 1.
 therefore chastise him, and release *him*. ^q(For of ne- q Matt. 27. 15.
Mark 15. 6.
John 18. 39.
 cessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)
 18 And ^rthey cried out all at once, saying, Away with
 19 this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: (who for a
 certain sedition made in the city, and for murder,
 20 was cast into prison.) Pilate therefore, willing to
 21 release Jesus, spake again to them. But they
 22 cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him. And he
 said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath
 he done? I have found no cause of death in him:
 23 I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. And
 they were instant with loud voices, requiring that
 he might be crucified. And the voices of them s Matt. 27. 26.
Mark 15. 15.
John 19. 16.
 24 and of the chief priests prevailed. And ^sPilate

- 25 ἐπέκρινε γενέσθαι τὸ αἷτημα αὐτῶν· ἀπέλυσε δὲ αὐτοῖς 27 15
τὸν διὰ στάσις καὶ φόνον βεβλημένον εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν, ὃν
ἤπουντο· τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκε τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν.
- 26 Καὶ ὥς ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι Σίμωνός τινος 21
Κυρηνάου τοῦ ἐρχομένου ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ
27 τὸν σταυρὸν, φέρειν ὀπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Ἠκολούθει
δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ γυναικῶν, αἱ καὶ
28 ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν. στραφεῖς δὲ πρὸς αὐτὰς
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Θυγατέρες Ἰερουσαλὴμ, μὴ κλαίετε ἐπ'
ἐμὲ, πλὴν ἐφ' ἑαυτὰς κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν.
29 ὅτι ἰδοὺ ἐρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦσι, Μακάριαι αἱ
στεῖραι, καὶ κοιλίαι αἱ οὐκ ἐγέννησαν, καὶ μαστοὶ οἱ
30 οὐκ ἐθήλασαν. τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ὄρεσι, Πέσετε
31 ἐφ' ἡμᾶς· καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς, Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς. ὅτι εἰ ἐν
τῷ ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ τί γένηται;
32 ἤγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρε-
θῆναι.
- 33 Καὶ ὅτε ἀπῆλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Κρα- 33 11
νίον, ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτὸν, καὶ τοὺς κακούργους, ὃν
34 μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν, ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε,
Πάτερ ἄφες αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἶδασιν τί ποιοῦσι. διαμε-
35 ριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἔβαλον κλῆρον. καὶ
εἰστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν. Ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρ- 39 14
χοντες σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγοντες, Ὁ ἄλλους ἔσωσε, σωσάτω 41 34
ἑαυτὸν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκλεκτός.
- 36 ἐνέπαιζον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται, προσερχόμενοι
37 καὶ ὄξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ
38 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυτὸν. Ἦν δὲ καὶ 37
ἐπιγραφὴ γεγραμμένη ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράμμασιν Ἑλληνικοῖς
καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ Ἑβραϊκοῖς, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βασιλεὺς
τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
- 39 Εἰς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακούργων ἐβλασφήμει αὐτὸν, 44 34
40 λέγων, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ ἡμᾶς. ἀπο-
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος ἐπετίμα αὐτῷ λέγων, Οὐδὲ φοβῆ σὺ τὸν
41 Θεόν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ; καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως

25 αὐτοῖς om. A.

26 κυρηνάου ἐρχομ. A.

27 αἱ ἐκόπτοντο D.

34 ἔβαλον κλήρους D.

35 σὺν αὐτοῖς om. D.

- ¹gave sentence that it should be as they required.
- ²⁵ And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.
- ²⁶ ^tAnd as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after ^tMatt. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21. See John 19. 17.
- ²⁷ Jesus. ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. ^uFor, behold, ^uMatt. 24. 19. ch. 21. 23.
- the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. ^xThen shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. ^yFor if they do these things ^xIsal. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6. ^yProv. 11. 31. Jer. 25. 29. Ezek. 20. 47. & 21. 3. 4. ^zAnd there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. ^zIsal. 53. 12. Matt. 27. 38.
- ³³ And ^awhen they were come to the place, which is called ^aCalvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, ^bforgive them; ^bMatt. 5. 44. Acts 7. 60. ^cthey know not what they do. And ^dthey parted ^cActs 3. 17. ^dMatt. 27. 35. ^ethe people stood beholding. And the ^erulers also with them derided ^ehim, ^fMatt. 27. 33. Mark 15. 22. John 19. 17, 18. saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. ^gAnd a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, ^gMatt. 27. 37. Mark 15. 26. John 19. 19.
- THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**
- ³⁹ ¶ ^hAnd one of the malefactors which were hanged ^hMatt. 27. 44. Mark 15. 32. railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we

¹ Or, *assented*, Ex. 23. 2.² Or, *the place of a skull*.

ἄξια γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν
 42 ἀποπον ἐπραξε. καὶ ἔλεγε τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Μνήσθητί μου Κύριε,
 43 ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, σήμερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.
 44 Ἦν δὲ ὥσπερ ὥρα ἕκτη, καὶ σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην 45 33
 45 τὴν γῆν, ἕως ὥρας ἐννάτης. καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ
 46 ἐσχίσθη τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον. καὶ φωνήσας 46 34
 φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου
 παραθήσομαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου· καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευ- 50 37
 47 σεν. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος τὸ γενόμενον, ἐδόξασε τὸν 54 39
 48 Θεόν, λέγων, Οὕτως ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. καὶ
 πάντες οἱ συμπαραγενόμενοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύ-
 την, θεωροῦντες τὰ γενόμενα, τύπτουντες ἑαυτῶν τὰ στήθη
 49 ὑπέστρεφον. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτοῦ 55 40
 μακρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθήσασαι αὐτῷ ἀπὸ
 τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.
 50 ΚΑΙ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ, βουλευτῆς ὑπάρχων, 57 43
 51 ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος· οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συγκατατεθειμένος
 τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν· ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαίας πόλεως
 τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς καὶ προσεδέχετο καὶ αὐτὸς τὴν βασι-
 52 λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ, ᾗτήσατο 58
 53 τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸ ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ 59 46
 σινδόνι, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ, οὗ οὐκ ἦν
 54 οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς κείμενος. καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευῇ, καὶ
 σάββατον ἐπέφωσκε.
 55 Κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες αἰτινες ἦσαν συν- 61 47
 εληλυθυῖαι αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐθεάσαντο τὸ μνη-
 56 μεῖον, καὶ ὥς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ. ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ
 ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα καὶ μύρα· καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἡσύ- 28 11
 24 χασαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν. τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ὁρ- 1
 θρον βαθεὸς ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μνήμα, φέρουσαι δὲ ἡτοίμασαν
 ἀρώματα, καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς.
 2 ΕΥΡΟΝ δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκυλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνη- 4
 3 μείου, καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι οὐχ εὑρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου 5

42 κύριε ὅταν ἔλθῃς om. D. 45 καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος om. D. 46 παρα-
 τίθεμαι D. 51 ὃς προσεδέχετο τὴν B. C. 54 παρασκευῇ, σάββατον B.
 55 Κατακολ. δὲ γυναῖκες D. 1 καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς om. B.

receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man
 42 hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus,
 Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy king-
 43 dom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto
 thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 ¹And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a ¹darkness over all the ¹earth until the ninth hour. ¹Matt. 27. 45.
¹Mark 15. 33.

45 And the sun was darkened, and ^kthe veil of the tem- ^kMatt. 27. 51.
 46 ple was rent in the midst. ¶ And when Jesus had ¹Mark 15. 38.

cried with a loud voice, he said, ¹Father, into thy ¹Ps. 31. 5.
 hands I commend my spirit: ^mand having said thus, ¹Pet. 2. 23.
 47 he gave up the ghost. ⁿNow when the centurion saw ^mMatt. 27. 50.
 what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly ¹Mark 15. 37.
ⁿJohn 19. 30.

48 this was a righteous man. And all the people that ⁿMatt. 27. 54.
 came together to that sight, beholding the things which ¹Mark 15. 39.

49 were done, smote their breasts, and returned. ^oAnd all ^oPs. 38. 11.
 his acquaintance, and the women that followed him ¹Matt. 27. 55.
 from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. ¹Mark 15. 40.
¹See John 19. 25.

50 ¶ ^pAND, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, ^pMatt. 27. 57.
 a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just: ¹Mark 15. 42.
¹John 19. 38.

51 (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed
 of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews:

52 ^qwho also himself waited for the kingdom of God. ^qMark 15. 43.
^{ch. 2. 25, 38.}

53 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of
 54 Jesus. ^rAnd he took it down, and wrapped it in ^rMatt. 27. 59.
 linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in ¹Mark 15. 46.

55 stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that
 day was ^sthe preparation, and the sabbath drew on. ^sMatt. 27. 62.

56 And the women also, ^twhich came with him from ^tch. 8. 2.
 Galilee, followed after, and ^ubeheld the sepulchre, and ^uMark 15. 47.

57 how his body was laid. And they returned, and ^xpre- ^xMark 16. 1.
 pared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath

24 day ^yaccording to the commandment. Now ^aupon ^yEx. 20. 10.
 the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, ^aMatt. 28. 1.
 they came unto the sepulchre, ^bbringing the spices ¹Mark 16. 1.
 which they had prepared, and certain *others* with ¹John 20. 1.
 them. ^bch. 23. 56.

2 ^cAND they found the stone rolled away from the ^cMatt. 28. 2.
 3 sepulchre. ^dAnd they entered in, and found not the ¹Mark 16. 4.
^dver. 23.

¹ Or, *land*.

z 3

4 Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαπορεῖσθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου,
 καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς ἐν ἐσθήσεσιν ἄστρα-
 5 πτούσαις. ἐμφόβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν, καὶ κλινουσῶν
 τὸ πρόσωπον εἰς τὴν γῆν, εἶπον πρὸς αὐτάς, Τί ζητεῖτε
 6 τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν; οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλ' ἡγέρθη
 7 μνησθήτε ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν, ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ λέ-
 γων, Ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖ-
 ρας ἀνθρώπων ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ
 8 ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. Καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ
 9 καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα
 10 πάντα τοῖς ἑνδεκα καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς λοιποῖς. ἦσαν δὲ ἡ
 Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ
 λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς, αἱ ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα.
 11 Καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὥσεί λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν,
 12 καὶ ἠπίστουν αὐταῖς. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ
 μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα μόνα·
 καὶ ἀπῆλθε πρὸς ἑαυτὸν, θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.
 13 Καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν πορευόμενοι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ
 ἡμέρᾳ εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους ἐξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἰε-
 14 ρουσαλήμ, ἥ ὄνομα Ἑμμαούς· καὶ αὐτοὶ ὠμίλουν πρὸς
 15 ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων. καὶ
 ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὁμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν, καὶ αὐτὸς
 16 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς· οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ
 17 αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι, οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς
 18 ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες, καὶ ἔστε σκυθρωποί; ἀποκρι-
 θεὶς δὲ ὁ εἰς ᾧ ὄνομα Κλεόπας, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν, Σὺ
 μόνος παροικεῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσ τὰ γενό-
 19 μενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
 Ποῖα; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου,
 ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης, δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ
 20 ἐναντίον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ· ὅπως τε παρ-
 ἔδωκαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς
 21 κρίμα θανάτου, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν

4 ἄνδρες δύο tr. A. 10 ἦν δὲ ἡ μαγδαλ. A. ἦσαν δὲ om. D. α
 om. D. 12 ὁ δὲ πέτρος—τὸ γεγονός. om. D. 18 παροικεῖς ἱερου-
 σαλ. A. παροικεῖς εἰς ἱερ. D.

4 body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they
 were much perplexed thereabout, ^ebehold, two men ^{e John 20. 12.}
⁵ stood by them in shining garments: and as they were ^{Acts 1. 10.}
 afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they
 said unto them, Why seek ye ¹the living among the
⁶ dead? He is not here, but is risen: ^fremember how ^{f Matt. 16. 21.}
⁷ he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying, ^{Mark 8. 31.}
 The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of ^{ch. 9. 31.}
 sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise ^{ch. 9. 22.}
^{8,9} again. And ^gthey remembered his words, ^hand re- ^{g John 2. 22.}
 turned from the sepulchre, and told all these things ^{h Matt. 28. 8.}
¹⁰ unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary ^{Mark 16. 10.}
 Magdalene, and ⁱJoanna, and Mary *the mother of* ^{i ch. 8. 3.}
 James, and other *women that were* with them, which
¹¹ told these things unto the apostles. ^kAnd their words ^{k Mark 16. 11.}
 seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them ^{ver. 25.}
¹² not. ¹Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; ^{l John 20.}
 and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid ^{5, 6.}
 by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at
 that which was come to pass.

¹³ ¶ ^mAnd, behold, two of them went that same day ^{m Mark 16.}
 to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusa- ^{12.}
¹⁴ lem *about* threescore furlongs. And they talked to-
¹⁵ gether of all these things which had happened. And
 it came to pass, that, while they communed *together*
 and reasoned, ⁿJesus himself drew near, and went ^{n Matt. 18. 20.}
¹⁶ with them. But ^otheir eyes were holden that they ^{ver. 36.}
 should not know him. And he said unto them, What ^{o John 20. 14.}
 manner of communications *are* these that ye have one ^{& 21. 4.}
¹⁷ to another, as ye walk, and are sad? And the one of
 them, ^pwhose name was Cleopas, answering said unto ^{p John 19. 25.}
 him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast
 not known the things which are come to pass there in
¹⁸ these days? And he said unto them, What things?
 And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Naza- ^{q Matt. 21. 11.}
 reth, ^qwhich was a prophet ^rmighty in deed and word ^{ch. 7. 16.}
¹⁹ before God and all the people: ^sand how the chief ^{John 3. 2. &}
 priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned ^{4. 19. & 6. 14.}
²⁰ to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted ^{Acts 2. 22.}
²¹ ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{ab} ^{ac} ^{ad} ^{ae} ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} ^{ai} ^{aj} ^{ak} ^{al} ^{am} ^{an} ^{ao} ^{ap} ^{aq} ^{ar} ^{as} ^{at} ^{au} ^{av} ^{aw} ^{ax} ^{ay} ^{az} ^{ba} ^{bb} ^{bc} ^{bd} ^{be} ^{bf} ^{bg} ^{bh} ^{bi} ^{bj} ^{bk} ^{bl} ^{bm} ^{bn} ^{bo} ^{bp} ^{bq} ^{br} ^{bs} ^{bt} ^{bu} ^{bv} ^{bw} ^{bx} ^{by} ^{bz} ^{ca} ^{cb} ^{cc} ^{cd} ^{ce} ^{cf} ^{cg} ^{ch} ^{ci} ^{cj} ^{ck} ^{cl} ^{cm} ^{cn} ^{co} ^{cp} ^{cq} ^{cr} ^{cs} ^{ct} ^{cu} ^{cv} ^{cw} ^{cx} ^{cy} ^{cz} ^{da} ^{db} ^{dc} ^{dd} ^{de} ^{df} ^{dg} ^{dh} ^{di} ^{dj} ^{dk} ^{dl} ^{dm} ^{dn} ^{do} ^{dp} ^{dq} ^{dr} ^{ds} ^{dt} ^{du} ^{dv} ^{dw} ^{dx} ^{dy} ^{dz} ^{ea} ^{eb} ^{ec} ^{ed} ^{ee} ^{ef} ^{eg} ^{eh} ^{ei} ^{ej} ^{ek} ^{el} ^{em} ^{en} ^{eo} ^{ep} ^{eq} ^{er} ^{es} ^{et} ^{eu} ^{ev} ^{ew} ^{ex} ^{ey} ^{ez} ^{fa} ^{fb} ^{fc} ^{fd} ^{fe} ^{ff} ^{fg} ^{fh} ^{fi} ^{fj} ^{fk} ^{fl} ^{fm} ^{fn} ^{fo} ^{fp} ^{fq} ^{fr} ^{fs} ^{ft} ^{fu} ^{fv} ^{fw} ^{fx} ^{fy} ^{fz} ^{ga} ^{gb} ^{gc} ^{gd} ^{ge} ^{gf} ^{gg} ^{gh} ^{gi} ^{gj} ^{gk} ^{gl} ^{gm} ^{gn} ^{go} ^{gp} ^{gq} ^{gr} ^{gs} ^{gt} ^{gu} ^{gv} ^{gw} ^{gx} ^{gy} ^{gz} ^{ha} ^{hb} ^{hc} ^{hd} ^{he} ^{hf} ^{hg} ^{hh} ^{hi} ^{hj} ^{hk} ^{hl} ^{hm} ^{hn} ^{ho} ^{hp} ^{hq} ^{hr} ^{hs} ^{ht} ^{hu} ^{hv} ^{hw} ^{hx} ^{hy} ^{hz} ^{ia} ^{ib} ^{ic} ^{id} ^{ie} ^{if} ^{ig} ^{ih} ⁱⁱ ^{ij} ^{ik} ^{il} ^{im} ⁱⁿ ^{io} ^{ip} ^{iq} ^{ir} ^{is} ^{it} ^{iu} ^{iv} ^{iw} ^{ix} ^{iy} ^{iz} ^{ja} ^{jb} ^{jc} ^{jd} ^{je} ^{jf} ^{jj} ^{jk} ^{jl} ^{jm} ^{jn} ^{jo} ^{jp} ^{jq} ^{jr} ^{js} ^{jt} ^{ju} ^{jv} ^{jw} ^{jx} ^{ky} ^{kz} ^{la} ^{lb} ^{lc} ^{ld} ^{le} ^{lf} ^{lg} ^{lh} ^{li} ^{lj} ^{lk} ^{ll} ^{lm} ^{ln} ^{lo} ^{lp} ^{lq} ^{lr} ^{ls} ^{lt} ^{lu} ^{lv} ^{lw} ^{lx} ^{ly} ^{lz} ^{ma} ^{mb} ^{mc} ^{md} ^{me} ^{mf} ^{mg} ^{mh} ^{mi} ^{mj} ^{mk} ^{ml} ^{mm} ^{mn} ^{mo} ^{mp} ^{mq} ^{mr} ^{ms} ^{mt} ^{mu} ^{mv} ^{mw} ^{mx} ^{my} ^{mz} ^{na} ^{nb} ^{nc} nd ^{ne} ^{nf} ^{ng} ^{nh} ⁿⁱ ^{nj} ^{nk} ^{nl} ^{nm} ⁿⁿ ^{no} ^{np} ^{nq} ^{nr} ^{ns} ^{nt} ^{nu} ^{nv} ^{nw} ^{nx} ^{ny} ^{nz} ^{oa} ^{ob} ^{oc} ^{od} ^{oe} ^{of} ^{og} ^{oh} ^{oi} ^{oj} ^{ok} ^{ol} ^{om} ^{on} ^{oo} ^{op} ^{oq} ^{or} ^{os} ^{ot} ^{ou} ^{ov} ^{ow} ^{ox} ^{oy} ^{oz} ^{pa} ^{pb} ^{pc} ^{pd} ^{pe} ^{pf} ^{pg} ^{ph} ^{pi} ^{pj} ^{pk} ^{pl} ^{pm} ^{pn} ^{po} ^{pp} ^{pq} ^{pr} ^{ps} ^{pt} ^{pu} ^{pv} ^{pw} ^{px} ^{py} ^{pz} ^{qa} ^{qb} ^{qc} ^{qd} ^{qe} ^{qf} ^{qg} ^{qh} ^{qi} ^{qj} ^{qk} ^{ql} ^{qm} ^{qn} ^{qo} ^{qp} ^{qq} ^{qr} ^{qs} ^{qt} ^{qu} ^{qv} ^{qw} ^{qx} ^{qy} ^{qz} ^{ra} ^{rb} ^{rc} rd ^{re} ^{rf} ^{rg} ^{rh} ^{ri} ^{rj} ^{rk} ^{rl} ^{rm} ^{rn} ^{ro} ^{rp} ^{rq} ^{rr} ^{rs} ^{rt} ^{ru} ^{rv} ^{rw} ^{rx} ^{ry} ^{rz} ^{sa} ^{sb} ^{sc} ^{sd} ^{se} ^{sf} ^{sg} ^{sh} ^{si} ^{sj} ^{sk} ^{sl} sm ^{sn} ^{so} ^{sp} ^{sq} ^{sr} ^{ss} st ^{su} ^{sv} ^{sw} ^{sx} ^{sy} ^{sz} ^{ta} ^{tb} ^{tc} ^{td} ^{te} ^{tf} ^{tg} th ^{ti} ^{tj} ^{tk} ^{tl} tm ^{tn} ^{to} ^{tp} ^{tq} ^{tr} ^{ts} ^{tt} ^{tu} ^{tv} ^{tw} ^{tx} ^{ty} ^{tz} ^{ua} ^{ub} ^{uc} ^{ud} ^{ue} ^{uf} ^{ug} ^{uh} ^{ui} ^{uj} ^{uk} ^{ul} ^{um} ^{un} ^{uo} ^{up} ^{uq} ^{ur} ^{us} ^{ut} ^{uu} ^{uv} ^{uw} ^{ux} ^{uy} ^{uz} ^{va} ^{vb} ^{vc} ^{vd} ^{ve} ^{vf} ^{vg} ^{vh} ^{vi} ^{vj} ^{vk} ^{vl} ^{vm} ^{vn} ^{vo} ^{vp} ^{vq} ^{vr} ^{vs} ^{vt} ^{vu} ^{vv} ^{vw} ^{vx} ^{vy} ^{vz} ^{wa} ^{wb} ^{wc} ^{wd} ^{we} ^{wf} ^{wg} ^{wh} ^{wi} ^{wj} ^{wk} ^{wl} ^{wm} ^{wn} ^{wo} ^{wp} ^{wq} ^{wr} ^{ws} ^{wt} ^{wu} ^{wv} ^{ww} ^{wx} ^{wy} ^{wz} ^{xa} ^{xb} ^{xc} ^{xd} ^{xe} ^{xf} ^{xg} ^{xh} ^{xi} ^{xj} ^{xk} ^{xl} ^{xm} ^{xn} ^{xo} ^{xp} ^{xq} ^{xr} ^{xs} ^{xt} ^{xu} ^{xv} ^{xw} ^{xx} ^{xy} ^{xz} ^{ya} ^{yb} ^{yc} ^{yd} ^{ye} ^{yf} ^{yg} ^{yh} ^{yi} ^{yj} ^{yk} ^{yl} ^{ym} ^{yn} ^{yo} ^{yp} ^{yq} ^{yr} ^{ys} ^{yt} ^{yu} ^{yv} ^{yw} ^{yx} ^{yy} ^{yz} ^{za} ^{zb} ^{zc} ^{zd} ^{ze} ^{zf} ^{zg} ^{zh} ^{zi} ^{zj} ^{zk} ^{zl} ^{zm} ^{zn} ^{zo} ^{zp} ^{zq} ^{zr} ^{zs} ^{zt} ^{zu} ^{zv} ^{zw} ^{zx} ^{zy} ^{zz}

¹ Or, *him that liveth.*

21 **δ**τι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραήλ. ἀλλὰ
 γε σὺν πᾶσι τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει σήμερον,
 22 ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκες τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν
 23 ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι ὀρθριαὶ ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ
 μὴ εὐροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, ἦλθον, λέγουσαι καὶ ὀπα-
 24 σίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρακέσαι, οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. καὶ
 ἀπῆλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εὗρον
 οὕτω καθῶς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον· αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον.
 25 Καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὡ ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ
 καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφή-
 26 ται· οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, καὶ εἰσελθεῖν
 27 εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωσέως καὶ ἀπὸ
 πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, διηρμήνευεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς
 28 γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ. Καὶ ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὗ
 ἐπορεύοντο· καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιεῖτο πορρωτέρω πορεύ-
 29 εσθαι. καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Μείνον μεθ'
 ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἐσπέραν ἐστὶ, καὶ κέκλικεν ἡ ἡμέρα.
 30 καὶ εἰσῆλθε τοῦ μένειν σὺν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ
 κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλό-
 31 γησε, καὶ κλάσας ἐπέδιδον αὐτοῖς. αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοίχθη-
 σαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαν-
 32 τος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. Καὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐχὶ
 ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, ὥς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ
 33 ὁδῷ, καὶ ὥς διηνούγειν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς; καὶ ἀναστάντες
 αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ εὗρον
 34 συνηθροισμένους τοὺς ἑνδεκα καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς λέγον-
 35 τας, Ὅτι ἡγέρθη ὁ Κύριος ὄντως, καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι· καὶ
 αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ ὥς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν
 τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.
 36 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων, αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη
 37 ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. πτοη-
 θέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεω-
 38 ρεῖν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ; καὶ
 διατί διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουνσιν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;
 39 ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου, ὅτι αὐτὸς

28 προσεποιήσατο D.

34 ὄντως ἡγέρθη ὁ κύριος tr. D.

36 ὁ ἱ-

σοὺς om. A. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς εἰρήνη ὑμῖν om. D.

'that it had been he which should have redeemed Is-
 rael: and beside all this, to day is the third day since
 these things were done. Yea, and ^ucertain women
 also of our company made us astonished, which were
 early at the sepulchre; and when they found not his
 body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a
 vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And
^xcertain of them which were with us went to the se-
 pulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said:
 but him they saw not. Then he said unto them, O
 fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets
 have spoken: ^yought not Christ to have suffered these
 things, and to enter into his glory? ^zAnd beginning
 at ^aMoses and ^ball the prophets, he expounded unto
 them in all the scriptures the things concerning him-
 self. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither
 they went: and ^che made as though he would have
 gone further. But ^dthey constrained him, saying,
 Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day
 is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.
 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, ^ehe
 took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to
 them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew
 him; and he ¹vanished out of their sight. And they
 said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us,
 while he talked with us by the way, and while he
 opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up the
 same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the
 eleven gathered together, and them that were with
 them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and ^fhath
 appeared to Simon. And they told what things *were*
 done in the way, and how he was known of them in
 breaking of bread.
 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in
 the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto
 you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and sup-
 posed that they had seen ^ha spirit. And he said unto
 them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts
 arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet,

¹ Or, *ceased to be seen of them.* See ch. 4. 30. John 8. 59.

ἐγὼ εἰμι· ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε· ὅτι πνεῦμα σὰρκα
 40 καὶ ὀστέα οὐκ ἔχει, καθὼς ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. καὶ τοῦτο
 41 εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας. ἔτι
 δὲ ἀπιστοῦντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων,
 42 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετε τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν
 43 αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὀπτοῦ μέρος, καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου. καὶ
 44 λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Οὗτοι
 οἱ λόγοι οὗς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὦν σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ
 πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως
 45 καὶ προφήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ. τότε διήνοιξεν
 46 αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν, τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς· καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-
 τοῖς, Ὅτι οὕτω γέγραπται, καὶ οὕτως ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν
 47 Χριστὸν, καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ
 κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν καὶ ἄφεσιν
 ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ Ἱερουσα-
 48, 49 λήμ. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστε μάρτυρες τούτων. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀπο-
 στέλλω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς
 δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἕως οὗ ἐνδύσησθε
 δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους.
 50 Ἐξήγαγε δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω ἕως εἰς Βηθανίαν. καὶ ἐπάρas
 51 τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ, εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ
 εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς, διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἀνεφέρετο
 52 εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. καὶ αὐτοὶ προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν, ὑπέ-
 53 στρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγάλης· καὶ ἦσαν
 διαπαντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, αἰνοῦντες καὶ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν
 Θεόν. Ἀμήν.

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ

ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Ι' ἘΝ ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν,
 2 καὶ Θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος. οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν.
 3 Πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ

42 καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου om. D. 46 καὶ οὕτως ἔδει om. D.
 49 Ἱερουσαλὴμ om. A. 51 καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν om. D.
 52 προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν om. D. 53 ἀμήν om. A.

that it is I myself: ¹handle me, and see; for a spirit ¹John 20. 20,
⁴⁰ hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And ²⁷.
 when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands
⁴¹ and *his* feet. And while they yet believed not ^kfor ^kGen. 45. 26.
 joy, and wondered, he said unto them, ¹Have ye here ¹John 21. 5.
⁴² any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled ^mActs 10. 41.
⁴³ fish, and of an honeycomb. ^mAnd he took *it*, and ⁿMatt. 16. 21.
⁴⁴ did eat before them. And he said unto them, ⁿThese ^{& 17. 22.}
are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet ^{& 20. 18.}
 with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were ^{Mark 8. 31.}
 written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and ^{ch. 9. 22. &}
⁴⁵ *in* the psalms, concerning me. Then ^{18. 31. ver. 6.} ^oopened he their ^oActs 16. 14.
 understanding, that they might understand the scrip- ^pver. 26.
⁴⁶ tures, and said unto them, ^pThus it is written, and ^{Ps. 22.}
 thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the ^{Isal. 50. 6. &}
⁴⁷ dead the third day: and that repentance and ^{53. 2, &c.} ^qremis- ^{Acts 17. 3.}
 sion of sins should be preached in his name ^ramong all ^qDan. 9. 24.
⁴⁸ nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ^sye are wit- ^{Acts 13. 38.}
⁴⁹ nesses of these things. ¶ ^tAnd, behold, I send the ^{46. 1} John 2.
 promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the ^{12.}
 city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power ^rGen. 12. 3.
 from on high. ^{Ps. 22. 27.}
⁵⁰ ¶ And he led them out ^uas far as to Bethany, and ^{Isal. 49. 6, 22.}
⁵¹ he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. ^xAnd it ^{Jer. 31. 34.}
 came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted ^{Hos. 2. 23.}
⁵² from them, and carried up into heaven. ^yAnd they ^{Mic. 4. 2.}
 worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great ^{Mal. 1. 11.}
⁵³ joy: and were continually ^zin the temple, praising ^sJohn 15. 27.
 and blessing God. Amen. ^{Acts 1. 8, 22.}
 & 2. 32. & 3. 15.
 t Isal. 44. 3.
 Joel 2. 28.
 John 14. 16,
 26. & 15. 26.
 & 16. 7.
 Acts 1. 4.
 & 2. 1, &c.
 u Acts 1. 12.
 x 2 Kings 2.
 11. Mark 16.
 19. John 20.
 17. Acts 1. 9.
 Ephes. 4. 8.
 y Matt. 28. 9,
 17.
 z Acts 2. 46.
 & 5. 42.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

I IN the beginning ^awas the Word, and the Word was ^aProv. 8. 22,
² ^bwith God, ^cand the Word was God. ^dThe same ^{23, &c. Col.}
³ was in the beginning with God. ^eAll things were ^{1. 17. 1 John}
 made by him; and without him was not any thing ^{1. 1. Rev. 1.}
 made by him; and without him was not any thing ^{2. & 19. 13.}
 made by him; and without him was not any thing ^bProv. 8. 30.
 made by him; and without him was not any thing ^{ch. 17. 5.}
 made by him; and without him was not any thing ^{1 John 1. 2.}
 made by him; and without him was not any thing ^cPhil. 2. 6. ¹John 5. 7. ^dGen. 1. 1. ^ePs. 33. 6. Col. 1. 16. ver. 10. Ephes. 3. 9.
 Hebr. 1. 2. Rev. 4. 11.

4 ἐν ᾧ γέγονεν. ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἦν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν
5 ἀνθρώπων· καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία
αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν.

6 Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ Θεοῦ, ὄνομα
7 αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης. οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα μαρ-
τυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσι δι'
8 αὐτοῦ. οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ
9 περὶ τοῦ φωτός. ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν, ὃ φωτίζει
10 πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ἐν τῷ
κόσμῳ ἦν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ
11 κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. εἰς τὰ ἴδια ἦλθε, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι
12 αὐτὸν οὐ παρέλαβον. ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτὸν, ἔδωκεν
αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα Θεοῦ γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν
13 εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· οἱ οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελή-
ματος σαρκὸς, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκ Θεοῦ
ἐγεννήθησαν.

14 Καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν,
καὶ ἐθεασάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς
παρὰ πατρός, πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας.

15 Ἰωάννης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κέκραγε λέγων,
Οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον, Ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ἔμπροσθέν
16 μου γέγονεν· ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος
αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος·
17 ὅτι ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωσέως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια
18 διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο. Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε πώ-
ποτε· ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς, ὃ ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρὸς,
19 ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο. Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰω-
άννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων ἱερεῖς
20 καὶ Λευῖτας, ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτὸν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; καὶ ὡμο-
λόγησε, καὶ οὐκ ἡρνήσατο· καὶ ὡμολόγησεν, Ὅτι οὐκ
21 εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν, Τί οὖν; Ἠλίας
εἶ σύ; καὶ λέγει, Οὐκ εἰμὶ. Ὁ προφήτης εἶ σύ; καὶ
22 ἀπεκρίθη, Οὐ. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀποκρισῇ
23 δώμεν τοῖς πέμφασιν ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ; ἔφη,
Ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, εὐθύνατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυ-

16 ἦν. ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Α.

18 υἱὸς om. D.

20 ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ tr. C.

4 made that was made. ^fIn him was life; and ^gthe life
5 was the light of men. And ^hthe light shineth in dark-
ness; and the darkness comprehended it not.
6 ¶ ⁱThere was a man sent from God, whose name
7 was John. ^kThe same came for a witness, to bear
witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might
8 believe. He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear
9 witness of that Light. ^lThat was the true Light, which
10 lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He
was in the world, and ^mthe world was made by him,
11 and the world knew him not. ⁿHe came unto his own,
12 and his own received him not. But ^oas many as re-
ceived him, to them gave he ¹power to become the
sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:
13 ^pwhich were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the
flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 ^qAnd the Word ^rwas made ^sflesh, and dwelt among
us, (and ^twe beheld his glory, the glory as of the only
begotten of the Father,) ^ufull of grace and truth.
15 ¶ ^wJohn bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This
was he of whom I spake, ^xHe that cometh after me is
16 preferred before me: ^yfor he was before me. And of
his ^zfulness have all we received, and grace for grace.
17 For ^athe law was given by Moses, *but* ^bgrace and ^ctruth
18 came by Jesus Christ. ^dNo man hath seen God at
any time; ^ethe only begotten Son, which is in the
19 bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*. ¶ And
this is ^fthe record of John, when the Jews sent priests
and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?
20 And ^ghe confessed, and denied not; but confessed,
21 I am not the Christ. And they asked him, What
then? Art thou ^hElias? And he saith, I am not. Art
22 thou ⁱthat prophet? And he answered, No. Then
said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give
an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou
23 of thyself? ^kHe said, I *am* the voice of one crying in
the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as

f ch. 5. 26.
i John 5. 11.
g ch. 8. 12.
h 9. 5. & 12.
35, 46.
i ch. 3. 19.
j Mal. 3. 1.
Matt. 3. 1.
Luke 3. 2.
ver. 33.
k Acts 19. 4.
l ver. 4.
Isa. 49. 6.
m John 2. 8.
n ver. 3.
Hebr. 1. 2.
& 11. 3.
o Luke 19.
14. Acts 3.
26. & 13. 46.
p Isa. 56. 5.
Rom. 8. 15.
Gal. 3. 26.
q Pet. 1. 4.
r John 3. 1.
s ch. 5. 18.
Jam. 1. 18.
t Pet. 1. 23.
u Matt. 1. 16.
20. Luke 1.
31, 35. & 2. 7.
v Tim. 3. 16.
w Rom. 1. 3.
Gal. 4. 4.
x Heb. 2. 11.
y 14, 16, 17.
z Isa. 40. 5.
Matt. 17. 2.
ch. 2. 11.
& 11. 40.
a Pet. 1. 17.
b Col. 1. 19.
c & 2. 3. 9.
d w ver. 32. ch.
3. 32. & 5. 33.
e Matt. 3. 11.
Mark 1. 7.
Luke 3. 16.
ver. 27, 30.
ch. 3. 31.
f y ch. 8. 58.
Col. 1. 17.
g z ch. 3. 34.
Eph. 1. 6, 7, 8.
Col. 1. 19.
& 2. 9, 10.
h a Ex. 20. 1.
& c. Deut. 4.
44. & 5. 1.
& 33. 4.
i b Rom. 3. 24.
& 5. 21. &
6. 14.
c ch. 8. 32.
& 14. 6.
d e Ex. 33. 20.
Deut. 4. 12.
Matt. 11. 27.
Luke 10. 22.
e ver. 14. ch. 3. 16, 18. i John 4. 9.
f ch. 5. 33. g Luke 3. 15. ch. 3. 28. Acts 13. 25. h Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 17. 10. i Deut. 18. 15, 18.
k Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. ch. 3. 28.

¹ Or, *the right, or, privilege.*

² Or, *a prophet?*

24 ρίον καθὼς εἶπεν Ἡσαίας ὁ προφήτης. καὶ οἱ ἀπεσταλ-
 25 μένοι ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν, καὶ
 εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ οὐκ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, οὔτε
 26 Ἠλίας, οὔτε ὁ προφήτης; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης λέ-
 γων, Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος δὲ ὑμῶν ἔστηκεν ὃν
 27 ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. αὐτὸς ἐστὶν ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ὃς
 ἐμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· οὗ ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω
 28 αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος. ταῦτα ἐν Βηθαβαρᾷ ἐγέν-
 νετο πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων.
 29 Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχό-
 μενον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει, Ἴδε ὁ ἄμνός τοῦ Θεοῦ,
 30 ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου. οὗτός ἐστι περὶ
 οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον, Ὁπίσω μου ἔρχεται ἀνὴρ, ὃς ἐμπροσθέν
 31 μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐ-
 τόν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον
 32 ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι βαπτίζων. καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης
 λέγων, Ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ Πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον ὥσει περι-
 33 στερὰν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἐμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. καὶ γὰρ οὐκ
 ᾔδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με βαπτίζειν ἐν ὕδατι,
 ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ Πνεῦμα κατα-
 βαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν
 34 Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. καὶ γὰρ ἑώρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα ὅτι οὗ-
 τός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 35 Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἰστήκει ὁ Ἰωάννης, καὶ ἐκ τῶν
 36 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. καὶ ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περι-
 37 πατοῦντι, λέγει, Ἴδε ὁ ἄμνός τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἤκουσαν
 αὐτοῦ οἱ δύο μαθηταὶ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν τῷ
 38 Ἰησοῦ. στραφεῖς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς
 39 ἀκολουθοῦντας, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐ-
 τῷ, Ῥαββί, ὃ λέγεται ἐρμηνευόμενον, διδάσκαλε, ποῦ
 40 μένεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐρχεσθε καὶ ἴδετε. ἦλθον καὶ
 εἶδον ποῦ μένει· καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἐμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκε-
 41 νην· ὥρα δὲ ἦν ὡς δεκάτη. Ἦν Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς
 Σίμωνος Πέτρου, εἰς ἐκ τῶν δύο τῶν ἀκουσάντων παρὰ
 42 Ἰωάννου, καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ. εὗρίσκει οὗτος
 πρῶτος τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
 Εὐρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν, ὃ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον ὁ

27 αὐτός ἐστιν οἱ. Α. ὃς ἐμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν οἱ. Α. ἐγὼ
 οἱ. Β. 28 ἐν βηθανίᾳ ἐγένετο Β. 29 ὁ Ἰωάννης οἱ. Α. 31 ἐν
 ὕδατι D. 32 ὡς περιστ. Α. 38 δὲ οἱ. D. 40 ἔρχεσθε καὶ
 ὀψέσθε. D. ὥρα ἦν Α. 42 τὸν μεσίαν C. μεθερμ. χριστός Α.

24 ¹said the prophet Esaias. And they which were sent ¹ Isa. 40. 3.
 25 were of the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said
 unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not
 26 that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? John
 answered them, saying, ^mI baptize with water: ⁿbut ^m Matt. 3. 11.
 there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; ⁿ Mal. 3. 1.
 27 ^ohe it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, ^o ver. 15, 30.
 28 whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These Acts 19. 4.
 things were done ^pin Bethabara beyond Jordan, where ^p Judg. 7. 24.
 John was baptizing. ^{ch.} 10. 40.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him,
 and saith, Behold ^qthe Lamb of God, ^rwhich ¹taketh ^q Ex. 12. 3.
 30 away the sin of the world. ^sThis is he of whom I ^{Isa.} 53. 7.
 said, After me cometh a man which is preferred be- ^{ver.} 36.
 31 fore me: for he was before me. And I knew him ^{Acts} 8. 32.
 not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, ¹ Pet. 1. 19.
 32 ^ttherefore am I come baptizing with water. ^uAnd Rev. 5. 6, &c.
 John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending ^r Isa. 53. 11.
 33 from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. And ¹ Cor. 15. 3.
 I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with ^{Gal.} 1. 4.
 water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt ^{Heb.} 1. 3. &
 see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, ² 17. & 9. 28.
 34 ^{same} is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And ¹ Pet. 2. 24.
 I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. [&] 3. 18.
 I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. ¹ John 2. 2.
 & 3. 5. & 4. 10.
 Rev. 1. 5.

35 ¶ Again the next day after John stood, and two of
 36 his disciples; and looking upon Jesus as he walked,
 37 he saith, ^vBehold the Lamb of God! And the two
 disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
 38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith
 unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi,
 (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where
 39 ²dwellest thou? He saith unto them, Come and see.
 They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with
 40 him that day: for it was ³about the tenth hour. One
 of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him,
 41 was ²Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth ^z Matt. 4. 18.
 his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have
 found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ⁴the

¹ Or, beareth.
 night.

² Or, abidest.
 4 Or, the anointed.

³ That was two hours before

- 43 Χριστός· καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἐμβλέψας
 δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Σὺ εἰ Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωνᾶ· σὺ κλη-
 θήσῃ Κηφᾶς· ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται Πέτρος.
- 44 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Γαλι-
 λαίαν· καὶ εὗρίσκει Φίλιππον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖ
 45 μοι. ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδᾶ, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως
 46 Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτρου. Εὗρίσκει Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναήλ,
 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὁν ἔγραψε Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ
 προφῆται, εὗρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τὸν
 47 ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ, Ἐκ Ναζαρέτ
 δύναται τι ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Ἐρχου
 48 καὶ Ἴδε. εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναήλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς
 αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλῆτης, ἐν
 49 ᾧ δόλος οὐκ ἔστι. λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ, Πόθεν με γι-
 νώσκεις; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πρὸ τοῦ
 σε Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι, ὅντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκὴν εἰδόν σε.
 50 ἀπεκρίθη Ναθαναήλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, σὺ εἰ ὁ υἱὸς
 51 τοῦ Θεοῦ, σὺ εἰ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰη-
 σοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι εἰπὸν σοι, Εἰδόν σε ὑποκάτω
 52 τῆς συκῆς, πιστεύεις; μεῖζω τούτων ὄψει. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν
 ἀνεφώτοτα, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ
 καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
- 2 ΚΑΙ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς
 2 Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ. ἐκλήθη δὲ
 3 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. καὶ
 ὑστερήσαντος οἴνου, λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτὸν,
 4 Οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ
 5 σοὶ γύναι; οὐπω ἤκει ἡ ὥρα μου. λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ
 6 τοῖς διακόνοις, Ὅ τι ἂν λέγῃ ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε. ἦσαν δὲ
 ἐκεῖ ὑδρίαὶ λίθιναι ἕξ κείμεναι κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν
 7 Ἰουδαίων, χωροῦσαι ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς. λέγει αὐ-
 τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος. καὶ ἐγέ-
 8 μισαν αὐτὰς ἕως ἄνω. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀντλήσατε νῦν

43 δὲ om. A.
 49 ὁ om. A.
 ἄρτι om. B.

44 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. A.

46 υἱὸν Ἰωσήφ B. ναζαρέτ C.

50 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ om. D.

51 ὅλην C.

52 ἀπ'

42 Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: ^athou shalt be called Cephas, which is by ^a Matt. 16. 18. interpretation, ¹ A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now ^b Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew ^b ch. 12. 21.

45 and Peter. Philip findeth ^c Nathanael, and saith unto ^c ch. 21. 2.

him, We have found him, of whom ^d Moses in the law, ^d Gen. 3. 15. & 49. 10. and the ^e prophets, did write, Jesus ^f of Nazareth, the ^e Deut. 18. 18. See on Luke 24. 27.

46 son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, ^g Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ^e Isa. 4. 2. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 53. 2. Mic. 5. 2. Zech. 6. 12. & 9. 9. See more on Luke 24. 27. ^f Matt. 2. 23. Luke 2. 4. ^g ch. 7. 41, 42, 52.

47 saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold ^h an Israelite ^h Ps. 32. 2. & 73. 1. ch. 8. 39. Rom. 2. 28, 29. & 9. 6.

48 indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when ⁱ Matt. 14. 33. ^k Matt. 21. 5. & 27. 11, 42. ch. 18. 37. & 19. 3.

thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, ⁱ thou art the Son

49 of God; thou art ^k the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see

50 greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^l Hereafter ye shall see

heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. ^l Gen. 28. 12. Matt. 4. 11. Luke 2. 9, 13. & 22. 43. & 24. 4. Acts 1. 10. a See Josh. 19. 28.

2 AND the third day there was a marriage in ^a Cana

2 of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and

both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the mar-

riage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of

4 Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, ^b Woman, ^c what have I to do with thee? ^b ch. 19. 26. ^c So 2 Sam. 16. 10. & 19. 22. ^d ch. 7. 6.

5 ^d mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, ^e after ^e Mark 7. 3.

the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing

7 two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them,

Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them

8 up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out

¹ Or, *Peter*.

- 9 καὶ φέρετε τῷ ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ. καὶ ἤνεγκαν. ὥς δὲ ἐγεύ-
 σατο ὁ ἀρχιτρικλίνος τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον γεγενημένον, καὶ οὐκ
 ᾔδει πόθεν ἐστίν· οἱ δὲ διάκονοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ ἡντληκότες
 10 τὸ ὕδωρ· φωνεῖ τὸν νυμφίον ὁ ἀρχιτρικλίνος, καὶ λέγει
 αὐτῷ, Πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν οἶνον τίθῃσι,
 καὶ ὅταν μεθύσθῳσι, τότε τὸν ἐλάσσων· σὺ τετήρηκας
 11 τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως ἄρτι. ταύτην ἐποίησε τὴν ἀρχὴν
 τῶν σημείων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐφα-
 νέρωσε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν οἱ
 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
- 12 ΜΕΤΑ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καπερναοὺμ, αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ
 μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ-
 13 τοῦ· καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας. Καὶ ἐγγὺς
 ἦν τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα
 14 ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ εὗρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας
 καὶ πρόβατα καὶ περιστερὰς, καὶ τοὺς κερματιστὰς καθι-
 15 μένους. καὶ ποιήσας φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων, πᾶντας
 ἐξέβαλεν. ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, τὰ τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας
 καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν ἐξέχεε τὸ κέρμα, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας
 16 ἀνέστρεψε· καὶ τοῖς τὰς περιστερὰς πωλοῦσιν εἶπεν,
 "Ἀρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦθεν· μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς
 17 μου οἶκον ἐμπορίου. ἐμνήσθησαν δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,
 ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστίν, 'Ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ οἴκου σου κατέφαγέ
 18 με. Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί
 19 σημείων δεικνύεις ἡμῖν, ὅτι ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον,
 20 καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι, Τεσσαράκοντα καὶ ἕξ ἔτεσιν ᾠκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς
 21 οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; ἐκείνος
 22 δὲ ἔλεγε περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. ὅτε οὖν
 ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι
 τοῦτο ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ, καὶ τῷ
 23 λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ὥς δὲ ἦν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν
 τῷ πάσχα ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα
 24 αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. αὐτὸς δὲ
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν ἐαυτὸν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν
 25 γινώσκειν πάντας· καὶ ὅτι οὐ χρεῖαν εἶχεν ἵνα τίς

12 ἔμεινεν D. 17 δὲ om. D. καταφάγεται A. 18 οὖν om. D.
 19 ὁ om. B. 22 αὐτοῖς om. A. 23 ἐν τοῖς ἱεροσολ. A.

now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And
 9 they bare *it*. When the ruler of the feast had tasted
 f the water that was made wine, and knew not whence f ch. 4. 46.
 it was; (but the servants which drew the water knew;)
 10 the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and
 saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set
 forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then
 that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine
 11 until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in
 Cana of Galilee, g and manifested forth his glory; and g ch. 1. 14.
 his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ AFTER this he went down to Capernaum, he,
 and his mother, and h his brethren, and his disciples: h Matt. 12. 46.
 13 and they continued there not many days. ¶ i And the i Ex. 12. 14.
 Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Deut. 16. 1,
 14 Jerusalem, k and found in the temple those that sold 16. ver. 23.
 oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money ch. 5. 1. & 6.
 15 sitting: and when he had made a scourge of small 4. & 11. 55.
 cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the k Matt. 21. 12.
 sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' Mark 11. 15.
 16 money, and overthrew the tables; and said unto them Luke 19. 45.
 that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not
 17 l my Father's house an house of merchandise. And l Luke 2. 49.
 his disciples remembered that it was written, m The m Ps. 69. 9.
 18 zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. ¶ Then an-
 swered the Jews and said unto him, n What sign shew- n Matt. 12. 38.
 est thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? ch. 6. 30.
 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, o Destroy this o Matt. 26. 61.
 20 temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then & 27. 40.
 said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in Mark 14. 58.
 21 building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? & 15. 29.
 22 But he spake P of the temple of his body. When there- p Col. 2. 9.
 fore he was risen from the dead, q his disciples remem- Heb. 8. 2.
 bered that he had said this unto them; and they So 1 Cor. 3.
 believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus 16. & 6. 19.
 23 had said. ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the 2 Cor. 6. 16.
 24 passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his q Luke 24. 8.
 25 cause he knew all *men*, and needed not that any

μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκε τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

- 3 ἮΝ δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικοδήμους ὄνομα
 2 αὐτῷ, ἀρχῶν τῶν Ἰουδαίων. οὗτος ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν Ἰη-
 σοῦν νυκτὸς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ
 Θεοῦ ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ση-
 μεῖα δύναται ποιεῖν ἢ σὺ ποιεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ἡ ὁ Θεὸς μετ'
 3 αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν
 λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἄνωθεν, οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν
 4 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικό-
 δημος, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέροντος;
 μὴ δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ δεύτερον
 5 εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν
 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύ-
 ματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 6 τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς, σὰρξ ἐστὶ· καὶ τὸ γε-
 7 γεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος, πνεῦμά ἐστι. μὴ θαυ-
 8 μάσης ὅτι εἰπὸν σοι, Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν. τὸ
 πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις,
 ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχεται καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγει· οὕτως ἐστὶ
 9 πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος. ἀπεκρίθη Νικοδή-
 10 μος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέσθαι; ἀπε-
 κρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἰ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ
 11 Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ταῦτα οὐ γινώσκεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,
 ὅτι ὁ οἶδαμεν λαλοῦμεν, καὶ ὁ ἐωράκαμεν μαρτυροῦμεν·
 12 καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια
 εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς ἐὰν εἴπω ὑμῖν τὰ
 13 ἐπουράνια, πιστεύετε; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν
 οὐρανὸν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβὰς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
 14θρώπου ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ καθὼς Μωσῆς ἔψωσε
 τὸν ὄφιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὕτως ὑψωθῆναι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
 15 ἀνθρώπου· ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, μὴ ἀπόληται,
 16 ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὕτω γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν
 κόσμον, ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα
 πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν
 17 αἰώνιον. οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ
 εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ

2 πρὸς αὐτὸν νυκτὸς A. * 3 ὁ om. D. 5 ὁ om. B. 10 ὁ om. A.
 13 ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ om. D. 15 μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' om. B.

should testify of man: for ^rhe knew what was in man.

3 THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: ^athe same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for ^bno man can do these miracles that thou doest, except ^cGod be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^dExcept a man be born ¹again, ^ehe cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^eExcept a man be born of water and ^fof the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ²again. ^fThe wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, ^gHow can ^hthese things be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? ^hVerily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you ⁱof heavenly things? And ^kno man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven. ¶ ^lAnd as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so ^mmust the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but ⁿhave eternal life. ¶ ^oFor God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. ¶ For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him

¹ Or, *from above*.

² Or, *from above*.

18 κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, οὐ κρίνεται· ὁ
 δὲ μὴ πιστεύων, ἤδη κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ
 19 ὄνομα τοῦ μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ
 κρίσις, ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἡγάπη-
 σαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι μᾶλλον τὸ σκότος, ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ
 20 πονηρὰ αὐτῶν τὰ ἔργα. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα πράσων,
 μισεῖ τὸ φῶς, καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα μὴ
 21 ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἔρχε-
 ται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα φανερωθῇ αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν
 Θεῷ ἐστιν εἰργασμένα.

22 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
 εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν γῆν. καὶ ἐκεῖ διέτριψε μετ' αὐτῶν
 23 καὶ ἐβάπτιζεν. ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνῶν
 ἑγγὺς τοῦ Σαλείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ· καὶ παρ-
 24 εγίνοντο καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. οὕτω γὰρ ἦν βεβλημένος
 25 εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν ὁ Ἰωάννης. Ἐγένετο οὖν ζήτησις
 ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάννου μετὰ Ἰουδαίων περὶ καθα-
 26 ρισμοῦ· καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ,
 Ῥαββί, ὃς ἦν μετὰ σοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου ᾧ σὺ με-
 μαρτύρηκας, ἶδε οὗτος βαπτίζει, καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται
 27 πρὸς αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δύνα-
 ται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐδὲν, ἂν μὴ ἢ δεδομένος
 28 αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς μοι μαρτυρεῖτε ὅτι
 εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἀπεσταλμένος
 29 εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου. ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην, νυμφίος
 ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἐστηκὼς καὶ ἀκούων
 αὐτοῦ, χαρᾷ χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου. αὕτη
 30 οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ πεπλήρωται. ἐκείνον δεῖ αὐξάνειν,
 31 ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι. ὁ ἄνωθεν ἐρχόμενος, ἐπάνω πάν-
 των ἐστίν. ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐκ
 τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος, ἐπάνω
 32 πάντων ἐστὶ· καὶ ὃ ἑώρακε καὶ ἤκουσε, τοῦτο μαρτυ-
 33 ρεῖ· καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. ὁ λα-
 βὼν αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἐσφράγισεν ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς
 34 ἀληθὴς ἐστιν· ὃν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς, τὰ ῥήματα
 τοῦ Θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ
 35 Πνεῦμα. ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν

19 αὐτῶν πονηρὰ ττ. C. 23 τοῦ σαλήμ D. 25 μετὰ ἰουδαίον A.
 31 ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστὶ, καὶ om. B. 32 τοῦτο om. B. 34 δίδωσι
 τὸ πνεῦμα B.

18 might be saved. ¶ ^qHe that believeth on him is not ^qch. 5. 24.
condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned ^{& 6. 40, 47.}
already, because he hath not believed in the name of ^{& 20. 31.}
19 the only begotten Son of God. And this is the con-
demnation, ^rthat light is come into the world, and men ^rch. 1. 4, 9,
loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds ^{10, 11. & 8.}
20 were evil. For ^severy one that doeth evil hateth the ^sJob 24. 13,
light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should ^{17. Eph. 5.}
21 be ¹reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the
light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they
are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples
into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with
23 them, ^tand baptized. ¶ And John also was baptizing ^tch. 4. 2.
in Ænon near to ^uSalim, because there was much ^u1 Sam. 9. 4.
24 water there: ^xand they came, and were baptized. For ^xMatt. 3. 5,
25 ^yJohn was not yet cast into prison. ¶ Then there ^yMatt. 14. 3.
arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and ^zch. 1. 7, 15,
26 the Jews about purifying. And they came unto John, ^{27, 34.}
and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee be- ^a1 Cor. 4. 7.
yond Jordan, ^zto whom thou barest witness, behold, ^{Heb. 5. 4.}
27 the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him. John ^{Jam. 1. 17.}
answered and said, ^aA man can ²receive nothing, ex- ^bch. 1. 20,
28 cept it be given him from heaven. Ye yourselves ^{27.}
bear me witness, that I said, ^bI am not the Christ, but ^cMal. 3. 1.
29 ^cthat I am sent before him. ^dHe that hath the bride ^{Mark 1. 2.}
is the bridegroom: but ^ethe friend of the bridegroom, ^{Luke 1. 17.}
which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly be- ^dMatt. 22. 2.
cause of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore ^aCor. 11. 2.
30 is fulfilled. He must increase, but I *must* decrease. ^{Eph. 5. 25,}
31 ^fHe that cometh from above ^gis above all: ^{27. Rev. 21.}
of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: ^{9.}
32 that cometh from heaven is above all. And ^kwhat he ^eCant. 5. 1.
hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man ^fver. 13.
33 receiveth his testimony. He that hath received his ^{ch. 8. 23.}
34 testimony ¹hath set to his seal that God is true. ^gFor ^gMatt. 28. 18.
he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: ^{ch. 1. 15, 27.}
for God giveth not the Spirit ⁿby measure *unto him*. ^{Rom. 9. 5.}
35 ^oThe Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things ^h1 Cor. 15.
¹Or, *discovered*. ²Or, *take unto himself*. ^{47.}

36 ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ, οὐκ ὄψεται ζωὴν, ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει ἐπ' αὐτόν.

4 Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ Κύριος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθητὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἢ Ἰωάννης·
 2 καί τοιγε Ἰησοῦς αὐτοὺς οὐκ ἐβάπτισεν, ἀλλ' οἱ μαθηταὶ
 3 αὐτοῦ· ἀφῆκε τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, καὶ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν
 4 Γαλιλαίαν. ἔδει δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σαμαρείας.
 5 ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας λεγομένην Συχάρ,
 πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακώβ Ἰωσήφ τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ.
 6 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιакὼς ἐκ
 τῆς ὁδοπορίας, ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ· ὥρα ἦν ὥσπερ
 7 ἔκτε. Ἔρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρείας ἀντλήσαι ὕδωρ.
 8 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δός μοι πιεῖν. οἱ γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
 ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσι.
 9 λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρεῖτις, Πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος
 ὢν παρ' ἐμοῦ πιεῖν αἰτεῖς, οὗσης γυναικὸς Σαμαρεΐτιδος;
 10 οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρεΐταις. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰη-
 σοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Εἰ ᾔδεις τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ
 τίς ἐστὶν ὁ λέγων σοι, Δός μοι πιεῖν· σὺ ἂν ᾔτησας αὐτόν,
 11 καὶ ἔδωκεν ἅν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ, Κύριε,
 οὔτε ἀντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ ἐστὶ βαθύ· πόθεν οὖν
 12 ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν; μὴ σὺ μεῖζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν
 Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἐπιε,
 13 καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ θρέμματα αὐτοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου,
 14 διψήσει πάλιν· ὃς δ' ἂν πίη ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος οὗ ἐγὼ δώσω
 αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ διψήσει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ δώσω
 αὐτῷ, γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ ὕδατος ἀλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν
 15 αἰώνιον. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ, Κύριε, δός μοι τοῦτο τὸ
 16 ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ διψῶ, μηδὲ ἔρχωμαι ἐνθάδε ἀντλεῖν. λέγει
 αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπάγε φώνησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου, καὶ
 17 ἔλθ' ἐνθάδε. ἀπεκρίθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔχω ἄνδρα.
 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Καλῶς εἶπας, Ὅτι ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω·
 18 πέντε γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες· καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις, οὐκ ἐστὶ σου

36 μενεῖ D.

9 οὖν om. D.

3 πάλιν om. D.

13 ἀπεκρ. ἰησοῦς A.

5 οὐ ἔδωκεν A.

6 ὥς ἔκτε C.

36 into his hand. ^p He that believeth on the Son hath ^{p Hab. 2. 4.}
 everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall ^{ch. 1. 12.}
 not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. ^{& 6. 47.}
 4 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Phari- ^{ver. 15, 16.}
 sees had heard that Jesus made and ^a baptized more ^{1 John 5. 10.}
 2 disciples than John, (though Jesus himself baptized ^{a ch. 3. 22,}
 3 not, but his disciples,) he left Judæa, and departed ^{26.}
 4 again into Galilee. And he must needs go through
 5 Samaria. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which
 is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground ^b that ^{b Gen. 33. 19.}
 6 Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was ^{& 48. 22.}
 there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* jour- ^{Josh. 24. 32.}
 ney, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth
 7 hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw
 8 water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. (For
 his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy
 9 meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him,
 How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me,
 which am a woman of Samaria? for ^c the Jews have ^{c 2 Kings 17.}
 10 no dealings with the Samaritans. Jesus answered and ^{24. Luke 9.}
 said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and ^{52, 53. Acts}
 who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou ^{10. 28.}
 wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given
 11 thee ^d living water. The woman saith unto him, Sir, ^{d Isai. 12. 3.}
 thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: ^{& 44. 3.}
 12 from whence then hast thou that living water? Art ^{Jer. 2. 13.}
 thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the ^{Zech. 13. 1.}
 well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and ^{& 14. 8.}
 13 his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Who-
 14 soever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but
^e whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him ^{e ch. 6. 35,}
 shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him ^{58.}
^f shall be in him a well of water springing up into ever- ^{f ch. 7. 38.}
 15 lasting life. ^g The woman saith unto him, Sir, give ^{g See ch. 6.}
 me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to ^{34. & 17. 2, 3.}
 16 draw. Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, ^{Rom. 6. 23.}
 17 and come hither. The woman answered and said, I ^{1 John 5. 20.}
 have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast
 18 well said, I have no husband: for thou hast had five
 husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy

- 19 ἀνὴρ· τοῦτο ἀληθὲς εἶρηκας. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή, Κύριε,
 20 θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης εἶ σύ. οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν ἐν τούτῳ τῷ
 ὄρει προσεκύνησαν· καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις
 21 ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος ὅπου δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 Γύναι, πίστευσόν μοι, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ
 ὄρει τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε τῷ πατρὶ.
 22 ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε δ' οὐκ οἴδατε· ἡμεῖς προσκυνοῦμεν δ'
 23 οἴδαμεν· ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν. ἀλλ' ἔρ-
 χεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσκυνηταὶ
 προσκυνήσουσι τῷ πατρὶ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ
 24 ὁ πατὴρ τοιοῦτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας αὐτόν. πνεῦμα
 ὁ Θεός· καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας αὐτόν, ἐν πνεύματι καὶ
 25 ἀληθείᾳ δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή, Οἶδα ὅτι
 Μεσσίας ἔρχεται, ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός· ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖ-
 26 νος, ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν πάντα. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ
 27 εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι. Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἦλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς
 μέντοι εἶπε, Τί ζητεῖς; ἢ τί λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς;
 28 Ἀφήκεν οὖν τὴν ὑδρίαν αὐτῆς ἡ γυνή, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς
 29 τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, Δεῦτε ἴδετε ἄν-
 θρωπον ὃς εἶπέ μοι πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησα· μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν
 30 ὁ Χριστός; ἐξῆλθον οὖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς
 αὐτόν.
 31 Ἐν δὲ τῷ μεταξὺ ἡρώτων αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες,
 32 Ῥαββί, φάγε. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ βρώσιν ἔχω φα-
 33 γεῖν ἢν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς
 34 ἀλλήλους, Μήτις ἤνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν; λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς, Ἐμὸν βρώμά ἐστιν, ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμ-
 35 ψαντός με, καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον. οὐχ ὑμεῖς λέγετε
 ὅτι ἐτι τετράμηνόν ἐστι, καὶ ὁ θερισμὸς ἔρχεται; ἰδοὺ
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐπάρατε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ θεάσασθε
 36 τὰς χώρας, ὅτι λευκαὶ εἰσι πρὸς θερισμὸν ἤδη. καὶ ὁ θερί-
 ζων, μισθὸν λαμβάνει, καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώ-
 37 νιον· ἵνα καὶ ὁ σπείρων ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ ὁ θερίζων. ἐν γὰρ
 τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν ὁ ἀληθινός, ὅτι ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ σπεί-
 38 ρων, καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων. ἐγὼ ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν δ'
 οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασιν, καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς

20 ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ tr. A. προσκυνεῖν δεῖ tr. A.

γύναι C.

25 μεσσίας C.

27 ἐθαύμαζον A.

21 πίστενέ μοι,

30 οὖν om. A.

31 Ἐν τῷ A.

34 ἵνα ποιήσω C.

35 ἐτι om. D.

τετράμηνός

ἐστι A.

36 ἤδη. ὁ θερίζων A.

37 ἐστὶν ἀληθινός D.

- 19 husband : in that saidst thou truly. The woman saith
 unto him, Sir, ^h I perceive that thou art a prophet. h Luke 7. 16. & 24. 19.
- 20 Our fathers worshipped in ⁱ this mountain; and ye say, ch. 6. 14. & 7. 40.
 that in ^k Jerusalem is the place where men ought to
 21 worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, i Judg. 9. 7. k Deut. 12. 5, 11. i Kings 9. 3. 2 Chron. 7. 12.
 the hour cometh, ^l when ye shall neither in this moun-
 22 tain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye i Mal. 1. 11. i Tim. 2. 8. m 2 Kings 17. 29.
 worship ^m ye know not what : we know what we wor-
 23 ship : for ⁿ salvation is of the Jews. But the hour n Isai. 2. 3. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 9. 4. 5.
 cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall
 worship the Father in ^o spirit ^p and in truth : for the o Phil. 3. 3. p ch. 1. 17. q 2 Cor. 3. 17.
 24 Father seeketh such to worship him. ^q God is a Spi-
 rit : and they that worship him must worship *him* in
 25 spirit and in truth. The woman saith unto him, I
 know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ :
 26 when he is come, ^r he will tell us all things. Jesus r ver. 29, 39.
 27 saith unto her, ^s I that speak unto thee am *he*. ¶ And s ch. 9. 37. Matt. 26. 63, 64. Mark 14. 61, 62.
 upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he
 talked with the woman : yet no man said, What seek-
 est thou ? or, Why talkest thou with her ?
- 28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her
 29 way into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a
 man, ^t which told me all things that ever I did : is not t ver. 25.
 30 this the Christ ? Then they went out of the city, and
 came unto him.
- 31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, say-
 32 ing, Master, eat. But he said unto them, I have meat
 33 to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the disci-
 ples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought*
 34 to eat ? Jesus saith unto them, ^u My meat is to do the u Job 23. 12. ch. 6. 38. & 17. 4. & 19. 30.
 35 will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. Say
 not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh
 harvest ? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes,
 and look on the fields ; ^x for they are white already to x Matt. 9. 37. Luke 10. 2. y Dan. 12. 3.
 36 harvest. ^y And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and
 gathereth fruit unto life eternal : that both he that
 soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.
 37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and an-
 38 other reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye
 bestowed no labour : other men laboured, and ye are

39 τὸν κόπον αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε. Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκεί-
 νης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν, διὰ
 τὸν λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυρούσης, Ὅτι εἶπέ μοι πάντα
 40 ὅσα ἐποίησα. ὥς οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαρεῖται,
 ἡρώτων αὐτὸν μέναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο
 41 ἡμέρας. καὶ πολλῶ πλείους ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν λόγον
 42 αὐτοῦ, τῇ τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὐκέτι διὰ τὴν σὴν
 λαλίαν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι
 οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου, ὁ Χριστός.
 43 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν
 44 εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν, ὅτι
 45 προφήτης ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρὶδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει. Ὅτε οὖν
 ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι,
 πάντα ἑωρακότες ἃ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ
 ἑορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν.
 46 Ἦλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἰς τὴν Κανὰ τῆς Γαλι-
 λαίας, ὅπου ἐποίησε τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον. καὶ ἦν τις βασιλικὸς
 47 οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἡσθένει ἐν Καπερναούμ· οὗτος ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰη-
 σοῦς ἦκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς
 αὐτὸν, καὶ ἡρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα καταβῇ καὶ ἰάσῃται αὐτοῦ τὸν
 48 υἱόν· ἡμελλε γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς
 αὐτὸν, Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδῃτε, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε.
 49 λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ βασιλικὸς, Κύριε, κατάβηθι πρὶν ἀπο-
 50 θανεῖν τὸ παιδίον μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου·
 ὁ υἱός σου ζῇ. καὶ ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶ-
 51 πεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπορεύετο. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαί-
 νοντος, οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ ἀπήντησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν
 52 λέγοντες, Ὅτι ὁ παῖς σου ζῇ. ἐπύθετο οὖν παρ' αὐτῶν τὴν
 ὥραν ἐν ᾗ κομψότερον ἔσχε· καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ὅτι χθὲς
 53 ὥραν ἐβδόμην ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ πατήρ
 ὅτι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἐν ᾗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι ὁ
 υἱός σου ζῇ· καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη.
 54 τοῦτο πάλιν δεύτερον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐλθὼν
 ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.
 5 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἦν ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ
 2 Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. Ἔστι δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις

42 ὁ χριστός om. B.

43 καὶ ἀπῆλθεν om. D.

44 ὁ om. A.

45 ἑωρακότες ὅσα C.

46 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. A.

47 ἡρώτα ἵνα B.

50 ζῇ. ἐπίστευσεν D.

αὐτῷ ἰησοῦς B.

53 ἰησοῦς, ὁ υἱὸς D.

1 ὁ

om. B.

39 entered into their labours. ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him ²for the saying of ² ver. 29. the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I
40 did. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them : and
41 he abode there two days. And many more believed
42 because of his own word ; and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying : for ^awe ^a ch. 17. 8. have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is in- ¹ John 4. 14. deed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went
44 into Galilee. For ^bJesus himself testified, that a pro- ^b Matt. 13. 57. phet hath no honour in his own country. Then when ^{Mark 6. 4.} ^{Luke 4. 24.} he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, ^chaving seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem ^c ch. 2. 23. at the feast : ^dfor they also went unto the feast. ^d Deut. 16. 16.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, ^ewhere ^e ch. 2. 1, 11. he made the water wine. And there was a certain
47 ¹nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son : for he was at the
48 point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, ^fExcept ^f 1 Cor. 1. 22. ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child
50 die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way ; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus
51 had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and
52 told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth. Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they
53 said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. So the father knew that *it was* at the
same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth : and himself believed, and his whole house.
54 This is again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 AFTER ^athis there was a feast of the Jews ; and ^a Lev. 23. 2. ^{Deut. 16. 1.} ^{ch. 2. 13.} Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jeru-

¹ Or, *courtier*, or, *ruler*.

ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρα ἡ ἐπιλεγομένη Ἑβραϊστὶ
 3 Βηθεσδὰ, πέντε στοὰς ἔχουσα. ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο
 πλήθος πολλὸν τῶν ἀσθενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ξη-
 4 ρῶν, ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν. ἄγγελος γὰρ
 κατὰ καιρὸν κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, καὶ ἐτάρασσε
 τὸ ὕδωρ· ὁ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴναραχὴν τοῦ
 ὕδατος, ὑγιὲς ἐγένετο, ᾧ δὴποτε κατείχετο νοσήματι.
 5 Ἦν δέ τις ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ τριακονταοκτὼ ἔτη ἔχων ἐν
 6 τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ. τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ
 γνοὺς ὅτι πολλὴν ἤδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλεις
 7 ὑγιὲς γενέσθαι; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν, Κύριε, ἀνθρω-
 πον οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα ὅταν ταραχθῇ τὸ ὕδωρ, βάλλῃ με εἰς τὴν
 κολυμβήθραν· ἐν ᾧ δὲ ἔρχομαι ἐγὼ, ἄλλος πρὸ ἐμοῦ κατα-
 8 βαίνει. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγείραι, ἄρον τὸν κράββα-
 9 τόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. καὶ εὐθέως ἐγένετο ὑγιὲς ὁ ἄν-
 10 θρωπος· καὶ ἦρε τὸν κράββατον αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιεπάτει.
 11 Ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ
 Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ θεραπενμένῳ, Σάββατόν ἐστιν· οὐκ ἔξεστὶ
 12 σοι ἄραι τὸν κράββατον. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ποιήσας
 με ὑγιῇ, ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ
 13 περιπάτει. ἠρώτησαν οὖν αὐτόν, Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ
 14 εἰπὼν σοι, Ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει; ὁ
 δὲ ἰαθεὶς οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσε
 15 ὄχλου ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. Μετὰ ταῦτα εὗρίσκει αὐτόν ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἴδε ὑγιὲς γέγονας·
 16 μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε, ἵνα μὴ χεῖρόν τί σοι γένηται. ἀπήλθεν
 ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἀνήγγειλε τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς
 17 ἐστιν ὁ ποιήσας αὐτόν ὑγιῇ.
 18 Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίωκον τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ ἐζή-
 19 τουν αὐτόν ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ. ὁ δὲ
 Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς, Ὁ πατήρ μου ἕως ἄρτι ἐργάζε-
 20 ται, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐργάζομαι. διὰ τοῦτο οὖν μᾶλλον ἐζήτουν αὐτόν
 οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἔλνε τὸ σάββατον,
 ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἰδίου ἔλεγε τὸν Θεόν, ἴσον ἑαυτὸν ποιοῦν
 21 τῷ Θεῷ. ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν

2 ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ om. D.
 τοῦ—κατείχετο νοσήματι om. B.
 7 βάλλῃ A. 8 ἔγειρε A.
 τι tr. C. 16 οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τὸν Ἰησοῦν tr. C.
 ἀποκτεῖναι om. A.

3 πολλὸν om. B. ἐκδεχομένων τὴν
 5 τριακοντα καὶ ὀκτὼ A.
 13 ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν οὐκ D. 14 σοὶ
 καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτόν

- saalem ^bby the sheep ¹market a pool, which is called ^bNeh. 3. 1. & 12. 39.
 in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.
- 3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of
 blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the
 4 water. For an angel went down at a certain season
 into the pool, and troubled the water : whosoever then
 first after the troubling of the water stepped in was
 5 made whole of whatsoever disease he had. And a
 certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty
 6 and eight years. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew
 that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith
 7 unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? The impotent
 man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the
 water is troubled, to put me into the pool : but while
 8 I am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus
 saith unto him, ^cRise, take up thy bed, and walk. ^cMatt. 9. 6.
 9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took ^{Mark 2. 11.}
 up his bed, and walked : and ^don the same day was ^dch. 9. 14.
 10 the sabbath. ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that
 was cured, It is the sabbath day : ^eit is not lawful for ^eEx. 20. 10.
 11 thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them, He that ^{Neh. 13. 19.}
 made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy ^{Jer. 17. 21,}
 12 bed, and walk. Then asked they him, What man is ^{&c. Matt. 12.}
 that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? ^{2. Mark 2.}
 13 And he that was healed wist not who it was : for Jesus ^{24. & 3. 4.}
 had conveyed himself away, ²a multitude being in *that* ^{Luke 6. 2.}
 14 place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, ^{& 13. 14.}
 and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole : ^fsin ^fMatt. 12. 45.
 15 no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. The man ^{ch. 8. 11.}
 departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which
 had made him whole.
- 16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and
 sought to slay him, because he had done these things
 17 on the sabbath day. ¶ But Jesus answered them,
 18 ^gMy Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore ^gch. 9. 4.
 the Jews ^hsought the more to kill him, because he not ^{& 14. 10.}
 only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God ^hch. 7. 19.
 was his Father, ⁱmaking himself equal with God. ⁱch. 10. 30,
 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, ^{33. Phil. 2. 6.}

¹ Or, gate.² Or, from the multitude that was.

ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἄφ' ἑαυτοῦ
 οὐδέν, ἐὰν μὴ τι βλέπῃ τὸν πατέρα ποιούντα· ἃ γὰρ ἂν
 20 ἐκεῖνος ποιῇ, ταῦτα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ὁμοίως ποιεῖ. ὁ γὰρ πατὴρ
 φιλεῖ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ ἃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ·
 καὶ μέζονα τούτων δείξει αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα ὑμεῖς θαυμά-
 21 ζήτε. ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐγείρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωο-
 22 ποιεῖ, οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱὸς οὗς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ. οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ
 πατὴρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν πᾶσαν δέδωκε τῷ
 23 υἱῷ· ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσι τὸν υἱόν, καθὼς τιμῶσι τὸν πα-
 τέρα. ὁ μὴ τιμῶν τὸν υἱόν, οὐ τιμᾷ τὸν πατέρα τὸν
 24 πέμψαντα αὐτόν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ τὸν
 λόγον μου ἀκούων, καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με, ἔχει
 ζωὴν αἰώνιον· καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ μεταβέ-
 25 βηκεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ ἀκού-
 σονται τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες
 26 ζήσονται. ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως
 27 ἔδωκε καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ζωὴν ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· καὶ ἐξουσίαν
 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ καὶ κρίσιν ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστί.
 28 μὴ θαυμάζετε τοῦτο· ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἐν ᾗ πάντες οἱ ἐν
 29 τοῖς μνημείοις ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκπορεύ-
 σονται, οἱ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες, εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς, οἱ
 30 δὲ τὰ φαῦλα πράξαντες, εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως. οὐ δύ-
 ναμαι ἐγὼ ποιεῖν ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ οὐδέν. καθὼς ἀκούω, κρίνω·
 καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ δίκαια ἐστίν· ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ
 31 ἐμὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός. Ἐὰν
 ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ, ἡ μαρτυρία μου οὐκ ἔστιν
 32 ἀληθής. ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, καὶ οἶδα ὅτι
 ἀληθής ἐστίν ἡ μαρτυρία ἣν μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ.
 33 Ὑμεῖς ἀπεστάλατε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκε
 34 τῇ ἀληθείᾳ· ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν
 35 λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς σωθῆτε. ἐκεῖνος
 ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ καίόμενος καὶ φαίνων, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἤθε-
 λήσατε ἀγαλλιασθῆναι πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ.
 36 ἐγὼ δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν μελίζω τοῦ Ἰωάννου· τὰ γὰρ ἔργα

verily, I say unto you, ^kThe Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For ^lthe Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; ^meven so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but ⁿhath committed all judgment unto the Son: that all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. ^oHe that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^pHe that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; ^qbut is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when ^rthe dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; and ^shath given him authority to execute judgment also, ^tbecause he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, ^uand shall come forth; ^vthey that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because ^zI seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. ^aIf I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. ¶ ^bThere is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. Ye sent unto John, ^cand he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and ^da shining light: and ^eye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. ¶ But ^fI have greater witness than *that* of John: for ^gthe works

^k ver. 30. ch. 8. 28. & 9. 4. & 12. 49. & 14. 10.

^l Matt. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35. ² Pet. 1. 17.

^m Luke 7. 14. & 8. 54. ch. 11. 25. 43.

ⁿ Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ver. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Acts 17. 31. ¹ Pet. 4. 5.

^o 1 John 2. 23.

^p ch. 3. 16. 18. & 6. 40. 47. & 8. 51. & 20. 31.

^q 1 John 3. 14.

^r ver. 28. Eph. 2. 1. 5. & 5. 14. Col. 2. 13.

^s ver. 22. Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31. ^t Dan. 7. 13. 14.

^u Isai. 26. 19. ^v Thess. 4. 16. ¹ Cor. 15. 52.

^x Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 25. 32. 53. 46.

^y ver. 19. ^z Matt. 26. 39.

^a See ch. 8. 14. Rev. 3. 14.

^b Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ch. 8. 18. 1 John 5. 6. 7. 9.

^c ch. 1. 15. 19. 27. 32.

^d 2 Pet. 1. 19.

^e See Matt. 13. 20. & 21. 26. Mark 6. 20.

^f 1 John 5. 9. ^g ch. 3. 2. & 10. 25. & 15. 24.

ἃ ἔδωκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ ἵνα τελειώσω αὐτὰ, αὐτὰ τὰ ἔργα ἃ
 ἐγὼ ποιῶ, μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὅτι ὁ πατήρ με ἀπέσταλκε·
 37 καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, αὐτὸς μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ ἐμοῦ.
 οὔτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκηκόατε πώποτε, οὔτε εἶδος αὐτοῦ
 38 ἑώρακατε. καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε μένοντα ἐν
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε.
 39 Ἐρευνᾶτε τὰς γραφὰς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζωὴν
 αἰώνιον ἔχειν, καὶ ἐκεῖνα εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ ἐμοῦ.
 40, 41 καὶ οὐ θέλετε ἔλθειν πρὸς με, ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχητε. Δόξαν
 42 παρὰ ἀνθρώπων οὐ λαμβάνω· ἀλλ' ἐγνώκα ὑμᾶς, ὅτι τὴν
 43 ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν
 τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετέ με· ἐὰν
 ἄλλος ἔλθῃ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἰδίῳ, ἐκεῖνον λήψεσθε.
 44 πῶς δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμ-
 βάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου Θεοῦ οὐ
 45 ζητεῖτε; μὴ δοκεῖτε ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν
 πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν, Μωσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς
 46 ἠλπίκατε. εἰ γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε Μωσῇ, ἐπιστεύετε ἂν ἐμοί·
 47 περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου γράμ-
 μασις οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ῥήμασι πιστεύετε;
 6 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης
 2 τῆς Γαλιλαίας τῆς Τιβεριάδος· καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος
 πολλὸς, ὅτι ἑώρων αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐπολεῖ ἐπὶ τῶν
 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθε δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐκεῖ
 4 ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα
 5 ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ἐπάρας οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς ὀφθαλ-
 μούς, καὶ θεασάμενος ὅτι πολλὸς ὄχλος ἔρχεται πρὸς
 αὐτὸν, λέγει πρὸς τὸν Φίλιππον, Πόθεν ἀγοράσομεν
 6 ἄρτους, ἵνα φάγωσιν οὗτοι; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε πειράζων
 7 αὐτόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ᾔδει τί ἐμελλε ποιεῖν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ
 Φίλιππος, Διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρτοι οὐκ ἀρκοῦσιν αἱ-
 8 τοῖς, ἵνα ἕκαστος αὐτῶν βραχύ τι λάβῃ. λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς
 ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος
 9 Πέτρου, Ἔστι παιδάριον ἐν ᾧδε, ὃ ἔχει πέντε ἄρτους κρι-
 θίνους καὶ δύο ὀψάρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί ἔστιν εἰς τοσούτους;
 10 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ποιήσατε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἀναπεσεῖν·
 ἦν δὲ χόρτος πολλὸς ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. ἀνέπεσον οὖν οἱ ἀν-
 11 ὄρες τὸν ἀριθμὸν ὥσει πεντακισχίλιοι. ἔλαβε δὲ τοὺς

2 αὐτοῦ om. A.
 10 εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς D.

5 ἀγοράσωμεν D.
 οὖν om. D.

9 ἐν om. D. ὃς ἔχει D.

which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father
 37 hath sent me. And the Father himself, which hath
 sent me, ^h hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither ^h Matt. 3. 17.
 38 heard his voice at any time, ⁱ nor seen his shape. And ^{& 17. 5.}
 ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he ^{ch. 6. 27.}
 39 hath sent, him ye believe not. ¶ ^{& 8. 18.} ^k Search the scrip-
 tures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and ^{1 Deut. 4. 12.}
 40 ¹ they are they which testify of me. ^m And ye will not ^{ch. 1. 18.}
 41 come to me, that ye might have life. ⁿ I receive not ^{1 Tim. 1. 17.}
 42 honour from men. But I know you, that ye have ^{1 John 4. 13.}
 43 not the love of God in you. I am come in my Fa- ^k Isal. 8. 20.
 ther's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall ^{& 34. 16.}
 44 come in his own name, him ye will receive. ^o How ^{Luke 16. 29.}
 can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, ^{ver. 46.}
 and seek not ^p the honour that *cometh* from God only? ^{Acts 17. 11.}
 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: ^{1 Deut. 18. 15.}
^q there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ^{18. Luke 24.}
 46 ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have ^{27. ch. 1. 45.}
 47 believed me: ^r for he wrote of me. But if ye believe ^m ch. 1. 11.
 not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? ^{& 3. 19.}
 6 AFTER ^a these things Jesus went over the sea of ⁿ ver. 34.
 1 Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias. And a great ^{1 Thess. 2. 6.}
 multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles ^o ch. 12. 43.
 2 which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus ^p Rom. 2. 29.
 3 went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his
 4 disciples. ^b And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was ^q Rom. 2. 12.
 5 nigh. ¶ ^c When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw
 a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip,
 Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?
 6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew
 7 what he would do. Philip answered him, ^d Two hun- ^d See Numb.
 dred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, ^{11. 21, 22.}
 8 that every one of them may take a little. One of his
 disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto
 9 him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves,
 and two small fishes: ^e but what are they among so ^{e 2 Kings 4.}
 10 many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. ^{43.}
 Now there was much grass in the place. So the men
 11 sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus

ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας διέδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς,
 οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις· ὁμοίως καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀψαρίων
 12 ὅσων ἤθελον. ὥς δὲ ἐνεπλήσθησαν, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς
 αὐτοῦ, Συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα κλάσματα, ἵνα μή τι
 13 ἀπόληται. συνήγαγον οὖν, καὶ ἐγέμισαν δώδεκα κοφίνους
 κλασμάτων ἐκ τῶν πέντε ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων, ἃ ἐπερίσ-
 14 σενσε τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν. οἱ οὖν ἄνθρωποι ἰδόντες δὲ ἐποίησε
 σημεῖον ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προ-
 15 φήτης ὁ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. Ἰησοῦς οὖν γνοὺς ὅτι
 μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἁρπάξειν αὐτὸν, ἵνα ποιήσωσιν αὐ-
 τὸν βασιλέα, ἀνεχώρησε πάλιν εἰς τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος.
 16 Ὡς δὲ ὄψια ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
 17 τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐμβάντες εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἤρχοντο πέραν
 τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καπερναούμ. καὶ σκοτία ἤδη ἐγεγόνει,
 18 καὶ οὐκ ἐληλύθει πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἥ τε θάλασσα
 19 ἀνέμου μεγάλου πνέοντος διηγείρετο. ἐλληκότες οὖν ὥς
 σταδίους εἰκοσιπέντε ἢ τριάκοντα, θεωροῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν
 περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ πλοίου γι-
 20 νόμενον· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι·
 21 μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ἤθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ
 εὐθέως τὸ πλοῖον ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἰς ἣν ὑπῆγον.
 22 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἐστηκὼς πέραν τῆς θαλάσ-
 σης, ἰδὼν ὅτι πλοιάριον ἄλλο οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἐν ἐκείνῳ
 εἰς δὲ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισῆλθε
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ πλοιάριον, ἀλλὰ
 23 μόνον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον, ἄλλα δὲ ἦλθε πλοι-
 ἄρια ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ τόπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν
 24 ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ Κυρίου· ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ
 ὄχλος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,
 ἐνέβησαν καὶ αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ πλοῖα, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καπερ-
 25 ναοῦμ, ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. καὶ εὐράντες αὐτὸν πέραν
 τῆς θαλάσσης, εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, πότε ὦδε γέγονας;
 26 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,

11 τοῖς μαθηταῖς οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ om. B. 14 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. D. 15 ποι-
 ῆσωσι βασιλέα D. πάλιν om. B. 22 ἐκεῖνός εἰς δὲ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθη-
 ται αὐτοῦ om. A. εἰς τὸ πλοῖον A. 23 εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ κυρίου
 om. D. 24 ἐνέβησαν αὐτοὶ A.

took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much
 12 as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain,
 13 that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and
 14 above unto them that had eaten. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth ^fthat prophet that should come into ^fthe world. ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that ^fthey would come and take him by force, to make him ^fa king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.
 15 ^fGen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. Matt. 11. 3. ch. 1. 21. & 4. 19, 25. & 7. 40.

16 8 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went ^gdown unto the sea, and entered into a ship, and went ^gover the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now ^gdark, and Jesus was not come to them. And the sea ^garose by reason of a great wind that blew. So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing
 17 ^gMatt. 14. 23. Mark 6. 47.
 18 nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. But he
 19 saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone
 23 away alone; (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread,
 24 after that the Lord had given thanks:) when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to
 25 Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto
 26 him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you,

ζητεῖτέ με οὐχ ὅτι εἶδετε σημεῖα, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν
 27 ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. ἐργάζεσθε μὴ τὴν βρωσίον τὴν
 ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρωσίον τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰ-
 ώνιον, ἣν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑμῖν δώσει· τοῦτον γὰρ ὁ
 28 πατὴρ ἐσφράγισεν ὁ Θεός. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν, Τί ποι-
 29 οῦμεν, ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰη-
 σοὺς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα
 30 πιστεύσητε εἰς ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τί
 οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμέν σοι;
 31 τί ἐργάζῃ; οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἐφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
 καθὼς ἐστι γεγραμμένον, Ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐ-
 32 τοῖς φαγεῖν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
 ὑμῖν, Οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ·
 ἀλλ' ὁ πατὴρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸν
 33 ἀληθινόν. ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶν ὁ καταβαλὼν ἐκ
 34 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ζωὴν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ. Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς
 35 αὐτὸν, Κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον. εἶπε δὲ
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· ὁ ἐρχόμενος
 πρὸς με, οὐ μὴ πεινάσῃ· καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, οὐ μὴ
 36 διψήσῃ πώποτε. ἀλλ' εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ ἐωράκατέ με, καὶ
 37 οὐ πιστεύετε. πᾶν ὃ δίδωσί μοι ὁ πατὴρ, πρὸς ἐμὲ ἤξει·
 38 καὶ τὸν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς με οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω· ὅτι κατα-
 βέβηκα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμὸν,
 39 ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με. τοῦτο δὲ ἐστὶ τὸ θέ-
 λημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκέ μοι, μὴ
 ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ
 40 ἡμέρᾳ. τοῦτο δὲ ἐστὶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶς
 ὁ θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώ-
 41 νιον, καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ἐγὼ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἐγόγγυ-
 ζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρ-
 42 τος ὁ καταβὰς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν
 Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, οὗ ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν
 μητέρα; πῶς οὖν λέγει οὗτος, Ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατα-
 43 βέβηκα; ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Μὴ

29 ὁ om. B. 30 τί ποιεῖς D. 32 οὖν om. B. 35 δὲ om. B.
 39 πατρός om. A. αὐτὸν ἐν D. 40 Τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστὶ A. τοῦ πατρός
 μου ἵνα C. ἐγὼ om. D. 42 λέγει, ὅτι D. 43 οὖν om. A.

Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but be-
 27 cause ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. ¹La-
 bour not for the meat which perisheth, but ^hfor that ^{h ver. 34.}
 meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the ^{ch. 4. 14.}
 Son of man shall give unto you: ⁱfor him hath God ^{1 Matt. 3. 17.}
 28 the Father sealed. Then said they unto him, What ^{& 17. 5.}
 shall we do, that we might work the works of God? ^{Mark 1. 11.}
^{& 9. 7. Luke}
 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, ^kThis is the work ^{3. 22. & 9. 35.}
 of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. ^{ch. 1. 33. & 5.}
 30 They said therefore unto him, ¹What sign shewest ^{37. & 8. 18.}
 thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what ^{Acts 2. 22.}
 31 dost thou work? ^mOur fathers did eat manna in the ^{2 Pet. 1. 17.}
 desert; as it is written, ⁿHe gave them bread from ^{k 1 John 3.}
 32 heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, ^{23.}
 verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread ^{1 Matt. 12. 38.}
 from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true ^{& 16. 1.}
 33 bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which ^{Mark 8. 11.}
 cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the ^{1 Cor. 1. 22.}
 34 world. ^oThen said they unto him, Lord, evermore ^{m Ex. 16. 15.}
 35 give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, ^pI am ^{Num. 11. 7.}
 the bread of life: ^qhe that cometh to me shall never ^{Neh. 9. 15.}
 hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. ^{Wisd. 16. 20.}
 36 ^rBut I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and ^{r ver. 26, 64.}
 37 believe not. ^sAll that the Father giveth me shall ^{s ver. 45.}
 come to me; and ^thim that cometh to me I will in no ^{t Matt. 24. 24.}
 38 wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, ^unot ^{ch. 10. 28, 29.}
 to do mine own will, ^xbut the will of him that sent ^{2 Tim. 2. 19.}
 39 me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent ^{1 John 2. 19.}
 me, ^ythat of all which he hath given me I should lose ^{u Matt. 26. 39.}
 nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. ^{ch. 5. 30.}
 40 And this is the will of him that sent me, ^zthat every ^{x ch. 4. 34.}
 one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may ^{y ch. 10. 28.}
 have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the ^{& 17. 12.}
 41 last day. The Jews then murmured at him, because ^{& 18. 9.}
 he said, I am the bread which came down from hea-
 42 ven. And they said, ^aIs not this Jesus, the son of ^{a Matt. 13. 55.}
 Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it ^{Mark 6. 3.}
 43 then that he saith, I came down from heaven? Jesus ^{Luke 4. 22.}
 therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not

¹ Or, *Work not.*

B b 4

44 γογγύζετε μετ' ἀλλήλων. οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με,
 ἔὰν μὴ ὁ πατὴρ ὁ πέμψας με ἑλκύσῃ αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀνα-
 45 στήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς
 προφήταις, Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδακτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ. πᾶς
 οὖν ὁ ἀκούσας παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν, ἔρχεται πρὸς
 46 με· οὐχ ὅτι τὸν πατέρα τις ἑώρακεν· εἰ μὴ ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ
 47 Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἑώρακε τὸν πατέρα. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 48 ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος
 49 τῆς ζωῆς. οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἔφαγον τὸ μάννα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
 50 καὶ ἀπέθανον· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατα-
 51 βαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. ἐγὼ εἰμι
 ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἐάν τις φάγῃ ἐκ
 τούτου τοῦ ἁρτου, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δὲ
 ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω, ἡ σὰρξ μου ἐστίν, ἣν ἐγὼ δώσω ὑπὲρ τῆς
 52 τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς. Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι λέγοντες, Πῶς δύναται οὗτος ἡμῖν δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα
 53 φαγεῖν; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
 ὑμῖν, ἔὰν μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου,
 54 καὶ πίνετε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ὁ τρώ-
 γων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἔχει ζωὴν
 55 αἰώνιον, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἡ γὰρ
 σὰρξ μου ἀληθῶς ἐστὶ βρώσις, καὶ τὸ αἷμά μου ἀληθῶς
 56 ἐστὶ πόσις. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ
 57 αἷμα, ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. καθὼς ἀπέστειλέ με ὁ
 ζῶν πατὴρ, καὶ ἐγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν πατέρα· καὶ ὁ τρώγων με,
 58 καὶ κεῖνος ζήσεται δι' ἐμέ. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-
 ρανοῦ καταβάς· οὐ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν τὸ μάννα,
 καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὁ τρώγων τοῦτον τὸν ἄρτον, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν
 59 αἰῶνα. ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καπερναούμ.
 60 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον,
 Σκληρὸς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ λόγος· τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκού-
 61 εῖν; Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ὅτι γογγύζουσι
 περὶ τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς
 62 σκανδαλίζει; ἔὰν οὖν θεωρήτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
 63 που ἀναβαίνοντα ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον. τὸ πνεῦμά
 ἐστὶ τὸ ζωοποιῶν, ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ ῥή-
 ματα δὲ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, πνεῦμά ἐστι καὶ ζωὴ ἐστίν.

44 αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ Α.

45 διδακτοὶ θεοῦ Α.

οὖν om. Α.

παρὰ D.

51 ἦν ἐγὼ δώσω om. D.

55 ἀληθῆς ἐστὶ bis C.

57 καὶ κεῖνος ζήσει D.

58 ὑμῶν om. B.

τὸ μάννα om. Α.

τὸν C.

63 δ ἐγὼ λελάληκα C.

- 44 among yourselves. ^bNo man can come to me, except ^bthe Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will ^bCant. i. 4. ver. 65.
- 45 raise him up at the last day. ^cIt is written in the ^cIsai. 54. 13. prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. ^dEvery ^dJer. 31. 34. man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of ^dMic. 4. 2. Heb. 8. 10. & 10. 16.
- 46 the Father, cometh unto me. ^eNot that any man ^ed ver. 37. hath seen the Father, ^fsave he which is of God, he ^fe ch. i. 18. & 5. 37.
- 47 hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^fMatt. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22.
- 48 ^gHe that believeth on me hath everlasting life. ^hI am ^gch. i. 18. & 7. 29. & 8. 19.
- 49 that bread of life. ⁱYour fathers did eat manna in ^gch. 3. 16, 18, 36. ver. 40.
- 50 the wilderness, and are dead. ^kThis is the bread ^hver. 33, 35. which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat ⁱver. 31.
- 51 thereof, and not die. I am the living bread ^lwhich ^kver. 51, 58. came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, ^lch. 3. 13.
- he shall live for ever: and ^mthe bread that I will give ^mHeb. 10. 5. is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. ^{to.}
- 52 The Jews therefore ⁿstrove among themselves, saying, ⁿch. 7. 43. & 9. 16.
- 53 ^oHow can this man give us *his* flesh to eat? Then ^och. 3. 9.
- Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^pMatt. 26. 26, 28.
- Except ^pye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink ^qver. 27, 40, 63. ch. 4. 14.
- 54 his blood, ye have no life in you. ^qWhoso eateth my ^qver. 27, 40, 63. ch. 4. 14.
- flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I
- 55 will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is
- 56 meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that
- eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, ^rdwelleth in ^r1 John 3. 24. & 4. 15, 16.
- 57 me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent
- me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me,
- 58 even he shall live by me. ^sThis is that bread which ^sver. 49, 50, 51.
- came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat
- manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread
- 59 shall live for ever. These things said he in the syna-
gogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
- 60 ^tMany therefore of his disciples, when they had ^tver. 66. heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear ^tMatt. 11. 6.
- 61 it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples
- murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend
- 62 you? ^uWhat and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend ^uch. 3. 13. Mark 16. 19.
- 63 up where he was before? ^xIt is the spirit that quick- ^xActs 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8. eneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I ^x2 Cor. 3. 6.
- speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 ἄλλ' εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν τινες οἱ οὐ πιστεύουσιν. ᾗδαι γὰρ ἐξ
 ἀρχῆς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τινες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες, καὶ τίς
 65 ἐστὶν ὁ παραδώσων αὐτόν. Καὶ ἔλεγε, Διὰ τοῦτο εἶπηκα
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἔλθειν πρὸς με, ἐὰν μὴ ᾗ δεδο-
 66 μένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς μου. Ἐκ τούτου πολλοὶ ἀπῆλ-
 θον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ οὐκ ἐτί μετ' αὐτοῦ
 67 περιεπάτουν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα, Μὴ καὶ
 68 ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν; ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος,
 Κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; ῥήματα ζωῆς αἰωνίου ἔχεις
 69 καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπιστεύκαμεν, καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χρι-
 70 στὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 Οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην, καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἰς διά-
 71 βολὸς ἐστὶν; ἔλεγε δὲ τὸν Ἰούδαν Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτην· αὐ-
 τος γὰρ ἤμελλεν αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἰς ὧν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.
 7 ΚΑΙ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ ταῦτα ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ
 οὐ γὰρ ᾗθελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, ὅτι ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν
 2 οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι. Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰου-
 3 δαίων ἡ σκηνοπηγία. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
 αὐτοῦ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν, καὶ ὑπαγε εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν,
 ἵνα καὶ οἱ μαθηταί σου θεωρήσωσι τὰ ἔργα σου ἃ ποιεῖς·
 4 οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐν κρυπτῷ τι ποιεῖ, καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παρρη-
 σίᾳ εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον σεαυτὸν τῷ κόσμῳ.
 5, 6 οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν. Λέγει
 οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὐπὼ πάρεστιν· ὁ
 7 δὲ καιρὸς ὁ ὑμέτερος πάντοτε ἐστὶν ἔτοιμος. οὐ δύναται
 ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν ὑμᾶς· ἐμὲ δὲ μισεῖ, ὅτι ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ
 8 περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρὰ ἐστίν. ὑμεῖς ἀνά-
 βητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην· ἐγὼ οὐπὼ ἀναβαίνω εἰς τὴν
 ἑορτὴν ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὐπὼ πεπλήρωται.
 9 ταῦτα δὲ εἰπὼν αὐτοῖς, ἔμεινεν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ.
 10 Ὡς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς
 11 ἀνέβη εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν, οὐ φανερώς, ἀλλ' ὥς ἐν κρυπτῷ. Οἱ
 οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, καὶ ἔλεγον, Πού
 12 ἐστὶν ἐκεῖνος; καὶ γογγυσμὸς πολὺς περὶ αὐτοῦ ᾗν ἐν τοῖς
 ὄχλοις. οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον, Ὅτι ἀγαθὸς ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον,
 13 Οὐ· ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν ὄχλον. οὐδεὶς μέντοι παρρησίᾳ ἐλά-
 λει περὶ αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

65 μου om. B. 68 οὖν om. A. 69 σὺ εἶ ὁ ἄγιος τοῦ θεοῦ B.
 τοῦ ζῶντος om. A. 70 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. B. 71 ὧν om. B. 1 καὶ
 om. D. 6 οὖν om. B. 8 ταύτην om. B. ἐγὼ οὐκ ἀναβ. A.
 9 δὲ om. A. εἰπὼν αὐτὸς ἔμ. D. 12 δὲ om. A.

64 But ^ythere are some of you that believe not. For ^y ver. 36.

^zJesus knew from the beginning who they were that ^z ch. 2. 24,
65 believed not, and who should betray him. And he ^{25. & 13. 11.}

said, Therefore ^asaid I unto you, that no man can ^a ver. 44. 45.
come unto me, except it were given unto him of my

66 Father. ¶ ^bFrom that *time* many of his disciples went ^b ver. 60.

67 back, and walked no more with him. Then said Jesus

68 unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon

Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou

69 hast ^cthe words of eternal life. ^dAnd we believe and ^c Acts 5. 20.
^d Matt. 16. 16.

are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the liv- ^e Mark 8. 29.

70 ing God. Jesus answered them, ^eHave not I chosen ^f Luke 9. 20.
^{ch. 1. 49.}

71 you twelve, ^fand one of you is a devil? He spake of ^g & 11. 27.
^e Luke 6. 13.

Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that ^f ch. 13. 27.
should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7 AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for

he would not walk in Jewry, ^abecause the Jews sought ^a ch. 5. 16, 18.

2 to kill him. ^bNow the Jews' feast of tabernacles was ^b Lev. 23. 34.

3 at hand. ^cHis brethren therefore said unto him, De- ^c Matt. 12. 46.
^{Mark 3. 31.}

part hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also ^{Acts 1. 14.}

4 may see the works that thou doest. For *there is* no

man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself

seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things,

5 shew thyself to the world. For ^dneither did his bre- ^d Mark 3. 21.

6 thren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them,

^eMy time is not yet come: but your time is alway ^e ch. 9. 4.
^{& 8. 20.}

7 ready. ^fThe world cannot hate you; but me it ^{ver. 8, 30.}

hateth, ^gbecause I testify of it, that the works thereof ^f ch. 15. 19.
^g ch. 9. 19.

8 are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet

unto this feast; ^hfor my time is not yet full come. ^h ch. 8. 20.
^{ver. 6.}

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode
still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went

he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in

11 secret. Then ⁱthe Jews sought him at the feast, and ⁱ ch. 11. 56.

12 said, Where is he? And ^kthere was much murmur- ^k ch. 9. 16.
^{& 10. 19.}

ing among the people concerning him: for ^lsome said, ^l Matt. 21. 46.
^{Luke 7. 16.}

He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiv- ^{ch. 6. 14.}
^{ver. 40.}

13 eth the people. Howbeit no man spake openly of ^m ch. 9. 22.
^{& 12. 42.}

him ^mfor fear of the Jews. ^{& 19. 38.}

14 Ἦδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσοῦσης, ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ
 15 ἱερὸν, καὶ ἐδίδασκε. καὶ ἐθαύμαζον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες,
 16 Πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδε, μὴ μεμαθηκώς; ἀπεκρίθη αὐ-
 τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἡ ἐμὴ διδαχὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμῇ,
 17 ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με· ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ
 ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς, πότερον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ
 18 ἔστιν, ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ λαλῶ. ὁ ἀφ' ἐαυτοῦ λαλῶν, τὴν
 δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· ὁ δὲ ζητῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαν-
 τος αὐτὸν, οὗτος ἀληθὴς ἔστι, καὶ ἀδικία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν.
 19 οὗ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν
 20 ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον; τί με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτεῖναι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ
 21 ὄχλος καὶ εἶπε, Δαιμόνιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀποκτεῖναι;
 22 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐν ἔργον ἐποίησα,
 23 καὶ πάντες θαυμάζετε. διὰ τοῦτο Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν
 τὴν περιτομὴν, οὐχ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωσέως ἔστιν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν
 23 πατέρων· καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε ἄνθρωπον. εἰ περι-
 τομὴν λαμβάνει ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ, ἵνα μὴ λυθῇ ὁ
 νόμος Μωσέως, ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε ὅτι ὅλον ἄνθρωπον ὑγιᾶ
 24 ἐποίησα ἐν σαββάτῳ; μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δι-
 25 καίαν κρίσιν κρίνατε. Ἔλεγον οὖν τινες ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσο-
 26 λυμιτῶν, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτεῖναι; καὶ
 ἶδε παρρησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσι. μήποτε ἀλη-
 θῶς ἐγνωσαν οἱ ἄρχοντες, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ Χρι-
 27 στός; ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἔστιν· ὁ δὲ Χριστὸς
 28 ὅταν ἔρχηται, οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν ἔστιν. ἔκραξεν οὖν
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων, Καμὲ οἴδατε,
 καὶ οἴδατε πόθεν εἰμὶ· καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ'
 29 ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε· ἐγὼ δὲ
 οἶδα αὐτὸν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμὶ, καὶ κεκινῶς με ἀπέστειλεν.
 30 ἐζήτουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐ-
 31 τὸν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὐπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ. Πολλοὶ
 δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλεγον,
 Ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔλθῃ, μήτι πλείονα σημεῖα τού-
 32 των ποιήσει ὢν οὗτος ἐποίησεν; ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
 τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα· καὶ ἀπέστειλαν

16 ἀπεκρ. οὖν αὐτοῖς D. 21 ὁ om. D. 26 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χρ. A.
 29 δὲ om. A. 31 ὅτι om. D. μὴ πλείονα D. τούτων om. D.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up
 15 into the temple, and taught. ⁿ And the Jews mar- ⁿ Matt. 13. 54.
 velled, saying, How knoweth this man ¹ letters, having ^{Mark} 6. 2.
 16 never learned? Jesus answered them, and said, ^o My ^{Luke} 4. 22.
 17 doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. ^p If any ^{Acts} 2. 7.
 man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, ^o ch. 3. 11.
 whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself. ^{& 8. 28. & 12.}
 18 ^q He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: ^{49. & 14. 10.}
 but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same ^{24.}
 19 is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. ^r Did not ^p Ecclus. 21.
 Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth ^{11. ch. 8. 43.}
 20 the law? ^s Why go ye about to kill me? The people ^q ch. 5. 41.
 answered and said, ^t Thou hast a devil: who goeth ^{& 8. 50.}
 21 about to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, ^r Ex. 24. 3.
 22 I have done one work, and ye all marvel. ^u Moses ^{Dent.} 33. 4.
 therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it ^{John} 1. 17.
 is of Moses, ^x but of the fathers;) and ye on the sab- ^{Acts} 7. 38.
 23 bath day circumsise a man. If a man on the sabbath ^s Matt. 12. 14.
 day receive circumcision, ² that the law of Moses should ^{Mark} 3. 6.
 not be broken; are ye angry at me, because ^y I have ^{ch.} 5. 16, 18.
 made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? ^{& 10. 31, 39.}
 24 ^z Judge not according to the appearance, but judge ^{& 11. 53.}
 25 righteous judgment. Then said some of them of Je- ^t ch. 8. 48,
 26 rusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? But, ^{52. & 10. 20.}
 lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto ^u Lev. 12. 3.
 him. ^a Do the rulers know indeed that this is the ^x Gen. 17. 10.
 27 very Christ? ^b Howbeit we know this man whence he ^y ch. 5. 8, 9,
 is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence ^{16.}
 28 he is. Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, ^z Deut. 1. 16,
 saying, ^c Ye both know me, and ye know whence I ^{17. Prov.} 24.
 am: and ^d I am not come of myself, but he that sent ^{23. ch.} 8. 15.
 29 me ^e is true, ^f whom ye know not. But ^g I know him: ^{Jam.} 2. 1.
 30 for I am from him, and he hath sent me. Then ^h they ^a ver. 48.
 sought to take him: but ⁱ no man laid hands on him, ^b Matt. 13. 55.
 31 because his hour was not yet come. And ^k many of ^{Mark} 6. 3.
 the people believed on him, and said, When Christ ^{Luke} 4. 22.
 cometh, will he do more miracles than these which ^c See ch. 8.
 32 this *man* hath done? ¶ The Pharisees heard that the ^{14.}
 people murmured such things concerning him; and ^d ch. 5. 43.
¹ Or, *learning*. ² Or, *without breaking the law of Moses*. ^{& 8. 42.}
^e ch. 5. 32. ^f ch. 1. 18. ^g Matt. 11. 27.
^h Mark 11. 18 ⁱ ch. 1. 18. ^j ch. 10. 15.
^k Matt. 12. ^l ch. 3. 2. ^m ch. 30.
ⁿ Matt. 13. 54. ^o ch. 3. 11. ^p Ecclus. 21. 11. ^q ch. 5. 41. ^r Ex. 24. 3. ^s Matt. 12. 14. ^t ch. 8. 48. ^u Lev. 12. 3. ^x Gen. 17. 10. ^y ch. 5. 8, 9, 16. ^z Deut. 1. 16, 17. Prov. 24. 23. ch. 8. 15. Jam. 2. 1. ^a ver. 48. ^b Matt. 13. 55. ^c See ch. 8. 14. ^d ch. 5. 43. ^e ch. 5. 32. ^f ch. 1. 18. ^g Matt. 11. 27. ^h Mark 11. 18. ⁱ ch. 1. 18. ^j ch. 10. 15. ^k Matt. 12. 23. ch. 3. 2. ^l ch. 30.

¹ Or, *learning*.

² Or, *without breaking the law of Moses*.

οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ὑπηρέτας, ἵνα πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.
 33 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν
 34 εἰμι, καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με. ζητήσετέ με, καὶ
 οὐχ εὐρήσετε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν.
 35 εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, Ποῦ οὗτος μέλλει πο-
 ρεῦσθαι, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὐρήσομεν αὐτόν; μὴ εἰς τὴν δια-
 σπορὰν τῶν Ἑλλήνων μέλλει πορεῦσθαι, καὶ διδάσκειν
 36 τοὺς Ἕλληνας; τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπε, Ζητή-
 σετέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὐρήσετε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ
 δύνασθε ἔλθειν;
 37 Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἑορτῆς εἰ-
 στήκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἔκραξε λέγων, Ἐάν τις διψῇ, ἐρ-
 38 χέσθω πρὸς με καὶ πινέτω· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, καθὼς εἶ-
 πεν ἡ γραφή, ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐτοῦ ῥεῦσουσιν ὕδα-
 39 τος ζῶντος. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε περὶ τοῦ Πνεύματος οὗ ἐμελλον
 λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὕτω γὰρ ἦν Πνεῦμα
 40 Ἅγιον, ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω ἐδοξάσθη. πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ
 τοῦ ὄχλου ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον, ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν
 41 ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χρι-
 στός. ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον, Μὴ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁ Χρι-
 42 στὸς ἔρχεται; οὐχὶ ἡ γραφή εἶπεν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρ-
 ματος Δαβὶδ, καὶ ἀπὸ Βηθλεὲμ τῆς κώμης ὅπου ἦν
 43 Δαβὶδ, ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; σχίσμα οὖν ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ
 44 ἐγένετο δι' αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ᾔθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι
 45 αὐτόν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας. ᾔθλον
 οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Φαρισαίους· καὶ
 46 εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνοι, Διατί οὐκ ἡγάγετε αὐτόν; ἀπεκρί-
 θησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται, Οὐδέποτε οὕτως ἐλάλησεν ἄνθρωπος
 47 ὥς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρι-
 48 σαῖοι, Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε; μὴ τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρ-
 49 χόντων ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτόν, ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων; ἀλλ'
 ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον, ἐπικατάρτοι
 50 εἰσι. λέγει Νικόδημος πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ὁ ἐλθὼν νυκτὸς πρὸς
 51 αὐτόν, εἰς ὧν ἐξ αὐτῶν, Μὴ ὁ νόμος ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν
 ἄνθρωπον, ἔαν μὴ ἀκούσῃ παρ' αὐτοῦ πρότερον, καὶ
 52 γυνῇ τί ποιεῖ; ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ
 σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐρεύνησον καὶ ἴδε, ὅτι προφήτης

33 αὐτοῖς om. A.
 47 οὖν om. D.

34 ὅπου εἰμι D.
 41 δὲ om. B.
 50 νυκτὸς om. D.

39 ἅγιον om. D.
 46 ὥς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος om. D.
 51 παρ' αὐτοῦ πρῶτον D.

the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take
 33 him. Then said Jesus unto them, ¹Yet a little while ¹ch. 13. 33.
 am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me. & 16. 16.
 34 Ye ^mshall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where ^mHos. 5. 6.
 35 I am, *thither* ye cannot come. Then said the Jews & 13. 33.
 among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall
 not find him? will he go unto ⁿthe dispersed among ⁿIsa. 11. 12.
 36 the ¹Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What *manner* ^{Jam. 1. 1.}
of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and ¹Pet. 1. 1.
 shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot
 come?
 37 ^oIn the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus ^oLev. 23. 36.
 stood and cried, saying, ^pIf any man thirst, let him ^pIsa. 55. 1.
 38 come unto me, and drink. ^qHe that believeth on me, ^qch. 6. 35.
 as the scripture hath said, ^rout of his belly shall flow ^rRev. 22. 17.
 39 rivers of living water. (^sBut this spake he of the ^qDeut. 18. 15.
 Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: ^rProv. 18. 4.
 for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that ^{Isa. 12. 3.}
 40 Jesus was not yet ^tglorified.) ¶ Many of the people ^{& 44. 3.}
 therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth ^{ch. 4. 14.}
 41 this is ^uthe Prophet. Others said, ^sThis is the Christ. ^sIsa. 44. 3.
 But some said, Shall Christ come ^yout of Galilee? ^{Joel 2. 28.}
 42 ^zHath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of ^{ch. 16. 7.}
 the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, ^{Acts 2. 17,}
 43 ^awhere David was? So ^bthere was a division among ^{33, 38.}
 44 the people because of him. And ^csome of them would ^tch. 12. 16.
 have taken him; but no man laid hands on him. ^{& 16. 7.}
 45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pha- ^uDeut. 18.
 risees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not ^{15, 18. ch. 1.}
 46 brought him? The officers answered, ^dNever man ^{21. & 6. 14.}
 47 spake like this man. Then answered them the Phari- ^xch. 4. 42.
 48 sees, Are ye also deceived? ^eHave any of the rulers ^{& 6. 69.}
 49 or of the Pharisees believed on him? But this people ^yver. 52.
 50 who knoweth not the law are cursed. Nicodemus ^{ch. 1. 46.}
 saith unto them, (^fhe that came ²to Jesus by night, ^sPs. 132. 11.
 51 being one of them,) ^gDoth our law judge *any* man, ^{Jer. 23. 5.}
 52 before it hear him, and know what he doeth? They ^{Mic. 5. 2.}
 answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? ^{Matt. 2. 5.}
^{Luke 2. 4.}
^a 1 Sam. 16.
^{1, 4.}
^b ver. 12.
^{ch. 9. 16.}
^{& 10. 19.}
^c ver. 30.
^d Matt. 7. 29.
^e ch. 12. 42.
^{Acts 6. 7.}
¹ Cor. 1. 20,
^{26. & 2. 8.}
^f ch. 3. 2.
^g Deut. 1. 17.
^{& 17. 8, &c.}
^{& 19. 15.}

1 Or, *Greeks*.2 Gr. *to him*.

- 53 ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας οὐκ ἐγήγγεραται. καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.
- 8 ἸΗΣΟΥΣ δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν. ὁρῶν
 2 δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἤρχετο
 3 πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ἄγουσι δὲ οἱ
 γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν γυναῖκα ἐν μοι-
 4 χεῖα κατελιγμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ, λέγου-
 σιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατελήφθη ἐπαυτοφώρῳ
 5 μοιχευομένη. ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ Μωσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο τὰς
 6 τοιαύτας λιθοβολεῖσθαι· σὺ οὖν τί λέγεις; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλε-
 γον πειράζοντες αὐτόν, ἵνα ἔχῃσι κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ
 7 Ἰησοῦς κάτω κύψας, τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· ὡς
 δὲ ἐπέμενον ἐρωτῶντες αὐτόν, ἀνακύψας εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς,
 Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν, πρῶτος τὸν λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ βαλέτω.
- 8, 9 καὶ πάλιν κάτω κύψας ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. οἱ δὲ ἀκού-
 σαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς συνειδήσεως ἐλεγχόμενοι, ἔξήρχοντο
 εἰς καθεὶς ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ἕως τῶν
 ἐσχάτων· καὶ κατελείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἐν
 10 μέσῳ ἑστῶσα. ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ μηδένα θεασά-
 μενος πλην τῆς γυναικὸς, εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ἡ γυνὴ, ποῦ εἰσω
 11 ἐκείνοι οἱ κατήγοροί σου; οὐδεὶς σε κατέκρινεν; ἡ δὲ εἶ-
 πεν, Οὐδεὶς κύριε. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ σε
 κατακρίνω· πορεύου καὶ μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε.
- 12 Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησε λέγων, Ἐγὼ εἰμι
 τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοὶ, οὐ μὴ περιπατήσει
 13 ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἔξει τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ
 οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία σου
 14 οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Καὶ
 ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ, ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου·
 ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἴδατε
 πόθεν ἔρχομαι, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω. ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρί-
 15, 16 νετε· ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω οὐδένα. καὶ ἂν κρίνω δὲ ἐγὼ, ἡ κρίσις
 ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθής ἐστιν· ὅτι μόνος οὐκ εἰμὶ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμ-
 17 ψας με πατήρ. καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γέγραπται,
 18 ὅτι δύο ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἐστιν. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ

52 οὐκ ἐγείρεται D.
 μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε om. B.

53 καὶ ἐπορεύθη—usque ad cap. 8. v. 11.
 14 ἦλθον, ἡ τοῦ A.

Search, and look: for ^hout of Galilee ariseth no prophet. And every man went unto his own house. h Isai. 9. 1, 2.
Matt. 4. 15.
ch. 1. 46.
ver. 41.

⁸ JESUS went unto the mount of Olives. And early ² in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and ³ taught them. And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they ⁴ had set her in the midst, they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

⁵ Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such ^a should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.* a Lev. 20. 10.
Deut. 22. 22.

⁷ So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, ^b He that is without sin among ^b you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he b Deut. 17. 7.
Rom. 2. 1.

⁹ stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which heard *it*, ^c being convicted by *their own* con- c Rom. 2. 22.

science, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the

¹⁰ woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no

¹¹ man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, ^d Neither do I condemn thee: go,

and ^e sin no more. d Luke 9. 56.
& 12. 14.
ch. 3. 17.
e ch. 5. 14.
f ch. 1. 4, 5,
9. & 3. 19. &
9. 5. & 12.
35, 36, 46.

¹² ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, ^f I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not ^g walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. The g ch. 5. 31.

Pharisees therefore said unto him, ^g Thou bearest re- ^h cord of thyself; thy record is not true. Jesus answered

and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, ⁱ yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and

whither I go; but ^h ye cannot tell whence I come, and ⁱ whither I go. ^j Ye judge after the flesh; ^k I judge no

¹⁵ man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for ^l I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. h See ch. 7.
28. & 9. 29.
i ch. 7. 24.
k ch. 3. 17.
& 12. 47.
& 18. 36.
l ver. 29.
ch. 16. 32.
m Deut. 17.
6. & 19. 15.
Matt. 18. 16.
n Cor. 13. 1.
Heb. 10. 28.

¹⁷ ^m It is also written in your law, that the testimony of ⁿ two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself,

μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ, καὶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἑμοῦ ὁ πέμψας
 19 με πατήρ. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ σου ;
 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὔτε ἐμὲ οἶδατε, οὔτε τὸν πατέρα
 20 μου· εἰ ἐμὲ ᾔδειτε, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ᾔδειτε ἂν. ταῦτα
 τὰ ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ, διδά-
 σκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίστανεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐπω
 ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.

21 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, καὶ
 ζητήσετε με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου
 22 ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι, Μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτὸν, ὅτι λέγει, Ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω,
 23 ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν ; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν
 κάτω ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἄνω εἰμὶ· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
 24 τούτου ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. εἴ-
 πον οὖν ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν·
 ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν
 25 ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Σὺ τίς εἶ, καὶ
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν ἀρχὴν ὃ τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν.
 26 πολλὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας
 με ἀληθὴς ἐστί, καὶ γὰρ ἡκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λέγω
 27 εἰς τὸν κόσμον. οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγεν.
 28 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅταν ὑψώσῃτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ
 ποιῶ οὐδέν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέ με ὁ πατήρ μου, ταῦτα
 29 λαλῶ. καὶ ὁ πέμψας με, μετ' ἑμοῦ ἔστιν· οὐκ ἀφήκέ με
 μόνον ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ ποιῶ πάντοτε.
 30 ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν.

31 Ἐλεγεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ
 Ἰουδαίους, Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μένητε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἑμῷ, ἀληθῶς
 32 μαθηταί μου ἐστέ· καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ
 33 ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Σπέρμα
 Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς
 34 σὺ λέγεις, Ὅτι ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε ; ἀπεκρίθη αὐ-
 τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν
 35 τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, δοῦλός ἐστι τῆς ἁμαρτίας. ὁ δὲ δοῦ-
 λος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει
 36 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἐὰν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ, οὕτως

19 ἀπεκρ. ἰησοῦς Α. 20 ὁ ἰησοῦς οἰκ. Α. 21 ὁ ἰησοῦς οἰκ. Β.
 25 καὶ οἰκ. Β. ἀρχὴν ὅτι C. 26 ταῦτα λαλῶ εἰς C. 28 μου
 οἰκ. D. 29 ὁ πατήρ οἰκ. Β. 34 τῆς ἁμαρτίας οἰκ. Β.

- and ⁿthe Father that sent me beareth witness of me. n ch. 5. 37.
- 19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, ^oYe neither know me, nor my Father: o ver. 55. ch. 16. 3.
- Pif ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also. These words spake Jesus in ^qthe treasury, q Mark 12. 41
- as he taught in the temple: and ^rno man laid hands r ch. 7. 30.
- on him; for ^shis hour was not yet come. s ch. 7. 8.
- 21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ^tye shall seek me, and ^ushall die in your sins: t ch. 7. 34. & 13. 33. u ver. 24.
- 22 whither I go, ye cannot come. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. And he said unto them, ^xYe are x ch. 3. 31.
- from beneath; I am from above: ^yye are of this y ch. 15. 19. & 17. 16.
- 24 world; I am not of this world. ^zI said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: ^afor if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but ^bhe that sent me is true; and ^cI b ch. 7. 28. c ch. 3. 32. & 15. 15.
- 27 speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have ^dlifted up the Son of man, ^ethen shall ye know that I am *he*, and ^fthat I do nothing of myself; but ^gas my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. d ch. 3. 14. & 12. 32. e Rom. 1. 4. f ch. 5. 19, 30. g ch. 3. 11.
- 29 And ^hhe that sent me is with me: ⁱthe Father hath not left me alone; ^kfor I do always those things that please him. As he spake these words, ^lmany believed on him. h ch. 14. 10, 11. i ver. 16. k ch. 4. 34. & 5. 30. & 6. 38. l ch. 7. 31. & 10. 42. & 11. 45.
- 31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and ^mthe truth shall make you free. ¶ They answered him, m Rom. 6. 14, 18, 22. & 8. 2. Jam. 1. 25. & 2. 12.
- ⁿWe be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? n Lev. 25. 42. Matt. 3. 9. ver. 39.
- 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^oWhosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And o Rom. 6. 16, 20.
- ^pthe servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever. ^qIf the Son therefore shall make p 1 Pet. 2. 19. q Gal. 4. 30. q Rom. 8. 2. Gal. 5. 1.

37 ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε. οἶδα ὅτι σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ
ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ χωρεῖ ἐν
38 ὑμῖν. ἐγὼ δ' ἐώρακα παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ μου, λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς
39 οὖν δ' ἐωράκατε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν, ποιεῖτε. ἀπεκρίθησαν
καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ἐστι. λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ ἦτε, τὰ ἔργα τοῦ
40 Ἀβραάμ ἐποιεῖτε ἄν. νῦν δὲ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτεῖναι, ἄν-
θρωπον ὃς τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἤκουσα παρὰ
41 τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῦτο Ἀβραάμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν. ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ
ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας
42 οὐ γεγεννήμεθα· ἓνα πατέρα ἔχομεν, τὸν Θεόν. εἶπεν οὖν
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ ὁ Θεὸς πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἠγαπᾶτε ἄν
ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἤκω· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ'
43 ἐμαιοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλε. διατί τὴν
λαλιὰν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε; ὅτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκούειν
44 τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμόν. ὑμεῖς ἐκ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστέ,
καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος
ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐχ ἔστη-
κεν· ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλή τὸ ψεῦδος,
ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων λαλεῖ· ὅτι ψεύστης ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ.
45, 46 ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω, οὐ πιστεύετέ μοι. τίς ἐξ
ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; εἰ δὲ ἀλήθειαν λέγω, διατί
47 ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετέ μοι; ὁ ὢν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ
Θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ
48 οὐκ ἐστέ. ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Οὐ
καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς, ὅτι Σαμαρείτης εἶ σὺ, καὶ δαιμόνιον
49 ἔχεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ
50 τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀτιμάζετέ με. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ
51 ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν μου· ἔστιν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, ἔάν τις τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμὸν τηρήσῃ, θάνατον οὐ
52 μὴ θεωρήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,
Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀβραάμ ἀπέθανε καὶ
οἱ προφῆται, καὶ σὺ λέγεις, Ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ,
53 οὐ μὴ γεύσεται θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ
πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, ὅστις ἀπέθανε; καὶ οἱ προφῆται
54 ἀπέθανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν σὺ ποιεῖς; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἐάν

38 μου om. B. ὑμεῖς οὖν & D. δ' ἠκούσατε παρὰ C. παρὰ τοῦ
πατρὸς C. ὑμῶν om. B. 39 ἀβραάμ ἐστε τὰ B. ποιεῖτε D.
ἄν om. A. 41 οὖν om. D. 42 οὖν om. A. 44 ἐκ τοῦ πα-
τρὸς A. 46 δὲ om. A. 48 οὖν om. A. 52 οὖν om. D. οὐ
μὴ γεύσεται A. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα om. D. 53 σεαυτὸν ποιεῖς; A.

37 you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are
 Abraham's seed; but ^rye seek to kill me, because my ^r ch. 7. 19.
 38 word hath no place in you. ^sI speak that which I ^{ver. 40.}
 have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye ^s ch. 3. 32.
 39 have seen with your father. They answered and said ^{& 5. 19, 30.}
 unto him, ^tAbraham is our father. Jesus saith unto ^t Matt. 3. 9.
 them, ^uIf ye were Abraham's children, ye would do ^{ver. 33.}
 40 the works of Abraham. ^xBut now ye seek to kill me, ^u Rom. 2. 28.
 a man that hath told you the truth, ^ywhich I have ^{& 9. 7. Gal.}
 41 heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the ^{3. 7. 29.}
 deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be ^x ver. 37.
 not born of fornication; ^zwe have one Father, *even* ^y ver. 26.
 42 God. Jesus said unto them, ^aIf God were your Fa- ^z Isai. 63. 16.
 ther, ye would love me: ^bfor I proceeded forth and ^{& 64. 8.}
 came from God; ^cneither came I of myself, but he ^{Mal. 1. 6.}
 43 sent me. ^dWhy do ye not understand my speech? ^a 1 John 5. 1.
 44 *even* because ye cannot hear my word. ^eYe are of ^b ch. 16. 27.
 your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye ^c 17. 8, 25.
 will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and ^c ch. 5. 43.
^fabode not in the truth, because there is no truth in ^{& 7. 28, 29.}
 him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his ^d ch. 7. 17.
 45 own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And be- ^e Matt. 13. 38.
 46 cause I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not. Which ^f John 3. 8.
 of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth,
 47 why do ye not believe me? ^gHe that is of God hear- ^g ch. 10. 26,
 eth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ^{27. 1 John}
 48 ye are not of God. Then answered the Jews, and ^{4. 6.}
 said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Sama-
 49 ritan, and ^h hast a devil? Jesus answered, I have not ^h ch. 7. 20.
 a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour ^{& 10. 20.}
 50 me. And ⁱI seek not mine own glory: there is one ^{ver. 52.}
 51 that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto ⁱ ch. 5. 41.
 you, ^kIf a man keep my saying, he shall never see ^{& 7. 18.}
 52 death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know ^k ch. 5. 24.
 that thou hast a devil. ^lAbraham is dead, and the ^{& 11. 26.}
 prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, ^l Zech. 1. 5.
 53 he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than ^{Heb. 11. 13.}
 our father Abraham, which is dead? and the pro-
 54 phets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus
 answered, ^mIf I honour myself, my honour is nothing: ^m ch. 5. 31.

ἐγὼ δοξάζω ἐμάντον, ἡ δόξα μου οὐδέν ἐστιν· ἐστιν ὁ πα-
 τὴρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι Θεὸς ὑμῶν
 55 ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκατε αὐτόν· ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν· καὶ ἂν
 εἶπω ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, ἔσομαι ὁμοῖος ὑμῶν, ψεύστης·
 56 ἀλλ' οἶδα αὐτόν, καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ. Ἀβραὰμ ὁ
 πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἠγαλλίασατο ἵνα ἴδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμήν· καὶ
 57 εἶδε καὶ ἐχάρη. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν, Πεντή-
 58 κοντα ἔτη οὐπὼ ἔχεις, καὶ Ἀβραὰμ ἐώρακας; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ γενέσθαι,
 59 ἐγὼ εἰμι. ἦραν οὖν λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς
 δὲ ἐκρύβη, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, διελθὼν διὰ μέσον
 αὐτῶν· καὶ παρήγεν οὕτως.

9 Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. καὶ
 ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Ῥαββί, τίς
 ἡμαρτεν, οὗτος ἢ οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῇ;
 3 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὔτε οὗτος ἡμαρτεν οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς
 αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ.
 4 ἐμὲ δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντός με ἕως ἡμέρας
 5 ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νύξ, ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι. ὅταν
 6 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ᾧ, φῶς εἰμι τοῦ κόσμου. ταῦτα εἰπὼν,
 ἔπτυσσε χαμαί, καὶ ἐποίησε πηλὸν ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος, καὶ
 7 ἐπέχρισε τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, καὶ
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὑπαγε νύψαι εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σι-
 λωάμ· ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται, ἀπεσταλμένος. ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ
 ἐνύψατο, καὶ ἦλθε βλέπων.

8 Οἱ οὖν γείτονες καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτόν τὸ πρότερον.
 ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν, ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθήμενος καὶ
 9 προσαιτῶν; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι δὲ,
 Ὅτι ὁμοῖος αὐτῷ ἐστιν. ἐκεῖνος ἔλεγεν, Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι.
 10 ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Πῶς ἀνεφύχθησάν σου οἱ ὀφθαλμοί;
 11 ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπος λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς,
 πηλὸν ἐποίησε, καὶ ἐπέχρισέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς, καὶ εἶπέ
 μοι, Ὑπαγε εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ, καὶ νύψαι.
 12 ἀπελθὼν δὲ καὶ νιψάμενος, ἀνέβλεψα. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ,
 Ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; λέγει, Οὐκ οἶδα.

43 Ἀγουσιν αὐτόν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους, τὸν ποτε

54 θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐστι C.

59 διελθὼν διὰ—παρήγεν οὕτως om. A.

3 ὁ om. A.

6 τοῦ τυφλοῦ om. D.

8 ὅτι προσαιτῆς

ἦν A.
om. D.

11 καὶ εἶπεν om. D.

ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν σιλωάμ A.

12 οὖν

- 55 ^ait is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, ^{a ch. 5. 41. & 16. 14. & 17. 1.}
 that he is your God: yet ^oye have not known him; ^{Acts 3. 13. o ch. 7. 28, 29.}
 but I know him: and if I should say, I know him
 not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him,
 56 and keep his saying. Your father Abraham Prejoiced ^{p Luke 10. 24.}
 57 to see my day: ^qand he saw *it*, and was glad. Then ^{q Heb. 11. 13.}
 said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years
 58 old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto
 them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham
 59 was, ^rI am. Then ^stook they up stones to cast at ^{r Ex. 3. 14. Isal. 43. 13. ch. 17. 5. 24. Col. 1. 17. Rev. 1. 8. s ch. 10. 31, 39. & 11. 8.}
 him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the
 temple, ^tgoing through the midst of them, and so
 passed by. ^{t Luke 4. 30.}
 9 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was
 2 blind from *his* birth. And his disciples asked him,
 saying, Master, ^awho did sin, this man, or his parents, ^{a ver. 34.}
 3 that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath
 this man sinned, nor his parents: ^bbut that the works ^{b ch. 11. 4.}
 4 of God should be made manifest in him. ^cI must ^{c ch. 4. 34. & 5. 19, 36. & 11. 9. & 12. 35. & 17. 4.}
 work the works of him that sent me, while it is day:
 5 the night cometh, when no man can work. As long
 as I am in the world, ^dI am the light of the world. ^{d ch. 1. 5, 9. & 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 12. 35, 46.}
 6 When he had thus spoken, ^ehe spat on the ground,
 and made clay of the spittle, and he ¹anointed the eyes ^{e Mark 7. 33. & 8. 23.}
 7 of the blind man with the clay, and said unto him,
 Go, wash ^fin the pool of Siloam, (which is by inter- ^{f Neh. 3. 15.}
 pretation, Sent.) ^gHe went his way therefore, and ^{g See 2 Kings 5. 14.}
 washed, and came seeing.
 8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before
 had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he
 9 that sat and begged? Some said, This is he: others
 10 said, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*. There-
 fore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?
 11 He answered and said, ^hA man that is called Jesus ^{h ver. 6, 7.}
 made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me,
 Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and
 12 washed, and I received sight. Then said they unto
 him, Where is he? He said, I know not.
 13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime

¹ Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

14 τυφλόν. ἦν δὲ σάββατον, ὅτε τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰη-
 15 σοὺς, καὶ ἀνέφξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. πάλιν οὖν ἡρώ-
 των αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν
 αὐτοῖς, Πηλὸν ἐπέθηκεν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς μου, καὶ
 16 ἐνιψάμην, καὶ βλέπω. ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων τινες,
 Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔστι παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι τὸ σάβ-
 βατον οὐ τηρεῖ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος
 ἁμαρτωλὸς τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποιεῖν; καὶ σχίσμα ἦν ἐν αὐ-
 17 τοῖς. λέγουσι τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν, Σὺ τί λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ,
 ὅτι ἡνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὅτι προφήτης
 18 ἐστίν. οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι
 τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν, ἕως ὅτου ἐφώνησαν τοὺς γονεῖς
 19 αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες,
 Οὗτος ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγέν-
 20 νηθη; πῶς οὖν ἄρτι βλέπει; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ γονεῖς
 αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπον, Οἴδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ
 21 ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· πῶς δὲ νῦν βλέπει, οὐκ οἴδαμεν· ἢ
 τίς ἡνοιξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἴδαμεν
 αὐτὸς ἡλικίαν ἔχει· αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε· αὐτὸς περὶ αὐτοῦ
 22 λαλήσει. ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐφοβοῦντο τοὺς
 Ἰουδαίους· ἥδη γὰρ συνετέθειντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα ἐάν τις
 23 αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστὸν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. διὰ
 τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπον, Ὅτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρω-
 24 τήσατε. Ἐφώνησαν οὖν ἐκ δευτέρου τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν
 τυφλὸς, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν
 25 ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη οὖν
 ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰ ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν, οὐκ οἶδα· ἐν οἶδα,
 26 ὅτι τυφλὸς ὦν, ἄρτι βλέπω. εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ πάλιν, Τί
 27 ἐποίησέ σοι; πῶς ἡνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ἀπεκρίθη
 αὐτοῖς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν ἥδη, καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν θέλετε
 ἀκούειν; μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι;
 28 ἐλοιδόρησαν οὖν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπον, Σὺ εἰ μαθητῆς ἐκέ-
 29 νου· ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐσμέν μαθηταί. ἡμεῖς οἴ-
 δαμεν ὅτι Μωσῇ λελάληκεν ὁ Θεός· τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ
 30 οἴδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν
 αὐτοῖς, Ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ θαυμαστόν ἐστίν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς
 οὐκ οἴδατε πόθεν ἐστὶ, καὶ ἀνέφξέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς.

15 μου ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς tr. A.
 τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν om. D.
 28 οὖν om. A.

16 παρὰ θεοῦ B.
 25 οὖν om. B. καὶ εἶπεν om. D.

14 was blind. And it was the sabbath day when Jesus
 15 made the clay, and opened his eyes. Then again the
 Pharisees also asked him how he had received his
 sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine
 16 eyes, and I washed, and do see. Therefore said some
 of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he
 keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, ^{i ver. 33.} How can
 a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And ^{ch. 3. 2.} there ^{k ch. 7. 12,}
 17 was a division among them. They say unto the blind ^{43. & 10. 19.}
 man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath
 18 opened thine eyes? He said, ^{i ch. 4. 19.} He is a prophet. But ^{& 6. 14.}
 the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had
 been blind, and received his sight, until they called the
 19 parents of him that had received his sight. And they
 asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was
 20 born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents
 answered them and said, We know that this is our
 21 son, and that he was born blind: but by what means
 he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his
 eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall
 22 speak for himself. These words spake his parents,
 because ^{m ch. 7. 13.} they feared the Jews: for the Jews had ^{& 12. 42.}
 agreed already, that if any man did confess that he ^{& 19. 38.}
 was Christ, he ^{Acts 5. 13.} should be put out of the synagogue. ^{n ver. 34.}
 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. ^{ch. 16. 2.}
 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and
 said unto him, ^{o Josh. 7. 19.} Give God the praise: ^{& Sam. 6. 5.} we know that ^{p ver. 16.}
 25 this man is a sinner. He answered and said, Whether
 he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know,
 26 that, whereas I was blind, now I see. Then said they
 to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he
 27 thine eyes? He answered them, I have told you al-
 ready, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear
 28 it again? will ye also be his disciples? Then they re-
 viled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are
 29 Moses' disciples. We know that God spake unto
 Moses: *as for this fellow,* ^{q ch. 8. 14.} we know not from whence ^{r ch. 3. 10.}
 30 he is. The man answered and said unto them, ^r Why ^r herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from
 whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὁ Θεὸς οὐκ ἀκούει· ἀλλ' ἐὰν
 τις θεοσεβῆς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τοῦτον ἀκούει.
 32 ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος οὐκ ἠκούσθη, ὅτι ἤνοιξέ τις ὀφθαλμοὺς
 33 τυφλοῦ γεγεννημένου. εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ Θεοῦ, οὐκ
 34 ἠδύνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν
 ἁμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὅλος, καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; καὶ
 35 ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω. Ἦκουσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐξέβαλον
 αὐτὸν ἔξω· καὶ εὗρων αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ πιστεύεις εἰς
 36 τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπε, Τίς ἐστι,
 37 κύριε, ἵνα πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν; εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 38 Καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ, ἐκείνός ἐστιν. ὁ
 39 δὲ ἔφη, Πιστεύω κύριε· καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπεν
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰς κρίμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα
 οἱ μὴ βλέποντες βλέπωσι, καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένων-
 40 ται. καὶ ἤκουσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων ταῦτα οἱ ὄντες μετ'
 41 αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τυφλοὶ ἐσμεν; εἶπεν
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἶχετε ἁμαρτίαν
 νῦν δὲ λέγετε, Ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἡ οὖν ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει.

ΙΟ ἈΜΗΝ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς
 θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλήν τῶν προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαλὼν
 2 ἀλλαχόθεν, ἐκεῖνος κλέπτῃς ἐστὶ καὶ ληστής· ὁ δὲ εἰσ-
 ερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας, ποιμὴν ἐστὶ τῶν προβάτων.
 3 τοῦτῃ ὁ θυρωρὸς ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα τῆς φωνῆς αὐ-
 τοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα καλεῖ κατ' ὄνομα, καὶ
 4 ἐξάγει αὐτά. καὶ ὅταν τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα ἐκβάλῃ, ἔμπροσ-
 θεν αὐτῶν πορεύεται· καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ,
 5 ὅτι οἶδασιν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. ἄλλοτρίῳ δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολου-
 θήσωσιν, ἀλλὰ φεύξονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν τῶν
 6 ἄλλοτρίων τὴν φωνήν. ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἃ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.
 7 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
 8 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβάτων. πάντες ὅσοι
 πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἦλθον, κλέπται εἰσὶ καὶ λησταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκου-
 9 σαν αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις

31 δὲ om. B. 35 εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; D. 36 καὶ εἶπε,
 καὶ τίς B. 37 δὲ om. B. 40 Ἦκουσαν ἐκ B. 41 οὐδ' om. B.
 3 πρόβατα φωνεῖ D. 4 Ὅταν τὰ ἴδια D. 8 πρὸ ἐμοῦ om. D.

- 31 Now we know that ^aGod heareth not sinners: but if ^aany man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, ^ahim he heareth. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. ^tIf this man were not of God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, ^uThou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they ¹cast him out. Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on ^xthe Son of God? He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and ^yit is he that talketh with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. ¶ And Jesus said, ^zFor judgment I am come into this world, ^athat they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. And ^{some} of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, ^band said unto him, Are we blind also? Jesus said unto them, ^cIf ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.
- 10 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. ²But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
- 7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. ^aI am the door: by me if

¹ Or, *excommunicated him*, ver. 22.

^a ch. 14. 6.
Eph. 2. 18.

εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται,
 10 καὶ νομὴν εὐρήσει. ὁ κλέπτης οὐκ ἔρχεται εἰ μὴ ἵνα
 κλέψῃ καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἦλθον ἵνα ζωὴν
 11 ἔχωσι, καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ
 καλός· ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλὸς τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ
 12 τῶν προβάτων. ὁ μισθωτὸς δὲ, καὶ οὐκ ὢν ποιμὴν, οὐ
 οὐκ εἰσὶ τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια, θεωρεῖ τὸν λύκον ἐρχόμε-
 νον, καὶ ἀφήσῃ τὰ πρόβατα, καὶ φεύγει· καὶ ὁ λύκος
 13 ἄρπάξει αὐτὰ, καὶ σκορπίζει τὰ πρόβατα. ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς
 φεύγει, ὅτι μισθωτὸς ἐστι, καὶ οὐ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν
 14 προβάτων. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός· καὶ γινώσκω τὰ
 15 ἐμὰ, καὶ γινώσκομαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν, καθὼς γινώσκει
 με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα· καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν
 16 μου τίθημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα ἔχω
 ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τῆς αὐλῆς ταύτης· κἀκεῖνά με δεῖ ἀγα-
 γεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούσουσι· καὶ γενήσεται μία
 17 ποίμνη, εἰς ποιμήν. διὰ τοῦτο ὁ πατήρ με ἀγαπᾷ, ὅτι
 ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν ψυχὴν μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν.
 18 οὐδεὶς αἶρει αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι αὐτήν ἀπ'
 ἐμαυτοῦ. ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θείναι αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω
 πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν. ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ
 19 τοῦ πατρὸς μου. Σχίσμα οὖν πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰου-
 20 δαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους. ἔλεγον δὲ πολλοὶ ἐξ
 αὐτῶν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε;
 21 ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστι δαιμονιζομένου·
 μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς ἀνοίγειν;
 22 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ τὰ ἐγκαίνια ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις,
 23 καὶ χειμῶν ἦν· καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν
 24 τῇ στοᾷ τοῦ Σολομῶντος. ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι, καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ὅπως πότε τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν
 25 αἶρεις; εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰπέ ἡμῖν παρρησίᾳ. ἀπε-
 κρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε.
 τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου,
 26 ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ· ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε·
 οὐ γὰρ ἔστε ἐκ τῶν προβάτων τῶν ἐμῶν, καθὼς εἶπον
 27 ὑμῖν. τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούει, καὶ γὰρ
 28 γινώσκω αὐτά· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσί μοι, καὶ γὰρ ζωὴν αἰώνιον

13 ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει οἱ. D.

ἐμὰ, D.

16 καὶ γενήσονται D.

καὶ οἱ. D.

23 τῇ στοᾷ σολομῶνος A.

14 τὰ ἐμὰ, καὶ γινώσκουσί με τὰ

19 οὖν οἱ. D.

22 τοῖς οἱ. B.

26 πιστεύετε, ὅτι οὐκ D.

any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in
 10 and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but
 for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come
 that they might have life, and that they might have it
 11 more abundantly. ^bI am the good shepherd: the
 12 good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he
 that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own
 the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and cleaveth
 the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them,
 13 and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because
 14 he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am
 the good shepherd, and ^dknow my *sheep*, and am ^d ² Tim. 2.
 15 known of mine. ^cAs the Father knoweth me, even ¹⁹
 so know I the Father: ^fand I lay down my life for ^e Matt. 11. 27.
 16 the sheep. And ⁵other sheep I have, which are not ^g Isal. 56. 8.
 of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall
 hear my voice; ^hand there shall be one fold, and one ^h Esek. 37. 22.
 17 shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love me, ⁱbe-
 cause I lay down my life, that I might take it again. ¹ Eph. 2. 14.
 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my-
 self. I have power to lay it down, and I ^khave power ^k ch. 2. 19.
 to take it again. ¹This commandment have I received ¹ ch. 6. 38.
 19 of my Father. ¶ ^mThere was a division therefore ¹ ch. 15. 10.
 20 again among the Jews for these sayings. And many of ³²
 them said, ^uHe hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ^m ch. 7. 43.
 21 ye him? Others said, These are not the words of him ¹ ch. 9. 16.
 that hath a devil. ^oCan a devil ⁿopen the eyes of ⁿ ch. 7. 20.
 the blind? ^o Ex. 4. 11.
 22 ¶ AND it was at Jerusalem the ⁹feast of the dedi-
 23 cation, and it was winter. And Jesus walked in the ³²
 24 temple ^rin Solomon's porch. Then came the Jews ^q 1 Mac. 4.
 round about him, and said unto him, How long dost ⁵⁹
 thou ¹make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell ^r Acts 3. 11.
 25 us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye ⁵ 5. 12.
 believed not: ^sthe works that I do in my Father's ^s ver. 38.
 26 name, they bear witness of me. But ^tye believe not, ^{ch. 3. 2. & 5.}
 because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. ³⁶
 27 ^uMy sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they ^t ch. 8. 47.
 28 follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and ¹ John 4. 6.
^u ver. 4. 14.

¹ Or, hold us in suspense.

δίδωμι αὐτοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ
 29 οὐχ ἄρπάσει τις αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς μου. ὁ πατήρ μου
 δὲ δέδωκέ μοι, μείζων πάντων ἐστί· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται
 30 ἄρπάξαι ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ πατρὸς μου. ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατήρ
 31 ἐν ἐσμεν. ἐβάστασαν οὖν πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα
 32 λιθάσωσιν αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πολλὰ
 καλὰ ἔργα ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· διὰ ποῖον αὐ-
 33 τῶν ἔργων λιθάζετέ με; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
 λέγοντες, Περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν σε, ἀλλὰ περὶ
 βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρωπος ὢν, ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν
 34 Θεόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ ἐστι γεγραμμένον
 35 ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν, Ἐγὼ εἶπα, θεοὶ ἐστε; εἰ ἐκείνους
 εἶπε θεοὺς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ οὐ
 36 δύναται λυθῆναι ἡ γραφή· ὃν ὁ πατήρ ἡγάσσε καὶ ἀπ-
 ἐστείλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς λέγετε, Ὅτι βλασφημεῖς,
 37 ὅτι εἶπον, Υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰμι; εἰ οὐ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ
 38 πατρὸς μου, μὴ πιστεύετε μοι· εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, κἄν ἐμοὶ μὴ
 πιστεύητε, τοῖς ἔργοις πιστεύσατε· ἵνα γνῶτε καὶ πιστεύ-
 39 σῃτε, ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. ἐζήτουν οὖν πάλιν
 αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ ἐξήλθεν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν.
 40 ΚΑΙ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, εἰς τὸν τό-
 πον ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον βαπτίζων· καὶ ἔμεινεν
 41 ἐκεῖ. καὶ πολλοὶ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι
 Ἰωάννης μὲν σημεῖον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν· πάντα δὲ ὅσα
 42 εἶπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ τούτου, ἀληθὴ ἦν, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν
 πολλοὶ ἐκεῖ εἰς αὐτόν.

Ι Ι ἮΝ δέ τις ἀσθενῶν Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐκ τῆς
 2 κώμης Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας τῆς ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς. ἦν δὲ
 Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα τὸν Κύριον μύρω, καὶ ἐκμάξασα
 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λάζα-
 3 ρος ἡσθένει. ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτόν
 4 λέγουσαι, Κύριε, ἵδε ὃν φιλεῖς ἀσθενεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Αὕτη ἡ ἀσθενεία οὐκ ἐστι πρὸς θάνατον,
 ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 5 Θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. ἡγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ
 6 τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. ὥς οὖν ἤκουσεν
 ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ, τότε μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τότε δύο ἡμέρας.
 7 Ἐπειτα μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Ἀγωμεν εἰς

33 λέγοντες om. B. σὺ om. D. 34 ὑμῶν om. D. 38 καὶ πι-
 στεύσητε om. D. καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρί. D. 39 οὖν om. D.

- ^xthey shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck ^{x ch. 6. 37.}
²⁹them out of my hand. ^yMy Father, ^zwhich gave ^{& 17. 11, 12.}
them me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to ^{y ch. 14. 28.}
³⁰pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. ^aI and *my* Fa- ^{z ch. 17. 2, 6,}
³¹ther are one. Then ^bthe Jews took up stones again ^{&c.}
³²to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works ^{a ch. 17. 11,}
have I shewed you from my Father; for which of ^{22.}
³³those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered ^{b ch. 8. 59.}
him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but
for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man,
³⁴^cmakest thyself God. Jesus answered them, ^dIs it ^{e ch. 5. 18.}
³⁵not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he ^{d Ps. 82. 6.}
called them gods, ^eunto whom the word of God came, ^{e Rom. 13. 1.}
³⁶and the scripture cannot be broken; say ye of him,
^fwhom the Father hath sanctified, and ^gsent into the ^{f ch. 6. 27.}
world, Thou blasphemest; ^hbecause I said, I am ⁱthe ^{g ch. 3. 17.}
³⁷Son of God? ^kIf I do not the works of my Father, ^{& 5. 36, 37.}
³⁸believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not ^{h ch. 5. 17,}
me, ^lbelieve the works: that ye may know, and be- ^{18. ver. 30.}
lieve, ^mthat the Father *is* in me, and I in him. ^{i Luke 1. 35.}
³⁹ⁿTherefore they sought again to take him: but he ^{k ch. 9. 35, 37.}
escaped out of their hand, ^{l ch. 15. 24.}
⁴⁰AND went away again beyond Jordan into the place ^{l ch. 5. 36.}
^owhere John at first baptized; and there he abode. ^{& 14. 10, 11.}
⁴¹And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no ^{m ch. 14. 10,}
miracle: ^pbut all things that John spake of this man ^{11. & 17. 21.}
⁴²were true. ^qAnd many believed on him there. ^{n ch. 7. 30,}
⁴³NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of ^{44. & 8. 59.}
Bethany, the town of ^aMary and her sister Martha. ^{o ch. 1. 28.}
⁴⁴(^bIt was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ^{p ch. 3. 30.}
ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose bro- ^{q ch. 8. 30.}
⁴⁵ther Lazarus was sick.) Therefore his sisters sent ^{& 11. 45.}
unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest
⁴⁶is sick. When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sick-
ness is not unto death, ^cbut for the glory of God, that ^{a Luke 10. 38,}
⁴⁷the Son of God might be glorified thereby. Now ^{39.}
Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ^{b Matt. 26. 7.}
⁴⁸When he had heard therefore that he was sick, ^dhe ^{Mark 14. 3.}
abode two days still in the same place where he was. ^{ch. 12. 3.}
⁴⁹Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go

8 τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, Ῥαββί,
 νῦν ἐξήτουν σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις
 9 ἐκεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐχὶ δώδεκά εἰσιν ὥραι τῆς
 ἡμέρας; ἐάν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκόπτει,
 10 ὅτι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει· ἐὰν δέ τις περι-
 πατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ, προσκόπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν
 11 αὐτῷ. Ταῦτα εἶπε, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λάζα-
 ρος ὁ φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίμηται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἐξ-
 12 υπνίσω αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ, Κύριε, εἰ
 13 κεκοίμηται, σωθήσεται. εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ
 θανάτου αὐτοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμή-
 14 σεως τοῦ ὕπνου λέγει. τότε οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 15 παρρησίᾳ, Λάζαρος ἀπέθανε· καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα
 πιστεύσητε, ὅτι οὐκ ἦμην ἐκεῖ· ἀλλ' ἄγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν.
 16 εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, τοῖς συμμαθηταῖς,
 Ἄγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
 17 Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εὑρεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας ἡμέρας
 18 ἤδη ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ. ἦν δὲ ἡ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν
 19 Ἱεροσολύμων, ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε· καὶ πολλοὶ ἐκ
 τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ
 Μαρίαν, ἵνα παραμυθίσωνται αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐ-
 20 τῶν. ἡ οὖν Μάρθα ὡς ἤκουσεν ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται,
 21 ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο. εἶπεν
 οὖν ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, ὁ ἀδελ-
 22 φός μου οὐκ ἂν ἐτεθνήκει. ἀλλὰ καὶ νῦν οἶδα ὅτι ὅσα ἂν
 23 αἰτήσῃ τὸν Θεόν, δώσει σοι ὁ Θεός. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 24 Ἀναστήσεται ὁ ἀδελφός σου. λέγει αὐτῷ Μάρθα, Οἶδα ὅτι
 25 ἀναστήσεται, ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. εἶπεν
 αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωή. ὁ πι-
 26 στεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, κὰν ἀποθάνῃ, ζήσεται· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν
 καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.
 27 πιστεύεις τούτο; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα,
 ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον
 28 ἐρχόμενος. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπούσα, ἀπῆλθε καὶ ἐφώνησε Μα-
 ρίαν τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς λάθρα εἰπούσα, Ὁ διδάσκαλος

9 ὁ om. A. 12 οἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ om. D. 20 ὁ om. A. 21 ἡ
 om. B. οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανεν. C.

8 into Judæa again. *His* disciples say unto him, Master, ^ethe Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest ^ech. 10. 31.
 9 thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not
 twelve hours in the day? ^fIf any man walk in the day, ^fch. 9. 4.
 he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this
 10 world. But ^gif a man walk in the night, he stum- ^gch. 12. 35.
 11 bleth, because there is no light in him. These things
 said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend
 Lazarus ^hsleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him ^hSo Deut.
 12 out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he ^{31. 16.}
 13 sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his ^{Dan. 12. 2.}
 death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking ^{Matt. 9. 24.}
 14 of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, ^{Acts 7. 60.}
 15 Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that ^{1 Cor. 15. 18,}
 I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; never- ^{31.}
 16 theless let us go unto him. Then said Thomas, which
 is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also
 go, that we may die with him.
 17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain*
 18 in the grave four days already. Now Bethany was
 19 nigh unto Jerusalem, ¹about fifteen furlongs off: and
 many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to com-
 20 fort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as
 soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and
 21 met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house. Then said
 Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
 22 brother had not died. But I know, that even now,
ⁱwhatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it ⁱch. 9. 31.
 23 thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise
 24 again. Martha saith unto him, ^kI know that he shall ^kLuke 14. 14.
 rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus ^{ch. 5. 29.}
 said unto her, I am ^lthe resurrection, and the ^mlife: ^lch. 5. 21. &
ⁿhe that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet ^{6. 39. 40. 44.}
 26 shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in ^mch. 1. 4.
 27 me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith ^{& 6. 35. & 14.}
 unto him, Yea, Lord: ^oI believe that thou art the ^{6. Col. 3. 4.}
 Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the ^{1 John 1. 1,}
 28 world. And when she had so said, she went her way, ^{2. & 5. 11.}
 and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Mas- ⁿch. 3. 36.
^oMatt. 16. 16. ^{ch. 4. 42.}
 & 6. 14, 69.

¹ That is, *about two miles.*

29 πάρεστι καὶ φωνεῖ σε. Ἐκεῖνη ὡς ἤκουσεν, ἐγείρεται ταχὺ
 30 καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν. οὐπω δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς
 τὴν κώμην, ἀλλ' ἦν ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἡ
 31 Μάρθα. οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
 καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν Μαρίαν ὅτι ταχέως
 ἀνέστη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, λέγοντες, Ὅτι
 32 ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. ἡ οὖν Μαρία ὡς
 ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδοῦσα αὐτόν, ἔπεσεν εἰς τοὺς
 πόδας αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὦδε, οὐκ ἂν ἀ-
 33 ἐθανέ μου ὁ ἀδελφός. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ὡς εἶδεν αὐτήν κλαί-
 ουσαν, καὶ τοὺς συνελθόντας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας,
 34 ἐνεβριμήσατο τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτὸν, καὶ εἶπε,
 Ποῦ τεθείκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ
 35, 36 ἴδε. ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἴδε
 37 πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον, Οὐκ ἡδύνατο
 οὗτος ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ποιῆσαι ἵνα
 38 καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν ἐμβριμώμενος
 ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἦν δὲ σπήλαιον, καὶ
 39 λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ' αὐτῷ. λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρατε τὸν
 λίθον. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τοῦ τεθνηκότος Μάρθα,
 40 Κύριε, ἥδη ὄζει· τεταρταῖος γάρ ἐστι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰη-
 σοῦς, Οὐκ εἰπὸν σοι, ὅτι ἐὰν πιστεύσῃς, ὅψει τὴν δόξαν
 41 τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἦραν οὖν τὸν λίθον, οὗ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκὼς κείμε-
 νος. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἦρε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω, καὶ εἶπε,
 42 Πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι ἤκουσάς μου. ἐγὼ δὲ ᾔδειν ὅτι
 πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν περιστῶτα
 43 εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεῦσωσιν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ ταῦτα
 44 εἰπὼν, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐκραύγασε, Λάζαρε, δεῦρο ἔξω. καὶ
 ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθνηκὼς, δεδεμένος τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας
 κειρίαις, καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. λέγει
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Λύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ ἄφετε ὑπάγειν.
 45 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν Μα-
 ρίαν, καὶ θεασάμενοι ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐπίστευσαν εἰς
 46 αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπήλθον πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους,

31 αὐτῇ, δόξαντες ὅτι D. 32 αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς πόδας tr. A. 39 τοῦ
 τετελευτηκότος B. γὰρ om D. 40 ὅψη C. 41 οὗ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκὼς
 κείμενος om. A. 44 Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ B. 45 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. A.

29 *ter* is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she
 heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
 30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was
 31 in that place where Martha met him. ^pThe Jews ^{p ver. 19.}
 then which were with her in the house, and comforted
 her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily
 and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto
 32 the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come
 where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his
 feet, saying unto him, ^qLord, if thou hadst been here, ^{q ver. 21.}
 33 my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw
 her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came
 with her, he groaned in the spirit, and ¹was troubled,
 34 and said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto
 35, 36 him, Lord, come and see. ²Jesus wept. Then said ^rLuke 19. 41.
 37 the Jews, Behold how he loved him! And some of
 them said, Could not this man, ^swhich opened the ^{s ch. 9. 6.}
 eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man
 38 should not have died? Jesus therefore again groaning
 in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a
 39 stone lay upon it. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone.
 Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto
 him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been
 40 dead four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto
 thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest
 41 ^tsee the glory of God? Then they took away the stone ^{t ver. 4. 23.}
from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus
 lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that
 42 thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest
 me always: but ^ubecause of the people which stand ^{u ch. 12. 30.}
 by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent
 43 me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a
 44 loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was
 dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-
 clothes: and ^xhis face was bound about with a napkin. ^{x ch. 20. 7.}
 Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
 45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, ^yand ^{y ch. 2. 23.}
 had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. ^{& 10. 42. &}
 46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, ^{12. 11, 18.}

¹ Gr. *he troubled himself.*

D d 2

47 καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον, καὶ ἔλεγον, Τί ποι-
 48 οῦμεν; ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖ. ἐὰν
 ἀφώμεν αὐτὸν οὕτω, πάντες πιστεύουσιν εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ
 ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι καὶ ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον
 49 καὶ τὸ ἔθνος. εἰς δέ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν Καϊάφας, ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν
 τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐ-
 50 δέν· οὐδὲ διαλογίσεσθε, ὅτι συμφέρει ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἰς ἄν-
 θρωπος ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος
 51 ἀπόλῃται. τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ ἀρχιερεὺς
 ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, προεφήτευσεν ὅτι ἔμελλεν ὁ Ἰη-
 52 σοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους, καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ
 ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορ-
 53 πισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἓν. ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν τῆς ἡμέρας
 54 συνεβουλεύσατο ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτόν. Ἰησοῦς οὖν
 οὐκ ἔτι παρρησίᾳ περιεπάτει ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ἀλλὰ ἀπ-
 ἦλθεν ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν χώραν ἐγγὺς τῆς ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραῖμ
 λεγομένην πόλιν, κακεῖ διέτριβε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ.
 55 ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολ-
 λοὶ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐκ τῆς χώρας πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα
 56 ἀγνίσωσιν ἑαυτούς. ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔλεγον
 μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἑστηκότες, Τί δοκεῖ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ
 57 μὴ ἔλθῃ εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν; δεδώκεισαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐντολήν, ἵνα ἐάν τις γνῶ ποῦ ἐστι, μη-
 νύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.

12 Ὁ ΟΥΝ Ἰησοῦς πρὸ ἐξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα ἦλθεν εἰς
 Βηθανίαν, ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος ὁ τεθνηκώς, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νε-
 2 κρῶν. ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον ἐκεῖ, καὶ ἡ Μάρθα διη-
 3 κόνει· ὁ δὲ Λάζαρος εἰς τὴν τῶν συνανακειμένων αὐτῷ. Ἡ
 οὖν Μαρία λαβοῦσα λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυ-
 τίμου, ἤλειψε τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐξέμαξε ταῖς
 θριξίν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ
 4 τῆς ὁσμῆς τοῦ μύρου. λέγει οὖν εἰς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ,
 Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι,
 5 Διατί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὐκ ἐπράθη τριακοσίων δηναρίων,

50 οὐδὲ λογίσεσθε C.
 2 τῶν ἀνακειμένων σὺν A.

51 δ om. B.
 4 σίμωνος om. B.

55 πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα om. D.

47 and told them what things Jesus had done. ¶^z Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, ^aWhat do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, *named* ^bCaiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, ^cnor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and ^dnot for that nation only, ^ebut that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. Jesus ^ftherefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called ^gEphraim, and there continued with his disciples. ¶^h And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. ⁱThen sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

12 THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, ^awhere Lazarus was which had been dead, ^bwhom he raised from the dead. ^cThere they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took ^dMary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence,

6 καὶ ἐδόθη πτωχοῖς; εἶπε δὲ τοῦτο, οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτω-
χῶν ἔμελεν αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτῃς ἦν, καὶ τὸ γλωσσόκο-
7 μον εἶχε, καὶ τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάσταζεν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς, Ἄφες αὐτήν, εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ μου
8 τετήρηκεν αὐτό. τοὺς πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε μεθ'
ἐαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε.

9 Ἔγνων οὖν ὄχλος πολὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστὶ
καὶ ἦλθον οὐ διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λά-
10 ζαρον ἴδωσιν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. ἐβουλευσάντο δὲ οἱ
11 ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἀποκτείνωσιν· ὅτι πολλοὶ
δι' αὐτὸν ὑπῆγον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς τὸν
Ἰησοῦν.

12 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὄχλος πολὺς ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν,
13 ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἔλαβον
τὰ βατὰ τῶν φοινίκων, καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν αὐτῷ,
καὶ ἔκραζον, Ὡσαννά· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνό-
14 ματι Κυρίου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. εὐρῶν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
15 ὀνάριον, ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτό, καθὼς ἐστὶ γεγραμμένον, Μὴ
φοβοῦ θύγατερ Σιών· ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται, καθή-
16 μενος ἐπὶ πῶλον ὄνου. ταῦτα δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ τὸ πρῶτον· ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τότε ἐμνή-
σθησαν ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα, καὶ ταῦτα ἐποί-
17 ησαν αὐτῷ. ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ὢν μετ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτε
τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν
18 ἐκ νεκρῶν· διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, ὅτι
19 ἤκουσε τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιηκέναι τὸ σημεῖον. οἱ οὖν Φαρι-
σαῖοι εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, Θεωρεῖτε ὅτι οὐκ ὠφελεῖτε
οὐδέν; Ἴδε ὁ κόσμος ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.

20 Ἦσαν δέ τινες Ἕλληνες ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων, ἵνα
21 προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον Φι-
λίππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἡρώτων αὐτὸν
22 λέγοντες, Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. ἔρχεται Φί-
λιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ· καὶ πάλιν Ἀνδρέας καὶ
23 Φίλιππος λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο
αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς
24 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῶν, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος
τοῦ σίτου πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος

ὁ γλωσσόκομος ἔχων τὰ D.

τηρήσῃ αὐτό. D.

16 ταῦτα οὐκ D.

21 οὖν om. D.

12 ἔρχεται Ἰησοῦς B.

17 αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὸν B.

13 κυρίου βασιλεὺς B.

18 ὅτι ἤκουσαν A.

- 6 and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared
for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ^d had the ^{d ch. 13. 29.}
7 bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus,
Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she
8 kept this. For ^e the poor always ye have with you; ^{e Matt. 26. 11.}
but me ye have not always. ^{Mark 14. 7.}
- 9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was
there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but
that they might see Lazarus also, ^f whom he had raised ^{f ch. 11. 43.}
10 from the dead. ¶ ^g But the chief priests consulted that ^{g Luke 16. 31.}
11 they might put Lazarus also to death; ^h because that ^{h ch. 11. 45.}
by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and ^{ver. 18.}
believed on Jesus.
- 12 ¶ ⁱ On the next day much people that were come to ^{i Matt. 21. 8.}
the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to ^{Mark 11. 8.}
13 Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees, and went forth ^{Luke 19. 35,}
to meet him, and cried, ^k Hosanna: Blessed is the ^{k Ps. 118. 25,}
King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. ^{26.}
- 14 ^l And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat ^{l Matt. 21. 7.}
15 thereon; as it is written, ^m Fear not, daughter of Sion: ^{m Zech. 9. 9.}
behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.
- 16 These things ⁿ understood not his disciples at the first: ^{n Luke 18. 34.}
^o but when Jesus was glorified, ^p then remembered they ^{o ch. 7. 39.}
that these things were written of him, and *that* they ^{p ch. 14. 26.}
17 had done these things unto him. The people there-
fore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of
his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
- 18 ^q For this cause the people also met him, for that they ^{q ver. 11.}
19 heard that he had done this miracle. The Pharisees
therefore said among themselves, ^r Perceive ye how ye ^{r ch. 11. 47,}
prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him. ^{48.}
- 20 ¶ And there ^s were certain Greeks among them ^t that ^{s Acts 17. 4.}
21 came up to worship at the feast: the same came there-^{t 1 Kings 8.}
fore to Philip, ^u which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and ^{41, 42.}
22 desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip
cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and
23 Philip tell Jesus. ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying,
^x The hour is come, that the Son of man should be ^{x ch. 13. 32.}
24 glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^y Except a ^{& 17. 1.}
corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth ^{y 1 Cor. 15.}
^{36.}

- 25 μένει· ἔὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολὺν καρπὸν φέρει. ὁ φιλῶν τὴν
 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ μισῶν τὴν ψυχὴν
 αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ, εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει αὐτήν.
 26 ἔὰν ἐμοὶ διακονῇ τις, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθείτω· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ,
 ἐκεῖ καὶ ὁ διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· καὶ ἔὰν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ,
 τιμήσει αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ.
- 27 Νῦν ἡ ψυχὴ μου τετάραι· καὶ τί εἶπω; πᾶτερ, σῶ-
 σόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης. ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον εἰς τὴν
 28 ὥραν ταύτην. πᾶτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα. ἦλθεν οὖν
 φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, Καὶ ἐδόξασα, καὶ πάλιν δοξάσω.
 29 ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ ἑστὼς καὶ ἀκούσας, ἔλεγε βροντὴν γεγο-
 30 νέναι. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, "Ἄγγελος αὐτῷ λελάληκεν. ἀπεκρίθη
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δι' ἐμὲ αὕτη ἡ φωνὴ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ
 31 δι' ὑμᾶς. νῦν κρίσις ἐστὶ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· νῦν ὁ ἄρχων
 32 τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω· ἀγὰρ ἐὰν ὑψωθῶ
 33 ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάντας ἐλκύσω πρὸς ἐμαυτόν. τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε,
 34 σημαίνων πόλῳ θανάτῳ ἡμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν. ἀπεκρίθη
 αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, ὅτι ὁ Χρι-
 στοὺς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, "Ὅτι δεῖ
 ὑψωθῆναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς
 35 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Ἐτι μικρὸν
 χρόνον τὸ φῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐστι. περιπατεῖτε ἕως τὸ φῶς
 ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ· καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν
 36 τῇ σκοτίᾳ οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει. ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πι-
 στεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτὸς γένησθε. ταῦτα ἐλά-
 λησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.
- 37 Τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκότος ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν,
 38 οὐκ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν· ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαίου τοῦ προ-
 φήτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε, Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ
 39 ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίον Κυρίου τίμι ἀπεκαλύφθη; διὰ τοῦτο
 40 οὐκ ἠδύναντο πιστεῦειν, ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν Ἡσαίας, Τετύ-
 φλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς, καὶ πεπώρωκεν αὐτῶν τὴν
 καρδίαν· ἵνα μὴ ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ νοήσωσι τῇ
 41 καρδίᾳ καὶ ἐπιστραφῶσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. ταῦτα εἶπεν
 Ἡσαίας, ὅτε εἶδε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησε περὶ αὐτοῦ.

26 ἔσται· ἔὰν τις Α. 30 ὁ σμ. D. 31 τούτου σμ. B. 34 λέ-
 γεις, δεῖ B. 35 τὸ φῶς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστι. Α. 40 καὶ ἰάσωμαι C.

- 25 alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. ^aHe ^aMatt. 10.
that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his ^{39. & 16. 25.}
life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any ^{Mark 8. 35.}
man serve me, let him follow me; and ^awhere I am, ^{Luke 9. 24.}
there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, ^{& 17. 33.}
him will *my* Father honour. ^ach. 14. 3.
^{& 17. 24.}
¹Thess. 4. 17.
- 27 ^bNow is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? ^bMatt. 26.
Father, save me from this hour: ^cbut for this cause ^{38, 39.}
came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. ^{Luke 12. 50.}
^cThen came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have ^{ch. 13. 21.}
both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again. The people ^cLuke 22. 53.
therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it ^{ch. 18. 37.}
thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus ^dMatt. 3. 17.
answered and said, ^eThis voice came not because of ^ech. 11. 42.
me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this
world: now shall ^fthe prince of this world be cast out. ^fMatt. 12. 29.
And I, ^gif I be lifted up from the earth, will draw ^hall ^{Luke 10. 18.}
ⁱmen unto me. ⁱThis he said, signifying what death ^{ch. 14. 30.}
he should die. The people answered him, ^kWe have ^{& 16. 11.}
heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and ^{Acts 26. 18.}
how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? ²Cor. 4. 4.
who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, ^{Eph. 2. 2. &}
Yet a little while ^lis the light with you. ^mWalk while ^{6. 12.}
ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for ^gch. 3. 14.
ⁿhe that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he ^{& 8. 28.}
goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ^hRom. 5. 18.
ye may be ^othe children of light. These things ^{Heb. 2. 9.}
spake Jesus, and departed, and ^pdid hide himself ¹ch. 18. 32.
from them. ^kPs. 89. 36,
^{37. & 110. 4.}
^{Isal. 9. 7.}
^{& 53. 8.}
^{Ezek. 37. 25.}
^{Dan. 2. 44.}
^{& 7. 14. 27.}
^{Mic. 4. 7.}
¹ch. 1. 9. & 8.
^{12. & 9. 5.}
^{ver. 46.}
^mJer. 13. 16.
^{Eph. 5. 8.}
ⁿch. 11. 10.
¹John 2. 11.
^oLuke 16. 8.
^{Eph. 5. 8.}
¹Thess. 5. 5.
¹John 2. 9.
^{10, 11.}
^pch. 8. 59.
^{& 11. 54.}
^qIsal. 53. 1.
^{Rom. 10. 16.}
^rIsal. 6. 9, 10.
^{Matt. 13. 14.}
- 37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before
38 them, yet they believed not on him: that the saying
of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he
spake, ^qLord, who hath believed our report? and to
39 whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? There-
fore they could not believe, because that Esaias said
40 again, ^rHe hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their
heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor
understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I
41 should heal them. ^sThese things said Esaias, when ^sIsal. 6. 1.
42 he saw his glory, and spake of him. ¶ Nevertheless

42 ὅμως μέντοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς
αὐτόν· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ ὡμολόγουν, ἵνα μὴ
43 ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται. ἠγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν
ἀνθρώπων μᾶλλον ἢ περὶ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

44 Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξε καὶ εἶπεν, Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, οὐ
45 πιστεύει εἰς ἐμὲ, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν πέμψαντά με· καὶ ὁ θεωρῶν
46 ἐμὲ, θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά με. ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν κόσμον
ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ μὴ
47 μένη. καὶ ἐάν τις μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ πι-
στεύσῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον ἵνα κρίνω τὸν
48 κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. ὁ ἀθετῶν ἐμὲ καὶ μὴ
λαμβάνων τὰ ῥήματά μου, ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτόν· ὁ
λόγος δὲ ἐλάλησα, ἐκεῖνος κρινεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ
49 ἡμέρᾳ. ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας
με πατήρ, αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν ἔδωκε, τί εἰπω καὶ τί λαλήσω·
50 καὶ οὔτα ὅτι ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιός ἐστιν. ἃ οὖν λαλῶ
ἐγὼ, καθὼς εἰρηκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτω λαλῶ.

13 ΠΡΟ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα, εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐλή-
λυθεν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα, ἵνα μεταβῇ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πρὸς
τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, εἰς
2 τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς. καὶ δείπνου γενομένου, τοῦ δια-
βόλου ἤδη βεβληκότος εἰς τὴν καρδίαν Ἰούδα Σίμωνος
3 Ἰσκαριώτου, ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ, εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι
πάντα δέδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατήρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ὅτι
4 ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξηλθε καὶ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπάγει, ἐγείρεται
ἐκ τοῦ δείπνου, καὶ τίθησι τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ λαβὼν λέν-
5 τιον, διέζωσεν ἑαυτόν· εἶτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα,
καὶ ἤρξατο νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν, καὶ ἐκμάσ-
6 σειν τῷ λεντίῳ ᾧ ἦν διεζωσμένος. ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς
Σίμωνα Πέτρον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ἐκεῖνος, Κύριε, σύ μου
7 νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
Ὁ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, σὺ οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώσῃ δὲ μετὰ
8 ταῦτα. λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος, Οὐ μὴ νύψῃς τοὺς πόδας
μου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν

47 καὶ μὴ φυλάξῃ C. καὶ φυλάξῃ D.
αὐτὸν οἶδας σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης C.
om. B.

2 καρδίαν, ἵνα παραδῷ
3 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. B. 6 καὶ

among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but ^tbecause of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, ^{t ch. 7. 13. & 9. 22.} lest they should be put out of the synagogue: ^{u ch. 5. 44.} for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, ^xHe that believeth on me, ^{x Mark 9. 37. & Pet. 1. 21.} believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And

46 ^yhe that seeth me seeth him that sent me. ^{y ch. 14. 9. & ver. 35, 36.} I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth

47 on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man ^{ch. 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 9. 5, 39.} hear my words, and believe not, ^aI judge him not: for

^bI came not to judge the world, but to save the world. ^{a ch. 5. 45. & 8. 15, 26. b ch. 3. 17.}

48 ^cHe that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, ^{c Luke 10. 16.}

hath one that judgeth him: ^dthe word that I have ^{d Deut. 18. 19. Mark 16. 16.}

49 spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. For

^eI have not spoken of myself; but the Father which ^{e ch. 8. 38. & 14. 10. f Deut. 18. 18.} sent me, he gave me a commandment, ^fwhat I should

50 say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

13 NOW ^abefore the feast of the passover, when Jesus ^{a Matt. 26. 2.}

knew that ^bthis hour was come that he should depart ^{b ch. 12. 23. & 17. 1, 11.}

out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the

2 end. And supper being ended, ^cthe devil having now ^{c Luke 22. 3. ver. 27.} put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to

3 betray him; Jesus knowing ^dthat the Father had ^{d Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Acts 2. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.} given all things into his hands, and ^ethat he was come

4 from God, and went to God; ^fhe riseth from supper, ^{e ch. 8. 42. & 16. 28. f Luke 22. 27. Phil. 2. 7, 8.}

and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and 5 girded himself. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and ¹Peter saith

7 unto him, Lord, ⁵dost thou wash my feet? Jesus an- ^gSee Matt. 3. 14. swered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest

8 not now; ^hbut thou shalt know hereafter. Peter ^{h ver. 12.}

saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus

¹ Gr. *he*.

9 μὴ νίψω σε, οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ
 Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ
 10 καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 'Ὁ λελουμένος οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχει ἢ τοὺς πόδας νίψασθαι,
 ἀλλ' ἔστι καθαρὸς ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστε, ἀλλ'
 11 οὐχὶ πάντες. ᾗθει γὰρ τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο
 εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ πάντες καθαροὶ ἐστε.
 12 Ὅτε οὖν ἔνιψε τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαβε τὰ
 ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἀναπεσὼν πάλιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γινώσκετε
 13 τί πεποίηκα ὑμῖν; ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με, 'Ὁ διδάσκαλος,
 14 καὶ ὁ κύριος· καὶ καλῶς λέγετε, εἰμὶ γάρ. εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ
 ἔνιψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ
 15 ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας. ὑπόδειγμα
 γὰρ ἔδωκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν, καὶ
 16 ὑμεῖς ποιήτε. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἔστι δούλος
 μεῖζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μεῖζων τοῦ
 17 πέμψαντος αὐτόν. εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοι ἐστε ἂν
 18 ποιήτε αὐτά. οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν λέγω, ἐγὼ οἶδα
 οὓς ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, 'Ὁ τρώ-
 γων μετ' ἐμοῦ τὸν ἄρτον, ἐπήρην ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν πτέρναν
 19 αὐτοῦ. ἀπ' ἄρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ γενέσθαι, ἵνα
 20 ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
 ὑμῖν, 'Ὁ λαμβάνων ἐάν τινα πέμψω, ἐμὲ λαμβάνει· ὁ
 δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων, λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.
 21 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ
 ἐμαρτύρησε καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς
 22 ἕξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. ἔβλεπον οὖν εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ
 23 μαθηταί, ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει. ἦν δὲ ἀνακεί-
 μενος εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,
 24 ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· νεύει οὖν τούτῳ Σίμων Πέτρος
 25 πυθέσθαι τίς ἂν εἴη περὶ οὗ λέγει. ἐπιπεσὼν δὲ ἐκεῖ-
 νος ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, τίς
 26 ἐστίν; ἀποκρίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὃς ἐγὼ βάψας
 τὸ ψωμίον ἐπιδώσω. καὶ ἐμβάψας τὸ ψωμίον, δίδωσιν
 27 Ἰούδᾳ Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτῃ. καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψωμίον, τότε
 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς ἐκείνον ὁ Σατανᾶς. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,

9 μου om. D. 10 ἢ τοὺς πόδας om. D. 22 οὖν om. D. 23 εἰς
 ἐκ τῶν B. 24 τίς ἂν εἴη om. D. 25 Ἀναπεσὼν δὲ D. ἐκεῖνος
 om. D. 26 ἐγὼ βάψω τὸ ψωμίον καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ. D. καὶ βάψας
 τὸ D.

answered him, ¹If I wash thee not, thou hast no part ^{1 ch. 3. 5.}
⁹with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my ^{1 Cor. 6. 11.}
¹⁰feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus ^{Eph. 5. 26.}
¹¹saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to ^{Tit. 3. 5.}
wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ^{Heb. 10. 22.}
¹²clean, but not all. For ^{1 ch. 15. 3.}
¹³he knew who should betray ^{1 ch. 6. 64.}
him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
¹⁴So after he had washed their feet, and had taken
his garments, and was set down again; he said unto
¹⁵them, Know ye what I have done to you? ^{m Matt. 23.}
¹⁶Ye call ^{8, 10. Luke}
me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for ^{6. 46. 1 Cor.}
¹⁷so I am. ^{8. 6. & 12. 3.}
¹⁸If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your ^{Phil. 2. 11.}
¹⁹feet; ^{n Luke 22. 27.}
²⁰ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For ^{o Rom. 12. 10.}
²¹I have given you an example, that ye should do as I ^{Gal. 6. 1, 2.}
²²have done to you. ^{1 Pet. 5. 5.}
²³Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{p Matt. 11. 29.}
The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he ^{Phil. 2. 5.}
²⁴that is sent greater than he that sent him. ^{1 Pet. 2. 21.}
²⁵If ye ^{1 John 2. 6.}
²⁶know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. ¶ I ^{q Matt. 10. 24.}
²⁷speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: ^{Luke 6. 40.}
but that the scripture may be fulfilled, ^{ch. 15. 20.}
²⁸He that eat- ^{r Jam. 1. 25.}
²⁹eth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. ^{s Ps. 41. 9.}
³⁰Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come ^{Matt. 26. 23.}
³¹to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. ^{ver. 21.}
³²Verily, verily, ^{t ch. 14. 29.}
³³I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send ^{& 16. 4.}
³⁴receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him ^{u Matt. 10. 40.}
³⁵that sent me. ^{& 25. 40.}
³⁶When Jesus had thus said, ^{Luke 10. 16.}
³⁷he was troubled in ^{x Matt. 26. 21.}
³⁸spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto ^{Mark 14. 18.}
³⁹you, that ^{Luke 22. 21.}
⁴⁰one of you shall betray me. Then the dis- ^{y ch. 12. 27.}
⁴¹ciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ^{z Acts 1. 17.}
⁴²spake. Now ^{1 John 2. 19.}
⁴³there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one ^{a ch. 19. 26.}
⁴⁴of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter ^{& 20. 2. &}
⁴⁵therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it ^{21. 7, 20, 24.}
⁴⁶should be of whom he spake. He then lying on Jesus'
⁴⁷breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus an-
⁴⁸swered, He it is, to whom I shall give a ²sop, when I
⁴⁹have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he
⁵⁰gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon. ^{b Luke 22. 3.}
⁵¹And ^{ch. 6. 70.}
after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus

¹ Or, *From henceforth*.² Or, *morsel*.

- 28^a Ὁ ποιεῖς, ποιήσουν τάχιον. τοῦτο δὲ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω τῶν ἀνα-
 29 κειμένων πρὸς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ. τινὲς γὰρ ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ τὸ
 γλωσσόκομον εἶχεν ὁ Ἰούδας, ὅτι λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 Ἀγόρασον ὧν χρεῖαν ἔχομεν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν· ἢ τοῖς πτω-
 30 χοῖς ἵνα τί δῶ. λαβὼν οὖν τὸ ψωμίον ἐκείνος, εὐθέως
 ἐξῆλθεν· ἦν δὲ νύξ, ὅτε οὖν ἐξῆλθε.
 31 Λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου,
 32 καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ. εἰ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν
 αὐτῷ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, καὶ εὐθὺς
 33 δοξάσει αὐτόν. Τεκνία, ἔτι μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι. ζητή-
 σετέ με, καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, Ὅτι ὅπου ὑπάγω
 34 ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν· καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι. ἐν-
 τολὴν καινὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους· καθὼς
 35 ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. ἐν ταύτῃ
 γινώσκονται πάντες ὅτι ἔμοι μαθηταί ἐστε, ἕαν ἀγάπην
 36 ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις. Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε,
 ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅπου ὑπάγω, οὐ
 δύνασαι μοι νῦν ἀκολουθῆσαι· ὕστερον δὲ ἀκολουθήσεις
 37 μοι. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κύριε, διατί οὐ δύναμαί σοι
 38 ἀκολουθῆσαι ἄρτι; τὴν ψυχὴν μου ὑπὲρ σοῦ θήσω. ἀπ-
 εκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν ψυχὴν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις;
 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ φωνήσῃ ἕως οὐ
 ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς.
 14 Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν
 2 Θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ πιστεύετε. ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς
 μου μοναὶ πολλαὶ εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν. πο-
 3 ρεύομαι ἐτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν. καὶ ἕαν πορευθῶ καὶ
 ἐτοιμάσω ὑμῖν τόπον, πάλιν ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήψομαι
 4 ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἐμαυτόν· ἵνα ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ᾤητε. καὶ
 5 ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οἴδατε, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν οἴδατε. Λέγει
 αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς, Κύριε, οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ὑπάγεις· καὶ πῶς
 6 δυνάμεθα τὴν ὁδὸν εἰδέναι; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ
 εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωὴ· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται
 7 πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. εἰ ἐγνώκετέ με, καὶ
 τὸν πατέρα μου ἐγνώκετε ἄν· καὶ ἀπ' ἄρτι γινώσκετε

30 ἐξῆλθεν εὐθύς. D. ὅτε ἐξῆλθε A. 33 ἐγὼ ὑπάγω tr. D.
 36 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησ. D. μοι om. B. 37 ὁ om. A. ἄρτι om. B.
 38 αὐτῷ om. B. ὁ om. D. φωνήσῃ D. 4 ὑπάγω, οἴδατε τὴν ὁδόν.
 λέγει D. 5 καὶ πῶς οἶδαμεν τὴν ὁδόν; D. 7 πατέρα μου ἂν
 ᾔδειτε· D.

28 unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man
at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto
29 him. For some *of them* thought, because ^cJudas had ^c ch. 12. 6.
the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those*
things that we have need of against the feast; or,
30 that he should give something to the poor. He then
having received the sop went immediately out: and
it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said,
^dNow is the Son of man glorified, and ^cGod is glori- ^d ch. 12. 23.
32 fied in him. ^fIf God be glorified in him, God shall ^e ch. 14. 13.
also glorify him in himself, and ^gshall straightway ^f ch. 17. 1, 4,
33 glorify him. Little children, yet a little while I am ^g ch. 12. 23.
with you. Ye shall seek me: ^hand as I said unto the ^h ch. 7. 34.
Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say ^{& 8. 21.}
34 to you. ⁱA new commandment I give unto you, That ⁱ Lev. 19. 18.
ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also ^{ch. 15. 12, 17.}
35 love one another. ^kBy this shall all *men* know that ^{Eph. 5. 2.}
ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. ⁱ Thess. 4. 9.
36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest ^{Jam. 2. 8.}
thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst ⁱ Pet. 1. 22.
not follow me now; but ^lthou shalt follow me after- ⁱ John 2. 7,
37 wards. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I ^{8. & 3. 11,}
follow thee now? I will ^mlay down my life for thy ^{23. & 4. 21.}
38 sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy ^k i John 2. 5.
life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^l ch. 21. 18.
The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice. ² Pet. 1. 14.

14 Let ^anot your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, ^a ver. 27.
²believe also in me. In my Father's house are many ^{ch. 16. 33.}
mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you.
3^bI go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and ^b ch. 13. 33,
prepare a place for you, ^cI will come again, and re- ^{36.}
ceive you unto myself; that ^dwhere I am, *there* ye ^c ver. 18, 28.
4 may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the ^{Acts 1. 11.}
5 way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we ^d ch. 12. 26.
know not whither thou goest; and how can we know ^{& 17. 24.}
6 the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am ^ethe way, ⁱthe ⁱ Thess. 4. 17.
truth, and ^gthe life: ^hno man cometh unto the Father, ^e Heb. 9. 8.
7 but by me. ⁱIf ye had known me, ye should have ^f ch. 1. 17.
known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know ^{& 8. 32.}
^g ch. 1. 4.
^{& 11. 25.}
^h ch. 10. 9.
ⁱ ch. 8. 19.

8 αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐωράκατε αὐτόν. Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Κύριε,
 9 δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς, Τοσοῦτον χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω-
 κάς με Φίλιππε; ὁ ἐωρακὼς ἐμὲ, ἐώρακε τὸν πατέρα·
 10 καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, Δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα; οὐ πιστεύεις
 ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστι; τὰ ῥή-
 ματα ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ
 11 ὁ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων, αὐτὸς ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα. πιστεύετε μοι
 ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί· εἰ δὲ μὴ, διὰ
 12 τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστεύετε μοι. Ἀμὴν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ
 πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, κάκεινος ποιήσει·
 καὶ μέζονα τούτων ποιήσει· ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα
 13 μου πορεύομαι. καὶ ὃ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου,
 14 τοῦτο ποιήσω· ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ. ἕάν τι
 αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω.
 15 Ἐὰν ἀγαπᾷτέ με, τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσατε.
 16 καὶ ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἄλλον παράκλητον
 17 δώσει ὑμῖν, ἵνα μένη μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, τὸ Πνεῦμα
 τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ
 θεωρεῖ αὐτὸ, οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτό· ὑμεῖς δὲ γινώσκετε
 18 αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται. οὐκ ἀφήσω
 19 ὑμᾶς ὀρφανούς· ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἔτι μικρὸν καὶ ὁ
 κόσμος με οὐκ ἔτι θεωρεῖ, ὑμεῖς δὲ θεωρεῖτέ με· ὅτι
 20 ἐγὼ ζῶ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσεσθε. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ γνώ-
 σεσθε ὑμεῖς ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοί,
 21 καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. ὁ ἔχων τὰς ἐντολὰς μου καὶ τηρῶν αὐ-
 τὰς, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με, ἀγαπη-
 θήσεται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· καὶ ἐγὼ ἀγαπήσω αὐτόν,
 22 καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαντόν. λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας οὐχ ὁ
 Ἰσκαριώτης, Κύριε, τί γέγονεν ὅτι ἡμῖν μέλλεις ἐμφανίζειν
 23 σεαυτὸν, καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν
 αὐτῷ, Ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει, καὶ ὁ
 πατὴρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτόν ἐλευσόμεθα καὶ
 24 μονῇ παρ' αὐτῷ ποιήσομεν. ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με, τοὺς λόγους

11 αὐτὰ πιστεύετε. Ἀμὴν D.
 τί B. 23 ἀπεκρ. ἰησοῦς A.

12 μου om. B.

22 κύριε, καὶ

- 8 him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord,
 9 shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith
 unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet
 hast thou not known me, Philip? ^k he that hath seen ^k ch. 12. 45.
 me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, ^{Col. 1. 15.}
 10 Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that ¹ I am in ¹ ver. 20.
 the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I ^{ch. 10. 38.}
 speak unto you ^m I speak not of myself: but the Fa- ^m ch. 5. 19.
 11 ther that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe ^{& 7. 16. & 8.}
 me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: ^{28. & 12. 49.}
 12 ⁿ or else believe me for the very works' sake. ^o Verily, ⁿ ch. 5. 36.
 verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the ^{& 10. 38.}
 works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* ^o Matt. 21. 21.
 than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. ^{Mark 16. 17.}
 13 ^p And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I ^p Matt. 7. 7.
 14 do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ^{& 21. 22.}
 ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. ^{Mark 11. 24.}
 15, 16 ¶ ^q If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I ^{Luke 11. 9.}
 will pray the Father, and ^r he shall give you another ^{ch. 15. 7, 16.}
 Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; ^{& 16. 23, 24.}
 17 *even* ^s the Spirit of truth; ^t whom the world cannot ^{Jam. 1. 5.}
 receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: ^{1 John 3. 22.}
 but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, ^u and ^{& 5. 14.}
 18 shall be in you. ^x I will not leave you ¹ comfortless: ^q ver. 21, 23.
 19 ^y I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world ^{ch. 15. 10, 14.}
 seeth me no more; but ^z ye see me: ^a because I live, ^{1 John 5. 3.}
 20 ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that ^b I ^r ch. 15. 26.
 21 *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. ^c He ^{& 16. 7.}
 that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he ^{Rom. 8. 15,}
 it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be ^{26.}
 22 manifest myself to him. ^d Judas saith unto him, not ^s ch. 15. 26.
 Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy ^{& 16. 13.}
 23 self unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered ^{1 John 4. 6.}
 and said unto him, ^e If a man love me, he will keep ^t 1 Cor. 2. 14.
 my words: and my Father will love him, ^f and we ^u 1 John 2.
 will come unto him, and make our abode with him. ^{27.}
 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: ^x Matt. 28. 20.
^y ver. 15.
^f 1 John 2. 24.
 Rev. 3. 20.

1 Or, *orphans*.

μου οὐ τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸς, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός.

25, 26 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων· ὁ δὲ παράκλητος, τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, ὃ πέμψει ὁ πατήρ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐκείνος ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα, καὶ ὑπομνήσει
27 ὑμᾶς πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. εἰρήνην ἀφίημι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν, ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά, μηδὲ δει-
28 λιάτω. ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν, Ὑπάγω καὶ ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἡγαπᾶτέ με, ἐχάρητε ἂν ὅτι εἶπον, πο-
ρεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ὅτι ὁ πατήρ μου μέλζων μου
29 ἐστί. καὶ νῦν εἶρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι· ἵνα ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε.

30 Οὐκ ἔτι πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἄρχων, καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν·
31 ἀλλ' ἵνα γινῶ ὁ κόσμος, ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ καθὼς ἐνετειλάτό μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτω ποιῶ. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν ἐντεῦθεν.

15 ἘΓΩ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινή, καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ
2 γεωργὸς ἐστί. πᾶν κλῆμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπὸν, αἶρει αὐτό· καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει αὐτὸ, ἵνα πλείονα
3 καρπὸν φέρῃ. ἤδη ὑμεῖς καθαροί ἐστε, διὰ τὸν λόγον
4 ὃν λελάληκα ὑμῖν. μένετε ἐν ἐμοὶ, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. καθὼς τὸ κλῆμα οὐ δύναται καρπὸν φέρειν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ
5 μείνῃ ἐν τῇ ἀμπέλῳ· οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ἐν ἐμοὶ
6 μείνητε. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ κλήματα. ὁ μένων ἐν ἐμοὶ, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος φέρει καρπὸν πολύν· ὅτι
7 χωρὶς ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ἐὰν μὴ τις μείνῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ, ἐβλήθη ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλῆμα, καὶ ἐξηράνθη, καὶ συνά-
8 γουσιν αὐτὰ καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλουσι, καὶ καίεται. ἐὰν μείνητε ἐν ἐμοὶ, καὶ τὰ ῥήματά μου ἐν ὑμῖν μείνῃ, ὃ ἐὰν
9 θέλητε αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. ἐν τούτῳ ἔδο-
ξάσθη ὁ πατήρ μου, ἵνα καρπὸν πολὺν φέρητε, καὶ γενή-
9 σεσθε ἐμοὶ μαθηταί. Καθὼς ἡγάπησέ με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ ἐγὼ

28 ἂν ὅτι πορεύομαι Α. ὁ πατήρ μέλζων D. 30 τούτου om. Α.
ἐν ἐμοὶ εὐρήσει οὐδέν. D. 6 συνάγουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ D. εἰς τὸ πῦρ D.
7 αἰτήσασθε D. 8 καὶ γένησθε D.

and ^gthe word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. g ver. 10.
ch. 5. 19, 38.
& 7. 16. & 8.
28. & 12. 49.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being ^{yet} present with you. But ^hthe Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, ^hhe shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. h ver. 16.
Luke 24. 49.
ch. 15. 26.
& 16. 7.
1 ch. 2. 22.
& 12. 16.
& 16. 13.

27 ^kPeace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. ^lLet not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye l John 2. 20, 27.
k Phil. 4. 7.
Col. 3. 15.
l ver. 1.

have heard how ^mI said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, ⁿI go unto the Father: for ^omy Father is greater than I. And ^pnow I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. m ver. 3, 18.
n ver. 12.
ch. 16. 16.
& 20. 17.
o See ch. 5.
18. & 10. 30.
Phil. 2. 6.
p ch. 13. 19.
& 16. 4.
q ch. 12. 31.
& 16. 11.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: ^qfor the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. ^rBut that the world may know that I love the Father; and ^ras the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence. r ch. 10. 18.
Phil. 2. 8.
Heb. 5. 8.

15 I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. ^aEvery branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. ^bNow ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. ^cAbide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. ^dI am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ^ewithout me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, ^ehe is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ^fye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. ^gHerein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; ^hso shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I a Matt. 15. 13.
b ch. 13. 10.
& 17. 17.
Eph. 5. 26.
1 Pet. 1. 22.
c Col. 1. 23.
1 John 2. 6.
d Hos. 14. 8.
Phil. 1. 11.
& 4. 13.
e Matt. 3. 10.
& 7. 19.
f ver. 16.
ch. 14. 13, 14.
& 16. 23.
g Matt. 5. 16.
Phil. 1. 11.
h ch. 8. 31.
& 13. 35.

1 Or, severed from me, Acts 4. 12.

E e 2

- 10 ἡγάπησα ὑμᾶς· μέννατε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐμῇ. ἐὰν τὰς ἐν-
 τολάς μου τηρήσητε, μενεῖτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ μου· καθὼς
 ἐγὼ τὰς ἐντολάς τοῦ πατρός μου τηρήκα, καὶ μένω αὐτοῦ
 11 ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν
 12 ὑμῖν μένῃ, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν πληρωθῇ. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐν-
 τολὴ ἡ ἐμὴ, ἵνα ἀγαπάτε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἡγάπησα ὑμᾶς.
 13 μεῖζονα ταύτης ἀγάπην οὐδεὶς ἔχει, ἵνα τις τὴν ψυχὴν
 14 αὐτοῦ θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ. ὑμεῖς φίλοι μου ἐστέ,
 15 ἐὰν ποιῇτε ὅσα ἐγὼ ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν. οὐκέτι ὑμᾶς λέγω
 δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δούλος οὐκ οἶδε τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος·
 ὑμᾶς δὲ εἶρηκα φίλους, ὅτι πάντα ἃ ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ πα-
 16 τρός μου, ἐγνώρισα ὑμῖν. σὺχ ὑμεῖς με ἐξελέξασθε, ἀλλ’
 ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπάγητε
 καὶ καρπὸν φέριητε, καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ὑμῶν μένῃ· ἵνα ὃ τι ἂν
 17 αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δῶ ὑμῖν. ταῦτα
 ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπάτε ἀλλήλους.
 18 Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς μισεῖ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον
 19 ὑμῶν μεμίσηκεν. εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν
 τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει· ὅτι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐστέ, ἀλλ’
 ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ
 20 ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. μνημονεύετε τοῦ λόγου οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον
 ὑμῖν, Οὐκ ἔστι δούλος μεῖζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ
 ἐδίωξαν, καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν,
 21 καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον τηρήσουσιν. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιή-
 σουσιν ὑμῖν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν τὸν πέμ-
 22 ψαντά με. εἰ μὴ ἦλθον καὶ ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ
 εἶχον· νῦν δὲ πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσι περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας
 23, 24 αὐτῶν. ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου μισεῖ. εἰ τὰ ἔργα
 μὴ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἃ οὐδεὶς ἄλλος πεποίηκεν, ἁμαρτίαν
 οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἐωράκασιν, καὶ μεμισήκασιν καὶ ἐμὲ
 25 καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου. ἀλλ’ ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ γέ-
 γραμμένος ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐμίσησάν με ὡρεάν.
 26 ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος, ὃν ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ

11 ἐν ὑμῖν ᾗ καὶ C. 14 ποιῇτε ἃ ἐγὼ C. 21 ποιήσουσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς διὰ D.

10 loved you : continue ye in my love. ⁱIf ye keep my ^{i ch. 14. 15.}
 commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I ^{21, 23.}
 have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in
 11 his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that
 my joy might remain in you, and ^kthat your joy might ^{k ch. 16. 24.}
 12 be full. ^lThis is my commandment, That ye love one ^{& 17. 13.}
 13 another, as I have loved you. ^mGreater love hath no ^{l ch. 13. 34.}
 man than this, that a man lay down his life for his ^{1 Thess. 4. 9.}
 14 friends. ⁿYe are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I ^{1 Pet. 4. 8.}
 15 command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; ^{1 John 3. 11.}
 for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but ^{& 4. 21.}
 I have called you friends; ^ofor all things that I have ^{m ch. 10. 11,}
 heard of my Father I have made known unto you. ^{15. Rom. 5. 7,}
 16 ^pYe have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ^{8. Eph. 5. 2.}
^qordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, ^{1 John 3. 16.}
 and ^rthat your fruit should remain: that ^rwhatsoever ^{n ch. 14. 15,}
 ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give ^{23. See Matt.}
 17 it you. ^sThese things I command you, that ye love ^{12. 50.}
 one another. ^{o See Gen.}
 18 ^tIf the world hate you, ye know that it hated me ^{18. 17.}
 19 before *it hated* you. ^uIf ye were of the world, the ^{ch. 17. 26.}
 world would love his own: but ^xbecause ye are not of ^{Acts 20. 27.}
 the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, ^{p ch. 6. 70.}
 20 therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word ^{& 13. 18.}
 that I said unto you, ^vThe servant is not greater than ^{1 John 4. 10,}
 his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also ^{19.}
 persecute you; ^zif they have kept my saying, they ^{q Matt. 28. 19.}
 21 will keep your's also. But ^aall these things will they ^{Mark 16. 15.}
 do unto you for my name's sake, because they know ^{Col. 1. 6.}
 22 not him that sent me. ^bIf I had not come and spoken ^{r ver. 7.}
 unto them, they had not had sin: ^cbut now they have ^{ch. 14. 13.}
 23 no ^lcloke for their sin. ^dHe that hateth me hateth ^{s ver. 12.}
 24 my Father also. If I had not done among them ^{t 1 John 3.}
 works which none other man did, they had not had ^{1, 13.}
 sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me ^{u 1 John 4. 5.}
 25 and my Father. But *this cometh to pass*, that the ^{x ch. 17. 14.}
 word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, ^{y Matt. 10. 24.}
 26 ^fThey hated me without a cause. ^gBut when the ^{Luke 6. 40.}
 Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from ^{ch. 13. 16.}

1 Or, *carouse*.

E e 3

τοῦ πατρὸς, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς
27 ἐκπορεύεται, ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ
μαρτυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔστε.

16 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῆτε. ἀπο-
² συναγωγούς ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἵνα πᾶς
ὁ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς, δόξῃ λατρεῖαν προσφέρειν τῷ Θεῷ.
3 καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα
4 οὐδὲ ἐμέ. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ
ὥρα, μνημονεύετε αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· ταῦτα δὲ
5 ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. νῦν δὲ
ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ
6 με, Ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἀλλ' ὅτι ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη
7 πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν. ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν ἀλήθειαν
λέγω ὑμῖν, συμφέρει ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω. ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ
ἀπέλθω, ὁ παράκλητος οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ
8 πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος
ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης
9 καὶ περὶ κρίσεως· περὶ ἁμαρτίας μὲν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν
10 εἰς ἐμέ· περὶ δικαιοσύνης δὲ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου
11 ὑπάγω, καὶ οὐκ ἔτι θεωρεῖτέ με· περὶ δὲ κρίσεως, ὅτι ὁ
ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται.

12 Ἔτι πολλὰ ἔχω λέγειν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' οὐ δύνασθε βαστάζειν
13 ἅρτι· ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὁδη-
γήσει ὑμᾶς εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν· οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ'
ἐαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα ἂν ἀκούσῃ λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀν-
14 αγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται,
15 καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ πατήρ, ἐμά ἐστι·
διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται, καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ
16 ὑμῖν. Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ
17 ὄψεσθέ με, ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ
τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τί ἐστὶ τοῦτο ὃ λέγει

3 ὑμῖν om. A. 7 ἐὰν γὰρ ἐγὼ μὴ D. 10 μου om. B. 13 ὑμᾶς
ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ πάσῃ. D. 15 τοῦ ἐμοῦ λαμβάνει καὶ A. 16 καὶ οὐκ-
ἐτι θεωρ. D. ὅτι ἐγὼ—πατέρα om. D. ἐγὼ om. A.

- the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth
 27 from the Father, ^hhe shall testify of me: and ⁱye also
 shall bear witness, because ^kye have been with me
 from the beginning.
- 16 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye
 2 ^ashould not be offended. ^bThey shall put you out of
 the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, ^cthat whoso-
 ever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.
- 3 And ^dthese things will they do unto you, because they
 4 have not known the Father, nor me. But ^ethese things
 have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye
 may remember that I told you of them. And ^fthese
 things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I
 5 was with you. But now ^gI go my way to him that
 sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest
 6 thou? But because I have said these things unto you,
 7 ^hsorrow hath filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell
 you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away:
 for if I go not away, ⁱthe Comforter will not come
 unto you; but ^kif I depart, I will send him unto you.
- 8 And when he is come, he will ^lreprove the world of
 9 sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: ^lOf sin,
 10 because they believe not on me; ^mof righteousness,
ⁿbecause I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;
 11 ^oof judgment, because ^pthe prince of this world is
 judged.
- 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, ^qbut ye
 13 cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, ^rthe Spirit
 of truth, is come, ^she will guide you into all truth:
 for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he
 shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you
 14 things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall
 15 receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. ^tAll
 things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said
 I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto
 16 you. ^uA little while, and ye shall not see me: and
 again, a little while, and ye shall see me, ^wbecause I
 17 go to the Father. Then said *some* of his disciples
 among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us,

¹ Or, convince.

E e 4

ἡμῖν, Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ
 18 ὄψεσθέ με ; καὶ ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ; ἔλεγον
 οὖν, Τοῦτο τί ἐστιν ὃ λέγει, τὸ μικρὸν ; οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί
 19 λαλεῖ. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ' ἀλλήλων, ὅτι εἶ-
 πον, Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ
 20 ὄψεσθέ με ; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι κλαύσετε καὶ θρη-
 νήσετε ὑμεῖς, ὃ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ λυπηθῇ-
 21 σεσθε, ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. ἡ γυνὴ
 ὅταν τίκτη, λύπην ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς· ὅταν δὲ
 γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκ ἔτι μνημονεύει τῆς θλίψεως,
 διὰ τὴν χαρὰν, ὅτι ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον.
 22 καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν λύπην μὲν νῦν ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ ὄψομαι
 ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, καὶ τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν
 23 οὐδεὶς αἶρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ
 ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὅσα ἂν
 αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δώσει ὑμῖν.
 24 ἕως ἄρτι οὐκ ᾔτησατε οὐδὲν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε,
 25 καὶ λήψεσθε, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾖ πεπληρωμένη. ταῦτα ἐν
 παροιμίαις λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὐκ
 ἔτι ἐν παροιμίαις λαλήσω ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρρησίᾳ περὶ τοῦ
 26 πατρὸς ἀναγγελῶ ὑμῖν. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ ὀνό-
 ματί μου αἰτήσεσθε· καὶ οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω
 27 τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς,
 ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλήκατε, καὶ πεπιστεύκατε ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ
 28 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον. ἐξῆλθον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ ἐλή-
 λυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον· πάλιν ἀφίημι τὸν κόσμον, καὶ πο-
 ρεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.

29 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε νῦν παρρησίᾳ
 30 λαλεῖς, καὶ παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν λέγεις. νῦν οἶδαμεν
 ὅτι οἶδας πάντα, καὶ οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ.
 31 ἐν τούτῳ πιστεύομεν ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. ἀπεκρίθη
 32 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρτι πιστεύετε ; ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται ὥρα
 καὶ νῦν ἐλήλυθεν, ἵνα σκορπισθῇτε ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια,

19 οὖν om. A.
αἰτήσητε D.

20 ὑμεῖς λυπηθῆσ. D.
25 λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ἔρχεται A. ἀπαγγελῶ D.

23 ὅτι om. B. ἂν τι

A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go
 18 to the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
 19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me:
 20 and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful,
 21 but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. ^x A woman ^x Isai. 26. 17. when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man
 22 is born into the world. ^y And ye now therefore have ^y ver. 6. sorrow: but I will see you again, and ^z your heart ^z Luke 24. 41, shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. ^z 52. ch. 14. 1, 27. & 20. 20. Acts 2. 46. & 13. 52.
 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. ^a Verily, ^a & 13. 52. verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the ¹ Pet. 1. 8. Father in my name, he will give ^a it you. ^a Hitherto ^a Matt. 7. 7. ch. 14. 13. & 15. 16. have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall
 24 receive, ^b that your joy may be full. These things ^b ch. 15. 11. have I spoken unto you in ¹ proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ² proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.
 25 ^c At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not ^c ver. 23. unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: ^d for ^d ch. 14. 21, the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved ²³ me, and ^e have believed that I came out from God. ^e ver. 30. ch. 3. 13. & 17. 8.
 26 ^f I came forth from the Father, and am come into ^f ch. 13. 3. the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.
 27 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou
 28 plainly, and speakest no ³ proverb. Now are we sure
 29 that ^g thou knowest all things, and needest not that ^g ch. 21. 17. any man should ask thee: by this ^h we believe that ^h ver. 27. ch. 17. 8. thou camest forth from God. Jesus answered them,
 30 Do ye now believe? ⁱ Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is ⁱ Matt. 26. 31. now come, that ye shall be scattered, ^k every man to ^k Mark 14. 27. ch. 20. 10.

¹ Or, *parables*.² Or, *parables*.³ Or, *parable*.

καὶ ἐμὲ μόνον ἀφῆτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ
 33 μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι. ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ εἰρή-
 νην ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλίψιν ἔξετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσεῖτε,
 ἐγὼ νενίκηκα τὸν κόσμον.

- 17 ΤΑΥΤΑ ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπῆρε τοὺς ὀφθαλ-
 μούς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ εἶπε, Πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν
 ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱόν, ἵνα καὶ ὁ υἱός σου δο-
 2 ξάσῃ σε· καθὼς ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκός,
 ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκας αὐτῷ, δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
 3 αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωὴ, ἵνα γινώσκωσί σε τὸν
 μόνον ἀληθινὸν Θεόν, καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν Χρι-
 4 στόν. ἐγὼ σε ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸ ἔργον ἐτελείωσα
 5 ὃ δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· καὶ νῦν δόξασόν με σὺ πάτερ
 παρὰ σεαυτῷ, τῇ δόξῃ ἣ εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον
 6 εἶναι παρὰ σοί. Ἐφανέρωσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώ-
 ποις οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου· σοὶ ᾗσαν, καὶ
 ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς δέδωκας· καὶ τὸν λόγον σου τετηρήκασιν.
 7 νῦν ἔγνωκαν ὅτι πάντα ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι, παρὰ σοῦ
 8 ἐστίν· ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα ἃ δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς· καὶ
 αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς, ὅτι παρὰ σοῦ ἐξῆλ-
 9 θον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. ἐγὼ περὶ
 αὐτῶν ἔρωτῶ· οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἔρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ περὶ
 10 ὧν δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοὶ εἰσιν. καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ πάντα σὰ
 11 ἐστι, καὶ τὰ σὰ ἐμὰ· καὶ δεδόξασμαι ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ οὐκ
 ἔτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ οὗτοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσὶ, καὶ
 ἐγὼ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἅγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν
 τῷ ὀνόματί σου, οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα ᾧσιν ἐν καθὼς
 12 ἡμεῖς. ὅτε ἤμην μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν
 αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου· οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐφύλαξα,
 καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπω-
 13 λείας, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ. νῦν δὲ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι,
 καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἵνα ἔχωσιν τὴν χαρὰν
 14 τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρωμένην ἐν αὐτοῖς. ἐγὼ δέδωκα αὐ-
 τοῖς τὸν λόγον σου, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσησεν αὐτοὺς,

33 θλίψιν ἔχετε· Α. 1 καὶ ἐπάρας D. οὐρανὸν εἶπε D. ἵνα ὁ
 υἱός D. 11 ὀνόματί σου, ᾧ δέδω. Α. 12 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ οὐκ D.

- ¹his own, and shall leave me alone: and ¹yet I am
³³not alone, because the Father is with me. These things
 I have spoken unto you, that ^min me ye might have
 peace. ⁿIn the world ye shall have tribulation: ^obut
 be of good cheer; ^pI have overcome the world.
- ¹⁷ THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes
 to heaven, and said, Father, ^athe hour is come; glo-
^{rify} thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: ^bas
 thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should
 give eternal life to as many ^cas thou hast given him.
³ And ^dthis is life eternal, that they might know thee
^ethe only true God, and Jesus Christ, ^fwhom thou
⁴hast sent. ^gI have glorified thee on the earth: ^hI
 have finished the work ⁱwhich thou gavest me to do.
⁵ And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own
 self with the glory ^kwhich I had with thee before the
⁶world was. ^lI have manifested thy name unto the
 men ^mwhich thou gavest me out of the world: thine
 they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have
⁷kept thy word. Now they have known that all things
⁸whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I
 have given unto them the words ⁿwhich thou gavest
 me; and they have received *them*, ^oand have known
 surely that I came out from thee, and they have be-
⁹lieved that thou didst send me. I pray for them: ^pI
 pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast
¹⁰given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine,
 and ^qthine are mine; and I am glorified in them.
- ¹¹ And now I am no more in the world, but these are
 in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, ^skeep
 through thine own name those whom thou hast given
¹²me, ^tthat they may be one, ^uas we *are*. While I was
 with them in the world, ^xI kept them in thy name:
 those that thou gavest me I have kept, and ^ynone of
 them is lost, ^zbut the son of perdition; ^athat the scrip-
¹³ture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee;
 and these things I speak in the world, that they might
¹⁴have my joy fulfilled in themselves. ^bI have given
 them thy word; ^cand the world hath hated them,

¹ Or, *his own home*.

1 ch. 8. 29.
 & 14. 10, 11.
 m Isal. 9. 6.
 ch. 14. 27.
 Rom. 5. 1.
 Eph. 2. 14.
 Col. 1. 20.
 n ch. 15. 19,
 30, 31.
 a Tim. 3. 12.
 o ch. 14. 1.
 p Rom. 8. 37.
 i John 4. 4.
 & 5. 4.
 a ch. 12. 23.
 & 13. 32.
 b Dan. 7. 14.
 Matt. 11. 27.
 & 28. 18.
 ch. 3. 35. &
 5. 27. i Cor.
 15. 25, 27.
 Phil. 2. 10.
 Heb. 2. 8.
 c ver. 6, 9, 24.
 ch. 6. 37.
 d Isal. 53. 11.
 Jer. 9. 24.
 e i Cor. 8. 4.
 i Thess. 1. 9.
 f ch. 3. 34.
 & 5. 36, 37.
 & 6. 29, 57.
 & 7. 29, & 10.
 30, & 11. 42.
 g ch. 13. 31.
 & 14. 13.
 h ch. 4. 34.
 & 5. 36, & 9.
 3, & 19. 30.
 i ch. 14. 31.
 & 15. 10.
 k ch. 1. 7, a.
 & 10. 30, & 14.
 9. Phil. 2. 6.
 Col. 1. 15, 17.
 Heb. 1. 3, 10.
 l ver. 26.
 Ps. 22. 22.
 m ver. 2, 9, 11.
 ch. 6. 37, 39, &
 10. 29, & 15. 19.
 n ch. 8. 28, &
 12. 49, & 14. 10.
 o ver. 25.
 ch. 16. 27, 30.
 p i John 5. 19.
 q ch. 16. 15.
 r ch. 13. 1.
 & 16. 28.
 s i Pet. 1. 5.
 Jude 1.
 t ver. 21, & c.
 u ch. 10. 30.
 x ch. 6. 39.
 & 10. 28.
 Heb. 2. 13.
 y ch. 18. 9.
 i John 2. 19.
 z ch. 6. 70.
 & 13. 18.
 a Ps. 109. 8.
 Acts 1. 20.
 b ver. 8.
 c ch. 15. 18, 19.
 i John 3. 13.

ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμι ἐκ τοῦ
 15 κόσμου. οὐκ ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ'
 16 ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ ποιηροῦ. ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ
 17 εἰσὶ, καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰμι. ἀγιάσον αὐτοὺς
 18 ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ σου· ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀλήθειά ἐστι. καθὼς
 ἐμὲ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ γὰρ ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς
 19 εἰς τὸν κόσμον· καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἀγιάζω ἐμαυτὸν, ἵνα
 20 καὶ αὐτοὶ ᾧσιν ἡγιασμένοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. Οὐ περὶ τούτων
 δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν πιστευσόντων διὰ τοῦ
 21 λόγου αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμέ· ἵνα πάντες ἐν ᾧσι· καθὼς σὺ
 πᾶτερ ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ γὰρ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ἐν
 22 ᾧσιν· ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεύσῃ ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ
 ἐγὼ τὴν δόξαν ἣν δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ᾧσιν
 23 ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν ἐσμεν· ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί,
 ἵνα ᾧσι τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἐν, καὶ ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος
 ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας, καὶ ἡγάπησας αὐτοὺς, καθὼς ἐμὲ
 24 ἡγάπησας. Πάτερ, οὗς δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα ὅπου
 εἰμι ἐγὼ, κακεῖνοι ᾧσι μετ' ἐμοῦ· ἵνα θεωρῶσι τὴν δόξαν
 τὴν ἐμὴν, ἣν ἔδωκάς μοι, ὅτι ἡγάπησάς με πρὸ κατα-
 25 βολῆς κόσμου. Πάτερ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ
 ἔγνω, ἐγὼ δέ σε ἔγνω, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν ὅτι σὺ με
 26 ἀπέστειλας· καὶ ἐγνώρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ ὄνομά σου, καὶ γνω-
 ρίσω· ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἡγάπησάς με, ἐν αὐτοῖς ᾧ, καὶ γὰρ ἐν
 αὐτοῖς.
 18 ΤΑΥΤΑ εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθε σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς
 αὐτοῦ πέραν τοῦ χειμάρρου τῶν Κέδρων, ὅπου ἦν κή-
 2 πος, εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ἦδει
 δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν, τὸν τόπον· ὅτι πολ-
 λάκις συνήχθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ-
 3 τοῦ. ὁ οὖν Ἰούδας λαβὼν τὴν σπεῖραν, καὶ ἐκ τῶν
 ἀρχιερέων καὶ Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας, ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ
 4 φανῶν καὶ λαμπάδων καὶ ὄπλων. Ἰησοῦς οὖν εἰδὼς
 πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ἐξελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
 5 Τίνα ζητεῖτε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον.

16 οὐκ εἰμι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου tr. D.

17 σου om. B.

19 ᾧσι καὶ

αὐτοὶ tr. C.

20 πιστευόντων A.

21 ἐν ἡμῖν ᾧσιν B.

22 ἐσμέν

om. D.

23 καὶ ἡγάπησα D.

1 τοῦ κεδρῶν A.

because they are not of the world, ^deven as I am not ^dch. 8. 23.
 15 of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take ^{ver. 16.}
 them out of the world, but ^ethat thou shouldest keep ^eMatt. 6. 13.
 16 them from the evil. ^fThey are not of the world, even ^{Gal. 1. 4.}
 17 as I am not of the world. ^gSanctify them through ^{2 Thess. 3. 3.}
 18 thy truth: ^hthy word is truth. ⁱAs thou hast sent me ^{1 John 5. 18.}
 into the world, even so have I also sent them into the ^fver. 14.
 19 world. And ^kfor their sakes I sanctify myself, that ^gch. 15. 3.
 20 they also might be ^lsanctified through the truth. Nei- ^{Acta 15. 9.}
 ther pray I for these alone, but for them also which ^{Eph. 5. 26.}
 21 shall believe on me through their word; ¹that they all ^{1 Pet. 1. 22.}
 may be one; as ^mthou, Father, *art* in me, and I in ^h2 Sam. 7. 28.
 thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world ^{Ps. 119. 142.}
 22 may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory ^{151. ch. 8. 40.}
 which thou gavest me I have given them; ⁿthat they ¹ch. 20. 21.
 23 may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou ^k1 Cor. 1. 2,
 in me, ^othat they may be made perfect in one; and ^{30. 1 Thess.}
 that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and ^{4. 7. Heb. 10.}
 24 hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. ^pFather, I ^{10.}
 will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with ¹ver. 11, 22,
 me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which ^{23. ch. 10. 16.}
 thou hast given me: ^qfor thou lovedst me before the ^{Rom. 12. 5.}
 25 foundation of the world. O righteous Father, ^rthe ^{Gal. 3. 28.}
 world hath not known thee: but ^sI have known thee, ^mch. 10. 38.
 26 and ^tthese have known that thou hast sent me. ^uAnd ^{& 14. 11.}
 I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare ⁿch. 14. 20.
^{it}: that the love ^xwherewith thou hast loved me may ¹John 1. 3.
 be in them, and I in them. ^{& 3. 24.}
 18 WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, ^ahe went ^oCol. 3. 14.
 forth with his disciples over ^bthe brook Cedron, where ^pch. 12. 26.
 was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disci- ^{& 14. 3.}
 2 ples. And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the ¹Thess. 4. 17.
 place: ^cfor Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his ^qver. 5.
 3 disciples. ^dJudas then, having received a band of ^rch. 15. 21.
men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, ^{& 16. 3.}
 cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. ^sch. 7. 29.
 4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come ^{& 8. 55.}
 upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom ^{& 10. 15.}
 5 seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. ^tver. 8.
^uver. 6.
^xch. 15. 15.
^xch. 15. 9.
^aMatt. 26. 36.
^bMark 14. 32.
^cLuke 22. 39.
^d2 Sam. 15.
^e23.
^fLuke 21. 37.
^g& 22. 39.
^hMatt. 26. 47.
ⁱMark 14. 43.
^jLuke 22. 47.
^kActs 1. 16.

¹ Or, *truly sanctified*.

λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι. εἰστήκει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας
6 ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν, μετ' αὐτῶν. ὥς οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι
7 ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀπήλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ ἔπεσον χαμαί. πάλιν
οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτησε, Τίνα ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἰησοῦν
8 τὸν Ναζωραῖον. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγὼ
9 εἰμι. εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε, ἄφετε τούτους ὑπάγειν· ἵνα πλη-
ρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν, Ὅτι σὺς δέδωκάς μοι, οὐκ ἀπώλεσα
10 ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδέν. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος ἔχων μάχαιραν,
ἐλκυσεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἔπαισε τὸν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως δούλον, καὶ
ἀπέκοψεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον τὸ δεξιόν. ἦν δὲ ὄνομα τῷ
11 δούλῳ Μάλχος. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Βάλε τὴν
μάχαιράν σου εἰς τὴν θήκην. τὸ ποτήριον ὃ δέδωκέ μοι ὁ
πατήρ, σὺ μὴ πίνω αὐτό;
12 Ἡ οὖν σπεῖρα καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται τῶν
13 Ἰουδαίων συνέλαβον τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸν, καὶ
ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἀνναν πρῶτον· ἦν γὰρ πενθερὸς
14 τοῦ Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου. ἦν δὲ
Καϊάφας ὁ συμβουλευσας τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι συμφέρει ἕνα
15 ἄνθρωπον ἀπολέσθαι ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ. Ἠκολούθει δὲ τῷ
Ἰησοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής. ὁ δὲ μαθητής
ἐκεῖνος ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ συνεισῆλθε τῷ Ἰησοῦ
16 εἰς τὴν αὐλήν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἰστήκει πρὸς
τῇ θύρᾳ ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητής ὁ ἄλλος ὃν ἦν γνω-
στὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θυρωρῷ, καὶ εἰσῆγαγε τὸν
17 Πέτρον. λέγει οὖν ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρὸς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Μὴ
καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; λέγει
18 ἐκεῖνος, Οὐκ εἰμί. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ δούλοι καὶ οἱ ὑπη-
ρέται ἀνθρακιὰν πεποιηκότες, ὅτι ψυχὸς ἦν, καὶ ἐθερμαί-
νοντο· ἦν δὲ μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτρος ἐστὼς καὶ θερμαινό-
19 μενος. Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς ἠρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν περὶ τῶν
20 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ παρρησίᾳ ἐλάλησα τῷ κόσμῳ· ἐγὼ πάντοτε
ἐδίδαξα ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ὅπου πάντοτε οἱ
21 Ἰουδαῖοι συνέρχονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν. τί
με ἐπερωτᾷς; ἐπερώτησον τοὺς ἀκηκόοντας, τί ἐλάλησα

6 ὅτι om. D. 8 ὁ om. B. 11 σου om. A. 14 ἄνθρωπον ἀποθανεῖν
ὕπὲρ C. 15 καὶ ἄλλος μαθ. D. 20 τῇ om. A. ὅπου πάντες οἱ A.

Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also,
 6 which betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then
 as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went back-
 7 ward, and fell to the ground. Then asked he them
 again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Na-
 8 zareth. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am
 9 *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: that
 the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, ^eOf them ^ech. 17. 12.
 10 which thou gavest me have I lost none. ^fThen Simon ^fMatt. 26. 51.
 Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high ^{Mark 14. 47.}
 priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The ser- ^{Luke 22. 49,}
 11 vant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto ^{50.}
 Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: ^gthe cup ^gMatt. 20. 22.
 which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? ^{&c 26, 39, 42.}
 12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the
 13 Jews took Jesus, and bound him, and ^hled him away ^hSee Matt.
 to ⁱAnnas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, ^{26. 57.}
 14 which was the high priest that same year. ^kNow ^kch. 11. 50.
 Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that
 it was expedient that one man should die for the peo-
 15 ple. ¶ ^lAnd Simon Peter followed Jesus, and ^{so} *did* ^lMatt. 26. 58.
 another disciple: that disciple was known unto the ^{Mark 14. 54.}
 high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of ^{Luke 22. 54.}
 16 the high priest. ^mBut Peter stood at the door with- ^mMatt. 26. 69.
 out. Then went out that other disciple, which was ^{Mark 14. 66.}
 known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that ^{Luke 22. 54.}
 17 kept the door, and brought in Peter. Then saith the
 damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou
 also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.
 18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had
 made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed
 themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed
 19 himself. ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his
 20 disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, ⁿI ⁿMatt. 26. 55.
 spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the syna- ^{Luke 4. 15.}
 gogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always re- ^{ch. 7. 14, 26,}
 21 sort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why askest ^{28. & 8. 2.}
 thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said

¹ And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest,
 ver. 24.

- 22 αὐτοῖς· Ἰδε οὗτοι οἶδασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰ-
πόντος, εἰς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν παρεστηκὼς ἔδωκε ῥάπισμα τῷ
23 Ἰησοῦ, εἰπὼν, Οὕτως ἀποκρίνη τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα, μαρτύρησον περὶ τοῦ
24 κακοῦ· εἰ δὲ καλῶς, τί με δέρεις; ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν ὁ
Ἄννας δεδεμένον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.
- 25 Ἦν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος ἐστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος· εἶπον
οὖν αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶ; ἡρνήσατο
26 ἐκεῖνος, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ εἰμί. λέγει εἰς ἐκ τῶν δούλων τοῦ
ἀρχιερέως, συγγενὴς ὧν σὺ ἀπέκοψε Πέτρος τὸ ὠτίον,
27 Οὐκ ἐγώ σε εἶδον ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πάλιν οὖν ἡρ-
νήσατο ὁ Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.
- 28 ἈΓΟΥΣΙΝ οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ Καϊάφα εἰς τὸ
πραιτώριον. ἦν δὲ πρωτὰ· καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ
πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ μιανθῶσιν, ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα.
29 ἔξῃλθεν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος πρὸς αὐτοὺς, καὶ εἶπε, Τίνα κατη-
30 γορίαν φέρετε κατὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; ἀπεκρίθησαν
καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακοποιὸς, οὐκ ἂν σοι
31 παρεδώκαμεν αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε
αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὑμῶν κρίνατε αὐτόν. εἶπον
οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδέν·
32 ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε σημαίνων ποίῳ
33 θανάτῳ ἡμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν. Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ πραι-
τώριον πάλιν ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἐφώνησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
34 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ σὺ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι σοι
35 εἶπον περὶ ἐμοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος, Μήτι ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός
εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς παρέδωκάν σε
36 ἐμοί· τί ἐποίησας; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἡ βασιλεία ἡ
ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ, οἱ ὑπηρεταὶ ἂν οἱ ἐμοὶ ἡγω-
νίζοντο, ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· νῦν δὲ ἡ βασι-
37 λεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πι-
λάτος, Οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ σὺ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ
λέγεις, ὅτι βασιλεὺς εἰμι ἐγώ. ἐγὼ εἰς τοῦτο γεγέννημαι,

27 ὁ om. D.
τίνα D.

28 οὖν om. B.
34 αὐτῷ om. B.

ἦν δὲ πρωτὶ C.
36 ἀπεκρ. ἰησοῦς B.

29 καὶ φησὶ

- 22 unto them : behold, they know what I said. And when
 he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by
^ostruck Jesus ¹ with the palm of his hand, saying, An- o Jer. 20. 2.
Acts 23. 2.
- 23 swerest thou the high priest so ? Jesus answered him,
 If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil : but if
 24 well, why smitest thou me ? ^pNow Annas had sent ^p Matt. 26. 57.
 him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
- 25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. ^qThey ^q Matt. 26.
69, 71.
Mark 14. 69.
Luke 22. 58.
 said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his
 26 disciples ? He denied *it*, and said, I am not. One of
 the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman
 whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in
 27 the garden with him ? Peter then denied again : and
^rimmediately the cock crew. r Matt. 26. 74.
Mark 14. 72.
Luke 22. 60.
ch. 13. 38.
s Matt. 27. 2.
Mark 15. 1.
Luke 23. 1.
Acts 3. 13.
t Acts 10. 28.
& 11. 3.
- 28 ¶ ^sThen led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto ^athe
 hall of judgment : and it was early ; ^tand they them-
 selves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should
 29 be defiled ; but that they might eat the passover. Pi-
 late then went out unto them, and said, What accu-
 30 sation bring ye against this man ? They answered and
 said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would
 31 not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pi-
 late unto them, Take ye him, and judge him accord-
 ing to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him,
 32 It is not lawful for us to put any man to death : ^uthat u Matt. 20. 19.
ch. 12. 32, 33.
 the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake,
 33 signifying what death he should die. ^xThen Pilate x Matt. 27. 11.
 entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus,
 and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews ?
 34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself,
 35 or did others tell it thee of me ? Pilate answered, Am
 I a Jew ? Thine own nation and the chief priests have
 36 delivered thee unto me : what hast thou done ? ^yJesus y 1 Tim. 6. 13.
s Dan. 2. 44.
& 7. 14. Luke
12. 14. ch. 6.
15. & 8. 15.
 answered, ^zMy kingdom is not of this world : if my
 kingdom were of this world, then would my servants
 fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews : but
 37 now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore
 said unto him, Art thou a king then ? Jesus answered,
 Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born,

1 Or, *with a rod.*2 Or, *Pilate's house, Matt. 27. 27.*

καὶ εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα μαρτυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. πᾶς ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας, ἀκούει μου τῆς φωνῆς.
 38 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Τί ἐστὶν ἀλήθεια; Καὶ τοῦτο εἰ-
 πὼν, πάλιν ἐξῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
 39 Ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὗρισκω ἐν αὐτῷ. ἔστι δὲ συνήθεια
 ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἓνα ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω ἐν τῷ πάσχα· βούλεσθε οὖν
 40 ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐκραύγασαν
 οὖν πάλιν πάντες, λέγοντες, Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βα-
 19 ραββᾶν· ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραββᾶς λεηστής. Τότε οὖν ἔλαβεν ὁ
 2 Πιλάτος τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔμαστίγωσε. καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται
 πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῇ κε-
 3 φαλῇ, καὶ ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν περιέβαλον αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλε-
 γον, Χαῖρε ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ
 4 ῥαπίσματα. Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν πάλιν ἔξω ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἴδε ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν ἔξω, ἵνα γνῶτε ὅτι ἐν
 5 αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὗρισκω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔξω,
 φορῶν τὸν ἀκάνθινον στέφανον, καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμά-
 6 τιον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἴδε ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ὅτε οὖν εἶδον
 αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται, ἐκραύγασαν λέγοντες,
 Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε
 αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐχ εὗρισκω ἐν αὐτῷ
 7 αἰτίαν. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχο-
 μεν, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ἡμῶν ὀφείλει ἀποθανεῖν, ὅτι ἑα-
 τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐποίησεν.
 8 Ὅτε οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πιλάτος τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, μᾶλλον
 9 ἐφοβήθη, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν, καὶ λέγει
 τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Πόθεν εἰ σύ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν οὐκ
 10 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς;
 οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρῶσαι σε, καὶ ἐξουσίαν
 11 ἔχω ἀπολύσαι σε; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ εἶχες ἐξου-
 σίαν οὐδεμίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἦν σοι δεδομένον ἄνωθεν·
 12 διὰ τοῦτο ὁ παραδιδούς μέ σοι μεῖζονα ἁμαρτίαν ἔχει. ἐκ
 τούτου ἐζήτηι ὁ Πιλάτος ἀπολῦσαι αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι
 ἐκραζον λέγοντες, Ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπολύσῃς, οὐκ εἰ φίλος
 τοῦ Καίσαρος. πᾶς ὁ βασιλέα αὐτὸν ποιῶν, ἀντιλέγει τῷ
 13 Καίσαρι. ὁ οὖν Πιλάτος ἀκούσας τοῦτον τὸν λόγον,
 ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος

4 οὖν om. A.

6 σταύρωσον αὐτόν. λέγει B.

7 υἱὸν θεοῦ A.

10 οὖν om. A.

11 ἀπεκρ. Ἰησοῦς B.

12 βασιλέα ἑαυτὸν A.

13 ἀκούσας τῶν λόγων τούτων C. ἐπὶ βήματος B.

and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that ^ais of the ^{a ch. 8. 47.} truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What ^{1 John 3. 19.} is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, ^bI find in ^{b Matt. 27. 24.} him no fault *at all*. ^cBut ye have a custom, that I ^{Luke 23. 4.} should release unto you one at the passover: will ye ^{ch. 19. 4, 6.} therefore that I release unto you the King of the ^{c Matt. 27. 15.} Jews? ^dThen cried they all again, saying, Not this ^{Mark 15. 6.} man, but Barabbas. ^eNow Barabbas was a robber. ^{Luke 23. 17.} ^{d Acts 3. 14.} ^{e Luke 23. 19.} Then ^aPilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. ^{a Matt. 20.} And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put ^{19. & 27. 26.} it ^{Mark 15. 15.} on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and ^{Luke 18. 33.} said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands. Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, ^bthat ye may know that I find no fault in him. Then ^{b ch. 18. 38.} came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and ^{ver. 6.} the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man! ^cWhen the chief priests therefore and offi- ^{c Acts 3. 13.} cers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, ^dWe have a law, and by our law he ^{d Lev. 24. 16.} ought to die, because ^ehe made himself the Son of God. ^{e Matt. 26. 65.} ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was ^{ch. 5. 18. &} ^{10. 33.} the more afraid; and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? ^fBut ^{f Isai. 53. 7.} Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto ^{Matt. 27. 12,} him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to ^grelease thee? Jesus answered, ^{g Luke 22.} ^{33. ch. 7. 30.} Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, ^hIf thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: ^{h Luke 23. 2.} ⁱwhosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against ^{i Acts 17. 7.} Cæsar. ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment

- εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον λιθόστρωτον, Ἑβραϊστὶ δὲ Γαββαθᾶ·
 14 ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, ὧρα δὲ ὥσει ἕκτη· καὶ λέγει
 15 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, Ἴδε ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν. οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγασαν,
 Ἄρον ἄρον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος,
 Τὸν βασιλέα ὑμῶν σταυρώσω ; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς,
 16 Οὐκ ἔχομεν βασιλέα εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα. τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν
 αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.
 17 Παρέλαβον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἀπήγαγον· καὶ βαστάζων
 τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸν λεγόμενον κρανίου
 18 τόπον, ὃς λέγεται Ἑβραϊστὶ Γολγοθᾶ· ὅπου αὐτὸν ἐσταύ-
 ρωσαν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους δύο ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν,
 19 μέσον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Ἐγραψε δὲ καὶ τίτλον ὁ Πιλάτος,
 καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ· ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένον, Ἰησοῦς ὁ
 20 Ναζωραῖος ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. τοῦτον οὖν τὸν
 τίτλον πολλοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν τῆς
 πόλεως ὁ τόπος, ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γε-
 21 γραμμένον Ἑβραϊστὶ, Ἑλληνιστὶ, Ῥωμαϊστί. ἔλεγον οὖν
 τῷ Πιλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, Μὴ γράφῃ, Ὁ βα-
 σιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐκεῖνος εἶπε, Βασιλεὺς εἰμι
 22 τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος, Ὁ γέγραφα, γέ-
 23 γραφα. Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, ὅτε ἐσταύρωσαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
 ἔλαβον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησαν τέσσαρα μέρη,
 ἐκάστῳ στρατιώτῃ μέρος, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα. ἦν δὲ ὁ χιτῶν
 24 ἄρραφος, ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν ὑφαντὸς δι' ὅλου. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς
 ἀλλήλους, Μὴ σχίσωμεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν περὶ αὐτοῦ,
 τίνος ἔσται· ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ ἣ λέγουσα, Διεμερί-
 σαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμὸν μου
 ἔβαλον κλῆρον.
 25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται ταῦτα ἐποίησαν. εἰσπήκεισαν δὲ
 παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ
 τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγ-
 26 δαληνῇ. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ἰδὼν τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν
 παρεστῶτα ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, Γύναι, ἰδοὺ
 27 ὁ υἱός σου. εἰτα λέγει τῷ μαθητῇ, Ἴδου ἡ μήτηρ σου.

13 γαβαθᾶ. D. 14. ὧρα ἦν ὥσει C. ὥσει τρίτῃ καὶ C. 16 πα-
 ἔλαβον δὲ τὸν ἰησοῦν om. B. καὶ ἤγαγον A. om. D. 20 ὁ τόπος
 τῆς πόλεως tr. A. 26 ἰδε ὁ υἱός C.

- seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the
 14 Hebrew, Gabbatha. And ^kit was the preparation of ^kMatt. 27. 62.
 the passover, and about the sixth hour : and he saith
 15 unto the Jews, Behold your King ! But they cried out,
 Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate
 saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King ? The chief
 priests answered, ^lWe have no king but Cæsar. ^lGen. 49. 10.
 16 ^mThen delivered he him therefore unto them to be ^mMatt. 27.
 crucified. ^{26, 31. Mark}
 17 And they took Jesus, and led *him* away. ⁿAnd he ^{15, 15. Luke}
 bearing his cross ^{23, 24.} went forth into a place called ⁿthe ⁿMatt. 27.
 place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgo- ^{31, 33. Mark}
 18 tha : where they crucified him, and two other with ^{15, 21, 22.}
 him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. ^{Luke 23. 26,}
 19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. ^{33.} ^pMatt. 27. 37.
 And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH ^{Mark 15. 26.}
 20 THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title then ^{Luke 23. 38.}
 read many of the Jews : for the place where Jesus was
 crucified was nigh to the city : and it was written in
 21 Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin. Then said the chief
 priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of
 the Jews ; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.
 22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.
 23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, ^qMatt. 27. 35.
 took his garments, and made four parts, to every sol- ^{Mark 15. 24.}
 dier a part ; and also *his* coat : now the coat was with- ^{Luke 23. 34.}
 24 out seam, ¹woven from the top throughout. They
 said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it,
 but cast lots for it, whose it shall be : that the scripture
 might be fulfilled, which saith, ^r'They parted my rai- ^rPs. 22. 18.
 ment among them, and for my vesture they did cast
 lots.
 25 These things therefore the soldiers did. ¶ ^sNow ^sMatt. 27. 55.
 there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his ^{Mark 15. 40.}
 mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of ^{2t}Cleophas, and ^tLuke 24. 18.
 26 Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mo-
 ther, and ^uthe disciple standing by, whom he loved, ^uch. 13. 23.
 he saith unto his mother, ^xWoman, behold thy son ! ^{& 20. 2. & 21.}
 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother ! ^{7, 20, 24.}
^xch. 2. 4.

^l Or, wrought.² Or, Clopas.

καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητὴς εἰς τὰ
28 ἴδια. Μετὰ τοῦτο εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι πάντα ἤδη τετέλε-
29 σται, ἵνα τελειωθῇ ἡ γραφή, λέγει, Διψῶ. σκευὸς οὖν
ἔκειτο ὄξους μεστόν· οἱ δὲ πλήσαντες σπόγγον ὄξους, καὶ
30 ὑσσώπῳ περιθέντες, προσήνεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ στόματι. ὅτε
οὖν ἔλαβε τὸ ὄξος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε, Τετέλεσται· καὶ κλῖνας
τὴν κεφαλὴν, παρέδωκε τὸ πνεῦμα.

31 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα μὴ μείνῃ ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώ-
ματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν· ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη
ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου· ἠρώτησαν τὸν Πιλάτον,
32 ἵνα κατεργάσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη, καὶ ἄρθώσιν. ἦλθον οὖν
οἱ στρατιῶται, καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ
33 τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συσταυρωθέντος αὐτῷ· ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν
ἐλθόντες, ὡς εἶδον αὐτὸν ἤδη τεθνηκότα, οὐ κατέαξαν αὐ-
34 τοῦ τὰ σκέλη· ἀλλ' εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγχῃ αὐτοῦ τὴν
35 πλευρὰν ἔνυξε, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ. καὶ ὁ
ἐωρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκε, καὶ ἀληθινὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία,
κάκεῖνος οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθὴ λέγει, ἵνα ὑμεῖς πιστεύσητε.
36 ἐγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα, ἵνα ἡ γραφή πληρωθῇ, Ὅσοτον οὐ
37 συντριβήσεται αὐτοῦ. καὶ πάλιν ἑτέρα γραφή λέγει,
Ὅψονται εἰς ὃν ἐξεκέντησαν.

38 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα ἠρώτησε τὸν Πιλάτον ὁ Ἰωσήφ ὁ
ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, ὢν μαθητὴς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμένος
δὲ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ
39 Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ Πιλάτος. ἦλθεν οὖν καὶ ἦρε τὸ
σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ἦλθε δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος ὁ ἐλθὼν πρὸς
τὸν Ἰησοῦν νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον, φέρων μύγμα σμύρνης καὶ
40 ἀλόης ὥσει λίτρας ἑκατόν. ἔλαβον οὖν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ
Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸ ὀθονίοις μετὰ τῶν ἀρωμάτων,
41 καθὼς ἔθος ἐστὶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ἐνταφιάζειν. ἦν δὲ ἐν
τῷ τόπῳ, ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη, κήπος, καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μυη-
42 μείον καινόν, ἐν ᾧ οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς ἐτέθη. ἐκεῖ οὖν διὰ τὴν
παρασκευὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ μνημεῖον,
ἐθήκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

27 ὁ μαθητὴς αὐτὴν ττ. Α. 28 τοῦτο ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς D. 29 οὗ
οπ. D. 34 εὐθέως C. 35 ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς B. 38 Μετὰ ταῦτα B.
πιλάτον ἰωσήφ B. 39 ὡς λίτρας A. 40 αὐτὸ ἐν ὀθον. D.

And from that hour that disciple took her y^{ch. 1. 11.} unto his ^{& 16. 32.} own home. ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, ^{Ps. 69. 21.} that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and ^{a Matt. 27. 48.} they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

³⁰ When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, ^{b ch. 17. 4.} It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

³¹ The Jews therefore, ^{c ver. 42.} because it was the preparation, ^{Mark 15. 42.} that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on ^{d Deut. 21. 23.} the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, ³² and that they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the ³³ other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they ³⁴ brake not his legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith ^{e 1 John 5. 6, 8.} came thereout blood and water. And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ³⁶ ye might believe. For these things were done, ^{f Ex. 12. 46.} that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall ^{Num. 9. 12.} not be broken. And again another scripture saith, ^{Ps. 34. 20.} They shall look on him whom they pierced.

³⁸ ¶ ^{g Ps. 22. 16.} And after this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a ^{17. Zech. 12.} disciple of Jesus, but secretly ^{10. Rev. 1. 7.} for fear of the Jews, be- ^{h Matt. 27. 57.} sought Pilate that he might take away the body of ^{Mark 15. 42.} Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, ^{c Luke 23. 50.} and took the body of Jesus. And there came also ^{i ch. 9. 22.} ^{& 12. 42.} Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, ^{k ch. 3. 1, 2.} and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an ^{& 7. 50.} hundred pound *weight*. Then took they the body of Jesus, and ^{l Acts 5. 6.} wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man ⁴² yet laid. ^{m Isai. 53. 9.} There laid they Jesus therefore ^{n ver. 31.} because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20 ΤΗ δὲ μὲν τῶν σαββάτων Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἔρχεται
 πρῶτ', σκοτίας ἔτι οὖσης, εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ βλέπει τὸν
 2 λίθον ἡρμένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου. τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται
 πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ὃν
 ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἦσαν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ
 3 μνημείου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ἐξήλθεν οὖν
 ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς, καὶ ἦρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνη-
 4 μεῖον. ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς προ-
 ἔδραμε τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρου, καὶ ἦλθε πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνη-
 5 μεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια, οὐ μὲν-
 6 τοι εἰσῆλθεν. ἔρχεται οὖν Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ,
 καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια
 7 κείμενα, καὶ τὸ σουδάριον ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ
 μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον
 8 εἰς ἓνα τόπον. τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθε καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς ὁ
 ἐλθὼν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εἶδε, καὶ ἐπίστευσεν·
 9 οὐδέπω γὰρ ᾔδεισαν τὴν γραφὴν, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν
 10 ἀναστῆναι. ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί.
 11 Μαρία δὲ εἰστήκει πρὸς τὸ μνημεῖον κλαίονσα ἔξω.
 12 ὥς οὖν ἔκλαιε, παρέκυνεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο
 ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς καθεζομένους, ἓνα πρὸς τῇ κεφαλῇ,
 καὶ ἓνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.
 13 καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι, Γύναι, τί κλαῖεις; λέγει αὐ-
 τοῖς, Ὅτι ἦσαν τὸν κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ ἔθηκαν
 14 αὐτόν. καὶ ταῦτα εἰποῦσα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ
 θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα· καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 15 ἔστι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γύναι, τί κλαῖεις; τίνα ζητεῖς;
 ἐκείνη δοκοῦσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστι, λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ
 σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτόν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ αὐτὸν ἔθικας· καὶ γὰρ αὐ-
 16 τὸν ἀρῶ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μαρία. στραφεῖσα ἐκείνη
 17 λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββουνί· ὃ λέγεται, διδάσκαλε. λέγει αὐτῇ
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ μου ἅπτου, οὐπω γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς τὸν
 πατέρα μου· πορεύου δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου, καὶ εἰπὲ
 αὐτοῖς, Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν,

11 πρὸς τῷ μνημείῳ C.

15 ἔθικας αὐτόν ττ. A.

17 Ἰησοῦς D.

14 αὐτόν. ταῦτα A.

16 αὐτῷ ἑβραϊστὶ, ραβ. B.

17 Ἰησοῦς A.

17 αὐτῇ

- 20 THE ^afirst *day* of the week cometh Mary Magda- a Matt. 28. 1.
Mark 16. 1.
Luke 24. 1.
lene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre,
and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.
- 21 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to
the ^bother disciple, whom Jesus loved; and saith unto b ch. 13. 23.
& 19. 26. &
21. 7, 20, 24.
them, They have taken away the Lord out of the se-
pulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.
- 3^c Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, c Luke 24. 12.
4 and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together:
and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first
5 to the sepulchre. And he stooping down, *and looking*
in, saw ^dthe linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. d ch. 19. 40.
- 6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went
7 into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, and
8 the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with e ch. 11. 44.
the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by
8 itself. Then went in also that other disciple, which
came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.
- 9 For as yet they knew not the ^fscripture, that he must f Ps. 16. 10.
Acts 2. 25,
—31. & 13.
34, 35.
g Mark 16. 5
10 rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went
11 away again unto their own home. ¶ [§] But Mary stood
without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept,
12 she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre, and
seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head,
and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had
13 lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest
thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken
away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid
14 him. ^h And when she had thus said, she turned her- h Matt. 28. 9.
Mark 16. 9.
i Luke 24. 16,
31. ch. 21. 4.
self back, and saw Jesus standing, and ⁱ knew not that
15 it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why
weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing
him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou
have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid
16 him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her,
Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rab-
17 boni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her,
Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my k Ps. 22. 22.
Matt. 28. 10.
Rom. 8. 29.
Heb. 2. 11.
l ch. 16. 28.
Father: but go to ^k my brethren, and say unto them,
1 I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to

- 18 καὶ Θεόν μου καὶ Θεὸν ὑμῶν. ἔρχεται Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα-
ληνὴ ἀπαγγέλλουσα τοῖς μαθηταῖς, ὅτι ἑώρακε τὸν κύριον,
καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ.
- 19 Οὗσης οὖν ὀψίας, τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαβ-
βάτων, καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ
μαθηταὶ συνηγμένοι, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἦλ-
θεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
- 20 Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖ-
ρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ. ἐχάρησαν οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ
- 21 ἰδόντες τὸν Κύριον. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν,
Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν· καθὼς ἀπέσταλκέ με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ πέμπω
- 22 ὑμᾶς. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησε καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
- 23 Λάβετε Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. ἃν τινων ἀφήτε τὰς ἁμαρτίας,
- 24 ἀφίενται αὐτοῖς· ἃν τινων κρατῆτε, κεκράτηνται. Θωμᾶς
δὲ, εἰς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν
- 25 μετ' αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ
ἄλλοι μαθηταί, Ἐώρακαμεν τὸν κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς, Ἐὰν μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον τῶν
ἥλων, καὶ βάλῃ τὸν δάκτυλόν μου εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν
ἥλων, καὶ βάλῃ τὴν χεῖρά μου εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ,
- 26 οὐ μὴ πιστεύσω. Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν. ἔρχεται ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον
- 27 καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν. εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ, Φέρε τὸν
δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε, καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου· καὶ φέρε τὴν
χεῖρά σου, καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευράν μου· καὶ μὴ γίνου
- 28 ἄπιστος, ἀλλὰ πιστός. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Θωμᾶς, καὶ εἶπεν
- 29 αὐτῷ, Ὁ κύριός μου καὶ ὁ Θεός μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς, Ὅτι ἑώρακάς με, Θωμᾶ, πεπίστευκας· μακάριοι οἱ
μὴ ἰδόντες, καὶ πιστεύσαντες.
- 30 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἃ οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένα ἐν
- 31 τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ. ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται, ἵνα πιστεύσῃτε
ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα
πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.
- 21 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἐφάνέρωσεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς
μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφάνέρωσε

19 οὖν οἱ. D. συνηγμένοι οἱ. D.
στός. ἀπεκρ. A. ἀπεκρ. θωμᾶς A.
Ἰησοῦς A.

23 ἀφίενται D.
29 θωμᾶ οἱ. A.

28 πι-
31 ὅτι

- 18 ^m my God, and your God. ⁿ Mary Magdalene came ^m Eph. 1. 17.
and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and ⁿ Matt. 28. 10.
^{that} he had spoken these things unto her. ^{Luke 24. 10.}
- 19 ¶ ^o Then the same day at evening, being the first ^o Mark 16. 14.
day of the week, when the doors were shut where the ^{Luke 24. 36.}
disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came ^{1 Cor. 15. 5.}
Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them,
20 Peace *be* unto you. And when he had so said, he
shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. ^p Then were ^p ch. 16. 22.
21 the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then
said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: ^q as *my* ^q Matt. 28. 18.
22 Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when ^{ch. 17, 18, 19.}
he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto ^{Heb. 3. 1.}
23 them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: ^r whose soever sins ^r Matt. 16. 19.
ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose ^{& 18. 18.}
24 soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained. ¶ But Tho-
mas, one of the twelve, ^s called Didymus, was not with ^s ch. 11. 16.
25 them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore
said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said
unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of
the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails,
and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.
26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within,
and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors
being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be*
27 unto you. Then saith he to 'Thomas, Reach hither
thy finger, and behold my hands; and ^t reach hither ^t 1 John 1. 1.
thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not
28 faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and
29 said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith
unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou
hast believed: ^u blessed *are* they that have not seen, ^u 2 Cor. 5. 7.
and *yet* have believed. ^{1 Pet. 1. 8.}
- 30 ¶ ^x And many other signs truly did Jesus in the ^x ch. 21. 25.
presence of his disciples, which are not written in this
31 book: ^y but these are written, that ye might believe ^y Luke 1. 4.
that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; ^z and that ^z ch. 3. 15, 16.
believing ye might have life through his name. ^{& 5. 24.}
^{1 Pet. 1. 9.}
- 21 AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again
to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise

2 δὲ οὕτως. ἦσαν ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, καὶ Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν
 3 αὐτοῦ δύο. λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος, Ὑπάγω ἀλιεύειν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοί. ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον εὐθὺς, καὶ ἐν ἐκεῖνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ
 4 ἐπίασαν οὐδέν. πρωίας δὲ ἥδη γενομένης ἔστη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν· οὐ μέντοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι Ἰη-
 5 σοὺς ἐστι. λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Παιδιά, μή τι
 6 προσφάγιον ἔχετε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Οὐ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον, καὶ εὐρήσετε. ἔβαλον οὖν, καὶ οὐκ ἔτι αὐτὸ ἐλκύσασα
 7 ἰσχυσαν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων. λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητῆς ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὁ κύριός ἐστι. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος, ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστι, τὸν ἐπενδύτην διεζώσατο· ἦν γὰρ γυμνός· καὶ ἔβαλεν ἑαυτὸν
 8 εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιοῦ ἠλθον· οὐ γὰρ ᾔσαν μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλ' ὥς ἀπὸ
 9 πηχῶν διακοσίων· σύροντες τὸ δίκτυον τῶν ἰχθύων. Ὡς οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακιὰν κειμένην
 10 καὶ ὀψάριον ἐπικείμενον, καὶ ἄρτον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὧν ἐπιάσατε νῦν.
 11 ἀνέβη Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ εἴλκυσε τὸ δίκτυον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μεστὸν ἰχθύων μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πεντηκοντατριῶν καὶ τοσοῦτων ὄντων, οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ δίκτυον.
 12 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ἀριστήσατε. οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι αὐτὸν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; εἰδότες
 13 ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. ἔρχεται οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λαμβάνει τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὀψάριον ὁμοίως.
 14 τοῦτο ἥδη τρίτον ἐφανερώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἐγερεῖς ἐκ νεκρῶν.
 15 Ὅτε οὖν ἡρίστησαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με πλεῖον τούτων; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ, Βόσκε τὰ ἄρνια

3 ἀνέβησαν A. εὐθὺς om. B. 4 ἔστη ἰησοῦς D. ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγ. D.
 13 οὖν om. A. 14 αὐτοῦ om. D.

- 2 shewed he *himself*. There were together Simon Peter,
 and Thomas called Didymus, and ^a Nathanael of Cana ^a ch. 1. 45.
 in Galilee, and ^b the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other ^b Matt. 4. 21.
 3 of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go
 a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee.
 They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately;
 4 and that night they caught nothing. But when the
 morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore:
 5 but the disciples ^c knew not that it was Jesus. Then ^c ch. 20. 14.
^d Jesus saith unto them, ¹ Children, have ye any meat? ^d Luke 24. 41.
 6 They answered him, No. And he said unto them,
^e Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye ^e Luke 5. 4.
 shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were ^{6, 7.}
 7 not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. There-
 fore ^f that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, ^f ch. 13. 23.
 It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that ^g 20. 2.
 it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*,
 (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.
 8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for
 they were not far from land, but as it were two hun-
 9 dred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. As soon
 then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of
 10 coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus
 saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now
 11 caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to
 land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and
 three: and for all there were so many, yet was not
 the net broken.
 12 Jesus saith unto them, ^g Come *and* dine. And none ^g Acts 10. 41.
 of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? know-
 13 ing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, and
 taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.
 14 This is now ^h the third time that Jesus shewed him- ^h See ch. 20.
 self to his disciples, after that he was ^{19, 26.} risen from the
 dead.
 15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon
 Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than
 these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest
 that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

¹ Or, *Sirs*.

- 16 μου. λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε.
- 17 λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποίμαινε τὰ πρόβατά μου. λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, φιλεῖς με; ἐλνθήθη ὁ Πέτρος, ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, φιλεῖς με; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, σὺ πάντα οἶδας· σὺ γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ σε.
- 18 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Βόσκει τὰ πρόβατά μου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτε ἡς νεώτερος, ἐζῶνυνες σεαυτὸν, καὶ περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἤθελες· ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς, ἐκτενεῖς τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσει, καὶ οἴσει ὅπου οὐ θέ-
- 19 λεις. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε, σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ δοξάσει τὸν Θεόν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. ἐπι-
στραφεῖς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητὴν, ὃν ἡγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπε, Κύριε, τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παρα-
- 21 διδούς σε; τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, οὗτος δὲ τί; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω
22 μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σε; σὺ ἀκολούθει μοι. ἐξῆλ-
θεν οὖν ὁ λόγος οὗτος εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς
ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· καὶ οὐκ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· ἀλλ', Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως
ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σε;
- 24 Οὗτος ἐστὶν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων, καὶ
γράψας ταῦτα· καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία
25 αὐτοῦ. ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
ἅτινα ἐὰν γράφηται καθ' ἓν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον
χωρῆσαι τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία. Ἀμήν.

20 δὲ om. D.

22 σύ μοι ἀκολούθει tr. D.

25 ἀμήν. om. A.

- ¹⁶ He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. ⁱHe saith unto ^{1 Acts 20. 28. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 2, 4.}
¹⁷ him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, ^kthou ^{k ch. 2. 24, 25. & 16. 30.} knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee.
¹⁸ Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. ^lVerily, verily, ^{1 ch. 13. 36. Acts 12. 3, 4.} I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry ^m
¹⁹ thee whither thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying ^mby what death he should glorify God. And ^{m 2 Pet. 1. 14.} when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow
²⁰ me. Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple ⁿwhom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on ^{n ch. 13. 23. 25. & 20. 2.} his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that
²¹ betrayeth thee? Peter seeing him saith to Jesus,
²² Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry ^otill I come, what *is that* ^{o Matt. 16. 27, 28. & 25. 31. 1 Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 26. Rev. 2. 25. & 3. 11. & 22. 7, 20.}
²³ to thee? follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?
²⁴ THIS is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and ^pwe know that ^{p ch. 19. 35. 3 John 12.}
²⁵ his testimony is true. ^qAnd there are also many ^{q ch. 20. 30.} other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, ^rI suppose that even the world ^{r Amos 7. 10.} itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

G g

ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ

ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ.

Ι ΤΟΝ μὲν πρῶτον λόγον ἐποιησάμην περὶ πάντων ὃ
 Θεόφιλε, ὃν ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν,
 ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ Πνεύ-
 ματος Ἁγίου, οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἀνελήφθη. οἷς καὶ παρ-
 ἔστησεν ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐτὸν, ἐν πολ-
 λοῖς τεκμηρίοις, δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσαράκοντα ὀπτανόμενος
 αὐτοῖς, καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ
 συναλιζόμενος παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ
 χωρίζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πα-
 τρός, ἣν ἠκούσατέ μου· ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν
 ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ, οὐ
 μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας ἡμέρας. Οἱ μὲν οὖν συνελθόντες
 ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ
 ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ; εἶπε δὲ
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστι γινῶναι χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς
 οὓς ὁ Πατὴρ ἔθετο ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ· ἀλλὰ λήψεσθε
 δύναμιν, ἐπελθόντος τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς,
 καὶ ἔσεσθέ μοι μάρτυρες ἐν τε Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ
 τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ Σαμαρείᾳ καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς.
 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, βλεπόντων αὐτῶν ἐπήρθη, καὶ νεφέλη
 ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. καὶ ὡς
 ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, πορευομένου αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο παρειστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐσθίῃ
 λευκῇ, οἱ καὶ εἶπον, Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι, τί ἐσθίκατε
 ἐμβλέποντες εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀνα-
 ληφθεὶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, οὕτως ἐλεύσεται ἐν
 τρόπον ἐθεάσασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.
 τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλου-

4 καὶ συναλιζόμενος D.

8 καὶ πάσῃ D.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

I THE former treatise have I made, O ^aTheophilus, ^a Luke 1. 3.
² of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, ^buntil ^b Mark 16. 19.
the day in which he was taken up, after that he through ^c Luke 9. 51.
the Holy Ghost ^chad given commandments unto the ^d & 24. 51.
³ apostles whom he had chosen: ^dto whom also he ^e ver. 9.
shewed himself alive after his passion by many infal- ^f Tim. 3. 16.
lible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speak- ^g Matt. 28. 19.
ing of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: ^h Mark 16. 15.
⁴ ^eand, ^fbeing assembled together with *them*, com- ⁱ John 20. 21.
manded them that they should not depart from Jeru- ^j ch. 10. 41, 42.
salem, but wait for the promise of the Father, ^f which, ^k d Mark 16. 14.
⁵ *saith he*, ye have heard of me. ^g For John truly bap- ^l Luke 24. 36.
tized with water; ^h but ye shall be baptized with the ^m John 20. 19.
⁶ Holy Ghost not many days hence. When they there- ⁿ 26. & 21. 1, 14.
fore were come together, they asked of him, saying, ^o 1 Cor. 15. 5.
¹ Lord, wilt thou at this time ^k restore again the king- ^p e Luke 24. 43,
⁷ dom to Israel? And he said unto them, ¹ It is not for ^q 49.
you to know the times or the seasons, which the Fa- ^r f Luke 24. 49.
⁸ ther hath put in his own power. ^m But ye shall receive ^s John 14. 16,
² power, ⁿ after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: ^t 26, 27. & 15.
and ^o ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, ^u 26. & 16. 7.
and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the utter- ^v ch. 2. 33.
⁹ most part of the earth. ^p And when he had spoken ^w g Matt. 3. 11.
these things, while they beheld, ^q he was taken up; ^x ch. 11. 16.
¹⁰ and a cloud received him out of their sight. And ^y & 19. 4.
while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went ^z h Joel 3. 18.
up, behold, two men stood by them ^r in white apparel; ^{aa} ch. 2. 4.
¹¹ which also said, ^s Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye ^{bb} & 11. 15.
gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is ^{cc} i Matt. 24. 3.
taken up from you into heaven, ^t shall so come in like ^{dd} k Isai. 1. 26.
¹² manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. ^u Then ^{ee} Dan. 7. 27.
returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called ^{ff} Amos 9. 11.
¹ Or, eating together with them. ² Or, the power of the Holy ^{gg} l Matt. 24. 36.
Ghost coming upon you. ³ Thess. 1. 10. ^{hh} Mark 13. 32.
Rev. 1. 7. ⁱⁱ Luke 24. 52.

μένου 'Ελαιῶνος, ὃ ἐστὶν ἐγγὺς 'Ιερουσαλήμ, σαββάτου
ἔχον ὁδόν.

13 Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθον, ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὑπερφῶν οὗ ἦσαν
καταμένοντες, ὃ τε Πέτρος καὶ 'Ιάκωβος καὶ 'Ιωάννης καὶ
'Ανδρέας, Φίλιππος καὶ Θωμᾶς, Βαρθολομαῖος καὶ Ματ-
θαῖος, 'Ιάκωβος 'Αλφαίου καὶ Σίμων ὁ Ζηλωτῆς, καὶ 'Ιού-
14 δας 'Ιακώβου. οὗτοι πάντες ἦσαν προσκαρτεροῦντες ὁμο-
θυμαδὸν τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ δεήσει, σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ Μαρίας
τῇ μητρὶ τοῦ 'Ιησοῦ, καὶ σὺν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ.

15 ΚΑΙ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἀναστὰς Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ
τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν· ἦν τε ὄχλος ὀνομάτων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ
16 ὥς ἑκατὸν εἰκοσιν· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἔδει πληρωθῆναι τὴν
γραφὴν ταύτην, ἣν προεῖπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον διὰ στό-
ματος Δαβὶδ, περὶ 'Ιούδα τοῦ γενομένου ὁδηγοῦ τοῖς σπλ-
17 λαβοῦσι τὸν 'Ιησοῦν· ὅτι κατηριθμημένος ἦν σὺν ἡμῖν, καὶ
18 ἔλαχε τὸν κλῆρον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης. οὗτος μὲν οὖν
ἐκτῆσατο χωρίον ἐκ τοῦ μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, καὶ πρηγῆς
γενόμενος ἐλάκησε μέσος, καὶ ἐξεχύθη πάντα τὰ σπλάγχνα
19 αὐτοῦ· καὶ γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν 'Ιερου-
σαλήμ, ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ χωρίον ἐκείνο τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ
20 αὐτῶν Ἀκελδαμὰ, τοιτέστι χωρίον αἵματος. γέγραπται γὰρ
ἐν βίβλῳ Ψαλμῶν, Γενηθήτω ἡ ἑπαυλὶς αὐτοῦ ἔρημος, καὶ
μὴ ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν ἐν αὐτῇ. καὶ Τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν αὐτοῦ
21 λάβοι ἕτερος. Δεῖ οὖν τῶν συνελθόντων ἡμῖν ἀνδρῶν ἐν
παντὶ χρόνῳ ἐν ᾧ εἰσῆλθε καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ κύριος
22 'Ιησοῦς, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος 'Ιωάννου ἕως
τῆς ἡμέρας ἧς ἀνελήφθη ἀφ' ἡμῶν, μάρτυρα τῆς ἀνα-
23 στάσεως αὐτοῦ γενέσθαι σὺν ἡμῖν ἕνα τούτων. Καὶ
ἔστησαν δύο, 'Ιωσήφ τὸν καλούμενον Βαρσαβάν, ὃς
24 ἐπεκλήθη 'Ιούστος, καὶ Ματθίαν. καὶ προσευξάμενοι εἶ-
πον, Σὺ Κύριε καρδιογνώστα πάντων, ἀνάδειξον ἐκ
25 τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα ὃν ἐξελέξω λαβεῖν τὸν κλῆρον τῆς
διακονίας ταύτης καὶ ἀποστολῆς, ἐξ ἧς παρέβη 'Ιούδας,
26 πορευθῆναι εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν ἴδιον. καὶ ἔδωκαν κλήρους

14 καὶ τῇ δεήσει om. A. καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς B. 15 τῶν ἀδελφῶν
εἶπεν D. 16 ταύτην om. D. 17 ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν A. 18 τοῦ om. A.
24 ὃν ἐξελέξω ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα tr. A. 25 λαβεῖν τὸν τόπον
τῆς D. ἀφ' ἧς παρέβη D.

Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

- 13 And when they were come in, they went up ^xinto an upper room, where abode both ^yPeter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and ^zSimon Zelotes, and ^aJudas *the brother* of James. ^x ch. 9. 37, 39. & 20. 8. ^y Matt. 10. 2, 3, 4. ^z Luke 6. 15. ^a Jude 1.
- 14 ^bThese all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with ^cthe women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with ^dhis brethren. ^b ch. 2. 1, 46. ^c Luke 23. 49, 55. & 24. 10. ^d Matt. 13. 55.
- 15 ¶ AND in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number ^eof the names together were about an hundred and twenty,) Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, ^fwhich the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, ^gwhich was guide to them that took Jesus. For ^hhe was numbered with us, and ⁱthat took Jesus. For ^jhe was numbered with us, and ^khad obtained part of ^lthis ministry. ^mNow this man purchased a field with ⁿthe reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and ^oall his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, ^pThe field of blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms, ^qLet his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and ^rhis ^sbishoprick let another take. Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, ^tbeginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that ^uhe was taken up from us, must one be ordained ^vto be a witness with us of his resurrection. And they appointed two, Joseph called ^wBarsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. ^e Rev. 3. 4. ^f Ps. 41. 9. ^g John 13. 28. ^h Luke 22. 47. ⁱ John 18. 3. ^j Matt. 10. 4. ^k Luke 6. 16. ^l ver. 25. ^m ch. 12. 25. & 20. 24. & 21. 19. ⁿ Matt. 27. 5, 7, 8. ^o Matt. 26. 15. ^p Pet. 2. 15. ^q Ps. 69. 25. ^r Ps. 109. 8. ^s Mark 1. 1. ^t ver. 9. ^u John 15. 27. ver. 8. ^v ch. 4. 33. ^w ch. 15. 22. ^x 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chron. 28. 9. & 29. 17. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. ch. 15. 8. Rev. 2. 23. ^t ver. 17.
- 24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, ^ywhich knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these ^ztwo thou hast chosen, ^athat he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. And

¹ Or, office, or, charge.

αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔπεσεν ὁ κλῆρος ἐπὶ Ματθίαν, καὶ συγκατεψη-
φίσθη μετὰ τῶν ἑνδεκα ἀποστόλων.

- 2 ΚΑΙ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς,
3 ἦσαν ἅπαντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. καὶ ἐγένετο ἄφνω
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἦχος ὥσπερ φερομένης πνοῆς βιαίας, καὶ
4 ἐπλήρωσεν ὅλον τὸν οἶκον οὗ ἦσαν καθήμενοι· καὶ ἔφθη-
σαν αὐτοῖς διαμεριζόμεναι γλώσσαι ὥσει πυρὸς, ἐκάθισέ τε
5 ἐφ' ἕνα ἕκαστον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες Πνεύ-
ματος Ἁγίου, καὶ ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν ἐτέραις γλώσσαις, καθὼς
6 τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγγεσθαι. Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν
Ἱερουσαλὴμ κατοικοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς ἀπὸ
7 παντὸς ἔθνους τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν. γενομένης δὲ τῆς
φωνῆς ταύτης, συνήλθε τὸ πλήθος καὶ συνεχύθη· ὅτι ἤκουον
8 εἰς ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ λαλούντων αὐτῶν. ἐξίσταντο
δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐθαύμαζον, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐκ
9 ἴδου πάντες οὗτοι εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες Γαλιλαῖοι; καὶ πῶς
ἡμεῖς ἀκούομεν ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ ἡμῶν ἐν ᾗ ἐγεν-
10 νήθημεν, Πάρθοι καὶ Μήδοι καὶ Ἑλαμίται, καὶ οἱ κατοι-
κούντες τὴν Μεσοποταμίαν, Ἰουδαίαν τε καὶ Καππαδοκίαν,
11 Πόντον καὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν, Φρυγίαν τε καὶ Παμφυλίαν, Αἴ-
γυπτον καὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς Λιβύης τῆς κατὰ Κυρήνην, καὶ οἱ
ἐπιδημοῦντες Ῥωμαῖοι, Ἰουδαῖοί τε καὶ προσήλυτοι, Κρήτες
καὶ Ἀραβες, ἀκούομεν λαλούντων αὐτῶν ταῖς ἡμετέραις
12 γλώσσαις τὰ μεγαλεῖα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες
καὶ διηπόρουν, ἄλλος πρὸς ἄλλον λέγοντες, Τί ἂν θέλοι
13 τοῦτο εἶναι; ἕτεροι δὲ χλευάζοντες ἔλεγον, Ὅτι γλεύκους
μεμεστωμένοι εἰσὶ.
14 Σταθεῖς δὲ Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἑνδεκα, ἐπῆρε τὴν φωνὴν
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπεφθέγγετο αὐτοῖς, Ἄνδρες Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ οἱ
κατοικοῦντες Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἅπαντες, τοῦτο ὑμῖν γνωστὸν
15 ἔστω, καὶ ἐνωτίσασθε τὰ ῥήματά μου. οὐ γὰρ ὥς ὑμεῖς
ὑπολαμβάνετε, οὗτοι μεθύουσιν· ἔστι γὰρ ὥρα τρίτῃ τῆς
16 ἡμέρας· ἀλλὰ τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ εἰρημένον διὰ τοῦ προφήτου
17 Ἰωήλ, Καὶ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις, λέγει ὁ Θεός,
ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου ἐπὶ πᾶσαν σάρκα, καὶ προ-
φητεύσουσιν οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ θυγατέρες ὑμῶν· καὶ οἱ
νεανίσκοι ὑμῶν ὁράσεις ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὑμῶν
18 ἐνύπνια ἐνυπνιασθήσονται. καὶ γε ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους μου

7 ἐξίσταντο δὲ καὶ ἐθ. D.
ἐνυπνίοις ἐνυπ. A.

13 διαχλευάζοντες A.

17 ὑμῶν

they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

- 2 AND when ^athe day of Pentecost was fully come, ^a Lev. 23. 15.
^bthey were all with one accord in one place. And sud- ^b Deut. 16. 9.
denly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing ^b ch. 20. 16.
mighty wind, and ^cit filled all the house where they ^c ch. 1. 14.
3 were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven
tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
4 And ^dthey were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and ^d ch. 1. 5.
began ^eto speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave ^e Mark 16.
5 them utterance. And there were dwelling at Jeru- ^f 17. ch. 10.
salem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under ^f 46. & 19. 6.
6 heaven. Now ¹when this was noised abroad, the mul- ¹ Cor. 12. 10,
titude came together, and were ²confounded, because ² 28, 30. & 13.
that every man heard them speak in his own language. ^{1. & 14. 2, & c.}
7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one
to another, Behold, are not all these which speak
8 ^fGalilæans? And how hear we every man in our own ^f ch. 1. 11.
9 tongue, wherein we were born? Parthians, and Medes,
and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and
in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts
of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews
11 and proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them
speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying
13 one to another, What meaneth this? Others mocking
said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up
his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and
all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you,
15 and hearken to my words: for these are not drunken,
as ye suppose, ^gseeing it is *but* the third hour of the day. ^g 1 Thess.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; ^{5. 7.}
17 ^hAnd it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, ^h Isal. 44. 3.
ⁱI will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your ⁱ Ezek. 11. 19.
sons and ^kyour daughters shall prophesy, and your ^k & 36. 27.
young men shall see visions, and your old men shall ^j Joel 2. 28, 29.
18 dream dreams: and on my servants and on my hand- ^j Zech. 12. 10.
^k John 7. 38.
^k ch. 10. 45.
^k ch. 21. 9.

1 Gr. *when this voice was made.*

2 Or, *troubled in mind.*

G g 4

καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς θύλας μου, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἔκχεθ
 19 ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσι. καὶ δώσω τέ-
 ρατα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἄνω, καὶ σημεῖα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω,
 20 αἷμα καὶ πῦρ καὶ ἀτμίδα καπνοῦ. ὁ ἥλιος μεταστραφήσεται
 εἰς σκότος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη εἰς αἷμα, πρὶν ἢ ἔλθειν τὴν ἡμέ-
 21 ραν Κυρίου τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐπιφανῆ. καὶ ἔσται, πᾶς ὃς ἂν
 22 ἐπικαλέσῃται τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου, σωθήσεται. Ἄνδρες Ἰσρα-
 ηλῖται, ἀκούσατε τοὺς λόγους τούτους· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζα-
 ραῖον, ἄνδρα ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀποδεδειγμένον εἰς ὑμᾶς θυνά-
 μεσι καὶ τέρασι καὶ σημείοις οἷς ἐποίησε δι' αὐτοῦ ὁ Θεὸς
 23 ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν, καθὼς καὶ αὐτοὶ οἴδατε, τούτον τῇ ὀρισμένη
 βουλῇ καὶ προγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔκδοτον λαβόντες, διὰ
 24 χειρῶν ἀνόμων προσπήξαντες ἀνέλαιε· ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἀν-
 ἔστησε, λύσας τὰς ῥάβδους τοῦ θανάτου, καθότι οὐκ ἦν θυ-
 25 νατὸν κρατεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. Δαβὶδ γὰρ λέγει εἰς
 αὐτὸν, Προωρώμην τὸν Κύριον ἐνώπιόν μου διὰ παντός·
 26 ὅτι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἐστίν, ἵνα μὴ σαλευθῶ διὰ τοῦτο εὐ-
 φράνθῃ ἡ καρδία μου, καὶ ἡγαλλιάσατο ἡ γλῶσσά μου·
 27 ἔτι δὲ καὶ ἡ σὰρξ μου κατασκηνώσει ἐπ' ἐλπίδι. ὅτι οὐκ
 ἐγκαταλείψεις τὴν ψυχὴν μου εἰς ᾄδου, οὐδὲ δώσεις τὸν
 28 ὄσιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. ἐγνώρισάς μοι ὁδοὺς ζωῆς·
 29 πληρώσεις με εὐφροσύνης μετὰ τοῦ προσώπου σου. Ἄνδρες
 ἀδελφοί, ἔξον εἰπεῖν μετὰ παρρησίας πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ τοῦ
 πατριάρχου Δαβὶδ, ὅτι καὶ ἐτελεύτησε καὶ ἐτάφη, καὶ τὸ
 30 μυστήριον αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἕχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης. προ-
 φήτης οὖν ὑπάρχων, καὶ εἰδὼς ὅτι ὕρκῳ ᾤμοσεν αὐτῷ ὁ
 Θεὸς, ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς ὀσφύος αὐτοῦ τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀνα-
 στήσιν τὸν Χριστὸν, καθίσαι ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ,
 31 προῖδων ἐλάλησε περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ Χριστοῦ,
 ὅτι οὐ κατελείφθη ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς ᾄδου, οὐδὲ ἡ σὰρξ
 32 αὐτοῦ εἶδε διαφθοράν. τούτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀνέστησεν
 33 ὁ Θεὸς, οὐ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρτυρες. τῇ δεξιᾷ οὖν
 τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑψωθείς, τὴν τε ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύ-
 ματος λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐξέχεε τοῦτο ὃ νῦν
 34 ὑμεῖς βλέπετε καὶ ἀκούετε. οὐ γὰρ Δαβὶδ ἀνέβη εἰς τοὺς

20 πρὶν εἰπεῖν D. 22 καθὼς αὐτοὶ B. 23 λαβόντες οἱ B.
 χειρὸς ἀνόμ. C. ἀνέλαιε C. 24 τοῦ ᾄδου, καθότι D. 27 εἰς
 ᾄδην C. 30 τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσιν τὸν χριστὸν οἱ A. 31 ὅτι
 οὐτε κατ. C. ἐγκαταλείφθη C. ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ οἱ A. οὐτε ἡ
 σὰρξ C. 33 νῦν οἱ B.

maidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit;
 19¹and they shall prophesy: ^mand I will shew wonders 1 ch. 21. 4, 9.
10. 1 Cor. 12.
10. 28. & 14.
1, &c.
m Joel. 2. 30,
31.
n Matt. 24. 29.
Mark 13. 24.
Luke 21. 25.
o Rom. 10. 13.
 in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath;
 20 blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: ⁿthe sun shall
 be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, be-
 21 fore that great and notable day of the Lord come: and
 it shall come to pass, *that* ^owhosoever shall call on the
 22 name of the Lord shall be saved. Ye men of Israel,
 hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved
 of God among you ^pby miracles and wonders and
 signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as p John 3. 2.
& 14. 10, 11.
ch. 10. 38.
Heb. 2. 4.
q Matt. 26. 24.
Luke 22. 22.
& 24. 44. ch.
3. 18. & 4. 28.
r ch. 5. 30.
s ver. 32. ch.
3. 15. & 4. 10.
& 10. 40. &
13. 30, 34. &
17. 31. Rom.
4. 24. & 8. 11.
1 Cor. 6. 14.
& 15. 15.
2 Cor. 4. 14.
Gal. 1. 1. Eph.
1. 20. Col. 2.
12. 1 Thess. 1.
10. Heb. 13.
20. 7 Pet. 1.
21.
t Ps. 16. 8.
 23 ye yourselves also know: him, ^qbeing delivered by
 the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God,
^rye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified
 24 and slain: ^swhom God hath raised up, having loosed
 the pains of death: because it was not possible that he
 25 should be holden of it. For David speaketh concern-
 ing him, ^tI foresaw the Lord always before my face,
 for he is on my right hand, that I should not be
 26 moved: therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue
 was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:
 27 because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither
 wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
 28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou
 29 shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. Men
 and brethren, ¹let me freely speak unto you ^uof the
 patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and
 30 his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore
 being a prophet, ^xand knowing that God had sworn
 with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, ac-
 cording to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on
 31 his throne; he seeing this before spake of the resur-
 rection of Christ, ^ythat his soul was not left in hell,
 32 neither his flesh did see corruption. ^zThis Jesus hath
 33 God raised up, ^awhereof we all are witnesses. There-
 fore ^bbeing by the right hand of God exalted, and
^chaving received of the Father the promise of the
 Holy Ghost, he ^dhath shed forth this, which ye now
 34 see and hear. For David is not ascended into the

1 Or, I may.

- οὐρανούς, λέγει δὲ αὐτοῖς, Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου,
 35 Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου· ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑπο-
 36 πόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. Ἀσφαλῶς οὖν γινωσκέτω πᾶς
 οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι κύριον καὶ Χριστὸν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς
 ἐποίησε, τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε.
- 37 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ κατενύγησαν τῇ καρδίᾳ, εἰπόν τε πρὸς
 τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς ἀποστόλους, Τί ποιήσομεν,
 38 ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί; Πέτρος δὲ ἔφη πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μετανο-
 ήσατε, καὶ βαπτισθήτω ἕκαστος ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰη-
 σοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· καὶ λήψεσθε τὴν δω-
 39 ρεὰν τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος. ὑμῖν γὰρ ἐστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία
 καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς μακρὰν, ὅσους ἂν
 40 προσκαλέσῃται Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν. ἐτέροις τε λόγοις
 πλείοσι διεμαρτύρετο καὶ παρεκάλει λέγων, Σώθητε ἀπὸ
 41 τῆς γενεᾶς τῆς σκολιᾶς ταύτης. Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀσμένως ἀπο-
 δεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ἐβαπτίσθησαν· καὶ προστετέθη-
 σαν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ψυχὰι ὥσει τρισχίλια.
- 42 Ἦσαν δὲ προσκαρτεροῦντες τῇ διδαχῇ τῶν ἀποστόλων
 καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ καὶ τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου καὶ ταῖς προσευ-
 43 χαῖς. ἐγένετο δὲ πάσῃ ψυχῇ φόβος, πολλά τε τέρατα καὶ
 44 σημεῖα διὰ τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγένετο. πάντες δὲ οἱ πιστεύ-
 45 οντες ἦσαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, καὶ εἶχον ἅπαντα κοινὰ, καὶ τὰ
 κτήματα καὶ τὰς ὑπάρξεις ἐπίπρασκον, καὶ διεμέριζον αὐτὰ
 46 πᾶσι, καθότι ἂν τις χρεῖαν εἶχε· καθ' ἡμέραν τε προσκαρ-
 τεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, κλῶντές τε κατ' οἶκον
 ἄρτον, μετελάμβανον τροφῆς ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει καὶ ἀφελότητι
 47 καρδίας, αἰνοῦντες τὸν Θεὸν καὶ ἔχοντες χάριν πρὸς ὅλον
 τὸν λαόν. Ὁ δὲ Κύριος προσετίθει τοὺς σωζομένους καθ'
 ἡμέραν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ.
- 3 ἘΠΙ τὸ αὐτὸ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀνέβαινον εἰς τὸ
 2 ἱερὸν ἐπὶ τὴν ὥραν τῆς προσευχῆς τὴν ἐννάτην. καὶ τις
 ἀνὴρ χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων ἐβαστάζετο·
 ὃν ἐτίθουν καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς τὴν θύραν τοῦ ἱεροῦ τὴν
 λεγομένην ὠραῖαν, τοῦ αἰτεῖν ἐλεημοσύνην παρὰ τῶν εἰσ-
 3 πορευομένων εἰς τὸ ἱερόν. ὃς ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην

36 ὅτι καὶ κύριον Α. αὐτὸν καὶ χριστὸν tr. Α. 40 διεμαρτύ-
 ρατο C. 41 ἀσμένως om. B.

heavens: but he saith himself, ^eThe LORD said ^e Ps. 110. 1.
 35 unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I ^{Matt. 22. 44.}
 36 make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the ^{1 Cor. 15. 25.}
 house of Israel know assuredly, that God ^fhath made ^f ch. 5. 31.
 that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord
 and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, ^gthey were pricked in ^g Zech. 12. 10.
 their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the ^{Luke 3. 10.}
 38 apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? Then ^{ch. 9. 6.}
 Peter said unto them, ^hRepent, and be baptized every ^h Luke 24.
 one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remis- ^{47. ch. 3. 19.}
 sion of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy
 39 Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and ⁱto your ⁱ Joel. 2. 28.
 children, and ^kto all that are afar off, *even* as many as ^k ch. 10. 45.
 40 the Lord our God shall call. And with many other ^{& 11. 15, 18.}
 words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save your- ^{& 14. 27. &}
 41 selves from this untoward generation. ¶ Then they ^{15. 3, 8, 14.}
 that gladly received his word were baptized: and the ^{Eph. 2. 13, 17.}
 same day there were added *unto them* about three
 thousand souls.

42 ^lAnd they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doc- ^l ver. 46. ch.
 trine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in ^{1. 14. Rom.}
 43 prayers. And fear came upon every soul: and ^mmany ^{12. 12. Eph.}
 44 wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all ^{6. 18. Col. 4.}
 45 that believed were together, and ⁿhad all things com- ^{2. Heb. 10.}
 mon; and sold their possessions and goods, and ^oparted ^{25.}
 46 them to all *men*, as every man had need. ^pAnd they, ^m Mark 16.
 continuing daily with one accord ^qin the temple, and ^{17. ch. 4. 33.}
^rbreaking bread ¹from house to house, did eat their ^{& 5. 12.}
 47 meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising ⁿ ch. 4. 32, 34.
 God, and ^shaving favour with all the people. And ^o Isai. 58. 7.
^tthe Lord added to the church daily such as should be ^p ch. 1. 14.
 saved. ^q Luke 24.
^r ch. 5. 42.
^s ch. 20. 7.

3 NOW Peter and John went up together ^ainto the ^a ch. 2. 46.
 temple at the hour of prayer, ^b*being* the ninth hour. ^b Ps. 55. 17.
 2 And ^ca certain man lame from his mother's womb was ^c ch. 14. 8.
 carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple
 which is called Beautiful, ^dto ask alms of them that ^d John 9. 8.
 3 entered into the temple; who seeing Peter and John

1 Or, *at home*.

μέλλοντας εἰσιέναι εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, ἡρώτα ἐλεημοσύνην λα-
 4 βεῖν. ἀτενίσας δὲ Πέτρος εἰς αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ Ἰωάννῃ, εἶπε,
 5 Βλέψον εἰς ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ ἐπέιχεν αὐτοῖς, προσδοκῶν τι παρ'
 6 αὐτῶν λαβεῖν. εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος, Ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσίον οὐχ
 ὑπάρχει μοι· ὁ δὲ ἔχω, τοῦτό σοι δίδωμι. ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει.
 7 καὶ πιάσας αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς ἤγειρε· παραχρῆμα δὲ
 8 ἑσπερεώθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ βάσεις καὶ τὰ σφυρὰ, καὶ ἐξαλλό-
 μενος ἔστη καὶ περιεπάτει, καὶ εἰσῆλθε σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ
 9 ἱερὸν, περιπατῶν καὶ ἀλλόμενος καὶ αἰνῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ
 εἶδεν αὐτὸν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς περιπατοῦντα καὶ αἰνοῦντα τὸν
 10 Θεόν· ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτὸν ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν ἐλε-
 μοσύνην καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῇ ὥραίᾳ πύλῃ τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ ἐπλή-
 σθησαν θάμβους καὶ ἐκστάσεως ἐπὶ τῷ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ.
 11 Κρατοῦντος δὲ τοῦ λαθέντος χωλοῦ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰω-
 ἀννην, συνέδραμε πρὸς αὐτοὺς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ τῇ
 12 καλουμένῃ Σολομῶντος, ἑκθαμβοί. ἰδὼν δὲ Πέτρος ἀπ-
 εκρίνατο πρὸς τὸν λαόν, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, τί θαυμάζετε
 ἐπὶ τούτῳ, ἢ ἡμῖν τί ἀτενίζετε, ὥς ἰδίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ εὐσεβείᾳ
 13 πεποιηκόσι τοῦ περιπατεῖν αὐτόν; ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ
 Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἐδόξασε τὸν
 παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· ὃν ὑμεῖς παρεδώκατε, καὶ ἡρνήσασθε
 αὐτὸν κατὰ πρόσωπον Πιλάτου, κρίναντος ἐκείνου ἀπο-
 14 λύνειν. ὑμεῖς δὲ τὸν ἄγιον καὶ δίκαιον ἡρνήσασθε, καὶ
 15 ᾤτήσασθε ἄνδρα φονέα χαρισθῆναι ὑμῖν, τὸν δὲ ἀρχηγὸν
 τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτείνετε· ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὗ
 16 ἡμεῖς μάρτυρές ἐσμεν. καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει τοῦ ὀνόματος
 αὐτοῦ, τοῦτον ὃν θεωρεῖτε καὶ οἴδατε, ἑσπερέωσε τὸ
 ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ δι' αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ
 17 τὴν ὀλοκληρίαν ταύτην ἀπέναντι πάντων ὑμῶν. καὶ
 νῦν ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι κατὰ ἄγνοιαν ἐπράξατε, ὥσπερ
 18 καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ὑμῶν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἂν προκατήγγειλε διὰ
 στόματος πάντων τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ, παθεῖν τὸν Χρι-
 19 στὸν, ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτω. μετανοήσατε οὖν καὶ ἐπιστρέψατε,

47 τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ om. D. 3 λαβεῖν om. B. 11 Κρατοῦντος δὲ
 αὐτοῦ τὸν A. σολομῶνος A. 13 ὑμεῖς μὲν παρεδ. B. αὐτὸν
 om. D. 18 παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτοῦ tr. C.

4 about to go into the temple asked an alms. And
 Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said,
 5 Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting
 6 to receive something of them. Then Peter said, Silver
 and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee :
 * In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and e ch. 4. 10.
 7 walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted
 him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones
 8 received strength. And he ^fleaping up stood, and f Isai. 35. 6.
 walked, and entered with them into the temple, walk-
 9 ing, and leaping, and praising God. ^g And all the g ch. 4. 16, 21.
 10 people saw him walking and praising God: and they
 knew that it was he which ^hsat for alms at the Beau- h Like John
 tiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with 9. 8.
 wonder and amazement at that which had happened
 unto him.
 11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter
 and John, all the people ran together unto them in
 the porch ⁱ that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. i John 10. 23.
 12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people,
 Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look k ch. 5. 30.
 ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or l John 7. 39.
 13 holiness we had made this man to walk? ^k The God & 12. 16. & 17. 1.
 of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of m Matt. 27. 2.
 our fathers, ^l hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye n Matt. 27. 20.
^m delivered up, and ⁿ denied him in the presence of Pi- Mark 15. 11.
 14 late, when he was determined to let *him* go. But ye Luke 23. 18,
 denied ^o the Holy One ^p and the Just, and desired a 20, 21. John
 15 murderer to be granted unto you; and killed the 18. 40. & 19.
¹ Prince of life, ^q whom God hath raised from the 15. ch. 13. 28.
 16 dead; ^r whereof we are witnesses. ^s And his name o Ps. 16. 10.
 through faith in his name hath made this man strong, Mark 1. 24.
 whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by Luke 1. 35.
 him hath given him this perfect soundness in the pre- ch. 2. 27. &
 17 sence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that 4. 27.
^t through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers. p ch. 7. 52.
 18 But ^u those things, which God before had shewed ^x by & 22. 14.
 the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, q ch. 2. 24.
 19 he hath so fulfilled. ¶ ^y Repent ye therefore, and be r ch. 2. 32.
s Matt. 9. 22.
ch. 4. 10.
& 14. 9.
t Luke 23.
34. John 16.
3. ch. 13. 27.
1 Cor. 2. 8.
1 Tim. 1. 13.
u Luke 24. 44.
ch. 26. 22.
x Ps. 22. Isai.
50. 6. & 53.
y, &c. Dan.
9. 26. 1 Pet.
1. 10, 11.
y ch. 2. 38.

1 Or, Author, Heb. 2. 10. & 5. 9. 1 John 5. 11.

εἰς τὸ ἐξαλειφθῆναι ὑμῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ὅπως ἂν ἔλθωσι
 20 καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἀποστελεῖ
 21 τὸν προκεκηρυγμένον ὑμῖν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ὃν δεῖ σὺρα-
 νὸν μὲν δέξασθαι ἄχρι χρόνων ἀποκαταστάσεως πάντων,
 ὧν ἐλάλησεν ὁ Θεὸς διὰ στόματος πάντων ἁγίων αὐτοῦ
 22 προφητῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος. Μωσῆς μὲν γὰρ πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας
 εἶπεν, Ὅτι προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν
 ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε κατὰ
 23 πάντα ὅσα ἂν λαλήσῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἔσται δέ, πᾶσα ψυχὴ
 ἥτις ἂν μὴ ἀκούσῃ τοῦ προφήτου ἐκείνου, ἐξολοθρευθή-
 24 σεται ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ. καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ προφῆται ἀπὸ Σα-
 μονὴλ καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν, καὶ προκατήγγειλαν
 25 τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας. ὑμεῖς ἐστε υἱοὶ τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς
 διαθήκης ἧς διέθετο ὁ Θεὸς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, λέ-
 γων πρὸς Ἀβραάμ, Καὶ τῷ σπέρματί σου ἐνευλογηθή-
 26 σονται πᾶσαι αἱ πατριαὶ τῆς γῆς. ὑμῖν πρῶτον ὁ Θεὸς
 ἀναστήσας τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν
 εὐλογοῦντα ὑμᾶς, ἐν τῷ ἀποστρέφειν ἕκαστον ἀπὸ τῶν
 πονηριῶν ὑμῶν.

4 ΛΑΛΟΥΝΤΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν λαὸν, ἐπέστησαν
 αὐτοῖς οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ Σαδδου-
 2 καῖοι, διαπονούμενοι διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαόν,
 καὶ καταγγέλλειν ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν ἀνάστασιν τὴν ἐκ νε-
 3 κρῶν· καὶ ἐπέβαλον αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ἔθεντο εἰς τή-
 4 ρησιν εἰς τὴν αὐριον· ἦν γὰρ ἐσπέρα ἤδη. πολλοὶ δὲ τῶν
 ἀκουσάντων τὸν λόγον ἐπίστευσαν· καὶ ἐγενήθη ὁ ἀριθ-
 5 μὸς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ὥσει χιλιάδες πέντε. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐπὶ
 τὴν αὐριον συναχθῆναι αὐτῶν τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ πρεσβυ-
 6 τέρους καὶ γραμματεῖς εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ Ἄνναν τὸν ἀρ-
 χιερέα καὶ Καϊάφαν καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἀλέξανδρον, καὶ ὅσοι
 7 ἦσαν ἐκ γένους ἀρχιερατικοῦ. καὶ στήσαντες αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ
 μέσῳ, ἐπυνθάνοντο, Ἐν ποίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ ἐν ποίῳ ὀνόματι
 8 ἐποιήσατε τοῦτο ὑμεῖς; Τότε Πέτρος πλησθεὶς Πνεύματος
 Ἁγίου, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἄρχοντες τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ πρεσβύ-
 9 τεροι τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, εἰ ἡμεῖς σήμερον ἀνακρινόμεθα ἐπὶ εὐερ-

20 τὸν προκεχειρισμένον ὑμῖν Α.

ἀπ' αἰῶνος οἱ. Β.

22 γὰρ οἱ. Α.

24 καὶ κατήγγειλαν Α.

25 ἐστε οἱ υἱοὶ Δ.

26 Ἰησοῦν οἱ. Α.

2 ἀνάστασιν τῶν νεκρῶν C.

7 ἐν μέσῳ Α.

21 στόματος τῶν ἁγίων Α.

πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας οἱ. Β.

καὶ ἐν τῷ σπέρ. Α.

5 ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ C.

converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before
 20 was preached unto you: ^zwhom the heaven must receive until the times of ^arestitution of all things, ^awhich God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy
 21 prophets since the world began. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, ^cA prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say
 22 unto you. And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed
 23 from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as
 24 have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. ^dYe are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, ^eAnd in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the
 25 earth be blessed. ^fUnto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, ^gsent him to bless you, ^hin turning away every one of you from his iniquities.
 4 AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ⁱcaptain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, ^abeing grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection
 5 from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now
 6 eventide. Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about
 7 five thousand. ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, and ^bAnnas
 8 the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high
 9 priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, ^cBy what power, or by what name, have ye done this?
 10 ^dThen Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, if we this day be examined of the good deed done to the

^a ch. i. 11.

^a Matt. 17. 11.

^b Luke i. 70.

^c Deut. 18.

^d 15, 18, 19.

^e ch. 7. 37.

^d ch. 2. 39.

^e Rom. 9. 4.

^f 8. & 15. 8.

^g Gal. 3. 26.

^e Gen. 12. 3.

^f & 18. 18. &

^g 22. 18. & 26.

^h 4. & 28. 14.

ⁱ Gal. 3. 8.

^f Matt. 10. 5.

^g & 15. 24.

^h Luke 24. 47.

ⁱ ch. 13. 32.

^a 33. 46.

^b g ver. 22.

^c h Matt. i. 21.

^d a Matt. 22. 23.

^e Acts 23. 8.

^b Luke 3. 2.

^c John 11. 49.

^d & 18. 13.

^c Ex. 2. 14.

^d Matt. 21. 23.

^e ch. 7. 27.

^f d Luke 12.

^g 11, 12.

¹ Or, ruler. Luke 22. 4. ch. 5. 24.

- 10 γεσίᾳ ἀνθρώπου ἀσθενούς, ἐν τίνι οὗτος σέσωσται γνωστὸν ἔστω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ὃν ὑμεῖς ἔστην-
 11 παρέστηκεν ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ὑγιής. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ λίθος ὁ ἐξουθενηθεὶς ὑφ' ὑμῶν τῶν οἰκοδομούντων, ὁ γενό-
 12 μενος εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας. καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἄλλῳ οὐδενὶ ἢ σωτηρία· οὔτε γὰρ ὀνομά ἐστιν ἕτερον ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις, ἐν ᾧ δεῖ σωθῆναι ἡμᾶς.
- 13 Θεωροῦντες δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου παρρησίαν καὶ Ἰωάν-
 νον, καὶ καταλαβόμενοι ὅτι ἄνθρωποι ἀγράμματοί εἰσι καὶ ἰδιῶται, ἐθαύμαζον, ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτοὺς ὅτι σὺν
 14 τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἦσαν· τὸν δὲ ἄνθρωπον βλέποντες σὺν αὐτοῖς
 15 ἔστώτα τὸν τεθεραπευμένον, οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν. κελύ-
 σαντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω τοῦ συνεδρίου ἀπελθεῖν, συνέβαλον
 16 πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες, Τί ποιήσομεν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις
 τούτοις; ὅτι μὲν γὰρ γνωστὸν σημεῖον γέγονε δι' αὐτῶν,
 17 πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ φανερόν, καὶ οὐ δυ-
 18 ναίμεθα ἀρνήσασθαι· ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ πλείον διανεμηθῇ
 εἰς τὸν λαόν, ἀπειλῇ ἀπειλησώμεθα αὐτοῖς μηκέτι λα-
 19 λεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ μηδενὶ ἀνθρώπων. καὶ καλέ-
 σαντες αὐτοὺς, παρήγγειλαν αὐτοῖς τὸ καθόλου μὴ φθέγ-
 20 γεσθαι μηδὲ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ
 Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀποκριθέντες πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπον,
 21 Εἰ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑμῶν ἀκούειν μάλ-
 22 λον ἢ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρίνατε· οὐ δυναίμεθα γὰρ ἡμεῖς, ἀ-
 23 εἶδομεν καὶ ἠκούσαμεν, μὴ λαλεῖν. οἱ δὲ προσαπειλησά-
 μενοι ἀπέλυσαν αὐτοὺς, μηδὲν εὐρίσκοντες τὸ πῶς κο-
 24 λάσωνται αὐτοὺς, διὰ τὸν λαόν· ὅτι πάντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν
 Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι. ἐτῶν γὰρ ἦν πλείονων τεσσαρά-
 κοντα ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐφ' ὃν ἐγεγόνει τὸ σημεῖον τοῦτο τῆς
 ἰάσεως.
- 23 Ἀπολυθέντες δὲ ἦλθον πρὸς τοὺς ἰδίους, καὶ ἀπήγγει-
 λαν ὅσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι εἶπον.
 24 οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες, ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἤσαν φωνὴν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν,
 καὶ εἶπον, Δέσποτα, σὺ ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ

11 τῶν οἰκοδόμων C.

12 οὐδὲ γὰρ D.

14 τὸν τε ἄνθ. D.

16 ποιήσωμεν D.

17 ἀπειλησώμεθα C.

18 αὐτοῖς σπ. D.

21 κο-
λάσονται D.

- 10 impotent man, by what means he is made whole; be
 it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel,
 e that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom e ch. 3. 6, 16.
 ye crucified, f whom God raised from the dead, even f ch. 2. 24.
 by him doth this man stand here before you whole.
- 11 g This is the stone which was set at nought of you g Ps. 118. 22.
 builders, which is become the head of the corner. h Isai. 28. 16.
 Matt. 21. 42.
- 12 h Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is h Matt. 1. 21.
 none other name under heaven given among men, i ch. 10. 43.
 whereby we must be saved. i Tim. 2. 5, 6.
- 13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and
 John, i and perceived that they were unlearned and i Matt. 11. 25.
 ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took know- i Cor. 1. 27.
- 14 ledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And
 beholding the man which was healed k standing with k ch. 3. 11.
- 15 them, they could say nothing against it. But when
 they had commanded them to go aside out of the coun-
 16 cil, they conferred among themselves, saying, l What l John 11. 47.
 shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable
 miracle hath been done by them is m manifest to all m ch. 3. 9, 10.
 them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.
- 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us
 straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to
 18 no man in this name. n And they called them, and n Again,
 commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the ch. 5. 40.
- 19 name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and
 said unto them, o Whether it be right in the sight of o ch. 5. 29.
 God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge
 20 ye. p For we cannot but speak the things which q we p ch. 1. 8.
 21 have seen and heard. So when they had further q ch. 2. 32.
 threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing q ch. 22. 15.
 how they might punish them, r because of the people: r John 1. 1, 3.
 for all men glorified God for s that which was done. r Matt. 21. 26.
 Luke 20. 6.
 22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this s ch. 5. 26.
 miracle of healing was shewed. s ch. 3. 7, 8.
- 23 ¶ And being let go, t they went to their own com- t ch. 12. 12.
 pany, and reported all that the chief priests and elders
 24 had said unto them. And when they heard that, they
 lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said,
 Lord, u thou art God, which hast made heaven, and u 2 Kings 19.
 15.

25 τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, ὁ
 διὰ στόματος Δαβὶδ τοῦ παιδὸς σου εἰπὼν, Ἵνατί ἐφρύ-
 26 αζαν ἔθνη, καὶ λαοὶ ἐμελέτησαν κενά; παρέστησαν οἱ
 βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ
 αὐτὸ κατὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ κατὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ.
 27 συνήχθησαν γὰρ ἐπ' ἀληθείας ἐπὶ τὸν ἅγιον παῖδά σου,
 Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ἔχρισας, Ἡρώδης τε καὶ Πόντιος Πιλάτος,
 28 σὺν ἔθνεσι καὶ λαοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, ποιῆσαι ὅσα ἡ χεὶρ σου
 29 καὶ ἡ βουλή σου προώρισε γενέσθαι. καὶ τὰ νῦν κύριε,
 ἔπιδε ἐπὶ τὰς ἀπειλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ ὁδὸς τοῖς δούλοις σου
 30 μετὰ παρρησίας πάσης λαλεῖν τὸν λόγον σου, ἐν τῷ τὴν
 χεῖρά σου ἐκτείνειν σε, εἰς ἴασιν καὶ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα
 γίνεσθαι, διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ ἁγίου παιδὸς σου Ἰησοῦ.
 31 καὶ δεηθέντων αὐτῶν ἐσαλεύθη ὁ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἦσαν συν-
 ηγμένοι, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ
 ἐλάλουν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρρησίας.
 32 ΤΟῦΤ' δὲ πλήθους τῶν πιστευσάντων ἦν ἡ καρδία καὶ
 ἡ ψυχὴ μία· καὶ οὐδὲ εἰς τι τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ ἔλεγεν
 33 ἴδιον εἶναι, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα κοινά. καὶ μεγάλῃ
 δυνάμει ἀπεδίδουν τὸ μαρτύριον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῆς ἀνα-
 στάσεως τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, χάρις τε μεγάλη ἦν ἐπὶ πάν-
 34 τας αὐτούς. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐνδεής τις ὑπῆρχεν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὅσοι
 γὰρ κτήτορες χωρίων ἢ οἰκιῶν ὑπῆρχον, πωλοῦντες ἔφε-
 35 ρον τὰς τιμὰς τῶν πιπρασκομένων, καὶ ἐτίθουν παρὰ τοὺς
 πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων· διεδίδото δὲ ἐκάστῳ καθότι ἂν τις
 χρεῖαν εἶχεν.
 36 Ἰωσῆς δὲ ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Βαρνάβας ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστό-
 λων, ὃ ἔστι μεθερμηνευόμενον, υἱὸς παρακλήσεως, Λευῖ-
 37 της, Κύπριος τῷ γένει, ὑπάρχοντος αὐτῷ ἀγροῦ, πωλή-
 σας ἤνεγκε τὸ χρῆμα, καὶ ἔθηκε παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν
 5 ἀποστόλων. Ἀνὴρ δέ τις Ἀνανίας ὀνόματι, σὺν Σαπ-
 2 φείρῃ τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐπώλησε κτήμα, καὶ ἐνυπό-
 σατο ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς, συνειδυίας καὶ τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ ἐνέγκας μέρος τι παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων
 3 ἔθηκεν. εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος, Ἀνανία, διατί ἐπλήρωσεν ὁ

25 τοῦ om. A. 27 ἀληθείας ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ ἐπὶ τὸν B. 36 Ἰω-
 σήφ δὲ ὁ D. 2 αὐτοῦ om. B.

- 25 earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, ^xWhy did ^xPs. 2. 1. the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?
- 26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his
- 27 Christ. For ^yof a truth against ^zthy holy child Je- ^yMatt. 26. 3. sus, ^awhom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pon- ^{Luke 22. 2. & 23. 1, 8.} ^zLuke 1. 35. ^aLuke 4. 18. ^{John 10. 36.} ^bch. 2. 23. ^{& 3. 18.} tius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel,
- 28 were gathered together, ^bfor to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.
- 29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, ^cthat with all boldness they may
- 30 speak thy word, by stretching forth thine hand to ^cver. 13. 31. ^{ch. 9. 27.} ^{& 13. 46. & 14. 3. & 19. 8. & 26. 26. & 28. 31.} ^{Ephes. 6. 19.} ^dch. 2. 43. ^{& 5. 12.} ^ech. 3. 6, 16. ^fver. 27. ^gch. 2. 2, 4. ^{& 16. 26.} ^hver. 29. ⁱch. 5. 12. ^{Rom. 15. 5, 6.} ²Cor. 13. 11. ^{Phil. 1. 27.} ^{& 2. 2.} ¹Pet. 3. 8. ^kch. 2. 44. ^lch. 1. 8. ^mch. 1. 22. ⁿch. 2. 47. heal; ^dand that signs and wonders may be done ^eby
- 31 the name of ^fthy holy child Jesus. ¶ And when they had prayed, ^gthe place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, ^hand they spake the word of God with boldness.
- 32 AND the multitude of them that believed ⁱwere of one heart and of one soul: ^kneither said any ^{of}them that ought of the things which he possessed was his
- 33 own; but they had all things common. And with ^lgreat power gave the apostles ^mwitness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and ⁿgreat grace was upon
- 34 them all. Neither was there any among them that lacked: ^ofor as many as were possessors of lands or
- 35 that were sold, ^pand laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: ^qand distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. ^pver. 37. ^{ch. 5. 2.} ^qch. 2. 45. ^{& 6. 1.}
- 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) ^aa Levite, ^{and} of the country of Cyprus, ^rhaving land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it*
- 37 at the apostles' feet. But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to *it*, ^aand brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the
- 38 apostles' feet. ^bBut Peter said, Ananias, why hath ^ach. 4. 37. ^bNum. 30. 2. ^{Deut. 23. 21.} ^{Eccles. 5. 4.}

- Σατανᾶς τὴν καρδίαν σου, ψεύσασθαί σε τὸ Πνεῦμα
 τὸ Ἅγιον, καὶ νοσφίσασθαι ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς τοῦ χωρίου;
 4 οὐχὶ μένον σοὶ ἔμενε, καὶ πραθὲν ἐν τῇ σῇ ἐξουσίᾳ
 ὑπῆρχε; τί ὅτι ἔθου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο;
 5 οὐκ ἐψεύσω ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ. ἀκούων δὲ Ἀνα-
 νίας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, πεσὼν ἐξέψυξε· καὶ ἐγένετο
 6 φόβος μέγας ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα. ἀνα-
 στάντες δὲ οἱ νεώτεροι συνέστειλαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξενέ-
 7 γκαντες ἔθαψαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ὥρων τριῶν διάστημα,
 8 καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδυῖα τὸ γεγονός εἰσῆλθεν. ἀπε-
 κρίθη δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Πέτρος, Εἰπέ μοι, εἰ τοσούτου τὸ
 9 χωρίου ἀπέδοσθε; ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Ναὶ τοσούτου. ὁ δὲ Πέ-
 τρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτήν, Τί ὅτι συνεφωνήθη ὑμῖν πειράσαι
 τὸ Πνεῦμα Κυρίου; ἰδοὺ οἱ πόδες τῶν θαψάντων τὸν
 10 ἄνδρα σου ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ, καὶ ἐξοίσουσίν σε. ἔπεσε δὲ
 παραχρῆμα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξέψυξεν· εἰσελ-
 θόντες δὲ οἱ νεανίσκοι εὗρον αὐτὴν νεκράν, καὶ ἐξενέ-
 11 γκαντες ἔθαψαν πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος
 μέγας ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς
 ἀκούοντας ταῦτα.
 12 Διὰ δὲ τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγένετο σημεῖα
 καὶ τέρατα ἐν τῷ λαῷ πολλά· καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν
 13 ἅπαντες ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολομῶντος· τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν οὐδεὶς
 ἐτόλμα κολλᾶσθαι αὐτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐμεγάλυνεν αὐτοὺς ὁ
 14 λαός· μᾶλλον δὲ προσετίθεντο πιστεύοντες τῷ Κυρίῳ.
 15 πλήθη ἀνδρῶν τε καὶ γυναικῶν· ὥστε κατὰ τὰς πλα-
 τείας ἐκφέρειν τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ τιθέναι ἐπὶ κλινῶν
 καὶ κραββάτων, ἵνα ἐρχομένου Πέτρου κἂν ἡ σκιὰ ἐπι-
 16 σκιάσῃ τιπὶ αὐτῶν. συνήρχετο δὲ καὶ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν πέραξ
 πόλεων εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, φέροντες ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ὄχλου-
 μένους ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, οἵτινες ἐθεραπεύοντο
 ἅπαντες.
 17 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάντες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ,
 ἡ οὖσα αἵρεσις τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου,

5 ὁ ἀνανίας B. ταῦτα om. B.

12 ἐγένετο D. σολομῶντος A.

15 ἐπὶ κλινῶν καὶ C.

16 εἰς om. D.

- ^cSatan filled thine heart ¹to lie to the Holy Ghost, ^c Luke 22. 3.
 4 and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? Whiles
 it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was
 sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou
 conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied
 5 unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these
 words ^dfell down, and gave up the ghost: and great ^d ver. 10, 11.
 6 fear came on all them that heard these things. And
 the young men arose, ^ewound him up, and carried ^e John 19. 40.
 7 *him* out, and buried *him*. And it was about the space
 of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what
 8 was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her,
 Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And
 9 she said, Yea, for so much. Then Peter said unto
 her, How is it that ye have agreed together ^fto tempt ^f ver. 3.
 the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which ^{Matt. 4. 7.}
 have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall
 10 carry thee out. ^gThen fell she down straightway at ^g ver. 5.
 his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young
 men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her*
 11 forth, buried *her* by her husband. ^hAnd great fear ^h ver. 5.
 came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard ^{ch. 2. 43.}
 these things. ^{& 19. 17.}
 12 ¶ And ⁱby the hands of the apostles were many ⁱ ch. 2. 43. &
 signs and wonders wrought among the people; (^kand ^{14. 3. & 19.}
 they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. ^{11. Rom. 15.}
 13 And ^lof the rest durst no man join himself to them: ^{19. 2 Cor. 12.}
 14 ^mbut the people magnified them. And believers were ^{12. Heb. 2. 4.}
 the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men ^k ch. 3. 11.
 15 and women.) Insomuch that they brought forth the ^{& 4. 32.}
 sick ²into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and ^l John 9. 22.
 couches, ⁿthat at the least the shadow of Peter pass- ^{& 12. 42.}
 16 ing by might overshadow some of them. There came ^{& 19. 38.}
 also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto ^m ch. 2. 47.
 Jerusalem, bringing ^osick folks, and them which were ^{& 4. 21.}
 vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed ⁿ Matt. 9. 21.
 every one. ^{& 14. 36.}
 17 ¶ ^pThen the high priest rose up, and all they that ^p ch. 4. 1, 2,
 were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) ^{6.}

¹ Or, *to deceive.* ver. 9.² Or, *in every street.*

18 καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ
 19 ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς ἐν τηρήσει δημοσίᾳ. ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου
 διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἤνοιξε τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, ἐξαγαγὼν
 20 τε αὐτοὺς εἶπε, Πορεύεσθε καὶ σταθέντες λαλεῖτε ἐν
 21 τῷ ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης. ἀκού-
 σαντες δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ
 ἐδίδασκον. παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν
 αὐτῷ, συνεκάλεσαν τὸ συνέδριον καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γερου-
 σίαν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμο-
 22 τήριον, ἀχθῆναι αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ὑπηρέται παραγενόμενοι
 οὐχ εὗρον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· ἀναστρέψαντες δὲ ἀπ-
 23 ἤγγειλαν λέγοντες, Ὅτι τὸ μὲν δεσμοκτήριον εὗρομεν
 κεκλεισμένον ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφαλείᾳ, καὶ τοὺς φύλακας ἔξω
 ἐστῶτας πρὸ τῶν θυρῶν· ἀνοίξαντες δὲ, ἔσω οὐδένα
 24 εὗρομεν. ὥς δὲ ἤκουσαν τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὁ τε ἱερεὺς
 καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, διηπόρουν
 25 περὶ αὐτῶν, τί ἂν γένοιτο τοῦτο. παραγενόμενος δὲ τις
 ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὅτι ἰδοὺ οἱ ἄνδρες οὐδὲ ἔθεσθε
 ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐστῶτες καὶ διδάσκοντες
 26 τὸν λαόν. Τότε ἀπελθὼν ὁ στρατηγὸς σὺν τοῖς ὑπηρέ-
 ταις, ἤγαγεν αὐτοὺς, οὐ μετὰ βίας, ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν
 27 λαόν, ἵνα μὴ λιθασθῶσιν. ἀγαγόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔστησαν
 ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς
 28 λέγων, Οὐ παραγγελίᾳ παρηγγείλαμεν ὑμῖν μὴ διδάσκειν
 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ; καὶ ἰδοὺ πεπληρώκατε τὴν Ἱερου-
 σαλὴμ τῆς διδαχῆς ὑμῶν, καὶ βούλεσθε ἐπαγαγεῖν ἐφ'
 29 ἡμᾶς τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
 Πέτρος καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι εἶπον, Πειθαρχεῖν δεῖ Θεῷ
 30 μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρώποις. ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἤγειρεν
 Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ὑμεῖς διεχειρίσασθε κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου·
 31 τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σωτῆρα ἔψωσε τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐ-
 τοῦ, δοῦναι μετάνοιαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν.
 32 καὶ ἡμεῖς ἔσμεν αὐτοῦ μάρτυρες τῶν ῥημάτων τούτων, καὶ
 τὸ Πνεῦμα δὲ τὸ Ἅγιον, ὃ ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς πειθαρχοῦ-
 σιν αὐτῷ.
 33 Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες διεπρίοντο, καὶ ἐβουλεύοντο ἀν-
 34 ελεῖν αὐτούς. ἀναστὰς δὲ τις ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ Φαρι-

18 αὐτῶν om. B.
 ἱερεὺς D.

23 ἔξω om. A.
 28 οὐ om. D.

25 λέγων om. A.
 32 αὐτοῦ om. B.

27 ὁ

18 and were filled with ¹indignation, ^qand laid their ^qLuke 21. 12.
 hands on the apostles, and put them in the common
 19 prison. But ^rthe angel of the Lord by night opened ^rch. 12. 7.
 the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, & 16. 26.
 20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people ^sall ^sJohn 6. 68.
 21 the words of this life. And when they heard *that*, ^tJohn 5. 11.
 they entered into the temple early in the morning, and
 taught. ^tBut the high priest came, and they that were ^tch. 4. 5, 6.
 with him, and called the council together, and all the
 senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison
 22 to have them brought. But when the officers came,
 and found them not in the prison, they returned, and
 23 told, saying, The prison truly found we shut with all
 safety, and the keepers standing without before the
 doors: but when we had opened, we found no man
 24 within. Now when the high priest and ^uthe captain
 of the temple and the chief priests heard these things,
 they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.
 25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the
 men whom ye put in prison are standing in the tem-
 26 ple, and teaching the people. Then went the captain
 with the officers, and brought them without violence:
^xfor they feared the people, lest they should have been ^xMatt. 21. 26.
 27 stoned. And when they had brought them, they set ^ych. 4. 18.
them before the council: and the high priest asked ^zch. 2. 23, 36.
 28 them, saying, ^yDid not we straitly command you that ^z3. 15. & 7.
 ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye ^{52.}
 have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, ^aand intend ^aMatt. 23. 35.
 29 to bring this man's ^ablood upon us. ¶ Then Peter ^{& 27. 25.}
 and the *other* apostles answered and said, ^bWe ought ^bch. 4. 19.
 30 to obey God rather than men. ^cThe God of our fa- ^cch. 3. 13, 15.
 thers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and ^dhanged on ^{& 22. 14.}
 31 a tree. ^eHim hath God exalted with his right hand ^dch. 10. 39.
to be ^fa Prince and ^ga Saviour, ^hfor to give repentance ^{& 13. 29.}
 32 to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And ⁱwe are his wit- ^{Gal. 3. 13.}
 nesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, ¹Pet. 2. 24.
^kwhom God hath given to them that obey him. ^ech. 2. 33, 36.
 33 ¶ ¹When they heard *that*, they were cut ^{Phil. 2. 9.}
 34 and took counsel to slay them. Then stood there up ^{Heb. 2. 10.}
^lch. 2. 37.
 & 7. 54.

¹ Or, *envy*.

σαῖος, ὀνόματι Γαμαλιήλ, νομοδιδάσκαλος τίμιος παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἐκέλευσεν ἔξω βραχύ τι τοὺς ἀποστόλους ποιῆσαι, 35 εἰπέ τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, προσέχετε ἑαυ- 36 τοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις τί μέλλετε πράσσειν· πρὸ γὰρ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνέστη Θεοδᾶς, λέγων εἶναί τινα ἑαυτὸν, ᾧ προσεκολλήθη ἀριθμὸς ἀνδρῶν ὥσει τετρακο- σίων· ὃς ἀνηρέθη, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ, διε- 37 λύθησαν καὶ ἐγένοντο εἰς οὐδέν. μετὰ τοῦτον ἀνέστη Ἰού- δας ὁ Γαλιλαῖος, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς ἀπογραφῆς, καὶ ἀπέστησε λαὸν ἱκανὸν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ· κἀκεῖνος ἀπώλετο, 38 καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ διεσκορπίσθησαν. καὶ τὰ νῦν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπόστητε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τούτων, καὶ ἐάσατε αὐτούς· ὅτι ἐὰν ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἢ βουλή αὕτη ἢ τὸ 39 ἔργον τοῦτο, καταλυθήσεται· εἰ δὲ ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐστίν, οὐ δύνασθε καταλῦσαι αὐτὸ, μήποτε καὶ θεομάχοι εὑρεθῇτε. 40 Ἐπείσθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενοι τοὺς ἀποστό- λους, δείραντες παρήγγειλαν μὴ λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι 41 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς. Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἐπορεύοντο χαίροντες ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ συνεδρίου, ὅτι ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνό- 42 ματος αὐτοῦ κατηξιώθησαν ἀτιμασθῆναι· πᾶσάν τε ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ κατ' οἶκον οὐκ ἐπαύοντο διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι Ἰησοῦν τὸν Χριστόν.

6 ἘΝ δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις πληθυνόντων τῶν μαθη- τῶν, ἐγένετο γογγυσμὸς τῶν Ἑλληνιστῶν πρὸς τοὺς Ἑβραίους, ὅτι παρεθεωροῦντο ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ τῇ καθη- 2 μερινῇ αἱ χῆραι αὐτῶν. προσκαλεσάμενοι δὲ οἱ δώδεκα τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν, εἶπον, Οὐκ ἀρεστόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς καταλείψαντας τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, διακονεῖν τραπέ- 3 ζαις. ἐπισκέψασθε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἄνδρας ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρ- τυρουμένους ἑπτὰ, πλήρεις Πνεύματος Ἁγίου καὶ σοφίας, 4 οὓς καταστήσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς χρείας ταύτης· ἡμεῖς δὲ τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ διακονίᾳ τοῦ λόγου προσκαρτερήσο- 5 μεν. καὶ ἤρρεσεν ὁ λόγος ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ πλήθους· καὶ ἐξελέξαντο Στέφανον ἄνδρα πλήρη πίστει καὶ

34 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ποιῆσαι D.
 36 ᾧ προσεκολλήθη ἀριθ. C.
 37 ἱκα-
 νὸν om. D.
 38 αὕτη om. D.
 39 οὐ δυνήσεσθε D.
 καταλ. αὐ-
 τοὺς C.
 41 αὐτοῦ om. A.
 3 ἁγίου om. B.

one in the council, a Pharisee, named ^mGamaliel, a ^mch. 22. 3. doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as ^lobeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: ⁿfor if this counsel or ⁿProv. 21. 30. ^obut if ^oIsal. 8. 10. ^oit be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be ^oMatt. 15. 13. ^ofound even ^oLuke 21. 15. ^pto fight against God. And to him they ⁱCor. 1. 25. ^pagreed: and when they had ^pch. 7. 51. & ^qcalled the apostles, ^qch. 4. 18. ^rand ^rMatt. 10. 17. ^rbeaten *them*, they commanded that they should not ^{& 23. 34.} ^sMark 13. 9. ^sthey departed from the presence of the council, ^sre- ^sMatt. 5. 12. ^sjoining that they were counted worthy to suffer shame ^{Rom. 5. 3.} ²for his name. And daily ²in the temple, and in every ²Cor. 12. 10. ³house, ^{Phil. 1. 29.} ³they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus ^{Heb. 10. 34.} ³Christ. ^{Jam. 1. 2.} ³AND in those days, ¹when the number of the dis- ¹Pet. 4. 13, ³ciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the ^{16.} ³^bGrecians against the Hebrews, because their widows ^tch. 2. 46. ³were neglected ^uch. 4. 20, ³^cin the daily ministration. Then the ^{29.} ³twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, ^ach. 2. 47. ³and said, ^{& 4. 4. & 5.} ³^dIt is not reason that we should leave the ^{14. & ver. 7.} ³word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, ^bch. 9. 29. ³^elook ye out among you seven men of honest report, ^{& 11. 20.} ³full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may ^cch. 4. 35. ³appoint over this business. But we ^dEx. 18. 17. ³^fwill give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. ^eDent. 1. 13. ³^g¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and ^{ch. 1. 27.} ³they chose Stephen, ^{& 16. 2.} ³^ha man full of faith and of the ¹Tim. 3. 7. ³ⁱch. 2. 42. ³

1 Or, *believed*.

Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ Πρόχορον καὶ Νικάνορα, καὶ Τίμωνα καὶ Παρμενῶν, καὶ Νικόλαον προσήλυτον Ἀντιοχέα, οὗς ἔστησαν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀποστόλων· καὶ προσευξάμενοι ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας. καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἤρξαντο, καὶ ἐπληθύνετο ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν μαθητῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ σφόδρα, πολὺς τε ὄχλος τῶν ἱερέων ὑπήκουον τῇ πίστει.

- 8 ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΣ δὲ πλήρης πίστεως καὶ δυνάμεως ἐποίει 9 τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν τῷ λαῷ. ἀνέστησαν δέ τινες τῶν ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῆς λεγομένης Λιβερτινῶν, καὶ Κυρηναίων καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων, καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Κιλικίας 10 καὶ Ἀσίας, συζητοῦντες τῷ Στεφάνῳ· καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυον 11 ἀντιστήναι τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. τότε ὑπέβαλον ἄνδρας λέγοντας, Ὅτι ἀκηκόαμεν αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ῥήματα βλάσφημα εἰς Μωσῆν καὶ τὸν Θεόν· 12 συνεκίνησάν τε τὸν λαὸν καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐπιστάντες συνήρπασαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἤγαγον 13 εἰς τὸ συνέδριον, ἔστησάν τε μάρτυρας ψευδεῖς λέγοντας, Ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος οὐ παύεται ῥήματα βλάσφημα λαλῶν κατὰ τοῦ τύπου τοῦ ἁγίου τούτου καὶ τοῦ νόμου· 14 ἀκηκόαμεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, Ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος οὗτος καταλύσει τὸν τόπον τούτον, καὶ ἀλλάξει τὰ ἔθνη 15 ἃ παρέδωκεν ἡμῖν Μωϋσῆς. καὶ ἀπενίσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν ἅπαντες οἱ καθεζόμενοι ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, εἶδον τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὥσει πρόσωπον ἀγγέλου.
- 7 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, Εἰ ἄρα ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει; 2 ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατε. ὁ Θεὸς τῆς δόξης ὤφθη τῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ὄντι ἐν τῇ 3 Μεσοποταμίᾳ, πρὶν ἢ κατοικῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐν Χαρρὰν, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἐξέλθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ ἐκ τῆς 4 συγγενείας σου, καὶ δεῦρο εἰς γῆν ἣν ἂν σοι δείξω. τότε ἐξελθὼν ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων, κατέκτισεν ἐν Χαρράν· κακεῖθεν μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, μετέκτισεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε· 5 καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κληρονομίαν ἐν αὐτῇ, οὐδὲ βῆμα ποδός· καὶ ἐπηγγέλατο αὐτῷ δοῦναι εἰς κατάσχεσιν αὐτῇ,

8 πλήρης χάριτος καὶ δυν. Α. 11 βλασφημίας D. μωϋσῆν Α.
13 βλάσφημα om. Α. τούτου om. Α. 15 αὐτὸν πάντες C. 1 ἄρα
om. B. 3 εἰς τὴν γῆν D. 5 δοῦναι αὐτῇ εἰς κατάσχεσιν αὐτῇ
tr. D.

Holy Ghost, and ^hPhilip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and ⁱNicolas a proselyte of Antioch: whom they set before the apostles: ¹⁵ and ^kwhen they had prayed, ^lthey laid *their* hands on ^kthem. And ^mthe word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company ⁿof the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 AND Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And ^othey were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

9 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and ^pagainst God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council, and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: ^qfor we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall ^rdestroy this place, and shall change the ^scustoms which Moses delivered us. And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 Then said the high priest, Are these things so? And he said, ^aMen, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charan, and said unto him, ^bGet thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Then ^ccame he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: ^dyet he promised that he would give it to

^h ch. 8. 5, 26.
& 21. 8.
ⁱ Rev. 2. 6,

^k ch. 1. 24.
^l ch. 8. 17. &
9. 17. & 13. 3.
^m Tim. 4. 14.
& 5. 22.
ⁿ Tim. 1. 6.
^o ch. 12. 24.
& 19. 20.
Col. 1. 6.

^p John 12. 42.

^o Luke 21. 15.
ch. 5. 39.
See Exod. 4.
12. Is. 54. 17.
^p 1 Kings 21.
10, 13. Matt.
26. 59, 60.

^q ch. 25. 8.
^r Dan. 9. 26.

^a ch. 22. 1.

^b Gen. 12. 1.

^c Gen. 11. 31.
& 12. 4, 5.

^d Gen. 12. 7.
& 13. 15. &
15. 3, 18. &
17. 8. & 26. 3.

1 Or, *rites*.

καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτὸν, οὐκ ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου.
6 ἐλάλησε δὲ οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς, ὅτι ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ
πάροικον ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ, καὶ δουλώσουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ
7 κακώσουσιν, ἕτη τετρακόσια. καὶ τὸ ἔθνος, ᾧ ἔαν δου-
λεύσωσι, κρινῶ ἐγὼ, εἶπεν ὁ Θεός· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξ-
8 ελεύσονται, καὶ λατρεύσουσί μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ. καὶ
ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ διαθήκην περιτομῆς· καὶ οὕτως ἐγέννησε τὸν
'Ισαὰκ, καὶ περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ· καὶ ὁ
'Ισαὰκ τὸν 'Ιακώβ, καὶ ὁ 'Ιακώβ τοὺς δώδεκα πατριάρχας.
9 καὶ οἱ πατριάρχαι ζηλώσαντες τὸν 'Ιωσήφ ἀπέδοντο εἰς
10 Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἦν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξείλετο αὐτὸν
ἐκ πασῶν τῶν θλίψεων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ χάριν καὶ
σοφίαν ἐναντὶον Φαραῶ βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου, καὶ κατέστη-
σεν αὐτὸν ἡγούμενον ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον καὶ ὅλον τὸν οἶκον
11 αὐτοῦ. ἦλθε δὲ λιμὸς ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν Αἰγύπτου καὶ
Χαναὰν, καὶ θλίψις μεγάλη· καὶ οὐχ εὗρισκον χορ-
12 τίσματα οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν. ἀκούσας δὲ 'Ιακώβ ὄντα σῖτα
ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, ἐξαπέστειλε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν πρῶτον
13 καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ ἀνεγνωρίσθη 'Ιωσήφ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς
αὐτοῦ, καὶ φανερόν ἐγένετο τῷ Φαραῶ τὸ γένος τοῦ 'Ιω-
14 σήφ. ἀποστείλας δὲ 'Ιωσήφ μετεκαλέσατο τὸν πατέρα
αὐτοῦ 'Ιακώβ, καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν συγγένειαν αὐτοῦ, ἐν ψυχαῖς
15 ἐβδομηκονταπέντε. κατέβη δὲ 'Ιακώβ εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ
16 ἐτελεύτησεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν· καὶ μετετέθησαν
εἰς Συχέμ, καὶ ἐτέθησαν ἐν τῷ μνήματι ᾧ ὠνήσατο 'Αβραὰμ
17 τμητῆς ἀργυρίου παρὰ τῶν νιῶν 'Εμμὼρ τοῦ Συχέμ. Καθὼς
δὲ ἤγγιζεν ὁ χρόνος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ἧς ὤμοσεν ὁ Θεὸς
τῷ 'Αβραὰμ, ἠῤῥξησεν ὁ λαὸς καὶ ἐπληθύνθη ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ,
18 ἄχρις οὗ ἀνέστη βασιλεὺς ἕτερος ὃς οὐκ ᾔδει τὸν 'Ιω-
19 σήφ. οὗτος κατασοφισάμενος τὸ γένος ἡμῶν, ἐκάκωσε
τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τοῦ ποιεῖν ἐκθετα τὰ βρέφη αὐτῶν,
20 εἰς τὸ μὴ ζωογονεῖσθαι. Ἐν ᾧ καιρῷ ἐγεννήθη Μα-
σῆς, καὶ ἦν ἀστεῖος τῷ Θεῷ· ὃς ἀνετράφη μῆνας τρεῖς
21 ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ. ἐκτεθέντα δὲ αὐτὸν,
ἀνείλετο αὐτὸν ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραῶ, καὶ ἀνεθρέψατο αὐ-
22 τὸν ἑαυτῇ εἰς νιόν. καὶ ἐπαιδεύθη Μωσῆς πάσῃ σοφίᾳ

10 ἐξείλατο C.

11 ὅλην τὴν αἴγυπτον D.

12 ὄντα σῖτα C.

εἰς αἴγυπτον C.

13 γένος αὐτοῦ. D.

14 ἱακώβ om. B.

αὐτοῦ

om. A.

15 Καὶ κατέβη ἱακώβ D.

16 μνήματι φ. A.

17 ἡς

ὁμολόγησεν ὁ C.

20 μωϋσῆς A.

αὐτοῦ om. A.

21 ἀνείλατο C.

22 μωϋσῆς A.

him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when
6 *as yet* he had no child. And God spake on this wise,
^cThat his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and ^eGen. 15. 13.
that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat ^{16.}
7 *them* evil ^ffour hundred years. And the nation to ^fEx. 12. 40.
whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: ^{Gal. 3. 17.}
and after that shall they come forth, and ^gserve me in ^gEx. 3. 12.
8 this place. ^hAnd he gave him the covenant of cir- ^hGen. 17. 9,
cumcision: ⁱand so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circum- ^{10, 11.}
cised him the eighth day; ^kand Isaac *begat* Jacob; ^{1 Gen. 21. 2,}
9 and ^lJacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. ^mAnd the ^{3, 4.}
patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: ^kGen. 25. 26.
10 ⁿbut God was with him, and delivered him out of all ^lGen. 29. 31,
his afflictions, ^oand gave him favour and wisdom in ^{&c. & 30. 5,}
the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made ^{&c. & 35. 18,}
11 him governor over Egypt and all his house. ^pNow ^{23.}
there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and ^mGen. 37. 4,
Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found ^{11, 28.}
12 no sustenance. ^qBut when Jacob heard that there was ^{Ps. 105. 17.}
13 corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. ^rAnd at ⁿGen. 39. 2,
the second *time* Joseph was made known to his bre- ^{21, 23.}
thren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto ^oGen. 41. 37.
14 Pharaoh. ^sThen sent Joseph, and called his father ^{& 42. 6.}
Jacob to *him*, and ^tall his kindred, threescore and fif- ^pGen. 41. 54.
15 teen souls. ^uSo Jacob went down into Egypt, ^wand ^qGen. 42. 1.
16 died, he, and our fathers, and ^xwere carried over into ^rGen. 45. 4,
Sychem, and laid in ^ythe sepulchre that Abraham ^{16.}
bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor ^sGen. 45. 9,
^{the} ^{father} of Sychem. But when ^zthe time of the pro- ^{27.}
mise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, ^tGen. 46. 27.
17 ^athe people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till another ^{Deut. 10. 22.}
18 king arose, which knew not Joseph. The same dealt ^uGen. 46. 5.
19 subtly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fa- ^wGen. 49. 33.
thers, ^bso that they cast out their young children, to ^{Ex. 1. 6.}
20 the end they might not live. ^cIn which time Moses ^xEx. 13. 19.
was born, and ^dwas ¹exceeding fair, and nourished up ^{Josh. 24. 32.}
21 in his father's house three months: and ^ewhen he was ^yGen. 23. 16.
cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him-up, and nou- ^{& 35. 19.}
22 rished him for her own son. And Moses was learned ^zGen. 15. 13.
^{ver. 6.}

¹ Or, *fair to God.*

23 Αιγυπτίων· ἦν δὲ δυνατὸς ἐν λόγοις καὶ ἐν ἔργοις. Ὡς
 δὲ ἐπληροῦτο αὐτῷ τεσσαρακονταετῆς χρόνος, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ
 τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ, ἐπισκέψασθαι τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτοῦ
 24 τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ ἰδὼν τινα ἀδικούμενον, ἡμύνατο
 καὶ ἐποίησεν ἐκδίκησιν τῷ καταπονουμένῳ, πατάξας τὸν
 25 Αἰγύπτιον. ἐνόμιζε δὲ συνιέναι τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι
 ὁ Θεὸς διὰ χειρὸς αὐτοῦ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς σωτηρίαν· οἱ δὲ
 26 οὐ συνήκαν. τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ ἡμέρᾳ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς μαχο-
 μένοις, καὶ συνήλασεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην, εἰπὼν, Ἄνδρες,
 27 ἀδελφοί ἔστε ὑμεῖς· ἵνατί ἀδικεῖτε ἀλλήλους; ὁ δὲ ἀδι-
 κῶν τὸν πλησίον, ἀπώσατο αὐτὸν, εἰπὼν, Τίς σε κατ-
 28 ἔστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς; μὴ ἀνελεῖν με
 29 σὺ θέλεις, ὃν τρόπον ἀνεῖλες χθὲς τὸν Αἰγύπτιον; ἔφυγε
 δὲ Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐγένετο πάροικος ἐν
 30 γῇ Μαδιὰμ, οὗ ἐγέννησεν υἱοὺς δύο. Καὶ πληρωθέντων
 ἐτῶν τεσσαράκοντα, ὤφθη αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὅρους
 31 Σινᾶ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐν φλογὶ πυρὸς βάτου. ὁ δὲ Μωσῆς
 ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασε τὸ ὄραμα· προσερχομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ κατα-
 32 νῆσαι, ἐγένετο φωνὴ Κυρίου πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς
 τῶν πατέρων σου, ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ
 καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ. ξιτρομος δὲ γενόμενος Μωσῆς οὐκ
 33 ἐτόλμα κατανοῆσαι. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος, Ἀὔσου τὸ ὑπό-
 δημα τῶν ποδῶν σου· ὁ γὰρ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἔστηκας, γῆ ἁγία
 34 ἐστίν. ἰδὼν εἶδον τὴν κάκωσιν τοῦ λαοῦ μου τοῦ ἐν Αἰ-
 γύπτῳ, καὶ τοῦ στεναγμοῦ αὐτῶν ἤκουσα· καὶ κατέβην ἐξ-
 ελέσθαι αὐτούς· καὶ νῦν δεῦρο, ἀποστελῶ σε εἰς Αἴγυπτον.
 35 τοῦτον τὸν Μωϋσῆν ὃν ἠρνήσαντο εἰπόντες, Τίς σε κατέστη-
 σεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν; τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἄρχοντα καὶ λυ-
 τρωτὴν ἀπέστειλεν ἐν χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ὀφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν
 36 τῇ βάτῳ. οὗτος ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς, ποιήσας τέρατα καὶ ση-
 μεῖα, ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτου καὶ ἐν ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐν τῇ
 37 ἐρήμῳ ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα. Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Μωϋσῆς ὁ εἰπὼν
 τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, Προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος ὁ

22 καὶ ἔργοις B. ἔργοις αὐτοῦ. B. 26 τῇ δὲ ἐπ. C. συνήλ-
 λασσεν D. ὑμεῖς om. B. 27 ἐφ' ἡμῶν. D. 29 μωϋσῆς A. et
 sic passim. 30 κυρίου om. D. ἐν πυρὶ φλογὸς C. 31 ἐθαύ-
 μαζε A. πρὸς αὐτὸν om. B. 35 ἀπέστειλε χειρὶ D. 36 αἰ-
 γύπτῳ A. 37 κύριος om. D. ὑμῶν om. A.

in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was ^fmighty ^gLuke 24. 19.
²³in words and in deeds. ^hAnd when he was full forty ^gEx. 2. 11,
 years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren ¹².
²⁴the children of Israel. And seeing one *of them* suffer
 wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was
²⁵oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: ¹for he supposed
 his brethren would have understood how that God by
 his hand would deliver them: but they understood
²⁶not. ^hAnd the next day he shewed himself unto them ^hEx. 2. 13.
 as they strove, and would have set them at one again,
 saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one
²⁷to another? But he that did his neighbour wrong
 thrust him away, saying, ⁱWho made thee a ruler and ⁱSee Luke
²⁸a judge over us? Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest ^{12. 14.}
²⁹the Egyptian yesterday? ^kThen fled Moses at this ^kEx. 2. 15,
 saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, ^{22. & 4. 20.}
³⁰where he begat two sons. ¹And when forty years ¹Ex. 3. 2.
 were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness
 of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire
³¹in a bush. When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the
 sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of
³²the Lord came unto him, *saying*, ^mI am the God of ^mMatt. 22.
 thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of ^{32.}Heb. 11. 16.
 Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled,
³³and durst not behold. ⁿThen said the Lord to him, ⁿEx. 3. 5.
 Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where ^{Josh. 5. 15.}
³⁴thou standest is holy ground. ^oI have seen, I have ^oEx. 3. 7.
 seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt,
 and I have heard their groaning, and am come down
 to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into
³⁵Egypt. This Moses whom they refused, saying,
 Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did ^pEx. 14. 19,
 God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer ^qby the hand ^{Num. 20. 16.}
³⁶of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. ^qHe ^qEx. 12. 41.
 brought them out, after that he had ^rshewed wonders ^{& 33. 1.}
 and signs in the land of Egypt, ^sand in the Red sea, ^rEx. 7. & 8,
³⁷^tand in the wilderness forty years. ¶ This is that ^{& 9, & 10,}
 Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, ^{& 11, & 14.}
^uA prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of ^{Ps. 105. 27.}
 your brethren. ^uA ^sEx. 14. 21,
 prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of ^tEx. 16. 1,
 your brethren. ^uA ^{35.}
 prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of ^uDeut. 18.
 your brethren. ^{15, 18.}
 your brethren. ^{ch. 3. 22.}

¹ Or, now.

Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκού-
 38 σεσθε. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ γενόμενος ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ
 ἐρήμῳ μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει
 Σινᾶ καὶ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ὃς ἐδέξατο λόγια ζῶντα
 39 δοῦναι ἡμῖν. ᾧ οὐκ ἠθέλησαν ὑπῆκοοι γενέσθαι οἱ πατέρες
 ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἀπώσαντο, καὶ ἐστράφησαν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐ-
 40 τῶν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, εἰπόντες τῷ Ἀαρὼν, Ποίησον ἡμῖν
 θεοὺς οἱ προπορεύσονται ἡμῶν· ὁ γὰρ Μωσῆς οὗτος, ὃς
 ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου, οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί γέγονεν
 41 αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐμοσχοποίησαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκεῖναις, καὶ
 ἀνήγαγον θυσίαν τῷ εἰδώλῳ, καὶ εὐφραίνοντο ἐν τοῖς ἑρ-
 42 γοῖς τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. Ἔστρεψε δὲ ὁ Θεὸς, καὶ παρ-
 ἔδωκεν αὐτοὺς λατρεύειν τῇ στρατιᾷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καθὼς
 γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ τῶν προφητῶν, Μὴ σφάγια καὶ θυ-
 σίας προσηνέγκατέ μοι ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
 43 οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ; καὶ ἀνελάβετε τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ Μολὸχ, καὶ
 τὸ ἄστρον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑμῶν Ῥεμφὰν, τοὺς τύπους οὓς
 ἐποιήσατε προσκυνεῖν αὐτοῖς· καὶ μετοικιῶ ὑμᾶς ἐπέκεινα
 44 Βαβυλῶνος. Ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἦν ἐν τοῖς πατράσιν
 ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς διετάξατο ὁ λαλῶν τῷ Μωσῇ,
 45 ποιῆσαι αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν τύπον ὃν ἑώρακει· ἦν καὶ εἰσ-
 ἡγαγον διαδεξάμενοι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐν τῇ
 κατασχέσει τῶν ἐθνῶν ὧν ἔξωσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ προσώπου
 46 τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν Δαβὶδ· ὃς εὗρε χάριν
 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ᾔτήσατο εὐρεῖν σκῆνωμα τῷ Θεῷ
 47, 48 Ἰακώβ. Σολομῶν δὲ ᾧκοδόμησεν αὐτῷ οἶκον. Ἀλλ' οὐχ
 ὁ ὕψιστος ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, καθὼς ὁ προ-
 49 φῆτης λέγει, Ὁ οὐρανός μοι θρόνος, ἡ δὲ γῆ ὑποπόδιον
 τῶν ποδῶν μου· ποῖον οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετέ μοι; λέγει Κύ-
 50 ριος· ἢ τίς τόπος τῆς καταπαύσεώς μου; οὐχὶ ἡ χεὶρ μου
 ἐποίησε ταῦτα πάντα;
 51 Σκληροτράχηλοι, καὶ ἀπερίτμητοι τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ τοῖς
 ὠσίν, ὑμεῖς ἀεὶ τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ Ἀγίῳ ἀντιπίπτετε,
 52 ὡς οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν καὶ ὑμεῖς. τίνα τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ
 ἐδίωξαν οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν; καὶ ἀπέκτειναν τοὺς προκα-
 ταγγέιλαντας περὶ τῆς ἐλεύσεως τοῦ δικαίου, οὗ νῦν
 43 ὑμῶν ρεφὰν D. 44 ἦν τοῖς πατ. B. 48 ναοῖς οἰκ. A.

your brethren, ¹like unto me; ²him shall ye hear. ^x Matt. 17. 5.

38 ^y This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness ^y Ex. 19. 3,
 with ^z the angel which spake to him in the mount ^z Isai. 63. 9.
 Sina, and *with* our fathers: ^a who received the lively ^a Gal. 3. 19.
 39 ^b oracles to give unto us: to whom our fathers would ^b Heb. 2. 2.
 not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their ^a Ex. 21. 1.
 40 hearts turned back again into Egypt, ^c saying unto ^c Deut. 5. 27,
 Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this ^{31. & 33. 4.}
 Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we ^{John 1. 17.}
 41 wot not what is become of him. ^d And they made a ^d Rom. 3. 2.
 calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, ^e Ex. 32. 1.
 42 and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. Then ^d Deut. 9. 16.
^e God turned, and gave them up to worship ^f the host ^e Ps. 106. 19.
 of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, ^e Ps. 81. 12.
^g O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain ^e Ezek. 20. 25,
 beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the ^{39. Rom. 1.}
 43 wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, ^{24. 2 Thess.}
 and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye ^{2. 11.}
 made to worship them: and I will carry you away ^f Deut. 4. 19.
 44 beyond Babylon. Our fathers had the tabernacle of ^g Kings 17.
 witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, ^{16. & 21. 3.}
^h speaking unto Moses, ⁱ that he should make it according to ^{Jer. 19. 13.}
 45 the fashion that he had seen. ⁱ Which also our fathers ^g Amos 5.
^j that came after brought in with Jesus into the pos- ^{25, 26.}
 session of the Gentiles, ^k whom God drove out before ^h Ex. 25. 40.
 46 the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; ⁱ who ^h & 26. 30.
 found favour before God, and ^m desired to find a ta- ^{Heb. 8. 5.}
 47 bernacle for the God of Jacob. ⁿ But Solomon built ⁱ Josh. 3. 14.
 48 him an house. Howbeit ^o the most High dwelleth not ^k Neh. 9. 24.
 in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, ^{Ps. 44. 2.}
 49 ^p Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what ^g & 78. 55.
 house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what ^{ch. 13. 19.}
 50 the place of my rest? Hath not my hand made all ^l 1 Sam. 16.
 these things? ¹ 2 Sam. 7. 1.
 51 ¶ Ye ^q stiffnecked and ^r uncircumcised in heart and ^{Ps. 89. 19.}
 ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fa- ^{ch. 13. 22.}
 52 thers *did*, so *do* ye. ^s Which of the prophets have not ^m 1 Kings 8.
 your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them ^{17. 1 Chron.}
 which shewed before of the coming of ^t the Just One; ^{22. 7. Ps.}
 1 Or, *as myself*. 2 Or, *who spake*. 3 Or, *having received*.

53 ἡμεῖς προδόται καὶ φονεῖς γεγέννησθε· οἷτινες ἐλάβετε
 τὸν νόμον εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων, καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε.
 54 Ἀκούοντες δὲ ταῦτα, διεπρόντο ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ
 55 ἔβρυχον τοὺς ὀδόντας ἐπ' αὐτόν. Ὑπάρχων δὲ πλήρης
 Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, ἀτενίσας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εἶδε δόξαν
 56 Θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν,
 Ἰδοὺ θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἀνεφγμένους, καὶ τὸν νῖόν τοῦ
 57 ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν ἐστῶτα τοῦ Θεοῦ. κράξαντες δὲ φωνῇ
 μεγάλῃ, συνέσχον τὰ ὦτα αὐτῶν, καὶ ὤρμησαν ὁμοθυ-
 58 μαδὸν ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἐκβαλόντες ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, ἐλιθο-
 βόλουν. καὶ οἱ μάρτυρες ἀπέθεντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν παρὰ
 59 τοὺς πόδας νεανίου καλουμένου Σαύλου, καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν
 τὸν Στέφανον, ἐπικαλούμενον καὶ λέγοντα, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ,
 60 δέξαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. θεῖς δὲ τὰ γόνατα, ἔκραζε φωνῇ
 μεγάλῃ, Κύριε, μὴ στήσης αὐτοῖς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ταύτην.
 8 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκοιμήθη. Σαῦλος δὲ ἦν συνευδοκῶν τῇ
 ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διωγμὸς
 μέγας ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· πάντες τε
 2 διεσπάρησαν κατὰ τὰς χώρας τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Σαμα-
 ρείας, πλὴν τῶν ἀποστόλων. συνεκόμισαν δὲ τὸν Στέ-
 φανον ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς, καὶ ἐποίησαντο κοπετὸν μέγαν
 3 ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Σαῦλος δὲ ἐλυμαίνεται τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ
 τοὺς οἴκους εἰσπορευόμενος, σύρων τε ἄνδρας καὶ γυναικας
 4 παρεδίδου εἰς φυλακὴν. οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες διήλθον,
 εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν λόγον.
 5 ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΣ δὲ κατελθὼν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας,
 6 ἐκήρυσσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Χριστόν. προσεῖχόν τε οἱ ὄχλοι τοῖς
 λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλίππου ὁμοθυμαδόν, ἐν τῷ ἀκούειν
 7 αὐτοὺς καὶ βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. πολλῶν γὰρ τῶν
 ἐχόντων πνεύματα ἀκάθαρτα, βοῶντα μεγάλη φωνῇ ἐξήρ-
 χετο· πολλοὶ δὲ παραλελυμένοι καὶ χῶλοι ἐθεραπεύθησαν.
 8, 9 καὶ ἐγένετο χαρὰ μεγάλη ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. Ἀνὴρ δέ τις
 ὀνόματι Σίμων, προὔπῃρχεν ἐν τῇ πόλει μαγεύων καὶ ἐξ-
 ιστῶν τὸ ἔθνος τῆς Σαμαρείας, λέγων εἶναί τινα ἐαυτὸν

1 πάντες δὲ διεσπ. C.
 τε. A. ἐξήρχοντο D.

6 προσεῖχον δὲ οἱ D.

7 φωνῇ μεγάλη

of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: ^uwho have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it. ¶ ^xWhen they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth. But he, ^ybeing full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, ^zI see the heavens opened, and the ^aSon of man standing on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, and ^bcast *him* out of the city, ^cand stoned *him*: and ^dthe witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, ^ecalling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, ^freceive my spirit. And he ^gkneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, ^hLord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. And ^aSaul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and ^bthey were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and ^cmade great lamentation over him. As for Saul, ^dhe made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison. Therefore ^ethey that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 THEN ^fPhilip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For ^gunclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8, 9 And there was great joy in that city. But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city ^hused sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, ⁱgiving out that himself was some great one:

u Ex. 20. 1.
Gal. 3. 19.
Heb. 2. 2.
x ch. 5. 33.

y ch. 6. 5.

z Ezek. 1. 1.
Matt. 3. 16.
ch. 10. 11.
a Dan. 7. 13.

b 1 Kings
21. 13.
Luke 4. 29.
Heb. 13. 12.
c Lev. 24. 16.

d Deut. 13.
9, 10. & 17.
7. ch. 8. 1.
& 22. 20.

e ch. 9. 14.
f Ps. 31. 5.
Luke 23. 46.
g ch. 9. 40.
& 20. 36.

h Matt. 5. 44.
Luke 6. 28.
& 23. 34.
a ch. 7. 58.
& 22. 20.

b ch. 11. 19.
c Gen. 23. 2.
& 50. 10.

d ch. 7. 58.
& 9. 1, 13.
21. & 22. 4.
& 26. 10, 11.

e Cor. 15. 9.
Gal. 1. 13.
Phil. 3. 6.
1 Tim. 1. 13.

f Matt. 10. 23.
ch. 11. 19.
f ch. 6. 5.

g Mark 16. 17

h ch. 13. 6.
i ch. 5. 36.

- 10 μέγαν· ᾧ προσεῖχον πάντες ἀπὸ μικροῦ ἕως μεγάλου, λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ μεγάλη.
- 11 προσεῖχον δὲ αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸ ἱκανῶ χρόνῳ ταῖς μαγείαις
- 12 ἐξεστακέσαι αὐτούς. Ὅτε δὲ ἐπίστευσαν τῷ Φιλίππῳ εὐαγγελιζομένῳ τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐβαπτίζοντο ἄνδρες τε καὶ
- 13 γυναῖκες. ὁ δὲ Σίμων καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπίστευσε, καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ἦν προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φιλίππῳ· θεωρῶν τε σημεῖα καὶ
- 14 νάμεις μεγάλας γινομένας, ἐξίστατο. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἀπόστολοι, ὅτι δέδεκται ἡ Σαμάρεια τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ
- 15 Ἰωάννην· οἵτινες καταβάντες προσηύξαντο περὶ αὐτῶν,
- 16 ὅπως λάβωσι Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. οὐπω γὰρ ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ αὐτῶν ἐπιπεπτωκὸς, μόνον δὲ βεβαπτισμένοι ὑπῆρχον εἰς
- 17 τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. τότε ἐπετίθουν τὰς χεῖρας
- 18 ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ ἐλάμβανον Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. Θεασάμενος δὲ ὁ Σίμων, ὅτι διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων δίδεται τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, προσήνεγκεν αὐτοῖς
- 19 χρήματα, λέγων, Δότε καὶ μοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην, ἵνα ᾧ
- 20 ἔαν ἐπιθῶ τὰς χεῖρας, λαμβάνῃ Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. Πέτρος δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν, Τὸ ἀργύριόν σου σὺν σοὶ εἴη εἰς ἀπώλειαν, ὅτι τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐνόμισας διὰ χρημάτων
- 21 κτᾶσθαι. οὐκ ἔστι σοι μερὶς οὐδὲ κλήρος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ. ἡ γὰρ καρδία σου οὐκ ἔστιν εὐθεία ἐνώπιον τοῦ
- 22 Θεοῦ. μετανόησον οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς κακίας σου ταύτης, καὶ δεήθητι τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰ ἄρα ἀφεθήσεται σοὶ ἡ ἐπίνοια τῆς
- 23 καρδίας σου. εἰς γὰρ χολὴν πικρίας καὶ σύνδεσμον ἀδικίας
- 24 ὀρῶ σε ὄντα. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπε, Δεήθητε ὑμεῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν Κύριον, ὅπως μηδὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ὦν εἰρήκατε.
- 25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διαμαρτυράμενοι καὶ λαλήσαντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, πολλὰς τε κόμας τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν εὐηγγελίσαντο.
- 26 Ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου ἐλάλησε πρὸς Φίλιππον, λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι καὶ πορεύου κατὰ μεσημβρίαν, ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τὴν καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Γάζαν· αὕτη

10 πάντες om. D. θεοῦ ἡ καλουμένη μεγ. B. 12 ὀνόματος ἰη-
σοῦ A. 13 δυνάμεις καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα γινόμενα A. μεγάλα
om. B. 14 αὐτοὺς πέτρον B. 15 οὐδέπω γὰρ ἦν C. 18 ἴδων
δὲ ὁ σίμων A. 21 ἐναντι τοῦ θεοῦ C. 22 τοῦ κυρίου, εἰ C.
25 εἰς ἱεροσόλυμα C. εὐηγγελίζοντο D.

- 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.
 11 And to him they had regard, because that of long
 12 time he had bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching the things ^k concerning ^k ch. 1. 3. the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ,
 13 they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, be-
 14 holding the ¹ miracles and signs which were done. Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God; they sent unto
 15 them Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, ¹ that they might receive the ¹ ch. 2. 38.
 16 Holy Ghost: (for ^m as yet he was fallen upon none of ^m ch. 19. 2. them: only ⁿ they were baptized in ^o the name of the ⁿ Matt. 28. 19. ch. 2. 38.
 17 Lord Jesus.) Then ^p laid they *their* hands on them, ^o ch. 10. 48. & 19. 5.
 18 and they received the Holy Ghost. And when Simon ^p ch. 6. 6. & 19. 6. Heb. 6. 2. saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the
 19 Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I
 20 lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because ^q thou hast thought that ^r the gift of God may ^q Matt. 10. 8. See 2 Kings 5. 16.
 21 be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part ^r ch. 2. 38. & 10. 45. & 11. 17.
 22 nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the
 23 sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wicked-
 24 ness, and pray God, ^s if perhaps the thought of thine ^s Dan. 4. 27. 2 Tim. 2. 25.
 25 heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive that thou
 26 art in ^t the gall of bitterness, and ⁱⁿ the bond of ini- ^t Heb. 12. 15.
 27 quity. Then answered Simon, and said, ^u Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye
 28 have spoken come upon me. ^u Gen. 20. 7, 17. Ex. 8. 8. Num. 21. 7. 1 Kings 13. 6. Job 42. 8. Jam. 5. 16.
 29 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.
 30 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is

¹ Gr. *signs and great miracles.*

- 27 ἐστὶν ἔρημος. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ Αἰθιοῦς εὐνοῦχος δυνάστης Κανδάκης τῆς βασιλείας Αἰθιοπῶν, ὃς ἦν ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς γάζης αὐτῆς· ὃς ἐληλύθει προσ-
 28 κυνήσων εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἣν τε ὑποστρέφων καὶ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ ἄρματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνεγίνωσκε τὸν προφήτην
 29 Ἡσαΐαν. εἶπε δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα τῷ Φίλιππῳ, Πρόσελθε καὶ
 30 κολλήθητι τῷ ἄρματι τούτῳ. προσδραμὼν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ ἀναγινώσκοντος τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν,
 31 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀρά γε γινώσκεις ἃ ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Πῶς γὰρ ἂν δυναίμην, ἂν μὴ τις ὁδηγήσῃ με; παρεκά-
 32 λεσέ τε τὸν Φίλιππον ἀναβάντα καθίσαι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἡ δὲ περιοχὴ τῆς γραφῆς ἦν ἀνεγίνωσκεν, ἦν αὕτη, Ὡς πρό-
 βατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν ἤχθη, καὶ ὥς ἀμνὸς ἐναντίον τοῦ κεί-
 ροντος αὐτὸν ἄφρονος· οὕτως οὐκ ἀνοίγει τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.
 33 ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ ἡ κρίσις αὐτοῦ ἦρθη, τὴν δὲ γενεὰν αὐτοῦ τίς διηγήσεται; ὅτι αἴρεται ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ
 34 ζωὴ αὐτοῦ. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εὐνοῦχος τῷ Φίλιππῳ εἶπε, Δέομαί σου, περὶ τίνος ὁ προφήτης λέγει τοῦτο; περὶ
 35 ἐαυτοῦ, ἡ περὶ ἐτέρου τινός; ἀνέλξας δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς γραφῆς ταύτης,
 36 εὐηγγελίσατο αὐτῷ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ὥς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τι ὕδωρ· καὶ φησιν ὁ εὐνοῦχος, Ἴδὸν
 37 ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει με βαπτισθῆναι; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος, Εἰ πιστεύεις ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, ἔξεστιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε, Πιστεύω τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶναι τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χρι-
 38 στόν. καὶ ἐκέλευσε στήναι τὸ ἄρμα· καὶ κατέβησαν ἀμφοτέροι εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ, ὃ τε Φίλιππος καὶ ὁ εὐνοῦχος· καὶ
 39 ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν. ὅτε δὲ ἀνέβησαν ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος, Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἤρπασε τὸν Φίλιππον· καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν οὐκέτι ὁ εὐνοῦχος, ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τὴν ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ
 40 χαίρων. Φίλιππος δὲ εὐρέθη εἰς Ἀζωτον· καὶ διερχόμενος εὐηγγελίζετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας, ἕως τοῦ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν.
- 9 Ὁ ΔΕ Σαῦλος ἔτι ἐμπνέων ἀπειλῆς καὶ φόβου εἰς
 2 τοὺς μαθητὰς τοῦ Κυρίου, προσελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, ᾗτήσατο παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστολὰς εἰς Δαμασκὸν πρὸς τὰς συναγωγὰς, ὅπως ἑάν τινας εἴρῃ τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας ἄνδρας τε

27 κανδάκης βασιλ. D.
 om. A.

37 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος—Ἰησοῦν χριστόν

27 desert. And he arose and went: and, behold, ^aa man ^x Zeph. 3. 10.
 of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Can-
 dace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of
 all her treasure, and ^yhad come to Jerusalem for to ^y John 12. 20.
 28 worship, was returning, and sitting in his chariot read
 29 Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip,
 30 Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip
 ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet
 Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou read-
 31 est? And he said, How can I, except some man should
 guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come
 32 up and sit with him. The place of the scripture which
 he read was this, ^zHe was led as a sheep to the ^z Isai. 53. 7, 8.
 slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer,
 33 so opened he not his mouth: in his humiliation his
 judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his
 34 generation? for his life is taken from the earth. And
 the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of
 whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of
 35 some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth,
^aand began at the same scripture, and preached unto ^a Luke 24. 27.
 36 him Jesus. And as they went on *their* way, they ^{ch. 18. 28.}
 came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See,
here is water; ^bwhat doth hinder me to be baptized? ^b ch. 10. 47.
 37 And Philip said, ^cIf thou believest with all thine ^c Matt. 28. 19.
 heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, ^dI ^{Mark 16. 16.}
 38 believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he ^d Matt. 16. 16.
 commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went ^{John 6. 69.}
 down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; ^{& 9. 35, 38.}
 and he baptized him. And when they were come up ^{& 11. 27.}
 out of the water, ^ethe Spirit of the Lord caught away ^{ch. 9. 20.}
 Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he ^{1 John 4. 15.}
 40 went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at ^{& 5. 5, 13.}
 Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the
 cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 AND ^aSaul, yet breathing out threatenings and ^a ch. 8. 3.
 slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto ^{Gal. 1. 13.}
²the high priest, and desired of him letters to Damascus ^{1 Tim. 1. 13.}
 to the synagogues, that if he found any ¹of this way,

¹ Gr. *of the way*: So ch. 19. 9, 23.

3 καὶ γυναῖκας, δεδεμένους ἀγάγῃ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ἐν δὲ τῷ
 πορεύεσθαι, ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐγγίξειν τῇ Δαμασκῷ, καὶ ἐξ-
 4 αἵφνης περιήστραψεν αὐτὸν φῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ
 πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσε φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ, Σαοὺλ,
 5 Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις; εἶπε δὲ, Τίς εἰ κύριε; ὁ δὲ Κύριος
 εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις· σκληρόν σοι πρὸς
 6 κέντρα λατίζειν. τρέμων τε καὶ θαμβῶν εἶπε, Κύριε, τί με
 θέλεις ποιῆσαι; καὶ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἀνάστηθι καὶ
 εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λαληθήσεται σοι τί σε δεῖ
 7 ποιεῖν. οἱ δὲ ἄνδρες οἱ συνοδεύοντες αὐτῷ εἰστήκεισαν
 ἔννεοι, ἀκούοντες μὲν τῆς φωνῆς, μηδένα δὲ θεωροῦντες.
 8 ἡγέρθη δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· ἀνεψογμένων δὲ τῶν
 ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ, οὐδένα ἔβλεπε, χειραγωγοῦντες δὲ αὐ-
 9 τὸν εἰσήγαγον εἰς Δαμασκόν. καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ
 10 βλέπων, καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἔπιεν. Ἦν δέ τις μαθητῆς
 ἐν Δαμασκῷ ὀνόματι Ἀνανίας, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ
 Κύριος ἐν ὁράματι, Ἀνανία. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ κύριε.
 11 ὁ δὲ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἀναστὰς πορεύθητι ἐπὶ τὴν ῥύμην
 τὴν καλουμένην εὐθείαν, καὶ ζήτησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ Ἰούδα Σαῦ-
 12 λον ὀνόματι, Ταρσέα. ἰδοὺ γὰρ προσεύχεται, καὶ εἶδεν ἐν
 ὁράματι ἄνδρα ὀνόματι Ἀνανίαν εἰσελθόντα καὶ ἐπιθέντα
 13 αὐτῷ χεῖρα, ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃ. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας,
 Κύριε, ἀκήκοα ἀπὸ πολλῶν περὶ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου, ὅσα
 14 κακὰ ἐποίησε τοῖς ἁγίοις σου ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ ὧδε ἔχει
 ἐξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων, δηῆσαι πάντας τοὺς ἐπικα-
 15 λουμένους τὸ ὄνομά σου. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος,
 Πορεύου, ὅτι σκευὸς ἐκλογῆς μοι ἐστὶν οὗτος, τοῦ βαστά-
 σαι τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐνώπιον ἐθνῶν καὶ βασιλέων, νίῳν τε
 16 Ἰσραήλ. ἐγὼ γὰρ ὑποδείξω αὐτῷ, ὅσα δεῖ αὐτὸν ὑπὲρ
 τοῦ ὀνόματός μου παθεῖν.
 17 Ἀπῆλθε δὲ Ἀνανίας καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ
 ἐπιθεὶς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας εἶπε, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφὲ, ὁ
 Κύριος ἀπέσταλκέ με, Ἰησοῦς ὁ ὀφθεὶς σοι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἣ
 ἦρχου, ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃς καὶ πλησθῇς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.
 3 φῶς ἐκ τοῦ D. 5 κύριος εἶπεν om. B. 5 σκληρόν σοι—6 καὶ
 ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν om. A. ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι καὶ A. 6 σοι δ τί σε D.
 7 ἔνεοι D. 10 ἐν ὁράματι ὁ κύριος tr. D. 13 ὁ om. A. 17 ἡ-
 σοῦς om. D.

whether they were men or women, he might bring
 3 them bound unto Jerusalem. And ^bas he journeyed, ^bch. 22. 6.
 he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined ^{& 26. 12.}
 4 round about him a light from heaven: and he fell to ^{1 Cor. 15. 8.}
 the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul,
 5 Saul, ^cwhy persecutest thou me? And he said, Who ^cMatt. 25. 40,
 art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom ^{&c.}
 thou persecutest: ^d*it is* hard for thee to kick against ^dch. 5. 39.
 6 the pricks. And he trembling and astonished said,
 Lord, ^ewhat wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ^eLuke 3. 10.
 7 *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall ^{ch. 2. 37.}
 be told thee what thou must do. And ^fthe men which ^{& 16. 30.}
 journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, ^fDan. 10. 7.
 8 but seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth; ^{See ch. 22. 9.}
 and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but ^{& 26. 13.}
 they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Da-
 9 mascus. And he was three days without sight, and
 10 neither did eat nor drink. ¶ And there was a certain
 disciple at Damascus, ^gnamed Ananias; and to him ^gch. 22. 12.
 11 said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Be-
 hold, I *am here*, Lord. And the Lord *said* unto him,
 Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight,
 and enquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, ^hch. 21. 39.
 12 ^hof Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, and hath seen ^{& 22. 3.}
 in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and put- ^{1 ver. 1.}
 ting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight. ^kver. 21.
 13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many ^{ch. 7. 59.}
 of this man, ⁱhow much evil he hath done to thy saints ^{& 22. 16.}
 14 at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from the ^{1 Cor. 1. 2.}
 15 chief priests to bind all ^kthat call on thy name. But ^{2 Tim. 2. 22.}
 the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for ¹he is a ^{1 ch. 13. 2.}
 chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before ^{& 22. 21.}
 16 Gentiles, and ⁿkings, and the children of Israel: for ^{& 26. 17.}
^oI will shew him how great things he must suffer for ^{Rom. 1. 1.}
 my name's sake. ^{1 Cor. 15. 10.}
 17 ^pAnd Ananias went his way, and entered into the ^{Gal. 1. 15.}
 house; and ^qputting his hands on him said, Brother ^{Eph. 3. 7, 8.}
 Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee ^{1 Tim. 2. 7.}
 in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou ^{2 Tim. 1. 11.}
 mightest receive thy sight, and ^rbe filled with the ^mRom. 1. 5.
 & 11. 13.
 Gal. 2. 7, 8.
 n ch. 25. 22,
 23. & 26. 1,
 &c.
 o ch. 20. 23.
 & 21. 11.
 p ch. 11. 23.
 q ch. 8. 17.
 r ch. 2. 4. &
 4. 31. & 8. 17.
 & 13. 52.

18 καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέπεσον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ ὥσει λεπί-
 19 des, ἀνέβλεψέ τε παραχρῆμα, καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐβαπτίσθη, καὶ
 λαβὼν τροφήν ἐνόχυσεν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος μετὰ
 20 τῶν ἐν Δαμασκῷ μαθητῶν ἡμέρας τινας· καὶ εὐθέως ἐν
 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ἐκήρυσσε τὸν Χριστὸν, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 21 υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες καὶ ἔλε-
 γον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πορθήσας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ τοὺς
 ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο, καὶ ᾧδε εἰς τοῦτο ἐληλύθει
 22 ἵνα δεδεμένους αὐτοὺς ἀγάγῃ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς; Σαῦλος
 δὲ μᾶλλον ἐνεδυναμοῦτο, καὶ συνέχυνε τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς
 κατοικοῦντας ἐν Δαμασκῷ, συμβιβάζων ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 23 Χριστός. ὥς δὲ ἐπληροῦντο ἡμέραι ἱκαναί, συνεβουλεύ-
 24 σατο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν· ἐγνώσθη δὲ τῷ Σαῦλ ἡ
 ἐπιβουλὴ αὐτῶν. παρετήρουν τε τὰς πύλας ἡμέρας τε καὶ
 25 νυκτὸς ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀνέλωσι· λαβόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ
 νυκτὸς, καθῆκαν διὰ τοῦ τείχους, χαλάσαντες ἐν σπυρίδι.
 26 Παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἐπειρώτο
 κολλᾶσθαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς· καὶ πάντες ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτόν, μὴ
 27 πιστεύοντες ὅτι ἐστὶ μαθητῆς. Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐπιλαβόμενος
 αὐτόν, ἤγαγε πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς
 πῶς ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶδε τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ὅτι ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ
 πῶς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ἐπαρρησιάζατο ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰη-
 28 σοῦ. καὶ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν εἰσπορευόμενος καὶ ἐκπορευόμενος
 ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ
 29 κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ἐλάλει τε καὶ συνεζήτει πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλλη-
 30 νιστάς· οἱ δὲ ἐπεχείρουν αὐτὸν ἀνελεῖν. ἐπιγινόντες δὲ οἱ
 ἀδελφοὶ κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἐξαπέστει-
 31 λαν αὐτὸν εἰς Ταρσόν. Αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι καθ' ὅλης
 τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Γαλιλαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας εἶχον εἰρήνην,
 οἰκοδομούμεναι καὶ πορευόμεναι τῷ φόβῳ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ
 τῇ παρακλήσει τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐπληθύνοντο.
 32 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ Πέτρον διερχόμενον διὰ πάντων, κατελ-
 33 θεῖν καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἁγίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Λύδδαν. εὗρε
 δὲ ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπόν τινα Αἰνέαν ὀνόματι, ἐξ ἑτῶν ὀκτὼ κατα-
 34 κείμενον ἐπὶ κραββάτῳ, ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος. καὶ εἶπεν

18 παραχρῆμα om. B. 19 ὁ σαῦλος om. A. 20 τὸν ἰησοῦν ὅτι A.
 21 ἐλήλυθεν C. 24 παρετηροῦντο δὲ καὶ τὰς C. 25 λαβ. δὲ οἱ
 μαθ. αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς διὰ τοῦ τ. καθ. αὐτὸν D. 26 ὁ σαῦλος om. A. ἐν
 ἱερουσαλὴμ D. 28 εἰς ἱερουσαλὴμ C. καὶ om. D. 31 ἡ μὲν οὖν
 ἐκκλησία D. εἶχεν D. οἰκοδομουμένη καὶ πορευομένη D. ἐπληθύ-
 νετο D.

18 Holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his
 eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forth-
 19 with, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had
 received meat, he was strengthened. ^sThen was Saul ^{s ch. 26. 20.}
 certain days with the disciples which were at Damas-
 20 cus. And straightway he preached Christ in the syna-
 21 gogues, ^tthat he is the Son of God. But all that ^{t ch. 8. 37.}
 heard *him* were amazed, and said; ^uIs not this he ^{u ch. 8. 3.}
 that destroyed them which called on this name in Je- ^{ver. 1.}
 rusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might
 22 bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul
 increased the more in strength, ^xand confounded the ^{x ch. 18. 28.}
 Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is
 23 very Christ. ¶ And after that many days were ful-
 24 filled, ^ythe Jews took counsel to kill him: ^zbut their ^{y ch. 23. 12.}
 laying await was known of Saul. And they watched ^z
 25 the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disci- ^{z Cor. 11. 26.}
 ples took him by night, and ^alet *him* down by the ^{a So Josh. 2.}
 26 wall in a basket. And ^bwhen Saul was come to Jeru- ^{15. 1 Sam.}
 salem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but ^{19. 12.}
 they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he ^{b ch. 22. 17.}
 27 was a disciple. ^cBut Barnabas took him, and brought ^{c ch. 4. 36.}
him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he ^{& 13. 2.}
 had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken
 to him, ^dand how he had preached boldly at Damas- ^{d ver. 20, 22.}
 28 cus in the name of Jesus. And ^ehe was with them ^{e Gal. 1. 18.}
 29 coming in and going out at Jerusalem. And he spake
 boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed
 against the ^fGrecians: ^gbut they went about to slay ^{f ch. 6. 1. &}
 30 him. *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought ^{g ver. 23.}
 him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. ^{z Cor. 11. 26.}
 31 ^hThen had the churches rest throughout all Judæa ^{h See ch. 8. 1.}
 and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walk-
 ing in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the
 Holy Ghost, were multiplied.
 32 ¶ AND it came to pass, as Peter passed ⁱthrough- ^{i ch. 8. 14.}
 out all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which
 33 dwelt at Lydda. And there he found a certain man
 named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years,
 34 and was sick of the palsy. And Peter said unto him,

αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἀνέα, ἰάταί σε Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός· ἀνά-
 35 στηθι καὶ στρώσον σεαυτῷ. καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη· καὶ εἶδον
 αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες Λύδδαν καὶ τὸν Σαρωνᾶν,
 οἵτινες ἐπέστρεψαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον.

36 Ἐν Ἰόππῃ δέ τις ἦν μαθήτρια ὀνόματι Ταβιθὰ, ἡ διερ-
 μηνευομένη λέγεται Δορκάς· αὕτη ἦν πλήρης ἀγαθῶν ἔρ-
 37 γων καὶ ἐλεημοσυνῶν ὧν ἐποίει· ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
 ἐκείναις ἀσθενήσασαν αὐτὴν ἀποθανεῖν· λούσαντες δὲ αὐ-
 38 τὴν ἔθηκαν ἐν ὑπερῷῳ. ἐγγὺς δὲ οὔσης Λύδδης τῇ Ἰόππῃ,
 οἱ μαθηταὶ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Πέτρος ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ, ἀπέστει-
 λαν δύο ἄνδρας πρὸς αὐτὸν, παρακαλοῦντες μὴ ὀκνῆσαι
 39 διελθεῖν ἕως αὐτῶν. ἀναστὰς δὲ Πέτρος συνῆλθεν αὐτοῖς·
 ὃν παραγενόμενον ἀνήγαγον εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον, καὶ παρέστη-
 σαν αὐτῷ πᾶσαι αἱ χῆραι κλαίονσαι καὶ ἐπιδεικνύμεναι
 χιτῶνας καὶ ἱμάτια ὅσα ἐποίει μετ' αὐτῶν οὔσα ἡ Δορκάς.
 40 ἐκβαλὼν δὲ ἕξω πάντας ὁ Πέτρος, θεὶς τὰ γόνατα προσ-
 ῥύξατο· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας πρὸς τὸ σῶμα, εἶπε, Ταβιθὰ,
 ἀνάστηθι. ἡ δὲ ἤνοιξε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἰδοῦσα
 41 τὸν Πέτρον, ἀνεκάθισε. δοὺς δὲ αὐτῇ χεῖρα, ἀνέστησεν
 αὐτήν· φωνήσας δὲ τοὺς ἁγίους καὶ τὰς χήρας, παρέστησεν
 42 αὐτὴν ζῶσαν. γνωστὸν δὲ ἐγένετο καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰόππης,
 43 καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον. ἐγένετο δὲ ἡμέρας
 ἱκανὰς μείναι αὐτὸν ἐν Ἰόππῃ παρά τινι Σίμωνι βουρσεῖ.

10 ἌΝΗΡ δέ τις ἦν ἐν Καισαρείᾳ ὀνόματι Κορνήλιος,
 2 ἑκατοντάρχης ἐκ σπείρης τῆς καλουμένης Ἰταλικῆς, εὐ-
 σεβῆς καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ οἴκῳ
 αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν τε ἐλεημοσύνας πολλὰς τῷ λαῷ, καὶ δεό-
 3 μενος τοῦ Θεοῦ διαπαντός· εἶδεν ἐν ὁράματι φανερώς,
 ὥσει ὥραν ἐννάτην τῆς ἡμέρας, ἄγγελον τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς-
 4 ελθόντα πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ, Κορνήλιε. ὁ δὲ
 ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ καὶ ἔμφοβος γενόμενος εἶπε, Τί ἐστι
 κύριε; εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ, Αἱ προσευχαί σου καὶ αἱ ἐλεημο-
 σύναι σου ἀνέβησαν εἰς μνημόσυνον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 5 καὶ νῦν πέμψον εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας, καὶ μετάπεμψαι
 6 Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζεται παρά τινι

38 δύο ἄνδρας om. D. 1 ἦν om. B. 2 τε om. D. 5 σίμωνα
 τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον πέτρον D.

Æneas, ^k Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and ^k ch. 3. 6, 16. & 4. 10.
 35 make thy bed. And he arose immediately. And all
 that dwelt at Lydda and ^l Saron saw him, and ^m turned ^l 1 Chron. 5.
 to the Lord. ^{16.}
^m ch. 11. 21.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named
 Tabitha, which by interpretation is called ¹ Dorcas:
 this woman was full ⁿ of good works and almsdeeds ⁿ 1 Tim. 2. 10.
 37 which she did. And it came to pass in those days, ^{Tit. 3. 8.}
 that she was sick, and died: whom when they had
 38 washed, they laid *her* in ^o an upper chamber. And ^o ch. 1. 13.
 forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the dis-
 ciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto
 him two men, desiring *him* that he would not ² delay
 39 to come to them. Then Peter arose and went with
 them. When he was come, they brought him into the
 upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him
 weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which
 40 Dorcas made, while she was with them. But Peter
^p put them all forth, and ^q kneeled down, and prayed; ^p Matt. 9. 25.
 and turning *him* to the body ^r said, Tabitha, arise. ^q ch. 7. 60.
 And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, ^r Mark 5. 41,
 41 she sat up. And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her ^{42.} John 11.
 up, and when he had called the saints and widows, ^{43.}
 42 presented her alive. And it was known throughout
 43 all Joppa; ^s and many believed in the Lord. And it ^s John 11. 45.
 came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa ^{& 12. 11.}
 with one ^t Simon a tanner. ^t ch. 10. 6.

10 THERE was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cor-
 nelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,
 2 ^a a devout *man*, and one that ^b feared God with all ^a ver. 22.
 his house, which gave much alms to the people, and ^{ch. 8. 2.}
 3 prayed to God alway. ^c He saw in a vision evidently ^{& 22. 12.}
 about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God ^b ver. 35.
 coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. ^c ver. 30.
 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, ^{ch. 11. 13.}
 What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers
 and thine alms are come up for a memorial before
 5 God. And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one*
 6 Simon, whose surname is Peter: he lodgeth with one

1 Or, *Doe*, or, *Roe*.2 Or, *be grieved*.

Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ, ᾧ ἐστὶν οἰκία παρὰ θάλασσαν· οὗτος λα-
 7 λήσει σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν. ὥς δὲ ἀπήλθεν ὁ ἄγγελος ὁ
 8 λαλῶν τῷ Κορνηλίῳ, φωνήσας δύο τῶν οἰκετῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξ-
 9 ἡγησάμενος αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν
 10 Ἰόππην. Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁδοιπορούντων ἐκείνων καὶ τῇ
 11 πόλει ἐγγιζόντων, ἀνέβη Πέτρος ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα προσεύξα-
 12 σθαι, περὶ ὧραν ἔκτην. ἐγένετο δὲ πρόσπεινος, καὶ ᾗθελε
 13 γεύσασθαι· παρασκευαζόντων δὲ ἐκείνων, ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ'
 14 αὐτὸν ἔκστασις, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεφωγμένον, καὶ
 15 καταβαῖνον ἐπ' αὐτὸν σκευὸς τι ὡς ὀθόνην μεγάλην, τέσ-
 16 σαρσιν ἀρχαῖς δεδεμένον, καὶ καθιέμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ἐν
 17 ᾧ ὑπῆρχε πάντα τὰ τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ
 18 ἔρπετα καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς
 19 αὐτὸν, Ἀναστὰς, Πέτρε, θύσον καὶ φάγε. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος
 20 εἶπε, Μηδαμῶς κύριε· ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινὸν ἢ
 21 ἀκάθαρτον. καὶ φωνὴ πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ὁ
 22 Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοῖνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρεῖς
 23 καὶ πάλιν ἀνελήφθη τὸ σκεῦος εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.
 24 Ὡς δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ διηπόρει ὁ Πέτρος, τί ἂν εἴη τὸ
 25 δράμα ὃ εἶδε, καὶ ἰδοὺ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ
 26 τοῦ Κορνηλίου, διερωτήσαντες τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος, ἐπ-
 27 ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τὸν πυλῶνα· καὶ φωνήσαντες ἐπυνθάνοντο,
 28 εἰ Σίμων ὁ ἐπικαλούμενος Πέτρος ἐνθάδε ξενίζεται. Τοῦ
 29 δὲ Πέτρου ἐνθυμουμένου περὶ τοῦ ὁράματος, εἶπεν αὐτῷ
 30 τὸ Πνεῦμα, Ἴδου ἄνδρες τρεῖς ζητοῦσί σε· ἀλλὰ ἀναστὰς
 31 κατὰβηθι, καὶ πορεύου σὺν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος·
 32 διότι ἐγὼ ἀπέσταλκα αὐτούς. καταβὰς δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς
 33 τοὺς ἄνδρας τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου
 34 πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπεν, Ἴδου ἐγὼ εἰμι ὃν ζητεῖτε· τίς ἢ
 35 αἰτία δι' ἣν πάρεστε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Κορνήλιος ἑκατοντάρ-
 36 χης, ἀνὴρ δίκαιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεόν, μαρτυρού-
 37 μένος τε ὑπὸ ὄλου τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐχρημα-
 38 τίσθη ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου ἁγίου, μεταπέμψασθαι σε εἰς τὸν οἶκον
 39 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ῥήματα παρὰ σοῦ. εἰσκαλεσάμενος

6 οὗτος λαλήσει σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν οἱ. Α. 7 λαλῶν αὐτῷ, φων. Α.
 αὐτοῦ οἱ. Β. 9 ὁδοιπορ. αὐτῶν καὶ D. 10 παρασκ. δὲ αὐτῶν, C.
 ἐγένετο ἐπ' αὐτὸν C. 11 ἐπ' αὐτὸν οἱ. Α. δεδεμένον καὶ οἱ. Β.
 12 τῆς γῆς οἱ. D. καὶ τὰ θηρία οἱ. Β. 16 πάλιν οἱ. Β. 19 δι-
 ενθυμουμένου Α. τρεῖς οἱ. D. 20 ὅτι ἐγὼ C. 21 τοὺς ἀπεστ.—
 ποὺς αὐτὸν οἱ. Α.

^d Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: ^e he d ch. 9. 43.
e ch. 11. 14.
 7 shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. And when
 the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed,
 he called two of his household servants, and a devout
 8 soldier of them that waited on him continually; and
 when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he
 9 sent them to Joppa. ¶ On the morrow, as they went
 on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, ^f Peter f ch. 11. 5.
&c.
 went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth
 10 hour: and he became very hungry, and would have
 eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a
 11 trance, and ^g saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel g ch. 7. 56.
Rev. 19. 11.
 descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit
 12 at the four corners, and let down to the earth: wherein
 were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and
 wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and
 14 eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; ^h for I have never h Lev. 11. 4.
& 20. 25.
Deut. 14. 3, 7.
Ezek. 4. 14.
1 Matt. 15. 11.
ver. 28.
Rom. 14. 14,
17, 20.
1 Cor. 10. 25.
1 Tim. 4. 4.
Tit. 1. 15.
 15 eaten any thing that is common or unclean. And the
 voice *spake* unto him again the second time, ⁱ What
 16 God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common. This
 was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again
 into heaven.
 17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision
 which he had seen should mean, behold, the men
 which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry
 18 for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, and
 called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed
 19 Peter, were lodged there. ¶ While Peter thought on
 the vision, ^k the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three k ch. 11. 12.
 20 men seek thee. ^l Arise therefore, and get thee down, l ch. 15. 7.
 and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent
 21 them. Then Peter went down to the men which were
 sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I
 am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye
 22 are come? And they said, ^m Cornelius the centurion, m ver. 1, 2,
&c.
 a just man, and one that feareth God, and ⁿ of good n ch. 22. 12.
 report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned
 from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his
 23 house, and to hear words of thee. Then called he

οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐξένισε. Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁ Πέτρος ἐξῆλθε
 σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τινες τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰόππης
 24 συνήλθον αὐτῷ. καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Και-
 σάρειαν· ὁ δὲ Κορνήλιος ἦν προσδοκῶν αὐτοὺς, συγκα-
 λεσάμενος τοὺς συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀναγκαίους
 φίλους.

25 Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο εἰσελθεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας αὐτῷ
 26 ὁ Κορνήλιος, πεσὼν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας προσεκύνησεν. ὁ δὲ
 Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤγειρε λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι· κἀγὼ αὐτὸς ἄν-
 27 θρωπός εἰμι. καὶ συνομιλῶν αὐτῷ, εἰσῆλθε, καὶ εὗρίσκει
 28 συνεληλυθότας πολλοὺς, ἔφη τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὑμεῖς ἐπί-
 στασθε ὡς ἀθέμιτόν ἐστιν ἀνδρὶ Ἰουδαίῳ κολλᾶσθαι ἢ
 προσέρχεσθαι ἄλλοφυλῳ· καὶ ἐμοὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἔδειξε μηδένα
 29 κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον λέγειν ἄνθρωπον· διὸ καὶ ἀναντιρρή-
 τως ἦλθον μεταπεμφθεῖς. πυνθάνομαι οὖν, τίني λόγῳ
 30 μετεπέμψασθέ με; καὶ ὁ Κορνήλιος ἔφη, Ἀπὸ τετάρτης
 ἡμέρας μέχρι ταύτης τῆς ὥρας, ἡμῖν νηστεύων, καὶ τὴν
 ἐννάτην ὥραν προσευχόμενος ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ μου· καὶ ἰδοὺ
 31 ἀνὴρ ἔστη ἐνώπιόν μου ἐν ἐσθῇτι λαμπρᾷ, καὶ φησι, Κορ-
 νήλιε, εἰσηκούσθη σου ἡ προσευχή, καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι
 32 σου ἐμνήσθησαν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. πέμψον οὖν εἰς
 Ἰόππην, καὶ μετακάλεσαι Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος·
 οὗτος ξενίζεται ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος βυρσεῶς παρὰ θάλασσαν·
 33 ὃς παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι. ἔξαντῆς οὖν ἐπεμψα πρὸς
 σε· σύ τε καλῶς ἐποίησας παραγενόμενος. νῦν οὖν πάν-
 τες ἡμεῖς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πάρεσμεν ἀκοῦσαι πάντα τὰ
 προστεταγμένα σοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

34 Ἀνοίξας δὲ Πέτρος τὸ στόμα εἶπεν, Ἐπ' ἀληθείας κατα-
 35 λαμβάνομαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προσωπολήπτης ὁ Θεός, ἀλλ' ἐν
 παντὶ ἔθνει ὁ φοβούμενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος δικαιο-
 36 σύνην, δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἔστι· τὸν λόγον δι' ἀπέστειλε τοῖς
 υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, εὐαγγελιζόμενος εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
 37 οὗτός ἐστι πάντων κύριος. ὑμεῖς οἴδατε τὸ γενόμενον ῥῆμα
 καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρχάμενον ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
 38 μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐκήρυξεν Ἰωάννης· Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἀπὸ
 Ναζαρέτ, ὡς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς Πνεύματι Ἀγίῳ καὶ

23 τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἀναστὰς B. ὁ πέτρος om. A. τῆς om. A. 24 Τῇ
 δὲ ἐπαύριον C. 25 ἐγένετο τοῦ εἰσελ. B. 30 ὥραν om. B. 32 ὃς
 παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι om. D. 33 ἐνώπιόν σου πάρ. D. 38 να-
 ζαρέθ D.

them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, ^oand certain brethren from ^{o ver. 45. ch. 11. 12.} Joppa accompanied him. And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*. But

Peter took him up, saying, ^pStand up; I myself also ^{p ch. 14. 14. 15. Rev. 19. 10. & 22. 9.} am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together. And he said unto them, Ye know how ^qthat it is an unlawful ^{q John 4. 9. & 18. 28. ch. 11. 3. Gal. 2. 12, 14. 1 ch. 15. 8, 9. Eph. 3. 6.} thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but ^rGod hath shewed me that I should not call any man common

or unclean. Therefore came I *unto you* without gain-saying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for

what intent ye have sent for me? And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, ^sa ^{s ch. 1. 10. t Matt. 28. 3. Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4. u ver. 4. & c. Dan. 10. 12. x Heb. 6. 10. y Deut. 10. 17. z Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. s ch. 15. 9. Rom. 2. 13, 27. & 3. 22, 29. & 10. 12, 13. 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 2. 13, 18. & 3. 6. a Isai. 57. 19. Eph. 2. 14, 16, 17. Col. 1. 20. b Matt. 28. 18. Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 20. 22. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16. c Luke 4. 14. d Luke 4. 18. ch. 2. 22. & 4. 27. Heb. 1. 9.} man stood before me ^tin bright clothing, and said,

Cornelius, ^uthy prayer is heard, ^xand thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee. Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come.

Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, ^yOf a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but ^zin every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, ^apreaching peace by Jesus Christ: (^bhe is Lord of all:) that word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judæa, and ^cbegan from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; how ^dGod anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who

x k

δυνάμει, ὃς διήλθεν εὐεργετῶν καὶ ἰώμενος πάντας τοὺς
καταδυναστευομένους ὑπὸ τοῦ Διαβόλου, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἦν
39 μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρτυρες πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν
ἐν τε τῇ χώρᾳ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ· ὃν ἀν-
40 εἴλον κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου. τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρε τῇ
41 τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐμφανῇ γενέσθαι· οὐ παντὶ
τῷ λαῷ, ἀλλὰ μάρτυσι τοῖς προκεχειροτονημένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ
Θεοῦ, ἡμῖν, οἵτινες συνεφάγομεν καὶ συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ,
42 μετὰ τὸ ἀναστῆναι αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν· καὶ παρήγγειλεν ἡμῖν
κηρύξαι τῷ λαῷ, καὶ διαμαρτύρασθαι, ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ
43 ὠρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ κριτὴς ζώντων καὶ νεκρῶν. τοῦτω
πάντες οἱ προφῆται μαρτυροῦσιν, ἅφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν
διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ πάντα τὸν πιστεύοντα εἰς αὐτόν.
44 Ἐτι λαλοῦντος τοῦ Πέτρου τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, ἐπέπεσε τὸ
Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον.
45 καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς πιστοὶ ὅσοι συνῆλθον τῷ
Πέτρῳ, ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος
46 ἐκκέχυται· ἤκουον γὰρ αὐτῶν λαλούντων γλώσσαις, καὶ
47 μεγαλυνόντων τὸν Θεόν. τότε ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πέτρος, Μήτι τὸ
ὑδωρ κωλύσαι δύναται τις τοῦ μὴ βαπτισθῆναι τούτους, οἱ-
48 τινες τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἔλαβον καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς; προσ-
έταξέ τε αὐτοὺς βαπτισθῆναι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου.
τότε ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας τινάς.

II ἮΚΟΥΣΑΝ δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ οἱ ὄντες
κατὰ τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον
2 τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ὅτε ἀνέβη Πέτρος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, διεκρί-
3 νοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς λέγοντες, Ὅτι πρὸς
ἄνδρας ἀκροβυστίαν ἔχοντας εἰσῆλθες, καὶ συνέφαγες αὐ-
4 τοῖς. ἀρξάμενος δὲ ὁ Πέτρος ἐξετίθετο αὐτοῖς καθεξῆς
5 λέγων, Ἐγὼ ἤμην ἐν πόλει Ἰόππῃ προσευχόμενος, καὶ
εἶδον ἐν ἐκστάσει ὄραμα, καταβαῖνον σκευὸς τι ὡς ὀθόνην
μεγάλην, τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς καθιεμένην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ
6 ἦλθεν ἄχρῃς ἐμοῦ· εἰς ἣν ἀτενίσας κατενόουν, καὶ εἶδον τὰ
7 τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἔρπετα καὶ τὰ πε-
τεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ἤκουσα δὲ φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι, Ἀνα-

39 ἐσμεν om. A. ὃν καὶ ἀνεῖλον A.
48 ὀνόματι ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. D.

42 ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν D.

- went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; ^efor God was with him. And ^eJohn 3. 2. ^fwe are witnesses of all things which he did both in ^fch. 2. 32. the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; ^gwhom they ^gch. 5. 30. slew and hanged on a tree: him ^hGod raised up the ^hch. 2. 24. third day, and shewed him openly; ⁱnot to all the ⁱJohn 14. people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* ^{17, 22.} ^{ch. 13. 31.} to us, ^kwho did eat and drink with him after he rose ^kLuke 24. from the dead. And ^lhe commanded us to preach ^{39, 43.} ^{John 21. 13.} unto the people, and to testify ^mthat it is he which ¹Matt. 28. 19. was ordained of God *to be* the Judge ⁿof quick and ^mJohn 5. 22, 27. dead. ^oTo him give all the prophets witness, that ^{ch. 17. 31.} through his name ^pwhosoever believeth in him shall ⁿRom. 14. 9, 10. receive remission of sins. ¶ While Peter yet spake ²Cor. 5. 10. these words, ^qthe Holy Ghost fell on all them which ²Tim. 4. 1. ¹Pet. 4. 5. ^oIsa. 55. 11. ^{Jer. 31. 34.} ^{Dan. 9. 24.} ^{Mic. 7. 18.} ^{Zech. 13. 1.} ^{Mal. 4. 2.} ^{ch. 26. 22.} ^pch. 15. 9. ^{& 26. 18.} ^{Rom. 10. 11.} ^{Gal. 3. 22.} ^qch. 4. 31. ^{& 8. 15, 16.} ^{17. & 11. 15.} ^rver. 23. ^sch. 11. 18. ^{Gal. 3. 14.} ^tch. 11. 17. ^{& 15. 8, 9.} ^{Rom. 10. 12.} ^u1 Cor. 1. 17. ^xch. 2. 38. ^{& 8. 16.}
- ⁴¹ AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of ^uGod. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, ^athey that were of the circumcision contended with ^ach. 10. 45. ^{Gal. 2. 12.} ^bhim, saying, ^bThou wentest in to men uncircumcised, ^bch. 10. 28. ^cand didst eat with them. But Peter rehearsed *the* ^cGal. 2. 12. *matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* ^dby ^dLuke 1. 3. ^eorder unto them, saying, ^eI was in the city of Joppa ^ech. 10. 9. ^{&c.} praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to ^fme: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the ^gair. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise,

8 στας, Πέτρε, θύσον καὶ φάγε. εἶπον δὲ, Μηδαμῶς κυρίε
 9 ὅτι πᾶν κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον οὐδέποτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ
 10 ρανοῦ, * Α ὁ Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοῖνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγέ-
 11 νετο ἐπὶ τρεῖς, καὶ πάλιν ἀνεσπάρσθη ἅπαντα εἰς τὸν οὐρα-
 12 νόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξαυτῆς τρεῖς ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰ-
 13 κίαν ἐν ᾗ ἡμην, ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ Καισαρείας πρὸς με.
 14 εἶπε δὲ μοι τὸ πνεῦμα, συνελθεῖν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινό-
 15 μενον· ἦλθον δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐξ ἀδελφοὶ οὗτοι, καὶ
 16 εἰσῆλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀνδρός, ἀπήγγειλέ τε ἡμῖν
 17 πῶς εἶδε τὸν ἄγγελον ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ σταθέντα καὶ εἰ-
 18 πόντα αὐτῷ, Ἀπόστείλον εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας, καὶ μετὰ
 19 πεμφθαι Σίμωνα τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Πέτρον, ὃς λαλήσει
 20 ῥήματα πρὸς σε, ἐν οἷς σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ οἶκός σου. ἐν
 21 δὲ τῷ ἄρξασθαι με λαλεῖν, ἐπέπεσε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον
 22 ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν ἀρχῇ. ἐμνήσθη δὲ τοῦ
 23 ῥήματος Κυρίου, ὡς ἔλεγεν, Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι,
 24 ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. εἰ οὖν τὴν
 25 ἴσην δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν, πιστεῦσα-
 26 σιν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ἐγὼ δὲ τίς ἡμην δυ-
 27 νατὸς κωλύσαι τὸν Θεόν; Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ταῦτα ἡσύχασαν,
 28 καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντες, Ἀραγε καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
 29 ὁ Θεὸς τὴν μετάνοιαν ἔδωκεν εἰς ζωὴν.
 30 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες ἀπὸ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς γενο-
 31 μένης ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ, διήλθον ἕως Φοινίκης καὶ Κύπρου καὶ
 32 Ἀντιοχείας, μηδενὶ λαλοῦντες τὸν λόγον εἰ μὴ μόνον Ἰου-
 33 δαίοις. ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες Κύπριοι καὶ Κυρη-
 34 ναῖοι, οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ἐλάλουν πρὸς
 35 τοὺς Ἑλληνιστὰς, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν. καὶ
 36 ἦν χεὶρ Κυρίου μετ' αὐτῶν· πολὺς τε ἀριθμὸς πιστεῦσας
 37 ἐπέστρεψεν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον. Ἠκούσθη δὲ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὰ
 38 ὦτα τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις περὶ αὐτῶν· καὶ
 39 ἐξαπέστειλαν Βαρνάβαν διελθεῖν ἕως Ἀντιοχείας. ὃς παρα-
 40 γενόμενος καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐχάρη, καὶ παρ-

8 πᾶν om. A. 12 μηδὲν διακρινόμενον om. D. 13 ἄνδρας
 om. A. 16 ῥήματος τοῦ κυρίου B. 17 ὁ θεὸς om. D. δὲ om. B.
 19 ἐπὶ στεφάνου C. 20 οἵτινες ἐλθόντες A. πρὸς τοὺς ἑλληνας A.

8 Peter; ~~slay~~ and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for
 nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered
 9 into my mouth. But the voice answered me again
 from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not
 10 thou common. And this was done three times: and
 11 all were drawn up again into heaven. And, behold,
 immediately there were three men already come unto
 the house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me.
 12 And ^fthe spirit bade me go with them, nothing
 doubting. Moreover ^gthese six brethren accompanied
 13 me, and we entered into the man's house: ^hand he
 shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house,
 which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa,
 14 and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; who shall
 tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall
 15 be saved. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost
 16 fell on them, ⁱas on us at the beginning. Then re-^lch. 2. 4.
 membered I the word of the Lord, how that he said,
^kJohn indeed baptized with water; but ^lye shall be ^kMatt. 3. 11.
 17 baptized with the Holy Ghost. ^mForasmuch then as ^{John} 1. 26,
 God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who ^{33.} ch. 1. 5.
 believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; ⁿwhat was I, that ^{& 19. 4.}
 18 I could withstand God? When they heard these ^lIsa. 44. 3.
 things, they held their peace, and glorified God, say- ^{Joel} 2. 28.
 ing, ^oThen hath God also to the Gentiles granted re- ^{& 3. 18.}
 pentance unto life. ^mch. 15. 8, 9.
 19 ¶ ^pNow they which were scattered abroad upon the ⁿch. 10. 47.
 persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far ^oRom. 10.
 as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the ^{12, 13. & 15.}
 20 word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of ^{9, 16.}
 them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when ^pch. 8. 1.
 they were come to Antioch, spake unto ^qthe Grecians, ^qch. 6. 1. &
 21 preaching the Lord Jesus. And ^rthe hand of the ^{9. 29.}
 Lord was with them: and a great number believed, ^rLuke 1. 66.
 22 and ^sturned unto the Lord. ¶ Then tidings of these ^{ch. 2. 47.}
 things came unto the ears of the church which was in ^sch. 9. 35.
 Jerusalem: and they sent forth ^tBarnabas, that he ^tch. 9. 27.
 23 should go as far as Antioch. Who, when he came,
 and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and ^uex-^uch. 13. 43.
 horted them all, that with purpose of heart they would ^{& 14. 22.}

εκάλει πάντας τῇ προθέσει τῆς καρδίας προσμένειν τῷ
 24 Κυρίῳ· ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ πλήρης Πνεύματος Ἁγίου
 25 καὶ πίστεως. καὶ προσετέθη ὄχλος ἱκανὸς τῷ Κυρίῳ. Ἐξ-
 ἦλθε δὲ εἰς Ταρσὸν ὁ Βαρνάβας ἀναζητήσαι Σαῦλον, καὶ
 26 εὗρων αὐτὸν ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἐγένετο δὲ αὐ-
 τοὺς ἐνιαυτὸν ὅλον συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ διδάξαι
 ὄχλον ἱκανὸν, χρηματίζειν τε πρῶτον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ τοὺς
 27 μαθητὰς Χριστιανούς. Ἐν ταύταις δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις κατ-
 28 ἦλθον ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων προφῆται εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἀνα-
 στας δὲ εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν ὀνόματι Ἀγαθος, ἐσήμανε διὰ τοῦ
 Πνεύματος, λιμὸν μέγαν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν οἰ-
 29 κουμένην· ὅστις καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου Καίσαρος. τῶν
 δὲ μαθητῶν καθὼς ἠύπορείτο τις, ὥρισαν ἕκαστος αὐτῶν
 εἰς διακονίαν πέμψαι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ
 30 ἀδελφοῖς· ὃ καὶ ἐποίησαν, ἀποστείλαντες πρὸς τοὺς πρεσ-
 βυτέρους διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ Σαύλου.

12 ΚΑΤ' ἐκείνουν δὲ τὸν καιρὸν ἐπέβαλεν Ἡρώδης ὁ βασι-
 λεὺς τὰς χεῖρας κακῶσαι τινας τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας.
 2, 3 ἀνέειλε δὲ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰωάννου μαχαίρα. καὶ
 ἰδὼν ὅτι ἀρεστὸν ἔστι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, προσέθετο συλλαβεῖν
 4 καὶ Πέτρον· ἦσαν δὲ ἡμέραι τῶν ἁγίων· ὃν καὶ πιάσας
 ἔθετο εἰς φυλακὴν, παραδοὺς τέσσαρσι τετραδίοις στρατιω-
 τῶν φυλάσσειν αὐτὸν, βουλόμενος μετὰ τὸ πάσχα ἀναγα-
 5 γεῖν αὐτὸν τῷ λαῷ. ὁ μὲν οὖν Πέτρος ἐτηρεῖτο ἐν τῇ φυ-
 λακῇ· προσευχὴ δὲ ἦν ἐκτενὴς γινομένη ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας
 πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ.

6 Ὅτε δὲ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸν προάγειν ὁ Ἡρώδης, τῇ νυκτὶ
 ἐκείνῃ ἦν ὁ Πέτρος κοιμώμενος μεταξὺ δύο στρατιωτῶν, δε-
 δεμένος ἀλύσει διπλῇ, φύλακές τε πρὸ τῆς θύρας ἐτήρουν
 7 τὴν φυλακὴν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη, καὶ φῶς
 ἔλαμψεν ἐν τῷ οἰκήματι· πατάξας δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν τοῦ Πέ-
 τρου, ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἀνάστα ἐν τάχει. καὶ ἐξέπεσον
 8 αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀλύσεις ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. εἰπέ τε ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς
 αὐτὸν, Περὶζῶσαι, καὶ ὑπόδησαι τὰ σανδάλιά σου· ἐποίησε

25 ὁ Βαρνάβας om. B. αὐτὸν bis om. D. 28 λιμὸν μεγάλην C.
 ἦτις C. καὶ om. D. καίσαρος om. A. 3 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὅτι D. ἦσαν
 δὲ αἱ ἡμ. B. 5 θεὸν περὶ αὐτοῦ. C. 8 αὐτὸν, ζώσαι D.

24 cleave unto the Lord. For he was a good man, and
 *full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: y and much x ch. 6. 5.
 25 people was added unto the Lord. Then departed y ver. 21.
 26 Barnabas to ^zTarsus, for to seek Saul: and when he ch. 5. 14.
 had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And
 it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled them-
 selves ¹with the church, and taught much people.
 And the disciples were called Christians first in An-
 27 tioch. ¶ And in these days came ^aprophets from Je- a ch. 2. 17.
 28 rusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of & 13. 1.
 them named ^bAgabus, and signified by the spirit that & 15. 32.
 there should be great dearth throughout all the world: & 21. 9.
 which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar. 1 Cor. 12. 28.
 29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, Eph. 4. 11.
 determined to send ^crelief unto the brethren which b ch. 21. 10.
 30 dwelt in Judæa: ^dwhich also they did, and sent it to
 the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.
 12 NOW about that time Herod the king ²stretched
 1 forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church. And he
 killed James ^athe brother of John with the sword. a Matt. 4. 21.
 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded & 20. 23.
 further to take Peter also. (Then were ^bthe days of b Ex. 12. 14,
 4 unleavened bread.) And ^cwhen he had apprehended 15. & 23. 15.
 him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four c John 21. 18
 quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after
 5 Easter to bring him forth to the people. Peter there-
 fore was kept in prison: but ³prayer was made with-
 out ceasing of the church unto God for him.
 6 And when Herod would have brought him forth,
 the same night Peter was sleeping between two sol-
 diers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before
 7 the door kept the prison. And, behold, ^dthe angel of d ch. 5. 19.
 the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the
 prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised
 him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains
 8 fell off from *his* hands. And the angel said unto him,
 Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he
 did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about

¹ Or, *in the church.* ² Or, *began.* ³ Or, *instant and earnest*
prayer was made. 2 Cor. 1. 11. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 17.

δὲ οὕτω. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Περιβαλοῦ τὸ ἱμάτιον σου, καὶ
 9 ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ· καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει
 ὅτι ἀληθὲς ἐστὶ τὸ γινόμενον διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου, ἐδόκει δὲ
 10 ὄραμα βλέπειν. διελθόντες δὲ πρώτην φυλακὴν καὶ δευτέ-
 ραν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν πύλην τὴν σιδηρᾶν, τὴν φέρουσαν εἰς
 τὴν πόλιν, ἥτις αὐτομάτῃ ἠνοίχθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐξελθόντες
 προῆλθον ῥύμην μίαν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέστη ὁ ἄγγελος ἀπ'
 11 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος γενόμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ, εἶπε, Νῦν οἶδα
 ἀληθῶς ὅτι ἐξαπέστειλε Κύριος τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 ἐξείλετό με ἐκ χειρὸς Ἑρώδου καὶ πάσης τῆς προσδοκίας
 12 τοῦ λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. συνιδὼν τε ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὴν
 οἰκίαν Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου
 Μάρκου, οὗ ἦσαν ἱκανοὶ συνηθροισμένοι καὶ προσευχόμε-
 νοι.
 13 Κρούσαντος δὲ τοῦ Πέτρου τὴν θύραν τοῦ πυλῶνος,
 14 προσῆλθε παιδίσκη ὑπακοῦσαι, ὀνόματι Ῥόδη· καὶ ἐπι-
 γνοῦσα τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ Πέτρου, ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ
 ᾔνοιξε τὸν πυλῶνα, εἰσδραμοῦσα δὲ ἀπήγγειλεν ἐστάναι
 15 τὸν Πέτρον πρὸ τοῦ πυλῶνος. οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπον,
 Μαίνη. ἡ δὲ διῶσχυρίζετο οὕτως ἔχειν. οἱ δὲ ἔλεγον,
 16 Ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἐπέμενε κρούων·
 17 ἀνοίξαντες δὲ εἶδον αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξέστησαν. κατασείσας
 δὲ αὐτοῖς τῇ χειρὶ σιγῇ, διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ὁ Κύριος
 αὐτὸν ἐξήγαγεν ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς. εἶπε δὲ, Ἀπαγγείλατε
 Ἰακώβῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα. καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη
 18 εἰς ἕτερον τόπον. Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ἦν τάραχος οὐκ
 ὀλίγος ἐν τοῖς στρατιώταις, τί ἄρα ὁ Πέτρος ἐγένετο.
 19 Ἑρώδης δὲ ἐπικητήσας αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ εὗρων, ἀνακρίνας
 τοὺς φύλακας, ἐκέλευσεν ἀπαχθῆναι· καὶ κατελθὼν ἀπὸ
 20 τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν διέτριβεν. Ἦν δὲ ὁ
 Ἑρώδης θυμομαχῶν Τυρίοις καὶ Σιδωνίοις· ὁμοθυμαδὸν δὲ
 παρήσαν πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ πείσαντες Βλάστον τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ

9 αὐτῷ om. D.

11 ἐξείλετό A.

13 Κρούσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ

τὴν A. 16 πέτρος om. D. 20 ὁ Ἑρώδης om. A.

9 thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed him; and ^ewist not that it was true which was done ^e Ps. 126. 1.
 10 by the angel; but thought ^fhe saw a vision. When ^f ch. 10. 3,
 they were past the first and the second ward, they ^{17. & 11. 5.}
 came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city;
 5 which opened to them of his own accord: and they ^g ch. 16. 26.
 went out, and passed on through one street; and
 11 forthwith the angel departed from him. And when
 Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a
 surety, that ^hthe Lord hath sent his angel, and ¹hath ^h Ps. 34. 7.
 delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all ^{Dan. 3. 28.}
 12 the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when ^{& 6. 22.}
 he had considered *the thing*, ¹he came to the house of ^{Heb. 1. 14.}
 Mary the mother of ¹John, whose surname was Mark; ¹ Job 5. 19.
 where many were gathered together ^mpraying. ^{Pa. 33. 18.}
 13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a ^{19. & 34. 22.}
 14 damsel came ¹to hearken, named Rhoda. And when ^{& 41. 2.}
 she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for ^{& 97. 10.}
 gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before ² Cor. 1. 10.
 15 the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. ² Pet. 2. 9.
 But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then ^k ch. 4. 23.
 16 said they, ⁿIt is his angel. But Peter continued ¹ ch. 15. 37.
 knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and ^m ver. 5.
 17 saw him, they were astonished. But he, ^obeckoning ^o ch. 13. 16.
 unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared ^{& 19. 33.}
 unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the ^{& 21. 40.}
 prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto
 James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and
 18 went into another place. Now as soon as it was day,
 there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was
 19 become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for
 him, and found him not, he examined the keepers,
 and commanded that *they* should be put to death.
 And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and
 20 *there* abode. ¶ And Herod ²was highly displeased
 with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with
 one accord to him, and, having made Blastus ³the
 king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; be-

¹ Or, to ask who was there. ² Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war. ³ Or, that was over the king's bedchamber.

κοιτῶνος τοῦ βασιλέως, ἤτοῦντο εἰρήνην, διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι αὐτῶν τὴν χώραν ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλικῆς.

- 21 Τακτῇ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ Ἑρώδης ἐνδυσάμενος ἐσθῆτα βασιλικήν, καὶ καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐδημηγορεῖ πρὸς αὐτούς. ὁ δὲ ὄμιλος ἐπεφώνει, Θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώπου.
22
23 παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπάταξεν αὐτὸν ἄγγελος Κυρίου, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔδωκε τὴν δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ γενόμενος σκωληκώ-
24 βρωτος, ἐξέψυξεν. ὁ δὲ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἤξανε καὶ ἐπλη-
25 θύνετο. Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ Σαῦλος ὑπέστρεψαν ἐξ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, πληρώσαντες τὴν διακονίαν, συμπαραλαβόντες καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἐπικληθέντα Μάρκον.

- 13 ἮΣΑΝ δὲ τινες ἐν Ἀντιόχειᾳ κατὰ τὴν οὖσαν ἐκκλησίαν προφῆται καὶ διδάσκαλοι, ὃ τε Βαρνάβας καὶ Συμεὼν ὁ καλούμενος Νίγερ, καὶ Λούκιος ὁ Κυρηναῖος, Μαναῆν τε Ἑρώδου τοῦ τετράρχου σύντροφος, καὶ Σαῦλος. λειτουργούντων δὲ αὐτῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ νηστεούντων, εἶπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, Ἀφορίσατε δὴ μοι τὸν τε Βαρνάβαν καὶ τὸν Σαῦλον εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ προσκέκλημαι αὐτούς. τότε νηστεύσαντες καὶ προσευξάμενοι, καὶ ἐπιθέντες τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς, ἀπέλυσαν. Οὗτοι μὲν οὖν ἐκπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου, κατήλθον εἰς τὴν Σελεύκειαν, ἐκεῖθεν τε ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν 5 Κύπρον. καὶ γενόμενοι ἐν Σαλαμῖνι, κατήγγελλον τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· εἶχον 6 δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννην ὑπηρέτην. διελθόντες δὲ τὴν νῆσον ἄχρι Πάφου, εὗρόν τινα μάγον ψευδοπροφήτην Ἰουδαῖον, 7 ᾧ ὄνομα Βαρῖησοῦς, ὃς ἦν σὺν τῷ ἀνθυπάτῳ Σεργίῳ Παύλῳ, ἀνδρὶ συνετῷ· οὗτος προσκαλεσάμενος Βαρνάβαν καὶ Σαῦλον, ἐπεζήτησεν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ 8 Θεοῦ. ἀνθίστατο δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἐλύμας ὁ μάγος· οὗτω γὰρ μεθερμηνεύεται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· ζητῶν διαστρέφαι τὸν 9 ἀνθύπατον ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως. Σαῦλος δὲ, ὁ καὶ Παῦλος, 10 πλησθεὶς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ ἀτενίσας εἰς αὐτὸν εἶπεν, Ὡς πλήρης παντὸς δόλου καὶ πάσης ῥαδιουργίας, υἱὲ διαβόλου, ἐχθρὲ πάσης δικαιοσύνης, οὐ παύσῃ διαστρέφω

23 τὴν om. A. 1 τινες om. D. 2 τὸν Βαρνάβαν A. καὶ Σαῦλον D. 6 διελθόντες δὲ ἄλλην τὴν B. 9 ἁγίου, ἀτενίσας B.

cause ^ptheir country was nourished by the king's ^pcountry. 1 Kings 5. 9, 11. Ezek. 27. 17.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto
22 them. And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is*
23 *the voice of a god, and not of a man.* And immediately the angel of the Lord ^qsmote him, because
^rhe gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of
24 worms, and gave up the ghost. ¶ But ^sthe word of
25 God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their*
¹ministry, and ^ttook with them ^uJohn, whose surname was Mark. q 1 Sam. 25. 38. 2 Sam. 24. 17. r Ps. 115. 1. s Isai. 55. 11. ch. 6. 7. & 19. 20. Col. 1. 6. t ch. 13. 5, 13. & 15. 37. u ver. 12.

13 NOW there were ^ain the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as ^bBarnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and ^cLucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ²which had been brought up
2 with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, ^dSe-
parate me Barnabas and Saul for the work ^ewhere-
3 unto I have called them. And ^fwhen they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent
4 *them* away. ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they
5 sailed to ^gCyprus. And when they were at Salamis, ^hthey preached the word of God in the synagogues of
the Jews: and they had also ⁱJohn to *their* minister.
6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found ^ka certain sorcerer, a false prophet,
7 a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus: which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent
man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired
8 to hear the word of God. But ¹Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them,
9 seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) ^mfilled with the Holy
10 Ghost, set his eyes on him, and said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, ⁿ*thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to

¹ Or, *charge*. ch. 11. 29, 30.

² Or, *Herod's fosterbrother*.

- 11 τὰς ὁδοὺς Κυρίου τὰς εὐθείας· καὶ νῦν ἴδου χεῖρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ ἔση τυφλὸς μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον ἄχρι καιροῦ. παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀχλὺς καὶ
- 12 σκότος, καὶ περιάγων ἐζήτει χειραγωγούς. τότε ἰδὼν ὁ ἀνθύπατος τὸ γεγονός, ἐπίστευσεν, ἐκπλησσόμενος ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Κυρίου.
- 13 Ἀναθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον, ἦλθον εἰς Πέργην τῆς Παμφυλίας. Ἰωάννης δὲ
- 14 ἀποχωρήσας ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. αὐτοὶ δὲ διελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης, παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν τῆς Πισιδίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων, ἐκάθισαν. Μετὰ δὲ
- 15 τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ἀρχισυνάγωγοι πρὸς αὐτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, εἰ ἔστι λόγος ἐν ὑμῖν παρακλήσεως πρὸς τὸν
- 16 λαόν, λέγετε. ἀναστὰς δὲ Παῦλος, καὶ κατασείσας τὴν χεῖρ, εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι τὸν
- 17 Θεόν, ἀκούσατε. ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου Ἰσραὴλ ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν· καὶ τὸν λαόν ἔθνωσεν ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ μετὰ βραχίονος ὑψη-
- 18 λοῦ ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς ἐξ αὐτῆς· καὶ ὡς τεσσαρακονταετὴ
- 19 χρόνον ἐτροποφόρησεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· καὶ καθελὼν ἔθνη ἐπτα ἐν γῇ Χαναάν, κατεκληροδότησεν αὐτοῖς
- 20 τὴν γῆν αὐτῶν. καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα, ὡς ἔτεσι τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα, ἔδωκε κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ τοῦ
- 21 προφήτου· κακεῖθεν ἡγήσαντο βασιλεῖα, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς τὸν Σαοὺλ υἱὸν Κίς, ἄνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμῖν,
- 22 ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα· καὶ μεταστήσας αὐτὸν, ἡγειρεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Δαβὶδ εἰς βασιλεῖα, ᾧ καὶ εἶπε μαρτυρήσας, Εὖρον Δαβὶδ τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, ἄνδρα κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν
- 23 μου, ὃς ποιήσει πάντα τὰ θελήματά μου. Τούτου ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ σπέρματος κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ἡγειρε
- 24 τῷ Ἰσραὴλ σωτῆρα Ἰησοῦν, προκηρύξαντος Ἰωάννου

11 χεῖρ κυρίου A.

13 οἱ περὶ παῦλον D.

17 ἰσραὴλ om. A.

18 ἐτροποφόρησεν B.

19 κατεκληρονομῆσεν A.

20 ὡς ἔτεσι

τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα. Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἔδωκε tr. D.

23 ἐπαγγελίαν ἡγάγε τῷ A.

- 11 pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, behold,
 °the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be
 blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And imme-
 diately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and
 he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.
- 12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, be-
 lieved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.
- 13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Pa-
 phos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and P John
- 14 departing from them returned to Jerusalem. ¶ But
 when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch
 in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sab-
 bath day, and sat down. And after the reading of
 the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue
 sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye
 have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.
- 15 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand
 said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give au-
 dience. The God of this people of Israel chose our
 fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as
 strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm
 brought he them out of it. And about the time of
 forty years suffered he their manners in the wilder-
 ness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in
 the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them
 by lot. And after that he gave unto them judges
 about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until
 Samuel the prophet. And afterward they desired a
 king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a
 man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty
 years. And when he had removed him, he raised
 up unto them David to be their king; to whom also
 he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the
 son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which
 shall fulfil all my will. Of this man's seed hath God
 according to his promise raised unto Israel a Sa-
 viour, Jesus: when John had first preached before

1 Gr. ἐτροφοφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, bore, or, fed them,
 as a nurse beareth, or, feedeth her child, Deut. i. 31. 2 Mac. 7. 27.
 according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom.

o Ex. 9. 3.
 i Sam. 5. 6.

p ch. 15. 38.

q ch. 16. 13.
 & 17. 2.
 & 18. 4.
 r Luke 4. 16.
 ver. 27.

s Heb. 13. 22.
 t ch. 12. 17.
 u ver. 26,
 42, 43.
 ch. 10. 35.

v Deut. 7. 6, 7.
 y Ex. i. 1.
 Ps. 105. 23,
 24. ch. 7. 17.

z Ex. 6. 6.
 & 13. 14, 16.
 a Ex. 16. 35.
 Num. 14. 33,
 34. Ps. 95. 9,
 10. ch. 7. 36.

b Deut. 7. 1.
 c Josh. 14. 1,
 2. Ps. 78. 55.
 d Judg. 2. 16.

e i Sam. 3. 20.
 f i Sam. 8. 5.
 & 10. 1.
 g i Sam. 15.
 23, 26, 28.
 & 16. 1.

h i Sam. 16.
 13, 2 Sam. 2.
 4. & 5. 3.
 i Ps. 89. 20.

k i Sam. 13.
 14. ch. 7. 46.
 l Isai. 11. 1.
 Luke 1. 32,
 69. ch. 2. 30.

m 2 Sam. 7.
 12. Ps. 132.
 11.
 n Matt. 1. 21.
 Rom. 11. 16.
 o Matt. 3. 1.
 Luke 3. 3.

πρὸ προσώπου τῆς εἰσόδου αὐτοῦ βάπτισμα μετανόας
 25 παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραήλ. ὥς δὲ ἐπλήρου ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν
 δρόμον, ἔλεγε, Τίνα με ὑπονοεῖτε εἶναι; οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ,
 ἀλλ' ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται μετ' ἐμέ, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος τὸ ὑπό-
 26 δημα τῶν ποδῶν λῦσαι. Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, υἱοὶ γένους
 Ἀβραάμ, καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεόν, ὑμῖν
 27 ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης ἀπεστάλη. οἱ γὰρ κατοι-
 κοῦντες ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες αὐτῶν, τοῦτον
 ἀγνοήσαντες, καὶ τὰς φωνὰς τῶν προφητῶν τὰς κατὰ
 πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινωσκομένας, κρίναντες ἐπλήρωσαν
 28 καὶ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου εὐρόντες, ᾔτήσαντο Πιλά-
 29 τον ἀναιρεθῆναι αὐτόν. ὥς δὲ ἐτέλεσαν ἅπαντα τὰ
 περὶ αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένα, καθελόντες ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου, ἔθη-
 30 καν εἰς μνημεῖον. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν,
 31 ὃς ὥφθη ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους τοῖς συναναβᾶσιν αὐτῷ
 ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, οἵτινές εἰσι μάρ-
 32 τυρες αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν λαόν. καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελι-
 ζόμεθα τὴν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίαν γενομένην,
 ὅτι ταύτην ὁ Θεὸς ἐκπεπλήρωκε τοῖς τέκνοις αὐτῶν ἡμῖν,
 33 ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν· ὥς καὶ ἐν τῷ ψαλμῷ τῷ δευτέρῳ
 γέγραπται, Τίός μου εἶ σὺ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε.
 34 ὅτι δὲ ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, μηκέτι μέλλοντα
 ὑποστρέφειν εἰς διαφθοράν, οὕτως εἶρηκεν, Ὅτι δώσω
 35 ὑμῖν τὰ ὅσια Δαβὶδ τὰ πιστά. διὸ καὶ ἐν ἐτέρῳ λέγει,
 36 Οὐ δώσεις τὸν δσιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. Δαβὶδ μὲν
 γὰρ ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ ὑπηρετήσας τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ βουλῇ, ἐκοι-
 μήθη, καὶ προσετέθη πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶδε
 37 διαφθοράν· ὃν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν, οὐκ εἶδε διαφθοράν.
 38 Γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὅτι διὰ τοῦ-
 39 του ὑμῖν ἄφεσις ἁμαρτιῶν καταγγέλλεται· καὶ ἀπὸ πάν-
 των ὧν οὐκ ἠδυνήθητε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως δικαιωθῆναι,

29 ἐτέλεσαν πάντα Α.
 ψαλμῷ γέγ. Β.

31 οἵτινες νῦν εἰσι D.

33 ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ

his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people
 25 of Israel. And as John fulfilled his course, he said,
 p Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, be-
 hold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his*
 26 feet I am not worthy to loose. Men *and* brethren,
 children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever
 among you feareth God, q to you is the word of this
 27 salvation sent. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and
 their rulers, r because they knew him not, nor yet the
 voices of the prophets s which are read every sabbath
 day, t they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.
 28 u And though they found no cause of death *in him*,
 29 x yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. y And
 when they had fulfilled all that was written of him,
 z they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in
 30 a sepulchre. a But God raised him from the dead:
 31 and b he was seen many days of them which came up
 with him c from Galilee to Jerusalem, d who are his
 32 witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you
 glad tidings, how that e the promise which was made
 33 unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same unto us
 their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again;
 as it is also written in the second psalm, f Thou art
 34 my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as con-
 cerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no
 more to return to corruption, he said on this wise,
 35 g I will give you the sure h mercies of David. Where-
 fore he saith also in another psalm, i Thou shalt not
 36 suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David,
 2 after he had served his own generation by the will
 of God, j fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers,
 37 and saw corruption: but he, whom God raised again,
 38 saw no corruption. ¶ Be it known unto you there-
 fore, men *and* brethren, that k through this man is
 39 preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: and l by
 him all that believe are justified from all things, from

p Matt. 3. 11.
 Mark 1. 7.
 Luke 3. 16.
 John 1. 20.
 27.
 q Matt. 10.
 Luke 24. 47.
 ver. 46.
 ch. 3. 36.
 r Luke 23. 34.
 ch. 3. 17.
 1 Cor. 2. 8.
 s ver. 14, 15.
 ch. 15. 21.
 t Luke 24. 20.
 44. ch. 26. 22.
 & 28. 23.
 u Matt. 27. 22.
 Mark 15. 13.
 14. Luke 23.
 21, 22. John
 19. 6, 15.
 x ch. 3. 13, 14.
 y Luke 18. 31.
 & 24. 44.
 John 19. 28,
 30, 36, 37.
 z Matt. 27. 59.
 Mark 15. 46.
 Luke 23. 53.
 John 19. 38.
 a Matt. 28. 6.
 ch. 2. 24.
 & 3. 13, 15.
 26. & 5. 30.
 b Matt. 28. 16.
 ch. 1. 3.
 1 Cor. 15. 5,
 6, 7.
 c ch. 1. 11.
 d ch. 1. 8.
 & 2. 32. & 3.
 15. & 5. 32.
 e Gen. 3. 15.
 & 12. 3. & 22.
 18. ch. 26. 6.
 Rom. 4. 13.
 Gal. 3. 16.
 f Ps. 2. 7.
 Heb. 1. 5.
 & 5. 5.
 g Isai. 55. 3.
 h Ps. 16. 10.
 ch. 2. 31.
 i 1 Kings 2.
 10. ch. 2. 29.
 k Jer. 31. 34.
 Dan. 9. 24.
 Luke 24. 47.
 l John 2. 12.
 1 Isai. 53. 11.
 Rom. 3. 28.
 & 8. 3.
 Heb. 7. 19.

1 Gr. τὰ ἁγία, *holy*, or, *just things*: which word the LXX. both in the place of Isai. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *merciés*. 2 Or, *after he had in his own age served the will of God*. ver. 22. Ps. 78. 72.

- 40 ἐν τούτῳ πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων δικαιούται. βλέπετε οὖν μὴ
 41 ἐπέλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Ἴδετε
 οἱ καταφρονηταί, καὶ θαυμάσατε καὶ ἀφανίσθητε· ὅτι
 ἔργον ἐγὼ ἐργάζομαι ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ὑμῶν, ἔργον ᾧ οὐ
 μὴ πιστεύσητε, ἐὰν τις ἐκδιηγῇται ὑμῖν.
- 42 Ἐξιόντων δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, παρε-
 κάλουν τὰ ἔθνη εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ σάββατον λαληθῆναι αὐτοῖς
 43 τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. λυθείσης δὲ τῆς συναγωγῆς, ἠκολούθη-
 σαν πολλοὶ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ τῶν σεβομένων προσηλύτων
 τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ· οἵτινες προσλαλοῦντες αὐ-
 τοῖς, ἐπειθον αὐτοὺς ἐπιμένειν τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 44 Τῷ δὲ ἐρχομένῳ σαββάτῳ σχεδὸν πᾶσα ἡ πόλις συν-
 45 ἦχθη ἀκούσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
 τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἀντέλεγον τοῖς ὑπὸ
 τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις, ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ βλασφημοῦν-
 46 τες. παρρησιασάμενοι δὲ ὁ Παῦλος καὶ ὁ Βαρνάβας
 εἶπον, Ὑμῖν ἦν ἀναγκαῖον πρῶτον λαληθῆναι τὸν λόγον
 τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἀπωθείσθε αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἄξιους
 κρίνετε ἑαυτοὺς τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, ἰδοὺ στρεφόμεθα εἰς
 47 τὰ ἔθνη. οὕτω γὰρ ἐντέταλται ἡμῖν ὁ Κύριος, Τέθεικά
 σε εἰς φῶς ἐθνῶν, τοῦ εἶναί σε εἰς σωτηρίαν ἕως ἔσχατον
 48 τῆς γῆς. ἀκούοντα δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρον, καὶ ἐδόξαζον
 τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι ἦσαν τε-
 49 ταγμένοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. διεφέρετο δὲ ὁ λόγος τοῦ
 50 Κυρίου δι' ὅλης τῆς χώρας. οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι παρώτρυναν
 τὰς σεβομένας γυναῖκας καὶ τὰς εὐσχήμονας καὶ τοὺς
 πρῶτους τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐπήγειραν διωγμὸν ἐπὶ τὸν
 Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Βαρνάβαν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ
 51 τῶν ὀρίων αὐτῶν. οἱ δὲ ἐκτιναζάμενοι τὸν κονιορτὸν τῶν
 52 ποδῶν αὐτῶν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ἦλθον εἰς Ἰκόνιον. οἱ δὲ μαθη-
 ται ἐπληροῦντο χαρᾶς καὶ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.
- 14 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν Ἰκονίῳ, κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ εἰσελθεῖν
 αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ λαλήσαι

41 ἡμέραις ὑμῶν ᾧ οὐ D. ὃ οὐ C. 42 Ἐξιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν παρεκ. A.
 τὰ ἔθνη om. A. ταῦτα om. D. 43 αὐτοῖς om. B. αὐτοὺς προσ-
 μένειν A. 44 Τῷ τε ἐρχομένῳ σαβ. B. 45 ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ om. D.
 50 γυναῖκας τὰς εὐσχ. A. καὶ Βαρνάβαν B. 51 αὐτῶν om. D.

- which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.
- 40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is
 41 spoken of in ^mthe prophets; Behold, ye despisers, ^mIsal. 29. 14.
 and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your ^{Hab. 1. 5.}
 days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though
 a man declare it unto you.
- 42 And when the Jews were gone out of the syna-
 gogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might
 43 be preached to them ¹the next sabbath. Now when
 the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews
 and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas:
 who, speaking to them, ⁿpersuaded them to continue ⁿch. 11. 23.
 in ^othe grace of God. ^{& 14. 22.}
^oTit. 2. 11.
^{Heb. 12. 15.}
¹Pet. 5. 12.
- 44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole
 45 city together to hear the word of God. But when the
 Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy,
 and ^pspake against those things which were spoken by ^pch. 18. 6.
 46 Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Then Paul and ¹Pet. 4. 4.
 Barnabas waxed bold, and said, ^qIt was necessary that ^qMatt. 10. 6.
 the word of God should first have been spoken to ^{ch. 3. 26.}
 you: but ^rseeing ye put it from you, and judge your- ^{ver. 26.}
 selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, ^swe turn to the ^{Rom. 1. 16.}
 47 Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, ^rsay- ^rEx. 32. 10.
 ing, ^tI have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that ^{Deut. 32. 21.}
 thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the ^{Isal. 55. 5.}
 48 earth. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were ^{Matt. 21. 43.}
 glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: ^uand as ^{Rom. 10. 19.}
 49 many as were ordained to eternal life believed. And ^sch. 18. 6.
 the word of the Lord was published throughout all ^{& 28. 28.}
 50 the region. But the Jews stirred up the devout and ^tIsal. 42. 6.
 honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and ^{& 49. 6.}
^zraised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and ^uch. 2. 47.
 51 expelled them out of their coasts. ^yBut they shook ^x2 Tim. 3.
 off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto ^{11.}
 52 Iconium. And the disciples ^zwere filled with joy, ^yMatt. 10. 14.
 and with the Holy Ghost. ^{Mark 6. 11.}
^zMatt. 5. 12.
^{John 16. 22.}
^{ch. 2. 46.}
- 14 AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went
 both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so

¹ Gr. in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

οὕτως ὥστε πιστεῦσαι Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ Ἑλλήνων πολὺν
 2 πλῆθος. οἱ δὲ ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἐπήγειραν καὶ ἐκά-
 3 κωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. ἱκανὸν
 μὲν οὖν χρόνον διέτριψαν παρρησιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τῷ Κυρίῳ
 τῷ μαρτυροῦντι τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, καὶ διδόντι
 4 σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. ἐσχίσθη
 δὲ τὸ πλῆθος τῆς πόλεως· καὶ οἱ μὲν ἦσαν σὺν τοῖς Ἰου-
 5 δαίοις, οἱ δὲ σὺν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις. Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ὁρμὴ
 τῶν ἐθνῶν τε καὶ Ἰουδαίων σὺν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν αὐτῶν,
 6 ὑβρίσαι καὶ λιθοβολῆσαι αὐτοὺς, συνιδόντες κατέφυγον
 εἰς τὰς πόλεις τῆς Λυκαονίας, Λύστραν καὶ Δέρβην, καὶ
 7 τὴν περικύριον, ἧκεν ἦσαν εὐαγγελιζόμενοι.
 8 Καὶ τις ἀνὴρ ἐν Λύστοις ἀδύνατος τοῖς ποσὶν ἐκά-
 θητο, χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων, ὃς οὐδέ-
 9 ποτε περιεπεπατήκει. οὗτος ἤκουε τοῦ Παύλου λαλοῦν-
 10 τος· ὃς ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ, καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι πίστιν ἔχει τοῦ
 11 σωθῆναι, εἶπε μεγάλη τῇ φωνῇ, Ἀνάστηθι ἐπὶ τοὺς
 πόδας σου ὀρθός. καὶ ἤλλετο καὶ περιεπάτει. Οἱ δὲ
 12 ὄχλοι ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Παῦλος, ἐπήρσαν τὴν φωνὴν
 αὐτῶν Λυκαονιστὶ λέγοντες, Οἱ θεοὶ ὁμοιωθέντες ἀνθρώ-
 13 ποις κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς· ἐκάλουν τε τὸν μὲν Βαρ-
 νάβαν, Δία· τὸν δὲ Παῦλον, Ἑρμῆν, ἐπειδὴ αὐτὸς ἦν
 14 ὁ ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου. ὃ δὲ ἱερεὺς τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ ὄντος
 πρὸ τῆς πόλεως αὐτῶν, ταύρους καὶ στέμματα ἐπὶ τοὺς
 15 πυλῶνας ἐνέγκας, σὺν τοῖς ὄχλοις ἤθελε θύειν. Ἀκού-
 σαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι Βαρνάβας καὶ Παῦλος, διαρρή-
 16 ξαντες τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν εἰσεπήδησαν εἰς τὸν ὄχλον, κρά-
 ζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, ἄνδρες, τί ταῦτα ποιεῖτε; καὶ ἡμεῖς
 17 ὁμοιοπαθεῖς ἐσμεν ὑμῖν ἄνθρωποι, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ὑμᾶς
 ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν ματαίων ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεὸν
 τὸν ζῶντα, ὃς ἐποίησε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν
 18 θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὃς ἐν ταῖς παρφη-
 μέναις γενεαῖς εἴασε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πορεύεσθαι ταῖς
 19 ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν· καὶ τοι γε οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον ἑαυτὸν ἀφήκεν,
 ἀγαθοποιῶν, οὐρανόθεν ἡμῖν ὑετοὺς διδοὺς καὶ καιροὺς καρ-
 20 ποφόρους, ἐμπιπλῶν τροφῆς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρδίας

3 αὐτοῦ, διδόντι Α. 8 χωλὸς om. D. ὑπάρχων om. Α. περιπε-
 πατήκει Α. 9 ἤκουσε C. 10 καὶ ἤλατο Α. 12 τὸν Βαρνάβαν B.
 13 αὐτῶν om. Α. ἤθελον θύειν D. 14 ἐξεπήδησαν Α. 15 ἐπὶ
 θεὸν ζῶντα C. 17 ἀγαθουργῶν C. ὑμῖν ὑετοὺς Α. οὐρανόθεν ὑε-
 τοὺς B. καρδίας ὑμῶν Α.

spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and
 2 also of the Greeks believed. But the unbelieving
 Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds
 3 evil affected against the brethren. Long time there-
 fore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, ^awhich ^aMark 16. 20.
 gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ^{Heb. 2. 4.}
 4 signs and wonders to be done by their hands. But
 the multitude of the city was divided: and part held
 5 with the Jews, and part with the ^bapostles. And ^bch. 13. 3.
 when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles,
 and also of the Jews with their rulers, ^cto use *them* ^ca Tim. 3.
 6 despitefully, and to stone them, they were ware of it, ^{11.}
 and ^dfled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, ^dMatt. 10. 23.
 7 and unto the region that lieth round about: and there
 they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ ^eAnd there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent ^ech. 3. 2.
 in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb,
 9 who never had walked: the same heard Paul speak:
 who stedfastly beholding him, and ^fperceiving that he ^fMatt. 8. 10.
 10 had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, ^gStand ^g& 9. 28, 29.
 upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. ^gIsai. 35. 6.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they
 lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycao-
 nia, ^hThe gods are come down to us in the likeness of ^hch. 8. 10.
 12 men. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, ⁱ& 28. 6.
 13 Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. Then ⁱDan. 2. 46.
 the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, ^kMatt. 26. 65.
 brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, ^land would ^lch. 10. 26.
 14 have done sacrifice with the people. *Which* when the ^mJam. 5. 17.
 apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, ⁿthey rent ⁿRev. 19. 10.
 their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, ^o1 Sam. 12.
 15 and saying, Sirs, ¹why do ye these things? ^mWe also ^o21. 1 Kings
 are men of like passions with you, and preach unto ^p16. 13.
 you that ye should turn from ⁿthese vanities ^ounto ^qJer. 14. 22.
 the living God, ^pwhich made heaven, and earth, and ^rAmos 2. 4.
 16 the sea, and all things that are therein: ^qwho in times ^r1 Cor. 8. 4.
 past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. ^sor Thess. 1. 9.
 17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in ^pGen. 1. 1.
 that he did good, and ^sgave us rain from heaven, and ^qPs. 33. 6.
 fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and glad- ^r& 146. 6.
 ness. ^sRev. 14. 7.
^tq Ps. 81. 12.
^uch. 17. 30.
^v1 Pet. 4. 3.
^wch. 17. 27.
^xRom. 1. 20.
^yLev. 26. 4.
^zDeut. 11. 14.
^{aa}& 28. 12.
^{ab}Job 5. 10.
^{ac}Ps. 65. 10. &
^{ad}68. 9. & 147. 8.
^{ae}Jer. 14. 22.
^{af}Matt. 5. 45.

- 18 ἡμῶν. καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντες, μόλις κατέπαυσαν τοὺς ὄχλους τοῦ μὴ θύειν αὐτοῖς.
- 19 Ἐπὶ ἤλθον δὲ ἀπὸ Ἀντιοχείας καὶ Ἰκονίου Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους, καὶ λιθάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἔσυρον ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, νομίσαντες αὐτὸν τεθνάναι.
- 20 κυκλωσάντων δὲ αὐτὸν τῶν μαθητῶν, ἀναστὰς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξῆλθε σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ εἰς Δέρβην. εὐαγγελισάμενοί τε τὴν πόλιν ἐκείνην, καὶ μαθητεύσαντες ἱκανοὺς, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Λύστραν
- 22 καὶ Ἰκόνιον καὶ Ἀντιόχειαν· ἐπιστηρίζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν μαθητῶν, παρακαλοῦντες ἐμμένειν τῇ πίστει, καὶ ὅτι διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασι-
- 23 λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. χειροτονήσαντες δὲ αὐτοῖς πρεσβυτέρους κατ' ἐκκλησίαν, προσευξάμενοι μετὰ νηστειῶν, παρέθεντο
- 24 αὐτοὺς τῷ Κυρίῳ εἰς ὃν πεπιστεύκεισαν. καὶ διελθόντες
- 25 τὴν Πισιδίαν, ἦλθον εἰς Παμφυλίαν· καὶ λαλήσαντες
- 26 ἐν Πέργῃ τὸν λόγον, κατέβησαν εἰς Ἀττάλειαν· κακεῖθεν ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ὅθεν ἦσαν παραδεδομένοι τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ ἐπλήρωσαν.
- 27 παραγενόμενοι δὲ καὶ συναγαγόντες τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, ἀν-
ήγγειλαν ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἤνοιξε
- 28 τοῖς ἔθνεσι θύραν πίστεως. διέτριβον δὲ ἐκεῖ χρόνον οὐκ ὀλίγον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς.
- 15 ΚΑΙ τινες κατελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἐδίδασκον τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περιτέμνησθε τῷ ἔθει Μωϋ-
2 σέως, οὐ δύνασθε σωθῆναι. γενομένης οὖν στάσεως καὶ συζητήσεως οὐκ ὀλίγης τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἔταξαν ἀναβαίνειν Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν καὶ τινὰς ἄλλους ἐξ αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ πρεσβυ-
3 τέρους εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, περὶ τοῦ ζητήματος τούτου. οἱ μὲν σὺν προπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, διήρχοντο τὴν Φοινίκην καὶ Σαμάρειαν, ἐκδιηγούμενοι τὴν ἐπιστροφὴν τῶν

28 ἐκεῖ om. A.
om. B.

1 μὴ περιτεμνητῇ C.

2 καὶ ζητήσεως A.

- 18 ness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.
- 19 ¶ ^tAnd there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, ^uand, ^u ² Cor. 11. 25. ² Tim. 3. 11. having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, sup-
 20 posing he had been dead. Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to
 21 Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, ^xand ¹ had taught many, they returned again ^x Matt. 28. 19.
 22 to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, ^yand ^y exhorting them to con- ^y ch. 11. 23. & 13. 43. ^z Matt. 10. 38. & 16. 24. ^z Luke 22. 28, 29. Rom. 8. 17. ² Tim. 2. 11, 12. & 3. 12. ^a Tit. 1. 5.
 23 tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had ^aordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to
 24 the Lord, on whom they believed. And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pam-
 25 phylia. And when they had preached the word in
 26 Perga, they went down into Attalia: and thence sailed to Antioch, ^bfrom whence they had been ^c recom- ^b ch. 13. 1, 3. ^c ch. 15. 40.
 27 mended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. And when they were come, and had ga-
 28 thered the church together, ^dthey rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had ^eopened
 the door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they abode long time with the disciples. ^d ch. 15. 4, 12. & 21. 19. ^e 1 Cor. 16. 9. ² Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.
- 15 AND ^acertain men which came down from Judæa taught the brethren, ^{and said}, ^bExcept ye be circum- ^a Gal. 2. 12. ^b John 7. 22. ver. 5. Gal. 5. 2. Phil. 3. 2. Col. 2. 8, 11, 16. ^c Gen. 17. 10. Lev. 12. 3. ^d Gal. 2. 1.
 2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dis-
 3 sension and disputation with them, they determined that ^dPaul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and eld-
 3 ers about this question. And ^ebeing brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, ^fdeclaring the conversion of the Gentiles: ^e Rom. 15. 24. ¹ Cor. 16. 6, 11. ^f ch. 14. 27.

¹ Gr. *had made many disciples.*

ἔθνων· καὶ ἐποιοῦν χαρὰν μεγάλην πᾶσι τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς.
 4 παραγενόμενοι δὲ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἀπεδέχθησαν ὑπὸ τῆς
 ἐκκλησίας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων,
 5 ἀνήγγειλάν τε ὅσα ὁ Θεὸς ἐποίησε μετ' αὐτῶν. ἐξανέ-
 στησαν δέ τινες τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς αἵρέσεως τῶν Φαρισαίων
 πεπιστευκότες, λέγοντες, Ὅτι δεῖ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς,
 παραγγέλλειν τε τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως.
 6 Συνήχθησαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἰδεῖν
 7 περὶ τοῦ λόγου τούτου. πολλῆς δὲ συζητήσεως γενομένης,
 ἀναστὰς Πέτρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὑμεῖς
 ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἀφ' ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν ἐξ-
 ἐλέξατο διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκούσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὸν λόγον
 8 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, καὶ πιστεῦσαι. καὶ ὁ καρδιογνώστης Θεὸς
 ἐμαρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς, δοὺς αὐτοῖς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον,
 9 καθὼς καὶ ἡμῖν· καὶ οὐδὲν διέκρινε μεταξὺ ἡμῶν τε καὶ
 10 αὐτῶν, τῇ πίστει καθαρίσας τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν. νῦν οὖν
 τί πειράζετε τὸν Θεόν, ἐπιθεῖναι ζυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχη-
 λον τῶν μαθητῶν, ὃν οὔτε οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς
 11 ἰσχύσαμεν βαστάσαι; ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς χάριτος κυρίου Ἰησοῦ
 Χριστοῦ πιστεύομεν σωθῆναι, καθ' ὃν τρόπον καὶ κεῖνοι.
 12 Ἐσίγησε δὲ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος, καὶ ἤκουον Βαρνάβαν καὶ
 Παύλου ἐξηγουμένων ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς σημεῖα καὶ
 13 τέρατα ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι δι' αὐτῶν. Μετὰ δὲ τὸ σιγῆσαι
 αὐτοὺς, ἀπεκρίθη Ἰάκωβος λέγων, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί,
 14 ἀκούσατέ μου. Συμεὼν ἐξηγήσατο, καθὼς πρῶτον ὁ
 Θεὸς ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ ἔθνων λαὸν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι
 15 αὐτοῦ· καὶ τούτῳ συμφωνοῦσιν οἱ λόγοι τῶν προφητῶν,
 16 καθὼς γέγραπται, Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀναστρέψω καὶ ἀνοικο-
 δομήσω τὴν σκηνὴν Δαβὶδ τὴν πεπτωκυῖαν· καὶ τὰ κατ-
 εσκαμμένα αὐτῆς ἀνοικοδομήσω, καὶ ἀνορθώσω αὐτήν·
 17 ὅπως ἂν ἐκζητήσωσιν οἱ κατάλοιποι τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸν
 Κύριον, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἐφ' οὓς ἐπικέκληται τὸ ὄνομα
 μου ἐπ' αὐτούς· λέγει Κύριος ὁ ποιῶν ταῦτα πάντα.
 18 γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνός ἐστι τῷ Θεῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ.

8 δοὺς τὸ πνεῦμα D.

11 χάριτος τοῦ κυρ. B.

χριστοῦ om. A.

14 ἐπὶ om. B.

17 πάντα om. A.

18 γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνος om. D.

ἐστι τῷ θεῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ om. A.

- and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.
- 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and ^gthey declared all things that God had done with ^{g ver. 12.} ^{ch. 14. 27.} ^{& 21. 19.}
- 5 them. But there ¹rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, ^hThat it was need- ^{h ver. 1.} ful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.
- 6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to ⁷consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, ⁱMen *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ¹ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and ⁸believe. And God, ^kwhich knoweth the hearts, bare ^{k 1 Chron. 28.} ^{9. ch. 1. 24.} ^{1 ch. 10. 44.} them witness, ^lgiving them the Holy Ghost, even as ^{l ch. 10. 44.} ^{11.} ^{m Rom. 10.} ^{11.} ^{n ch. 10. 15.} ^{28. 43.} ^{1 Cor. 1. 2.} ^{1 Pet. 1. 22.} ^{o Matt. 23. 4.} ^{Gal. 5. 1.} ^{p Rom. 3. 24.} ^{Eph. 2. 8.} ^{Tit. 2. 11.} ^{& 3. 4, 5.} ^{he did} unto us; ^mand put no difference between us ¹⁰and them, ⁿpurifying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, ^oto put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers ¹¹nor we were able to bear? But ^pwe believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall ¹²be saved, even as they. ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had ¹³wrought among the Gentiles by them. ¶ And after they had held their peace, ^rJames answered, saying, ^{r ch. 12. 17.} ^{s ver. 7.} Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me: ^sSimeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, ¹⁵to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, ¹⁶After this I will return, and will build again the ^{t Amos 9. 11,} ^{12.} tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it ¹⁷up: that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. ¹⁸Known unto God are all his works from the begin-

¹ Or, *rose up, said they, certain.*

- 19 διὸ ἐγὼ κρίνω μὴ παρενοχλεῖν τοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν ἐπι-
 20 στρέφουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν· ἀλλὰ ἐπιστεῖλαι αὐτοῖς τοῦ
 ἀπέχεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλισγημάτων τῶν εἰδώλων καὶ τῆς
 21 πορνείας καὶ τοῦ πνικτοῦ καὶ τοῦ αἵματος. Μωσῆς γὰρ
 ἐκ γενεῶν ἀρχαίων κατὰ πόλιν τοὺς κηρύσσοντας αὐτὸν
 ἔχει ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινω-
 σκόμενος.
- 22 Τότε ἔδοξε τοῖς ἀποστόλοις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις
 σὺν ὅλῃ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐτῶν
 πέμψαι εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν σὺν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ,
 Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Βαρσαβᾶν, καὶ Σίλαν, ἄν-
 23 δρας ἡγουμένους ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, γράψαντες διὰ χει-
 ρὸς αὐτῶν τάδε, Οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ
 οἱ ἀδελφοί, τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν καὶ Συρίαν καὶ
 24 Κιλικίαν ἀδελφοῖς τοῖς ἐξ ἐθνῶν, χαίρειν. ἐπειδὴ ἡκού-
 σαμεν ὅτι τινὲς ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξεληθόντες ἐτάραξαν ὑμᾶς
 λόγοις, ἀνασκευάζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν, λέγοντες περι-
 τέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον, οἷς οὐ διεστείλαμεθα·
 25 ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν γενομένοις ὁμοθυμαδὸν, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄν-
 δρας πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, σὺν τοῖς ἀγαπητοῖς ἡμῶν Βαρ-
 26 νάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ, ἀνθρώποις παραδεδοκόσι τὰς ψυχὰς
 αὐτῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
 27 Χριστοῦ. ἀπεστάλκαμεν οὖν Ἰούδαν καὶ Σίλαν, καὶ
 28 αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου ἀπαγγέλλοντας τὰ αὐτά. ἔδοξε γὰρ
 τῷ Ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι καὶ ἡμῖν, μηδὲν πλέον ἐπιτί-
 29 θεσθαι ὑμῖν βάρος, πλὴν τῶν ἐπάναγκες τούτων, ἀπ-
 ἐχεσθαι εἰδωλοθύτων, καὶ αἵματος καὶ πνικτοῦ καὶ
 πορνείας· ἐξ ὧν διατηροῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, εὖ πράξετε. ἔρ-
 ρωσθε.
- 30 Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀπολυθέντες ἦλθον εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν· καὶ
 31 συναγαγόντες τὸ πλῆθος, ἐπέδωκαν τὴν ἐπιστολήν. ἀνα-
 32 γνόντες δὲ, ἐχάρησαν ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει. Ἰούδας δὲ καὶ
 Σίλας, καὶ αὐτοὶ προφήται ὄντες, διὰ λόγου πολλοῦ

20 καὶ τοῦ πνικτοῦ οἱ. D. 22 σὺν παύλῳ B. τὸν καλούμενον D.
 23 οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἀδελφοί D. 24 λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν
 τὸν νόμον οἱ. B. 28 τούτων οἱ. B. 29 καὶ πνικτοῦ οἱ. D.
 30 κατήλθον εἰς C. 32 ἰούδας τε καὶ A.

- 19ning of the world. Wherefore ^umy sentence is, that ^uSee ver. 28.
 we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles ^x1 Thess. 1. 9.
 20^xare turned to God: but that we write unto them,
 that they abstain ^yfrom pollutions of idols, and ^zfrom ^yGen. 35. 2.
 fornication, and *from* things strangled, ^aand *from* ^{Ex. 20. 3, 23.}
 21blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city ^{Ezek. 20. 30.}
 them that preach him, ^bbeing read in the synagogues ^{1 Cor. 8. 1.}
 every sabbath day. ^{Rev. 2. 14, 20.}
 22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the ^{& 10. 20, 28.}
 whole church, to send chosen men of their own com- ^{2 1 Cor. 6. 9,}
 pany to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, ^{18. Gal. 5. 19.}
 Judas surnamed ^cBarsabas, and Silas, chief men ^{Eph. 5. 3.}
 23among the brethren: and they wrote *letters* by them ^{Col. 3. 5.}
 after this manner; The apostles and elders and bre- ^{1 Thess. 4. 3.}
 thren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of ^{1 Pet. 4. 3.}
 24the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: For- ^{a Gen. 9. 4.}
 asmuch as we have heard, that ^dcertain which went ^{Lev. 3. 17.}
 out from us have troubled you with words, subvert- ^{Deut. 12. 16,}
 ing your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and ^{23.}
 keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* command- ^{b ch. 13. 15,}
 25ment: it seemed good unto us, being assembled with ^{27.}
 one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our ^{c ch. 1. 23.}
 26beloved Barnabas and Paul, ^emen that have hazarded ^{d ver. 1.}
 their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ^{Gal. 2. 4. &}
 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall ^{5. 12. Tit. 1.}
 28also tell *you* the same things by ¹mouth. For it ^{10, 11.}
 seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay
 upon you no greater burden than these necessary
 29things; ^fthat ye abstain from meats offered to idols, ^{f ver. 20.}
 and ^gfrom blood, and from things strangled, and from ^{ch. 21. 25.}
 fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye ^{Rev. 2. 14,}
 shall do well. Fare ye well. ^{20.}
 30 So when they were dismissed, they came to An- ^{g Lev. 17. 14.}
 tioch: and when they had gathered the multitude to-
 31gether, they delivered the epistle: *which* when they
 32had read, they rejoiced for the ²consolation. And
 Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, ^hex- ^{h ch. 14. 22.}
 hortated the brethren with many words, and confirmed ^{& 18. 23.}

1 Gr. word.

2 Or, exhortation.

- 33 παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, καὶ ἐπεστήριξαν. Ποιήσαν-
 34 τες δὲ χρόνον, ἀπελύθησαν μετ' εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν
 35 τοῦ. Παῦλος δὲ καὶ Βαρνάβας διέτριβον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ,
 διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι, μετὰ καὶ ἑτέρων πολ-
 λῶν, τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου.
- 36 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τινὰς ἡμέρας εἶπε Παῦλος πρὸς Βαρνάβαν,
 Ἐπιστρέψαντες δὴ ἐπισκεψώμεθα τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ἡμῶν
 κατὰ πᾶσαν πόλιν, ἐν αἷς κατηγγελαμεν τὸν λόγον τοῦ
 37 Κυρίου, πῶς ἔχουσι. Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐβουλεύσατο συμπαρα-
 38 λαβεῖν τὸν Ἰωάννην τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον· Παῦλος
 δὲ ἤξιον, τὸν ἀποστάντα ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Παμφυλίας, καὶ
 μὴ συνελθόντα αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἔργον, μὴ συμπαραλαβεῖν
 39 τοῦτον. ἐγένετο οὖν παροξυσμός, ὥστε ἀποχωρισθῆναι
 αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, τὸν τε Βαρνάβαν παραλαβόντα τὸν
 40 Μάρκον ἐκπλεῦσαι εἰς Κύπρον· Παῦλος δὲ ἐπιλεξάμενος
 Σίλαν ἐξῆλθε παραδοθεὶς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὸ τῶν
 41 ἀδελφῶν. διήρχετο δὲ τὴν Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν, ἐπιστη-
 16 ρίζων τὰς ἐκκλησίας. Κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Δέρβην καὶ
 Λύστραν· καὶ ἰδοὺ μαθητὴς τις ἦν ἐκεῖ, ὀνόματι Τιμόθεος,
 υἱὸς γυναικὸς τινος Ἰουδαίας πιστῆς, πατρὸς δὲ Ἑλλήνος·
 2 ὃς ἐμαρτυρεῖτο ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν Λύστροις καὶ Ἰκονίῳ ἀδελ-
 3 φῶν. τοῦτον ᾗθέλησεν ὁ Παῦλος σὺν αὐτῷ ἐξελθεῖν, καὶ
 λαβὼν περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν, διὰ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς ὄντας
 ἐν τοῖς τόποις ἐκείνοις· ᾗδειςαν γὰρ ἅπαντες τὸν πατέρα
 4 αὐτοῦ, ὅτι Ἕλλην ὑπῆρχεν. ὥς δὲ διεπορεύοντο τὰς πό-
 λεις, παρεδίδουν αὐτοῖς φυλάσσειν τὰ δόγματα τὰ κεκρι-
 μένα ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων τῶν ἐν
 5 Ἱερουσαλὴμ. αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι ἑσπερευοῦντο τῇ πίστει,
 καὶ ἐπερίσσευον τῷ ἀριθμῷ καθ' ἡμέραν.
- 6 Διελθόντες δὲ τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν,
 κωλυθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος λαλήσαι τὸν λόγον
 7 ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ἐλθόντες κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν ἐπέιραζον κατὰ
 τὴν Βιθυνίαν πορεύεσθαι· καὶ οὐκ εἴασεν αὐτοὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα.
 8 παρελθόντες δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν, κατέβησαν εἰς Τρωάδα.
 9 καὶ δράμα διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ὥφθη τῷ Παύλῳ· ἀνὴρ τις ἦν

33 πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστέλλοντας αὐτοὺς. Α.

34 ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ Σίλῳ ἐπι-
 μέναι αὐτοῦ om. B. 36 ἡμῶν om. A. 37 Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐβούλετο D.

37 συμπαρ. Ἰωάννην Α. συμπαρ. καὶ Ἰωάννην D. 1 τινος om. Α.

3 ὅτι Ἕλλην ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ὑπῆρχεν D. 6 Διήλθον δὲ D. 7 ἐπέ-

ραζον εἰς τὴν Α. τὸ πνεῦμα ἰησοῦ. B.

- 33 *them*. And after they had tarried *there* a space, they
 were let ⁱgo in peace from the brethren unto the ⁱ1 Cor. 16. 11.
 34 apostles. Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide ^{Heb. 11. 31.}
 35 there still. ^kPaul also and Barnabas continued in ^kch. 13. 1.
 Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the
 Lord, with many others also.
- 36 ¶ AND some days after Paul said unto Barnabas,
 Let us go again and visit our brethren ^lin every city ^lch. 13. 4, 13,
 where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and* ^{14, 51. & 14.}
^{1, 6, 24, 25.}
 37 *see* how they do. And Barnabas determined to take
 38 with them ^mJohn, whose surname was Mark. But ^mch. 12. 12,
 Paul thought not good to take him with them, ⁿwho ^{25. & 13. 5.}
 departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not ^{Col. 4. 10.}
 39 with them to the work. And the contention was so ^{2 Tim. 4. 11.}
 sharp between them, that they departed asunder one ^{Philem. 24.}
 from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and ⁿch. 13. 13.
 40 sailed unto Cyprus; and Paul chose Silas, and de-
 parted, ^obeing recommended by the brethren unto ^och. 14. 26.
 41 the grace of God. And he went through Syria and
 16 Cilicia, ^pconfirming the churches. Then came he to ^pch. 16. 5.
^aDerbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple ^ach. 14. 6.
 was there, ^bnamed Timotheus, ^cthe son of a certain ^bch. 19. 22.
 woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his ^{Rom. 16. 21.}
 2 father *was* a Greek: which ^dwas well reported of by ^{1 Cor. 4. 17.}
 3 the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. Him ^{Phil. 2. 19.}
 would Paul have to go forth with him; and ^etook ^{1 Thess. 3. 2.}
 and circumcised him because of the Jews which were ^{1 Tim. 1. 2.}
 in those quarters: for they knew all that his father ^{2 Tim. 1. 2.}
 4 was a Greek. And as they went through the cities, ^c2 Tim. 1. 5.
 they delivered them the decrees for to keep, ^dthat ^dch. 6. 3.
 were ordained of the apostles and elders which were ^e1 Cor. 9. 20.
 5 at Jerusalem. And ^eso were the churches established ^{Gal. 2. 3.}
 in the faith, and increased in number daily. ^{See Gal. 5. 2.}
- 6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and
 the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy
 7 Ghost to preach the word in Asia, after they were
 come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia:
 8 but the Spirit suffered them not. And they passing
 9 by Mysia ^hcame down to Troas. And a vision ap- ^h2 Cor. 2. 12.
 peared to Paul in the night; There stood a ⁱman of ^{2 Tim. 4. 13.}
ⁱch. 10. 30.

Μακεδῶν ἐστὼς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Διαβὰς
 10 εἰς Μακεδονίαν, βοηθήσου ἡμῖν. ὥς δὲ τὸ δράμα εἶδεν,
 εὐθέως ἐζητήσαμεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν, συμβι-
 βάζοντες ὅτι προσκέκληται ἡμᾶς ὁ Κύριος εὐαγγελίσασθαι
 11 αὐτούς. Ἀναχθέντες οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς Τρωάδος, ᾠθυδρομή-
 12σαμεν εἰς Σαμοθράκην, τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ εἰς Νεάπολιν, ἐκεῖ-
 θέν τε εἰς Φιλίππους, ἥτις ἐστὶ πρώτη τῆς μερίδος τῆς
 Μακεδονίας πόλις κολωνία.

Ἦμεν δὲ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει διατρίβοντες ἡμέρας τινὰς,
 13 τῇ τε ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ἐξήλθομεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως
 παρὰ ποταμὸν, οὗ ἐνομίζετο προσευχὴ εἶναι, καὶ καθίσαν-
 14τες ἐλαλοῦμεν ταῖς συνελθούσαις γυναιξί. Καί τις γυνή
 ὀνόματι Λυδία, πορφυρόπωλις πόλεως Θυατείρων, σεβο-
 μένη τὸν Θεὸν, ἤκουεν· ἥς ὁ Κύριος διήνοιξε τὴν καρδίαν,
 15 προσέχειν τοῖς λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου. ὥς δὲ ἐβα-
 πτίσθη, καὶ ὁ οἶκος αὐτῆς, παρεκάλεσε λέγουσα, Εἰ κεκρί-
 κατέ με πιστὴν τῷ Κυρίῳ εἶναι, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκόν
 16 μου, μένате· καὶ παρεβιάσατο ἡμᾶς. Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευο-
 μένων ἡμῶν εἰς προσευχὴν, παιδίσκην τινὰ ἔχουσαν
 πνεῦμα Πύθωνος ἀπαντῆσαι ἡμῖν, ἥτις ἐργασίαν πολλὴν
 17 παρείχε τοῖς κυρίοις αὐτῆς, μαντευομένη. αὕτη κατακο-
 λουθήσασα τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ ἡμῖν, ἔκραζε λέγουσα, Οὗτοι οἱ
 ἄνθρωποι δούλοι τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου εἰσὶν, οἵτινες
 18 καταγγέλλουσιν ἡμῖν ὁδὸν σωτηρίας. τοῦτο δὲ ἐποίει ἐπὶ
 πολλὰς ἡμέρας. διαπονηθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, καὶ ἐπιστρέ-
 ψας, τῷ πνεύματι εἶπε, Παραγγέλλω σοι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐξελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐξήλθεν αὐτῇ τῇ
 19 ὥρᾳ. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ κύριοι αὐτῆς, ὅτι ἐξήλθεν ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς
 ἐργασίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν,
 20 εἵλκυσαν εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας· καὶ προσ-
 αγαγόντες αὐτοὺς τοῖς στρατηγοῖς, εἶπον, Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρω-
 ποι ἐκταράσσουσιν ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν, Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες·
 21 καὶ καταγγέλλουσιν ἔθνη ἃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν παραδέχε-
 22σθαι οὐδὲ ποιεῖν, Ῥωμαίοις οὖσι. καὶ συνεπέστη ὁ ὄχλος

10 ἡμᾶς ὁ θεὸς εὐαγ. D.

om. D. μερίδος μακεδονίας B.

παρὰ C.

14 ἤκουσεν D.

11 ἀπὸ τρωάδος D.

ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ D.

16 εἰς τὴν προσευχὴν D.

12 τῆς μερίδος

13 ἔξω τῆς πόλεως

Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into
 10 Macedonia, and help us. And after he had seen the
 vision, immediately we endeavoured to go ^kinto Ma- ^{k 2 Cor. 2. 13.}
 cedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called
 11 us for to preach the gospel unto them. Therefore
 loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course
 12 to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis; and
 from thence to ^lPhilippi, which is ^lthe chief city of ^{l Phil. 1. 1.}
 that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony.

And we were in that city abiding certain days.
 13 And on the ²sabbath we went out of the city by a
 river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and
 we sat down, and spake unto the women which re-
 14 sorted *thither*. ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia,
 a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which wor-
 shipped God, heard *us*: whose ^mheart the Lord ^{m Luke 24.}
 opened, that she attended unto the things which were ^{45.}
 15 spoken of Paul. And when she was baptized, and
 her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have
 judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my
 house, and abide *there*. And ⁿshe constrained *us*. ^{n Gen. 19. 3.}
 16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a cer- ^{& 33. 11.}
 tain damsel ^opossessed with a spirit ³of divination met ^{Judg. 19. 21.}
^ous, which brought her masters ^pmuch gain by sooth- ^{Luke 24. 29.}
 17 saying: the same followed Paul and us, and cried, ^{Heb. 13. 2.}
 saying, These men are the servants of the most high ^{o 1 Sam. 28. 7.}
 18 God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. And ^{p ch. 19. 24.}
 this did she many days. But Paul, ^qbeing grieved, ^{q See Mark 1.}
 turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the ^{25, 34.}
 name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. ^rAnd he ^{r Mark 16. 17.}
 19 came out the same hour. ¶ And ^swhen her masters ^{s ch. 19. 25,}
 saw that the hope of their gains was gone, ^tthey ^{26.}
 caught Paul and Silas, and ^udrew *them* into the ^{t 2 Cor. 6. 5.}
 20 ⁴marketplace unto the rulers, and brought them to ^{u Matt. 10. 18.}
 the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, ^xdo ^{x 1 Kings 18.}
 21 exceedingly trouble our city, and teach customs, which ^{17. ch. 17. 6.}
 are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe,
 22 being Romans. And the multitude rose up together

1 Or, *the first*.
 court.

2 Gr. *sabbath day*.

3 Or, *of Python*.

4 Or,

κατ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ στρατηγοὶ περιρρήξαντες αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμά-
 23 τια, ἐκέλευον ῥαβδίζειν· πολλὰς τε ἐπιθέντες αὐτοῖς πλη-
 γὰς, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, παραγγελλαντες τῷ δεσμοφύ-
 24 λακι, ἀσφαλῶς τηρεῖν αὐτούς· ὃς παραγγελίαν τοιαύτην
 εἰληφώς, ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν ἐσωτέραν φυλακὴν, καὶ
 25 τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν ἡσφαλίσατο εἰς τὸ ξύλον. Κατὰ δὲ τὸ
 μεσονύκτιον Παῦλος καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνουσιν τὸν
 26 Θεόν· ἐπηκροῶντο δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ δέσμοι. ἄφνω δὲ σεισμός
 ἐγένετο μέγας, ὥστε σαλευθῆναι τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ δεσμο-
 τηρίου· ἀνεψῆχθῶσαν τε παραχρῆμα αἱ θύραι πᾶσαι, καὶ
 27 πάντων τὰ δεσμὰ ἀνέθη. ξυπνος δὲ γενόμενος ὁ δεσμο-
 φύλαξ, καὶ ἰδὼν ἀνεωγμένας τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, σπα-
 σάμενος μάχαιραν, ἔμελλεν ἑαυτὸν ἀναιρεῖν, νομίζων ἐκ-
 28 πεφευγῆναι τοὺς δεσμίους. ἐφώνησε δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ
 Παῦλος λέγων, Μηδὲν πράξης σεαυτῷ κακόν· ἅπαντες
 29 γὰρ ἔσμεν ἐνθάδε. αἰτήσας δὲ φῶτα εἰσεπήδησε, καὶ ἐν-
 30 τρομος γενόμενος προσέπεσε τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλᾳ· καὶ
 προαγαγὼν αὐτοὺς ἔξω, ἔφη, Κύριοι, τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν ἵνα
 31 σωθῶ; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Πίστευσον ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν
 32 Χριστὸν, καὶ σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ ὁ οἶκός σου. καὶ ἐλάλησαν
 αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
 33 αὐτοῦ. καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῆς νυκ-
 τὸς ἔλουσεν ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, καὶ ἔβαπτίσθη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ
 34 αὐτοῦ πάντες παραχρῆμα· ἀναγαγὼν τε αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν
 οἶκον αὐτοῦ, παρέθηκε τράπεζαν, καὶ ἡγαλλιάσατο πανοικί
 πεπιστευκῶς τῷ Θεῷ.
 35 Ἡμέρας δὲ γενομένης ἀπέστειλαν οἱ στρατηγοὶ τοὺς
 ῥαβδούχους λέγοντες, Ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐκείνους.
 36 ἀπήγγειλε δὲ ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ τοὺς λόγους τούτους πρὸς τὸν
 Παῦλον, Ὅτι ἀπεστάλκασιν οἱ στρατηγοί, ἵνα ἀπολυθῇτε·
 37 νῦν οὖν ἐξελθόντες, πορεύεσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Δείραντες ἡμᾶς δημοσίᾳ, ἀκατακρίτους, ἀν-
 θρώπους Ῥωμαίους ὑπάρχοντας, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, καὶ
 νῦν λάθρα ἡμᾶς ἐκβάλλουσιν; οὐ γάρ· ἀλλὰ ἐλθόντες αὐ-
 38 τοὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξαγαγέτωσαν. ἀνήγγειλαν δὲ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς οἱ
 ῥαβδούχοι τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν ἀκούσαντες,
 39 ὅτι Ῥωμαῖοί εἰσι, καὶ ἐλθόντες παρεκάλεσαν αὐτοὺς, καὶ

24 τοιαύτην λαβὼν, C.
 λιᾶτο C.

38 ἀπήγγειλαν D.

32 κυρίου σὺν πᾶσι C.

34 ἡγαλ-

against them: and the magistrates rent off their
 23 clothes, ^yand commanded to beat *them*. And when ^y 2 Cor. 6. 5.
 they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* ^{& 11. 23. 25.}
 into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: ^{1 Thess. 2. 2.}
 24 who, having received such a charge, thrust them into
 the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.
 25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang
 praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.
 26 ^zAnd suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that ^z ch. 4. 31.
 the foundations of the prison were shaken: and imme-
 diately ^aall the doors were opened, and every one's ^a ch. 5. 19.
 27 bands were loosed. And the keeper of the prison ^{& 12. 7, 10.}
 awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors
 open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed
 himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.
 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself
 29 no harm: for we are all here. Then he called for a
 light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell
 30 down before Paul and Silas, and brought them out,
 31 and said, ^bSirs, what must I do to be saved? And ^b Luke 3. 10.
 they said, ^cBelieve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and ^{ch. 2. 37.}
 32 thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake ^{& 9. 6.}
 unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were ^c John 3. 16,
 33 in his house. And he took them the same hour of the ^{36. & 6. 47.}
 night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he ^{1 John 5. 10.}
 34 and all his, straightway. And when he had brought
 them into his house, ^dhe set meat before them, and re- ^d Luke 5. 29.
 joiced, believing in God with all his house. ^{& 19. 6.}
 35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the ser-
 36 jeants, saying, Let those men go. And the keeper of
 the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates
 have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go
 37 in peace. But Paul said unto them, They have
 beaten us openly uncondemned, ^ebeing Romans, and ^e ch. 22. 25.
 have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust
 us out privily? nay verily; but let them come them-
 38 selves and fetch us out. And the serjeants told these
 words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when
 39 they heard that they were Romans. And they came
 and besought them, and brought *them* out, and

40 ἐξαγαγόντες ἡρώτων ἐξελθεῖν τῆς πόλεως. ἐξελθόντες δὲ ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς εἰσήλθον εἰς τὴν Λυδίαν· καὶ ἰδόντες τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, παρεκάλεσαν αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐξήλθον.

- 17 ΔΙΟΔΕΤΣΑΝΤΕΣ δὲ τὴν Ἀμφίπολιν καὶ Ἀπολλωνίαν, ἦλθον εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην, ὅπου ἦν ἡ συναγωγή τῶν 2 Ἰουδαίων. κατὰ δὲ τὸ εἰωθὸς τῷ Παύλῳ εἰσήλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία διελέγετο αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν 3 γραφῶν, διανοίγων καὶ παρατιθέμενος, ὅτι τὸν Χριστὸν ἔδει παθεῖν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν 4 ὁ Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς, ὃν ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. καὶ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίστησαν, καὶ προσεκληρώθησαν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλα, τῶν τε σεβομένων Ἑλλήνων πολὺ πλῆθος, γυν- 5 αικῶν τε τῶν πρώτων οὐκ ὀλίγαι. ζηλώσαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ προσλαβόμενοι τῶν ἀγοραίων τινὰς ἄνδρας πονηροὺς, καὶ ὀχλοποιήσαντες, ἐθορύβουν τὴν πόλιν· ἐπιστάντες τε τῇ οἰκίᾳ Ἰάσονος, ἐξήτουν αὐ- 6 τοὺς ἀγαγεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον· μὴ εὐρόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς, ἔσυρον τὸν Ἰάσονα καὶ τινὰς ἀδελφοὺς ἐπὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχ- 7 χας, βοῶντες, Ὅτι οἱ τὴν οἰκουμένην ἀναστατώσαντες, οὗτοι καὶ ἐνθάδε πάρεσι, οὓς ὑποδέδεκται Ἰάσων· καὶ οὗτοι 8 πάντες ἀπέναντι τῶν δογμάτων Καίσαρος πράττουσι, βα- 9 σιλέα λέγοντες ἕτερον εἶναι, Ἰησοῦν. ἐτάραξαν δὲ τὸν ὄχλον καὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας ἀκούοντας ταῦτα· καὶ λα- 10 βόντες τὸ ἱκανὸν παρὰ τοῦ Ἰάσονος καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν, ἀπέ- 11 λυσαν αὐτούς. Οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ εὐθέως διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἐξέπεμψαν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν εἰς Βέροιαν· ὅτινες παραγενόμενοι, εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων 12 ἀπήεσαν. οὗτοι δὲ ἦσαν εὐγενέστεροι τῶν ἐν Θεσσαλονί- 13 κῃ, ὅτινες ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον μετὰ πάσης προθυμίας, τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνακρίνοντας τὰς γραφὰς, εἰ ἔχοι ταῦτα 14 οὕτως. πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίστευσαν, καὶ τῶν Ἑλληνίδων γυναικῶν τῶν εὐσχημόνων καὶ ἀνδρῶν οὐκ ὀλίγοι. ὥς δὲ ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Θεσσαλονίκης Ἰου- 15 δαῖοι, ὅτι καὶ ἐν τῇ Βεροίᾳ κατηγγέλη ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου ὁ λό- 16 γος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἦλθον κακεῖ σαλεύοντες τοὺς ὄχλους. εὐθέως

40 εἰσήλθον πρὸς τὴν Β. 2 τρία διελέχθη D. 5 ὀλίγαι. προσ-
λαβόμενοι δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῶν ἀγορ. Α.

40 ^fdesired *them* to depart out of the city. And they ^fMatt. 8. 34. went out of the prison, & entered into *the house of* ^gver. 14. Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

- 17 NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was
 2 a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, as his manner was, ^awent in unto them, and three sabbath days rea- ^aLuke 4. 16.
 3 soned with them out of the scriptures, opening and al- ^{ch. 9. 20.}
 ledging, ^bthat Christ must needs have suffered, and ^{& 13. 5, 14.}
 risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, ¹whom ^{& 14. 1. & 16.}
 4 I preach unto you, is Christ. ^cAnd some of them ^{13. & 19. 8.}
 believed, and consorted with Paul and ^dSilas; and of ^bLuke 24.
 the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief ^{26, 46.}
 5 women not a few. ¶ But the Jews which believed ^{ch. 18. 28.}
 not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd ^{Gal. 3. 1.}
 fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and ^cch. 28. 24.
 6 set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house ^dch. 15. 22,
 of ^eJason, and sought to bring them out to the people. ^eRom. 16.
 6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and ^{21.}
 certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying,
 7 ^fThese that have turned the world upside down are ^fch. 16. 20.
 come hither also; whom Jason hath received: and these
 all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, & saying that ^gLuke 23. 2.
 8 there is another king, *one* Jesus. And they troubled ^{John 19. 12.}
 the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard ⁱPet. 2. 15.
 9 these things. And when they had taken security of
 10 Jason, and of the other, they let them go. ¶ And
^hthe brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas ^hch. 9. 25.
 by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into ^{ver. 14.}
 11 the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble
 than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the
 word with all readiness of mind, and ⁱsearched the ⁱIsai. 34. 16.
 12 scriptures daily, whether those things were so. There- ^{Luke 16. 29.}
 fore many of them believed; also of honourable women ^{John 5. 39.}
 13 which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. But
 when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that
 the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they
 14 came thither also, and stirred up the people. ^kAnd ^kMatt. 10. 23.

¹ Or, *whom*, said he, *I preach.*

M M

δὲ τότε τὸν Παῦλον ἐξαπέστειλαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πορεύ-
 εσθαι ὡς ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν· ὑπέμενον δὲ ὁ τε Σίλας
 15 καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος ἐκεῖ. Οἱ δὲ καθιστώντες τὸν Παῦλον,
 ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως Ἀθηνῶν· καὶ λαβόντες ἐντολὴν πρὸς
 τὸν Σίλαν καὶ Τιμόθεον, ἵνα ὡς τάχιστα ἔλθωσι πρὸς αὐ-
 τὸν, ἐξήρσαν.

16 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις ἐκδεχομένον αὐτοὺς τοῦ Παύλου,
 παρωξύνετο τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ θεωροῦντι κατείδω-
 17 λον οὔσαν τὴν πόλιν. διελέγετο μὲν οὖν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ
 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβομένοις, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ κατὰ
 18 πᾶσαν ἡμέραν πρὸς τοὺς παρατυγχάνοντας. τινὲς δὲ τῶν
 Ἐπικουρείων καὶ τῶν Στωϊκῶν φιλοσόφων συνέβαλλον
 αὐτῷ· καὶ τινες ἔλεγον, Τί ἂν θέλοι ὁ σπερμολόγος οὗτος
 λέγειν; οἱ δὲ, Ἐένων δαιμονίων δοκεῖ καταγγελεὺς εἶναι·
 ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν αὐτοῖς εὐηγγελίζετο.

19 ἐπιλαβόμενοί τε αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τὸν Ἀρείον πάγον ἤγαγον
 λέγοντες, Δυνάμεθα γνῶναι, τίς ἡ καινὴ αὕτη ἡ ὑπὸ
 20 σοῦ λαλουμένη διδαχὴ; ξενίζοντα γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις
 εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς ἡμῶν· βουλόμεθα οὖν γνῶναι, τί ἂν θέλοι
 21 ταῦτα εἶναι. Ἀθηναῖοι δὲ πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες
 ξένοι, εἰς οὐδὲν ἕτερον εὐκαίρουν, ἢ λέγειν τι καὶ ἀκούειν
 καινότερον.

22 Σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ Ἀρείου πάγου,
 ἔφη, Ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, κατὰ πάντα ὡς δεισிடαιμονεστέ-
 23 ρους ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ. διερχόμενος γὰρ καὶ ἀναθεωρῶν τὰ
 σεβάσματα ὑμῶν, εὗρον καὶ βωμὸν ἐν ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο,
 Ἄγνωστω Θεῷ. ὃν οὖν ἀγνοοῦντες εὐσεβεῖτε, τοῦτον
 24 ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν κόσμον καὶ
 πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς κύριος ὑπάρ-
 25 χων, οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, οὐδὲ ὑπὸ χειρῶν
 ἀνθρώπων θεραπεύεται προσδεδόμενός τινος, αὐτὸς διδούς
 26 πᾶσι ζωὴν καὶ πνοὴν καὶ τὰ πάντα· ἐποίησέ τε ἐξ ἐνὸς
 αἵματος πᾶν ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων, κατοικεῖν ἐπὶ πᾶν τὸ πρόσ-
 ωπον τῆς γῆς, ὀρίσας προτεταγμένους καιροὺς καὶ τὰς

15 ἤγαγον ἕως B. 16 θεωροῦντος D.

ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν—εὐηγγελίζετο om. D.

26 αἵματος om. D. προστεταγμένους B.

18 τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν D.

25 χειρῶν ἀνθρωπίνων D.

then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode
 15 there still. And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and ¹receiving a commandment ^{1 ch. 18. 5.} unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, ^mhis ^{m 2 Pet. 2. 8.} spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ¹wholly
 17 given to idolatry. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
 18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this ²babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached
 19 unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. And they took him, and brought him unto ³Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou
 20 speakest, *is*? For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these
 21 things mean. (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ⁴Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things
 23 ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your ⁵devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto
 24 you. ⁿGod that made the world and all things therein, ^{n ch. 14. 15.} seeing that he is ^oLord of heaven and earth, ^pdwelleth ^{o Matt. 11. 25.} not in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped ^{p ch. 7. 48.} with men's hands, ^qas though he needed any thing, ^{q Ps. 50. 8.} seeing ^rhe giveth to all life, and breath, and all ^{r Gen. 2. 7.}
 26 things; and hath made of one blood all nations of ^{Num. 16. 22.} men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath ^{Job 12. 10. &} determined the times before appointed, and ^{27. 3. & 33.} ^{4. Isai. 42. 5.} ^{& 57. 16.} ^{Zech. 12. 1.} ^{s Deut. 32. 8.} the

¹ Or, full of idols. ² Or, base fellow. ³ Or, Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens. ⁴ Or, the court of the Areopagites. ⁵ Or, gods that ye worship, 2 Thess. 2. 4.

27 ὁροθεσίας τῆς κατοικίας αὐτῶν· ζητεῖν τὸν Κύριον, εἰ
 28 ἄρα γε ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν καὶ εὗροιεν, καίτοιγε οὐ μα-
 29 ὕμᾱς ποιητῶν εἰρήκασι, Τοῦ γὰρ καὶ γένος ἐσμέν. γένος
 οὖν ὑπάρχοντες τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ὀφείλομεν νομίζειν χρυσῷ
 ἢ ἀργύρῳ ἢ λίθῳ, χαράγματι τέχνης καὶ ἐνθυμήσεως ἀν-
 30θρώπου, τὸ θεῖον εἶναι ὅμοιον. Τοὺς μὲν οὖν χρόνους
 τῆς ἀγνοίας ὑπεριδὼν ὁ Θεὸς, ταυτὺν παραγγέλλει τοῖς
 31 ἀνθρώποις πᾶσι πανταχοῦ μετανοεῖν· διότι ἔστησεν ἡμέ-
 ραν, ἐν ἣ μέλλει κρίνειν τὴν οἰκουμένην ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ,
 ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὥρισε, πίστιν παρασχὼν πᾶσιν, ἀναστήσας
 32 αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν, οἱ
 μὲν ἐχλεύαζον· οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἀκουσόμεθά σου πάλιν περὶ
 33 τούτου. καὶ οὕτως ὁ Παῦλος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν.
 34 τινὲς δὲ ἄνδρες κολληθέντες αὐτῷ, ἐπίστευσαν· ἐν οἷς καὶ
 Διονύσιος ὁ Ἀρεοπαγίτης, καὶ γυνὴ ὀνόματι Δάμαρις, καὶ
 ἕτεροι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

18 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα χωρισθεὶς ὁ Παῦλος ἐκ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν
 2 ἦλθεν εἰς Κόρινθον· καὶ εὗρών τινα Ἰουδαῖον ὀνόματι
 Ἀκύλαν, Ποντικὸν τῷ γένει, προσφάτως ἐληλυθότα ἀπὸ
 τῆς Ἰταλίας, καὶ Πρίσκιλλαν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸ
 διατεταχέναι Κλαύδιον χωρίζεσθαι πάντας τοὺς Ἰου-
 3δαίους ἐκ τῆς Ῥώμης, προσῆλθεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ διὰ τὸ ὁμό-
 4τεχνον εἶναι, ἔμενε παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ εἰργάζετο· ἦσαν γὰρ
 4 σκηνοποιοὶ τὴν τέχνην. διελέγετο δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ
 κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον, ἔπειθέ τε Ἰουδαίους καὶ Ἑλλήνας.
 5 Ὡς δὲ κατήλθον ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας ὁ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τι-
 μόθεος, συνείχετο τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Παῦλος, διαμαρτυρόμενος
 6 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἀντιτασσομένων δὲ
 αὐτῶν καὶ βλασφημούντων, ἐκτιναζάμενος τὰ ἱμάτια, εἶπε
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τὸ αἷμα ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑμῶν· καθαρὸς
 7 ἐγὼ, ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πορεύσομαι. καὶ μεταβὰς
 ἐκεῖθεν ἦλθεν εἰς οἰκίαν τινὸς ὀνόματι Ἰούστου, σεβομένου

27 τὸν θεὸν εἰ ἄρα B. καίγε οὐ μακρ. D. 28 ποιητῶν σμ. D.
 30 ἀνθρώποις πάντας πανταχοῦ D. 31 καθότι ἔστησεν C. 1 ὁ
 παῦλος σμ. D. 3 ἦσαν γὰρ σκηνοποιοὶ τὴν τέχνην σμ. D. 5 συν-
 είχετο τῷ λόγῳ ὁ παῦλος A.

27 bounds of their habitation; ^tthat they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find
 28 him, ^uthough he be not far from every one of us: for ^uin him we live, and move, and have our being; ^yas certain also of your own poets have said, For we are
 29 also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, ^zwe ought not to think that the God-head is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by
 30 art and man's device. And ^athe times of this ignorance God winked at; but ^bnow commandeth all men
 31 every where to repent: because he hath appointed a day, in the which ^che will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof*
 he hath ¹given assurance unto all men, in that ^dhe
 32 hath raised him from the dead. ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.
 33, 34 So Paul departed from among them. Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.
 18 AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; and found a certain Jew named
 2 Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came
 3 unto them. And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, ^band wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers. ^cAnd he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews
 4 and the Greeks. And ^dwhen Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was ^epressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus ²*was*
 6 Christ. And ^fwhen they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, ^ghe shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, ^hYour blood *be* upon your own heads; ⁱI am clean: ^kfrom henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.
 7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped

1 Or, *offered faith*.2 Or, *is the Christ*.

- 8 τὸν Θεόν, οὗ ἡ οἰκία ἦν συνομοροῦσα τῇ συναγωγῇ. Κρί-
σπος δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος ἐπίστευσε τῷ Κυρίῳ σὺν ὅλῳ
τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν Κορινθίων ἀκούοντες ἐπί-
9 στευνον καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος δι' ὁράματος
ἐν νυκτὶ τῷ Παύλῳ, Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει καὶ μὴ σιω-
10 πῇσης· διότι ἐγὼ εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιθήσεται σοι
τοῦ κακῶσαι σε· διότι λαὸς ἐστὶ μοι πολὺς ἐν τῇ πόλει
11 ταύτῃ. ἐκάθισέ τε ἐνιαυτὸν καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, διδάσκων ἐν αὐ-
τοῖς τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 12 Γαλλίωνος δὲ ἀνθυπατεύοντος τῆς Ἀχαΐας, κατεπέ-
στησάν ὁμοθυμαδὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ Παύλῳ, καὶ ἤγαγον
13 αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα λέγοντες, Ὅτι παρὰ τὸν νόμον οἷτος
14 ἀναπεύθει τοὺς ἀνθρώπους σέβεσθαι τὸν Θεόν. μέλλοντας
δὲ τοῦ Παύλου ἀνοίγειν τὸ στόμα, εἶπεν ὁ Γαλλίων πρὸς
τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἦν ἀδίκημά τι ἢ ῥαδιούργημα
15 πονηρὸν ὧ Ἰουδαῖοι, κατὰ λόγον ἂν ἦνεσχόμην ὑμῶν· εἰ
δὲ ζήτημά ἐστι περὶ λόγου καὶ ὀνομάτων καὶ νόμου τοῦ
καθ' ὑμᾶς, ὄψεσθε αὐτοί· κριτῆς γὰρ ἐγὼ τούτων οὐ βού-
16, 17 λομαι εἶναι. καὶ ἀπήλασεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ βήματος. ἐπι-
λαβόμενοι δὲ πάντες οἱ Ἕλληνες Σωσθένην τὸν ἀρχισυνά-
γωγον ἔτυπτον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος· καὶ οὐδὲν τούτων
τῷ Γαλλίῳ ἐμελεν.
- 18 Ὁ ΔΕ Παῦλος ἔτι προσμείνας ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς, τοῖς
ἀδελφοῖς ἀποταξάμενος, ἐξέπλει εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, καὶ σὺν
αὐτῷ Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύλας, κειράμενος τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐν
19 Κεγχρεαῖς· εἶχε γὰρ εὐχήν. κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Ἔφεσον,
κακέινους κατέλιπεν αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν
20 συναγωγὴν, διελέχθη τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις. ἐρωτῶντων δὲ αὐτῶν
21 ἐπὶ πλεονα χρόνον μέναι παρ' αὐτοῖς, οὐκ ἐπένευσεν· ἀλλ'
ἀπετάξατο αὐτοῖς, εἰπὼν, Δεῖ με πάντως τὴν ξορτὴν τὴν
ἐρχομένην ποιῆσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· πάλιν δὲ ἀνακάμψω
πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦ Θεοῦ θέλοντος. καὶ ἀνῆχθη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἐφέ-
22 σου· καὶ κατελθὼν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀναβάς καὶ ἀσπασά-
23 μενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. καὶ ποιήσας

14 οὖν om. D.
20 παρ' αὐτοῖς om. D.
πάλιν ἀνακάμψω B.

15 ζητήματα D.

21 δεῖ με πάντως—εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα om. B.

17 οἱ Ἕλληνες om. B.

God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8¹ And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, be- 1 Cor. i. 14.
 lieved on the Lord with all his house; and many of
 the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then ^mspake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vi- m ch. 23. 11.
 sion, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 ⁿfor I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to n Jer. i. 18,

11 hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. And 19. Matt. 28. 20.

he ¹continued *there* a year and six months, teaching
 the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the

Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul,

13 and brought him to the judgment seat, saying, This

fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the

14 law. And when Paul was now about to open *his*
 mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, ^oIf it were a matter o ch. 23. 29.

of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would & 25. 11, 19.

15 that I should bear with you: but if it be a question
 of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye to it;

16 for I will be no judge of such *matters*. And he drave

17 them from the judgment seat. Then all the Greeks

took ^pSosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and p 1 Cor. i. 1.

beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared
 for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good

while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and

sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and

Aquila; having ^qshorn *his* head in ^rCenchrea: for q Num. 6. 18.

19 he had a vow. And he came to Ephesus, and left ch. 21. 24.

them there: but he himself entered into the syna-

20 gogue, and reasoned with the Jews. When they de-

sired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented

21 not; but bade them farewell, saying, ^sI must by all s ch. 19. 21.

means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but

I will return again unto you, ^tif God will. And he t 1 Cor. 4. 19.

22 sailed from Ephesus. And when he had landed at Heb. 6. 3.

Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he

23 went down to Antioch. And after he had spent some

time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country

¹ Gr. *sat there*.

M M 4

χρόνον τινα, ἐξῆλθε, διερχόμενος καθέξης τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν, ἐπιστηρίζων πάντας τοὺς μαθητάς.

- 24 Ἰουδαῖος δέ τις Ἀπολλῶς ὀνόματι, Ἀλεξανδρεὺς τῷ
γένει, ἀνὴρ λόγιος, κατήντησεν εἰς Ἔφεσον, δυνατὸς ὢν
25 ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς. οὗτος ἦν κατηχημένος τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Κυ-
ρίου, καὶ ζέων τῷ πνεύματι, ἐλάλει καὶ ἐδίδασκεν ἀκριβῶς
τὰ περὶ τοῦ Κυρίου, ἐπιστάμενος μόνον τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰω-
26 ἄννου· οὗτός τε ἤρξατο παρρησιάζεσθαι ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ.
ἀκούσαντες δὲ αὐτοῦ Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα, προσελά-
βοντο αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀκριβέστερον αὐτῷ ἐξέθεντο τὴν τοῦ
27 Θεοῦ ὁδόν. βουλομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ διελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀχαΐαν,
πρωτρεψάμενοι οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἔγραψαν τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἀποδέ-
ξασθαι αὐτόν· ὃς παραγενόμενος συνεβάλετο πολὺ τοῖς
28 πεπιστευκόσι διὰ τῆς χάριτος· εὐτόνως γὰρ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις
διακατηλέγχετο δημοσίᾳ, ἐπιδεικνὺς διὰ τῶν γραφῶν, εἶναι
τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.

- 19 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν Ἀπολλῶ εἶναι ἐν Κορίνθῳ,
Παῦλον διελθόντα τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη, ἐλθεῖν εἰς Ἔφε-
2 σον· καὶ εὐρών τινας μαθητάς, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἰ
Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον ἐλάβετε πιστεύσαντες; οἱ δὲ εἶπον πρὸς
αὐτόν, Ἄλλ' οὐδὲ εἰ Πνεῦμα Ἅγιόν ἐστιν, ἠκούσαμεν.
3 εἰπέ τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἰς τί οὖν ἐβαπτίσθητε; οἱ δὲ εἶ-
4 πον, Εἰς τὸ Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα. εἶπε δὲ Παῦλος, Ἰω-
άννης μὲν ἐβάπτισε βάπτισμα μετανοίας, τῷ λαῷ λέγων,
εἰς τὸν ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτόν ἵνα πιστεύσωσι, τουτέστιν
5 εἰς τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἐβαπτίσθησαν
6 εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἐπιθέντος αὐτοῖς
τοῦ Παύλου τὰς χεῖρας, ἦλθε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐπ'
7 αὐτοὺς, ἐλάλουν τε γλώσσαις καὶ προεφῆτεον. ἦσαν
8 δὲ οἱ πάντες ἄνδρες ὥσει δεκαδύο. Εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς
τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐπαρρησιάζετο, ἐπὶ μῆνας τρεῖς διαλεγό-
9 μενος καὶ πείθων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὡς
δὲ τινες ἐσκληρύνοντο καὶ ἠπειθουν, κακολογούντες τὴν
ὁδὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ πλήθους, ἀποστὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀφώρισε

26 τοῦ θεοῦ om. B.
πισσε B. χριστὸν om. B.

3 πρὸς αὐτοὺς om. B.

4 ἰωάννης ἐβά-

of ^uGalatia and Phrygia in order, ^xstrengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man was instructed

in the way of the Lord; and being ^zfervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the

26 Lord, ^aknowing only the baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when

Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more

27 perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to

receive him: who, when he was come, ^bhelped them much which had believed through grace: for he

28 mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, ^cshewing by the scriptures that Jesus ¹was Christ.

19 AND it came to pass, that, while ^aApollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through ^bthe upper

coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost

since ye believed? And they said unto him, ^cWe have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then

were ye baptized? And they said, ^dUnto John's baptism. Then said Paul, ^eJohn verily baptized with

the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard

this, they were baptized ^fin the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had ^glaid *his* hands upon

them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and ^hthey spake with tongues, and prophesied. And all the

8 men were about twelve. ⁱAnd he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things ^kconcerning the

9 kingdom of God. But ^lwhen divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil ^mof that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated

¹ Or, *is the Christ*.

τοὺς μαθητὰς, καθ' ἡμέραν διαλεγόμενος ἐν τῇ σχολῇ Τι-
 10 ράννου τινός. Τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ ἔτη δύο, ὥστε πάντας
 τοὺς κατοικοῦντας τὴν Ἀσίαν ἀκούσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου
 11 Ἰησοῦ, Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἑλλήνας. Δυνάμεις τε οὐ τὰς
 12 τυχοῦσας ἐποίει ὁ Θεὸς διὰ τῶν χειρῶν Παύλου, ὥστε καὶ
 ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας ἐπιφέρεισθαι ἀπὸ τοῦ χρωτὸς αὐτοῦ
 σουδάρια ἢ σιμικίνθια, καὶ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν τὰς
 νόσους, τὰ τε πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ ἐξέρχεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν.
 13 Ἐπεχείρησαν δέ τινες ἀπὸ τῶν περιερχομένων Ἰουδαίων
 ἐξορκιστῶν ὀνομάζειν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἔχοντας τὰ πνεύματα τὰ
 πονηρὰ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες, Ὁρκίζομεν
 14 ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὁ Παῦλος κηρύσσει. ἦσαν δέ τινες
 υἱοὶ Σκευᾶ Ἰουδαίου ἀρχιερέως ἐπὶ οἱ τοῦτο ποιοῦντες.
 15 ἀποκριθὲν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν εἶπε, Τὸν Ἰησοῦν
 γινώσκω, καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίσταμαι· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνες ἐστέ;
 16 καὶ ἐφαλλόμενος ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐν ᾧ ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα
 τὸ πονηρὸν, καὶ κατακυριεύσας αὐτῶν, ἴσχυσε κατ' αὐτῶν,
 ὥστε γυμνοὺς καὶ τετραυματισμένους ἐκφυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου
 17 ἐκείνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο γνωστὸν πᾶσιν Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ
 Ἑλλήσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσι τὴν Ἐφεσον, καὶ ἐπέπεσε φόβος
 ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐμεγαλύνετο τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου
 18 Ἰησοῦ. Πολλοί τε τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἤρχοντο ἐξομολο-
 19 γούμενοι καὶ ἀναγγέλλοντες τὰς πράξεις αὐτῶν. ἱκανοὶ δὲ
 τῶν τὰ περίεργα πραξάντων, συνενέγκαντες τὰς βίβλους
 κατέκαιον ἐνώπιον πάντων· καὶ συνεψήφισαν τὰς τιμὰς
 20 αὐτῶν, καὶ εὖρον ἀργυρίου μυριάδας πέντε. οὕτω κατὰ
 κράτος ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου ἤξανε καὶ ἴσχυεν.
 21 Ὡς δὲ ἐπληρώθη ταῦτα, ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῷ πνεύ-
 ματι, διελθὼν τὴν Μακεδονίαν καὶ Ἀχαΐαν πορεύεσθαι εἰς
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, εἰπὼν, Ὅτι μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ, δεῖ με
 22 καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν. ἀποστείλας δὲ εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν δύο
 τῶν διακονούντων αὐτῷ, Τιμόθεον καὶ Ἑραστοῦν, αὐτὸς
 23 ἐπέσχε χρόνον εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν
 24 ἐκεῖνον τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ. Δημήτριος γάρ
 τις ὀνόματι, ἀργυροκόπος, ποιῶν ναοὺς ἀργυροῦς Ἀρτέμιδος,
 25 παρείχετο τοῖς τεχνίταις ἐργασίαν οὐκ ὀλίγην· οὗς συνα-
 θροόσας, καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἐργάτας, εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες,

10 Ἰησοῦ οἱ. A. 12 ἀποφέρεισθαι D. πονηρὰ ἐκπορεύεσθαι B. ἀπ'
 αὐτῶν οἱ. A. 13 τινες καὶ τῶν C. ὀρκίζω ὑμᾶς B. ὃν παῦλος B.
 16 πονηρὸν, κατακυρ. B. κατακυριεύσαν ἀμφοτέρων ἴσχυσε D.

the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Ty-
 10 rannus. And ⁿthis continued by the space of two ⁿ See ch. 20.
 years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the ³¹.
 11 word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. And
 12 ^oGod wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: ^o Mark 16. 20.
 13 ^pso that from his body were brought unto the sick ^{ch. 14. 3.}
 handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed ^p ch. 5. 15.
 from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. ^{See 2 Kings}
 14 ¶ ^qThen certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, ^q Matt. 12. 27.
 15 took upon them to call over them which had evil ^r See Mark
 spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure ^{9. 38. Luke}
 16 you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were ^{9. 49.}
 17 seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the
 18 priests, which did so. And the evil spirit answered
 and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who
 19 are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was
 leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed
 20 against them, so that they fled out of that house naked
 and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews
 and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and ^sfear fell ^s Luke 1. 65.
 on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was ^{& 7. 16.}
 21 magnified. And many that believed came, and ^tcon- ^{ch. 2. 43.}
 22 fessed, and shewed their deeds. Many of them also ^{& 5. 5, 11.}
 which used curious arts brought their books together, ^t Matt. 3. 6.
 and burned them before all *men*: and they counted
 the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces*
 23 of silver. ^uSo mightily grew the word of God and ^u ch. 6. 7.
 prevailed. ^{& 12. 24.}

24 ¶ ^xAFTER these things were ended, Paul ^x Rom. 15. 25.
 25 posed in the spirit, when he had passed through Ma- ^{Gal. 2. 1.}
 cedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After ^y ch. 20. 22.

26 I have been there, ^zI must also see Rome. So he ^z ch. 18. 21.
 27 sent into Macedonia two of ^athem that ministered ^{& 23. 11.}
 unto him, Timotheus and ^bErastus; but he himself ^{Rom. 15.}
 28 stayed in Asia for a season. And ^cthe same time there ^{24—28.}
 29 arose no small stir about ^dthat way. For a certain ^a ch. 13. 5.
 30 *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made sil- ^b Rom. 16. 23.
 31 ver shrines for Diana, brought ^eno small gain unto ² Tim. 4. 20.
 32 the craftsmen; whom he called together with the ^c 2 Cor. 1. 8.
 workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know ^d See ch. 9. 2.
 33 ^e ch. 16. 16,
 34 ^{19.}

ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἐργασίας ἡ εὐπορία ἡμῶν
 26 ἔστι· καὶ θεωρεῖτε καὶ ἀκούετε ὅτι οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου,
 ἀλλὰ σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας ὁ Παῦλος οὗτος πείσας
 μετέστησεν ἱκανὸν ὄχλον, λέγων ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ θεοὶ οἱ
 27 διὰ χειρῶν γινόμενοι. οὐ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο κινδυνεύει
 ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος εἰς ἀπελεγμὸν ἔλθειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς
 μεγάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος ἱερὸν εἰς οὐδὲν λογισθῆναι, μέλ-
 λειν δὲ καὶ καθαιρεῖσθαι τὴν μεγαλειότητα αὐτῆς, ἣν
 28 ὅλη ἡ Ἀσία καὶ ἡ οἰκουμένη σέβεται. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ
 καὶ γενόμενοι πλήρεις θυμοῦ, ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Μεγάλη
 29 ἡ Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. καὶ ἐπλήσθη ἡ πόλις ὅλη συγ-
 χύσεως· ὤρμησάν τε ὁμοθυμαδὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον, συν-
 αρπάσαντες Γάϊον καὶ Ἀρίσταρχον Μακεδόνας, συνεκδή-
 30 μους τοῦ Παύλου. τοῦ δὲ Παύλου βουλομένου εἰσελθεῖν
 31 εἰς τὸν δῆμον, οὐκ εἶπον αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί. τινὲς δὲ καὶ
 τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν ὄντες αὐτῷ φίλοι, πέμψαντες πρὸς αὐ-
 32 τὸν, παρεκάλουν μὴ δοῦναι ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον. ἄλλοι
 μὲν οὖν ἄλλο 'τι ἔκραζον' ἦν γὰρ ἡ ἐκκλησία συγκε-
 33 κλημένη, καὶ οἱ πλείους οὐκ ᾔδεισαν, τίνας ἔνεκεν συν-
 34 ἐληλύθεισαν. ἐκ δὲ τοῦ ὄχλου προεβίβασαν Ἀλέξανδρον,
 προβαλόντων αὐτὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὁ δὲ Ἀλέξανδρος
 κατασείσας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤθελεν ἀπολογεῖσθαι τῷ δήμῳ.
 34 ἐπιγνόντων δὲ ὅτι Ἰουδαῖός ἐστι, φωνὴ ἐγένετο μία
 ἐκ πάντων, ὥς ἐπὶ ὥρας δύο κραζόντων, Μεγάλη ἡ
 35 Ἄρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. Καταστείλας δὲ ὁ γραμματεὺς τὸν
 ὄχλον, φησὶν, Ἄνδρες Ἐφέσιοι, τίς γάρ ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος
 ὃς οὐ γινώσκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων πόλιν νεωκόρου οὔσαν τῆς
 36 μεγάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος καὶ τοῦ Διοπετοῦς; ἀναντιρρή-
 των οὖν ὄντων τούτων, δέον ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς κατεσταλμένους
 37 ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μηδὲν προπετὲς πράττειν. ἡγάγετε γὰρ τοὺς
 ἄνδρας τούτους, οὔτε ἱεροσύλους οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας
 38 τὴν θεὰν ὑμῶν. εἰ μὲν οὖν Δημήτριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ
 τεχνῖται πρὸς τινα λόγον ἔχουσιν, ἀγοραῖοι ἄγονται, καὶ

25 εὐπορία ὑμῶν D.
 συγκόσσεως D. τοῦ om. A.
 37 τὴν θεὸν A. ἡμῶν C.

27 ἱερὸν ἀρτέμιδος tr. D.

33 προβαλόντων B.

35 θεᾶς om. A.

38 ἔχουσι πρὸς τινα λόγον tr. A. ἀγο-
 ραιοι A.

26 that by this craft we have our wealth. Moreover ye
 see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost
 throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and
 turned away much people, saying that ^fthey be no
 27 gods, which are made with hands: so that not only <sup>Isai. 44. 10—
20. Jer. 10. 3.</sup>
 this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but
 also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should
 be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed,
 28 whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. And when
 they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath,
 and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephe-
 29 sians. And the whole city was filled with confusion:
 and having caught ^gGaius and ^hAristarchus, men of ^gRom. 16. 23.
 Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed ⁱCor. 1. 14.
 30 with one accord into the theatre. And when Paul ^hch. 20. 4.
 would have entered in unto the people, the disciples <sup>& 27. 2.
Col. 4. 10.
Philem. 24.</sup>
 31 suffered him not. And certain of the chief of Asia,
 which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him*
 that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.
 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another:
 for the assembly was confused; and the more part
 33 knew not wherefore they were come together. And
 they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews
 putting him forward. And ⁱAlexander ^kbeckoned ⁱ1 Tim. 1. 20.
 with the hand, and would have made his defence unto ²Tim. 4. 14.
 34 the people. But when they knew that he was a Jew,
 all with one voice about the space of two hours cried
 35 out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. And when the
 townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men
 of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how
 that the city of the Ephesians is ¹a worshipper of the
 great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell
 36 down from Jupiter? Seeing then that these things
 cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to
 37 do nothing rashly. For ye have brought hither these
 men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet
 38 blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore if Deme-
 trius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a
 matter against any man, ²the law is open, and there

¹ Gr. *the temple keeper*.

² Or, *the court days are kept*.

39 ἀνθύπατοί εἰσιν· ἐγκαλείτωσαν ἀλλήλοις. εἰ δέ τι περὶ
 ἐτέρων ἐπιζητεῖτε, ἐν τῇ ἐννόμῳ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιλυθήσεται.
 40 καὶ γὰρ κινδυνεύομεν ἐγκαλεῖσθαι στάσεως περὶ τῆς σή-
 μερον, μηδεὶς αἰτίου ὑπάρχοντος περὶ οὗ δυνησόμεθα
 41 ἀποδοῦναι λόγον τῆς συστροφῆς ταύτης· καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν,
 ἀπέλυσε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

20 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι τὸν θόρυβον προσκαλεσά-
 μενος ὁ Παῦλος τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ ἀσπασάμενος ἐξῆλθε
 2 πορευθῆναι εἰς τὴν Μακεδониαν. διελθὼν δὲ τὰ μέρη
 ἐκεῖνα, καὶ παρακαλέσας αὐτοὺς λόγῳ πολλῷ, ἦλθεν
 3 εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα· ποιήσας τε μῆνας τρεῖς, γενομένης
 αὐτῷ ἐπιβουλῆς ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, μέλλουσι ἀνάγεσθαι
 εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, ἐγένετο γνώμη τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν διὰ
 4 Μακεδονίας. συνέπιπτο δὲ αὐτῷ ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας Σώπα-
 τρος Βεροιαῖος· Θεσσαλονικέων δὲ Ἀρίσταρχος καὶ Σε-
 κοῦνδος, καὶ Γάϊος Δερβαῖος καὶ Τιμόθεος· Ἀσιανοὶ δὲ,
 5 Τυχικὸς καὶ Τρόφιμος. οὗτοι προελθόντες ἔμενον ἡμᾶς
 6 ἐν Τρωάδι· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐξεπλεύσαμεν μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας
 τῶν ἀζύμων ἀπὸ Φιλίππων, καὶ ἦλθομεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς
 τὴν Τρωάδα ἄχρις ἡμερῶν πέντε, οὗ διετρίψαμεν ἡμέρας
 7 ἑπτὰ. Ἐν δὲ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, συνηγμένων τῶν
 μαθητῶν τοῦ κλάσαι ἄρτον, ὁ Παῦλος διελέγετο αὐτοῖς,
 μέλλων ἐξιέναι τῇ ἐπαύριον, παρέτεινέ τε τὸν λόγον
 8 μέχρι μεσονυκτίου· ἦσαν δὲ λαμπάδες ἱκαναὶ ἐν τῷ
 9 ὑπερφῶς οὗ ἦσαν συνηγμένοι. καθήμενος δὲ τις νεανίας
 ὀνόματι Εὐτυχὸς ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος, καταφερόμενος ὕπνῳ
 βαθεῖ, διαλεγομένου τοῦ Παύλου ἐπὶ πλείον, κατενεχθεὶς
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου, ἔπεσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ τριστεγού κάτω, καὶ ἦρθη
 10 νεκρός. καταβὰς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐπέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ συμ-
 περιλαβὼν εἶπε, Μὴ θορυβεῖσθε· ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν
 11 αὐτῷ ἔστιν. ἀναβὰς δὲ καὶ κλάσας ἄρτον καὶ γευσάμε-
 νος, ἐφ' ἱκανόν τε ὁμιλήσας ἄχρις αὐγῆς, οὕτως ἐξῆλθεν.
 12 ἤγαγον δὲ τὸν παῖδα ζῶντα, καὶ παρεκλήθησαν οὐ μετρίως.
 13 Ἡμεῖς δὲ προελθόντες ἐπὶ τὸ πλοῖον, ἀνήχθημεν εἰς
 τὴν Ἀσσον, ἐκεῖθεν μέλλοντες ἀναλαμβάνειν τὸν Παῦλον·

40 περὶ οὗ οὐ δυνη. D. δυνη. δοῦναι C.
 αἰὸς B. 7 συνηγμένων ἡμῶν κλάσαι A.

4 σῷπατρος πύρρου Βερο-
 8 οὗ ἡμεν συνηγμένοι. A.

39 are deputies: let them implead one another. But if
ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall
40 be determined in a ¹lawful assembly. For we are in
danger to be called in question for this day's uproar,
there being no cause whereby we may give an account
41 of this concourse. And when he had thus spoken, he
dismissed the assembly.

20 AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto
him the disciples, and embraced *them*, and ^adeparted <sup>a 1 Cor. 16.
1 Tim. 1. 3.</sup>
2 for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone
over those parts, and had given them much exhorta-
3 tion, he came into Greece, and *there* abode three
months. And ^bwhen the Jews laid wait for him, as <sup>b ch. 9. 23.
& 23. 12. &
25. 3. 2 Cor.
11. 26.</sup>
4 through Macedonia. And there accompanied him into
Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians,
^cAristarchus and Secundus; and ^dGaius of Derbe, <sup>c ch. 19. 29.
& 27. 2.
Col. 4. 10.</sup>
and ^eTimotheus; and of Asia, ^fTychicus and ^gTro-
5 phimus. These going before tarried for us at Troas. <sup>d ch. 19. 29.
e ch. 16. 1.
f Eph. 6. 21.
Col. 4. 7.</sup>
6 And we sailed away from Philippi after ^hthe days of
unleavened bread, and came unto them ⁱto Troas in
7 five days; where we abode seven days. And upon
^kthe first *day* of the week, when the disciples came
together ^lto break bread, Paul preached unto them,
ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his
8 speech until midnight. And there were many lights
^min the upper chamber, where they were gathered to-
9 gether. And there sat in a window a certain young
man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep:
and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with
sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken
10 up dead. And Paul went down, and ⁿfell on him,
and embracing *him* said, ^oTrouble not yourselves; for
11 his life is in him. When he therefore was come up
again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a
long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not
13 a little comforted. ¶ And we went before to ship, and
sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul:

¹ Or, *ordinary*.

14 οὕτω γὰρ ἦν διατεταγμένος, μέλλων αὐτὸς περῆν. ὥς
 δὲ συνέβαλεν ἡμῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀσσον, ἀναλαβόντες αὐτὸν
 15 ἦλθομεν εἰς Μιτυλήνην· κάκειθεν ἀποπλεύσαντες, τῇ ἐπι-
 σούσῃ κατηντήσαμεν ἀντικρὺ Χίου. τῇ δὲ ἐτέρᾳ παρεβάλο-
 μεν εἰς Σάμον· καὶ μέναντες ἐν Τρωγυλλίᾳ, τῇ ἐχομένῃ
 16 ἦλθομεν εἰς Μίλητον. ἔκρινε γὰρ ὁ Παῦλος παραπλεύσαι
 τὴν Ἐφεσον, ὅπως μὴ γένηται αὐτῷ χρονοτριβῆσαι ἐν τῇ
 Ἀσίᾳ· ἔσπευδε γὰρ, εἰ δυνατόν ἦν αὐτῷ, τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς
 Πεντηκοστῆς γενέσθαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.
 17 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου πέμψας εἰς Ἐφεσον, μετεκαλέ-
 18 σατο τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας. ὥς δὲ παρεγένοντο
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε, ἀπὸ πρώτης
 ἡμέρας ἀφ' ἧς ἐπέβην εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν, πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν
 19 πάντα χρόνον ἐγενόμην, δουλεύων τῷ Κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης
 ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ πολλῶν δακρύων καὶ πειρασμῶν, τῶν
 20 συμβάντων μοι ἐν ταῖς ἐπιβουλαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὥς
 οὐδὲν ὑπεστειλάμην τῶν συμφερόντων, τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι
 21 ὑμῖν καὶ διδάξαι ὑμᾶς δημοσίᾳ καὶ κατ' οἴκους, διαμαρτυ-
 ρόμενος Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλησι τὴν εἰς τὸν Θεὸν μετά-
 νοιαν, καὶ πίστιν τὴν εἰς τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χρι-
 22 στόν. καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ δεδεμένος τῷ πνεύματι, πορεύομαι
 εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ συναντήσουτά μοι μὴ εἰδώς,
 23 πλὴν ὅτι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον κατὰ πόλιν διαμαρτύρεται
 24 λέγον, Ὅτι δεσμά με καὶ θλίψεις μένουσιν. ἀλλ' οὐδενὸς
 λόγον ποιούμαι, οὐδὲ ἔχω τὴν ψυχὴν μου τιμᾶν ἑμαυτῷ,
 ὥς τελειῶσαι τὸν δρόμον μου μετὰ χαρᾶς, καὶ τὴν δια-
 κονίαν ἣν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, διαμαρτυ-
 25 ρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ
 ἐγὼ οἶδα, ὅτι οὐκέτι ὄψεσθε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ὑμεῖς
 πάντες, ἐν οἷς διῆλθον κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
 26 Θεοῦ. διὸ μαρτύρομαι ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρᾳ, ὅτι
 27 καθαρὸς ἐγὼ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος πάντων· οὐ γὰρ ὑπεστει-
 λάμην τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν πᾶσαν τὴν βουλήν τοῦ
 28 Θεοῦ. προσέχετε οὖν ἑαυτοῖς καὶ παντὶ τῷ ποιμνίῳ,
 ἐν ᾧ ὑμᾶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἔθετο ἐπισκόπους, ποι-
 μαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἣν περιεποιήσατο διὰ

15 εἰς σάμον τῇ δὲ ἐχομένῃ C. 16 Κεκρίκει γὰρ ὁ π. C. 19 πολ-
 λῶν οἰκ. A. 21 πίστιν εἰς τὸν D. 23 διαμαρτ. μοι λέγον B. καὶ
 θλίψεις με tr. C. 24 μετὰ χαρᾶς οἰκ. B. 25 ἰδοὺ οἰκ. D. τοῦ
 θεοῦ οἰκ. B. 26 καθαρὸς εἰμι ἀπὸ D. 28 οὖν οἰκ. D. ἐκκλησίαν
 τοῦ κυρίου ἦν A. ἐκκ. τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ ἦν D.

for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.
 14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in,
 15 and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence, and
 came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next
day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium;
 16 and the next *day* we came to Miletus. For Paul had
 determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not
 spend the time in Asia: for ^phe hasted, if it were
 possible for him, ^qto be at Jerusalem ^rthe day of
 Pentecost.
 17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called
 18 the elders of the church. And when they were come
 to him, he said unto them, Ye know, ^sfrom the first
 day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have
 19 been with you at all seasons, serving the Lord with all
 humility of mind, and with many tears, and tempta-
 tions, which befell me ^tby the lying in wait of the
 20 Jews: and how ^uI kept back nothing that was profit-
 able *unto you*, but have shewed you; and have taught
 21 you publickly, and from house to house, ^xtestifying
 both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, ^yrepentance
 toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
 22 And now, behold, ^zI go bound in the spirit unto Je-
 rusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me
 23 there: save that ^athe Holy Ghost witnesseth in every
 24 city, saying that bonds and afflictions ^babide me. But
^bnone of these things move me, neither count I my
 life dear unto myself, ^cso that I might finish my course
 with joy, ^dand the ministry, ^ewhich I have received of
 the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of
 25 God. And now, behold, ^fI know that ye all, among
 whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God,
 26 shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to
 record this day, that I *am* ^gpure from the blood of all
 27 *men*. For ^hI have not shunned to declare unto you
 28 all ⁱthe counsel of God. ¶ ^kTake heed therefore unto
 yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the
 Holy Ghost ^lhath made you overseers, to feed the
 church of God, ^mwhich he hath purchased ⁿwith his

1 Or, wait for me.

N N

p ch. 18. 21.
& 19. 21.
& 21. 4, 12.
q ch. 24. 17.
r ch. 2. 1.
1 Cor. 16. 8.

s ch. 18. 19.
& 19. 1, 10.

t ver. 3.

u ver. 27.

x ch. 18. 5.

y Mark 1. 15.
Luke 24. 47.
ch. 2. 38.

z ch. 19. 21.

a ch. 21. 4,
11. 1 Thess.
3. 3.

b ch. 21. 13.
Rom. 8. 35.

2 Cor. 4. 16.

c 2 Tim. 4. 7.

d ch. 1. 17.

2 Cor. 4. 1.

e Gal. 1. 1.

Tit. 1. 3.

f ver. 38.

Rom. 15. 23.

g ch. 18. 6.

2 Cor. 7. 2.

h ver. 20.

i Luke 7. 30.

John 15. 15.

Eph. 1. 11.

k 1 Tim. 4. 16.

1 Pet. 5. 2.

l 1 Cor. 12. 28.

m Eph. 1. 7.

14. Col. 1. 14.

Heb. 9. 12.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

Rev. 5. 9.

n See Heb. 9.

14.

- 29 τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος. ἐγὼ γὰρ οἶδα τοῦτο, ὅτι εἰσελεύσονται
μετὰ τὴν ἀφίξίν μου λύκοι βαρεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς, μὴ φειδόμενοι
30 τοῦ ποιμνίου· καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἀναστήσονται ἄνδρες
λαλοῦντες διεστραμμένα, τοῦ ἀποσπᾶν τοὺς μαθητὰς ὀπίσω
31 αὐτῶν. διὸ γρηγορεῖτε, μνημονεύοντες ὅτι τριετὶαν νύκτα
καὶ ἡμέραν οὐκ ἐπαυσάμην μετὰ δακρύων νουθετῶν ἕνα
32 ἕκαστον. καὶ τανῦν παρατίθεμαι ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, τῷ Θεῷ
καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, τῷ δυναμένῳ ἐποικοδο-
μῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι ὑμῖν κληρονομίαν ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις
33 πᾶσιν. ἀργυρίου ἢ χρυσίου ἢ ἱματισμοῦ οὐδενὸς ἐπεθύ-
34 μησα· αὐτοὶ δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι ταῖς χρεαῖς μου καὶ τοῖς
35 οὗσι μετ' ἐμοῦ ὑπηρέτησαν αἱ χεῖρες αὐταί. πάντα ὑπέ-
δειξα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω κοπιῶντας δεῖ ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι τῶν
ἀσθενούντων, μνημονεύειν τε τῶν λόγων τοῦ Κυρίου
Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπε, Μακάριόν ἐστι διδόναι μᾶλλον ἢ
36 λαμβάνειν. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, θείς τὰ γόνατα αὐτοῦ, σὺν
37 πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς προσηύξατο. Ἰκανὸς δὲ ἐγένετο κλαυθμὸς
πάντων· καὶ ἐπιπεσόντες ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ Παύλου,
38 κατεφίλουσιν αὐτόν· ὀδυνώμενοι μάλιστα ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ὃ
εἰρήκει, ὅτι οὐκέτι μέλλουσι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖν.
προέπεμπον δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.
- 21 Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἀναχθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀποσπασθέντας ἀπ'
αὐτῶν, εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἤλθομεν εἰς τὴν Κῶν, τῇ δὲ
2 ἐξῆς εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον, καὶ ἐκείθεν εἰς Πάταρα. καὶ εὐρόντες
πλοῖον διαπερὼν εἰς Φοινίκην, ἐπιβάντες ἀνήχθημεν.
3 ἀναφάνευτες δὲ τὴν Κύπρον, καὶ καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν
εὐώνυμον, ἐπλέομεν εἰς Συρίαν, καὶ κατήχθημεν εἰς Τύ-
ρον· ἐκεῖσε γὰρ ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἀποφορτιζόμενον τὸν γόμον.
4 καὶ ἀνευρόντες τοὺς μαθητὰς, ἐπεμείναμεν αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας
ἑπτὰ· οἷτινες τῷ Παύλῳ ἔλεγον διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, μὴ
5 ἀναβαίνειν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἡμᾶς ἐφαρ-
τίσαι τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐξελθόντες ἐπορευόμεθα, προπεμπον-
των ἡμᾶς πάντων σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ τέκνοις ἕως ἔξω τῆς
πόλεως, καὶ θέντες τὰ γόνατα ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν προσηυξά-
6 μεθα. καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι ἀλλήλους, ἐπέβημεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον,
7 ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὰ ἴδια. Ἡμεῖς δὲ τὸν πλοῦν
διανύσαντες ἀπὸ Τύρου κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Πτολεμαῖδα, καὶ

28 τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ ἰδίου. Α. 29 ἐγὼ οἶδα ὅτι C. 32 ἀδελφοὶς
om. D. οἰκοδομῆσαι C. 34 δὲ om. A. 35 μᾶλλον διδόναι tr. A.
1 εἰς τὴν κῶ Α. 4 εἰς ἱεροσόλυμα. Α.

29 own blood. For I know this, that after my departing
 °shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing
 30 the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise,
 speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after
 31 them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the
 space of three years I ceased not to warn every one
 32 night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I com-
 mend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which
 is able to build you up, and to give you an inherit-
 33 ance among all them which are sanctified. I have
 34 coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye
 yourselves know, that these hands have ministered
 unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.
 35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring
 ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the
 words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more
 36 blessed to give than to receive. ¶ And when he had
 thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them
 37 all. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck,
 38 and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words
 which he spake, that they should see his face no more.
 And they accompanied him unto the ship.
 21 AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten
 from them, and had launched, we came with a straight
 course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes,
 2 and from thence unto Patara: and finding a ship sail-
 ing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.
 3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on
 the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at
 Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.
 4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days:
 a who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should
 5 not go up to Jerusalem. And when we had accom-
 plished those days, we departed and went our way;
 and they all brought us on our way, with wives and
 children, till we were out of the city: and b we kneeled
 6 down on the shore, and prayed. And when we had
 taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and
 7 they returned c home again. And when we had finished
 our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and

o Matt. 7. 15.
 2 Pet. 2. 1.
 p 1 Tim. 1. 20.
 1 John 2. 19.

q ch. 19. 10.

r Heb. 13. 9.

s ch. 9. 31.
 t ch. 26. 18.
 Eph. 1. 18.
 Col. 1. 12.
 & 3. 24.
 Heb. 9. 15.
 1 Pet. 1. 4.
 u 1 Sam. 12. 3.
 1 Cor. 9. 12.

2 Cor. 7. 2.
 & 11. 9.
 & 12. 17.

x ch. 18. 3.
 1 Cor. 4. 12.
 1 Thess. 2. 9.

2 Thess. 3. 8.
 y Rom. 15. 1.
 1 Cor. 9. 12.

2 Cor. 11. 9.
 12. & 13. 13.
 Eph. 4. 28.

1 Thess. 4.
 11. & 5. 14.
 2 Thess. 3. 8.

z ch. 7. 60.
 & 21. 5.
 a Gen. 45. 14.
 & 46. 29.

b ver. 25.
 b ch. 20. 36.

c John 1. 11.

ἀσπασάμενοι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ἐμείναμεν ἡμέραν μίαν παρ'
 8 αὐτοῖς. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντες οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον
 ἦλθον εἰς Καισάρειαν· καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον
 Φιλίππου τοῦ εὐαγγελιστοῦ, τοῦ ὄντος ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ, ἐμεί-
 9 ναμεν παρ' αὐτῷ. τούτῳ δὲ ἦσαν θυγατέρες παρθένοι
 10 τέσσαρες προφητεύουσαι. ἐπιμενόντων δὲ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας
 πλείους, κατῆλθέ τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας προφήτης ὀνόματι
 11 Ἀγαθος· καὶ ἔλθων πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἄρας τὴν ζώνην τοῦ
 Παύλου, δῆσας τε αὐτοῦ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας εἶπε,
 Τάδε λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, Τὸν ἄνδρα οὗ ἐστιν ἡ
 ζώνη αὕτη, οὕτω δῆσουσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,
 12 καὶ παραδώσουσιν εἰς χεῖρας ἐθνῶν. ὥς δὲ ἠκούσαμεν
 ταῦτα, παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμεῖς τε καὶ οἱ ἐντόπιοι, τοῦ μὴ
 13 ἀναβαίνειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος,
 Τί ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες καὶ συνθρύπτοντές μου τὴν καρδίαν;
 ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐ μόνον δεθῆναι, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἱερου-
 14 σαλὴμ ἐτοίμως ἔχω ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.
 μὴ πειθομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἡσυχάσαμεν εἰπόντες, Τὸ θέλημα
 τοῦ Κυρίου γενέσθω.
 15 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας ἀποσκευασάμενοι ἀνεβαί-
 16 νομεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. συνήλθον δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν
 ἀπὸ Καισαρείας σὺν ἡμῖν, ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ ξενισθῶμεν,
 Μνάσωνι τινι Κυπρίῳ, ἀρχαίῳ μαθητῇ.
 17 ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΩΝ δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἀσμένως
 18 ἐδέξαντο ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ εἰσήει ὁ Παῦ-
 λος σὺν ἡμῖν πρὸς Ἰάκωβον, πάντες τε παρεγένοντο οἱ
 19 πρεσβύτεροι. καὶ ἀσπασάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐξηγεῖτο καθ'
 ἐν ἑκάστῳ ὧν ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι διὰ τῆς
 20 διακονίας αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν Κύριον
 εἰπὼν τε αὐτῷ, Θεωρεῖς ἀδελφε, πόσαι μυριάδες εἰσὶν
 Ἰουδαίων τῶν πεπιστευκότων· καὶ πάντες ζηλωταὶ τοῦ
 21 νόμου ὑπάρχουσι. κατήχηθησαν δὲ περὶ σοῦ, ὅτι ἀπο-
 στασίαν διδάσκεις ἀπὸ Μωσέως. τοὺς κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη
 πάντας Ἰουδαίους, λέγων μὴ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς τὰ
 22 τέκνα, μηδὲ τοῖς ἔθνεσι περιπατεῖν. τί οὖν ἐστι; πάντως
 δεῖ πλῆθος συνελθεῖν· ἀκούσονται γὰρ ὅτι ἐλήλυθας.

8 οἱ περὶ τὸν παῦλον σμ. Α. εὐαγγελιστοῦ, ὄντος Α. 11 ὄντος
 αὐτοῦ C. 15 ἐπισκευασάμενοι D. εἰς ἱεροσόλυμα. C. 20 τὸν
 θεόν, εἰπόν C. εἰσὶν ἐν τοῖς ἰουδαίοις τῶν C. 21 πάντας σμ. D.
 22 δεῖ πλῆθος συνελθεῖν σμ. D. γὰρ σμ. D.

saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
 8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company
 departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered
 into the house of Philip ^dthe evangelist, ^ewhich was ^{d Eph. 4. 11.}
 9 *one* of the seven; and abode with him. And the ^{a Tim. 4. 5.}
 same man had four daughters, virgins, ^{e ch. 6. 5.} ^{& 8. 26, 40.} ^{f Joel 2. 28.} ^{ch. 2. 17.} which did
 10 prophesy. And as we tarried *there* many days, there
 came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named
 11 ^{g ch. 11. 28.} Agabus. And when he was come unto us, he took
 Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and
 said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, ^{h ver. 33.} ^{ch. 20. 23.} So shall the Jews
 at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle,
 and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.
 12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they
 of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.
 13 Then Paul answered, ^{i ch. 20. 24.} What mean ye to weep and to
 break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound
 only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the
 14 Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded,
 we ceased, saying, ^{k Matt. 6. 10.} ^{& 26. 42.} ^{Luke 11. 2.} ^{& 22. 42.} The will of the Lord be done.
 15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and
 16 went up to Jerusalem. There went with us also *cer-*
tain of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with
 them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with
 whom we should lodge.
 17 ^{l ch. 15. 4.} ¹AND when we were come to Jerusalem, the bre-
 18 thren received us gladly. And the *day* following Paul
 went in with us unto ^{m ch. 15. 13.} ^{Gal. 1. 19.} ^{& 2. 9.} James; and all the elders were
 19 present. And when he had saluted them, ^{n ch. 15. 4.} ^{12. Rom. 15.} ^{18, 19.} ^{o ch. 1. 17.} ^{& 20. 24.} he de-
 clared particularly what things God had wrought
 20 among the Gentiles ^{by} his ministry. And when they
 heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him,
 Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews
 there are which believe; and they are all ^{p ch. 22. 3.} ^{Rom. 10. 2.} ^{Gal. 1. 14.} pzealous of
 21 the law: and they are informed of thee, that thou
 teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to
 forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circum-
 cise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.
 22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come
 together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 τοῦτο οὖν ποίησον ὃ σοι λέγομεν· εἰσὶν ἡμῖν ἄνδρες τέσ-
 24 σαρες εὐχὴν ἔχοντες ἐφ' ἑαυτῶν· τούτους παραλαβὼν
 ἀγνίσθητι σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ δαπάνησον ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ξυ-
 ρήσωνται τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ γνῶσι πάντες ὅτι ὦν κατήχη-
 ται περὶ σοῦ οὐδέν ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ στοιχεῖς καὶ αὐτὸς τὸν
 25 νόμον φυλάσσω. περὶ δὲ τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἐθνῶν ἡμεῖς
 ἐπεστείλαμεν, κρίναντες μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτοὺς, εἰ
 μὴ φυλάσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς τό τε εἰδωλόθυτον, καὶ τὸ αἷμα
 26 καὶ πνικτὸν καὶ πορνείαν. Τότε ὁ Παῦλος παραλαβὼν
 τοὺς ἄνδρας, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἡμέρᾳ σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀγνισθεὶς εἰσῆει
 εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, διαγγέλλων τὴν ἐκπλήρωσιν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ
 ἀγνισμοῦ, ἕως οὗ προσηνέχθη ὑπὲρ ἑνὸς ἐκάστου αὐτῶν ἢ
 27 προσφορά. ὥς δὲ ἔμελλον αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι συντελεῖσθαι,
 οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι θεασάμενοι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ,
 συνέχεον πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ'
 28 αὐτὸν, κρᾶζοντες, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, βοηθεῖτε. οὗτός
 ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ κατὰ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τοῦ
 τύπου τούτου πάντας πανταχοῦ διδάσκων· ἔτι τε καὶ Ἑλ-
 ληνas εἰσήγαγεν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ κεκοίνωκε τὸν ἄγιον
 29 τόπον τούτου. ἦσαν γὰρ προεωρακοίτες Τρόφιμον τὸν Ἐφέ-
 σιον ἐν τῇ πόλει σὺν αὐτῷ, ὃν ἐνόμιζον ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν
 30 εἰσήγαγεν ὁ Παῦλος. ἐκινήθη τε ἡ πόλις ὅλη, καὶ ἐγένετο
 συνδρομὴ τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενοι τοῦ Παύλου, ἔλκον
 αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ εὐθέως ἐκλείσθησαν αἱ θύραι.
 31 ζητούντων δὲ αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν, ἀνέβη φάσις τῷ χιλιάρχῳ
 32 τῆς σπείρης, ὅτι ὅλη συγκέχυται Ἱερουσαλήμ· ὃς ἐξαυτῆς
 παραλαβὼν στρατιώτας καὶ ἑκατοντάρχους, κατέδραμεν
 ἐπ' αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες τὸν χιλιάρχον καὶ τοὺς στρατιώ-
 33 τας, ἐπαύσαντο τύπτοντες τὸν Παῦλον. τότε ἐγγίσας ὁ
 χιλιάρχος ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκέλευσε δεθῆναι ἀλύτεσι
 δυσί· καὶ ἐπνυθάνετο τίς ἂν εἴη, καὶ τί ἐστὶ πεποιηκός.
 34 ἄλλοι δὲ ἄλλο τι ἐβόων ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ· μὴ δυνάμενος δὲ
 γνῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς διὰ τὸν θόρυβον, ἐκέλευσεν ἄγεσθαι
 35 αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν. ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνα-

24 καὶ γνῶσκονται πάντες B.
 μὴ σπ. B. καὶ πνικτὸν σπ. D.
 28 πανταχῇ C.

25 μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰ
 27 ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ττ. C.

- 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four
 24 men which have a vow on them; them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may ^qshave *their* heads: and all may know ^{q Num. 6. 2, 13, 18.} that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also
 25 walkest orderly, and keepest the law. As touching the Gentiles which believe, ^rwe have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that ^{r ch. 15. 20, 29.} they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.
 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them ^sentered into the temple, ^tto signify ^{s ch. 24. 18. t Num. 6. 13.} the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of
 27 them. And when the seven days were almost ended, ^uthe Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in ^{u ch. 24. 18.} the temple, stirred up all the people, and ^xlaid hands ^{x ch. 26. 23.} on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, ^ythat teacheth all *men* every where against the ^{y ch. 24. 5, 6.} people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. (For they had seen before with him in the city ^zTrophimus an Ephesian, whom they ^{z ch. 20. 4.} supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)
 30 And ^aall the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the
 31 temple: and forthwith the doors were shut. And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an
 32 uproar. ^bWho immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of
 33 Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and ^ccommanded *him* to be bound with two ^{c ver. 11. ch. 20. 23.} chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had
 34 done. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried
 35 into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs,

βαθμούς, συνέβη βαστάζεσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν
36 διὰ τὴν βίαν τοῦ ὄχλου. ἡκολούθει γὰρ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ
λαοῦ κράζον, Αἴρε αὐτόν.

37 Μέλλων τε εἰσάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολὴν ὁ Παῦλος
λέγει τῷ χιλιάρχῳ, Εἰ ἔξεστί μοι εἰπεῖν τι πρὸς σε ; ὁ δὲ
38 ἔφη, Ἑλληνιστὶ γινώσκεις ; οὐκ ἄρα σὺ εἶ ὁ Αἰγύπτιος ὁ
πρὸ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀναστατώσας καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν εἰς
τὴν ἔρημον τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους ἄνδρας τῶν σικαρίων ;
39 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μὲν εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος Ταρ-
σεὺς, τῆς Κιλικίας οὐκ ἀσήμεου πόλεως πολίτης· δέομαι δέ
σου, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι λαλήσαι πρὸς τὸν λαόν.

40 Ἐπιτρέψαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὁ Παῦλος ἑστὼς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀνα-
βαθμῶν κατέσεισε τῇ χειρὶ τῷ λαῷ· πολλῆς δὲ σιγῆς
γενομένης, προσεφώνησε τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ λέγων,
22 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ μου τῆς πρὸς
2 ὑμᾶς νῦν ἀπολογίας. Ἀκούσαυτε δὲ ὅτι τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ
διαλέκτῳ προσεφώνει αὐτοῖς, μᾶλλον παρέσχον ἡσυχίαν.
3 καὶ φησιν, Ἐγὼ μὲν εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γεγεννημένος ἐν
Ταρσῷ τῆς Κιλικίας, ἀνατεθραμμένος δὲ ἐν τῇ πόλει
ταύτῃ παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλιήλ, πεπαιδευμένος κατὰ
ἀκρίβειαν τοῦ πατρῷου νόμου, ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τοῦ
4 Θεοῦ, καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐστε σήμερον· ὃς ταύτην τὴν
ὁδὸν ἐδίωξα ἄχρι θανάτου, δεσμεύων καὶ παραδιδούς εἰς
5 φυλακὰς ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, ὥς καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς μαρ-
τυρεῖ μοι, καὶ πᾶν τὸ πρεσβυτέριον· παρ' ὧν καὶ ἐπι-
στολὰς δεξάμενος πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, εἰς Δαμασκὸν
ἐπορευόμην, ἄζων καὶ τοὺς ἐκεῖσε ὄντας, δεδεμένους εἰς
6 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἵνα τιμωρηθῶσιν. ἐγένετο δὲ μοι πορευο-
μένῳ καὶ ἐγγίζοντι τῇ Δαμασκῷ περὶ μεσημβρίαν ἐξαίφνης
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ περιαστράψαι φῶς ἰκανὸν περὶ ἐμέ·
7 ἔπεσόν τε εἰς τὸ ἔδαφος, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς λεγούσης
8 μοι, Σαοὺλ Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις ; ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπεκρίθην, Τίς
εἶ κύριε ; εἶπε τε πρὸς με, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος
9 ὃν σὺ διώκεις. οἱ δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ ὄντες τὸ μὲν φῶς ἐθεά-
σαντο, καὶ ἔμβοβοι ἐγένοντο· τὴν δὲ φωτὴν οὐκ ἤκουσαν

36 κράζοντες C. 37 ὁ παῦλος om. D. τι om. B. 1 ὑμᾶς
νυνὶ A. 7 ἔπεσά τε D. 9 καὶ ἔμβοβοι ἐγένοντο om. B.

so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, ^dAway with him.

^d Luke 23. 18.
^e John 19. 15.
^f ch. 22. 22.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who

38 said, Canst thou speak Greek? ^eArt not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar,

^e See ch. 5.

and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men

39 that were murderers? But Paul said, ^fI am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen

^f ch. 9. 11.
& 22. 3.

of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on

the stairs, and ^gbeckoned with the hand unto the people.

^g ch. 12. 17.

And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22 Men, ^abrethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence

^a ch. 7. 2.

^a *which I make* now unto you. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they

3 kept the more silence: and he saith,) ^bI am verily a

^b ch. 21. 39.

man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city ^cat the feet of ^dGa-

^a Cor. 11. 22.

^b Phil. 3. 5.

^c Deut. 33. 3.

^d 2 Kings 4. 38.

^e Luke 10. 39.

^f ch. 5. 34.

^g ch. 26. 5.

maliel, and taught ^eaccording to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and ^fwas zealous toward

4 God, ^gas ye all are this day. ^hAnd I persecuted this

^f ch. 21. 20.

^g Gal. 1. 14.

way unto the death, binding and delivering into pri-

^h Rom. 10. 2.

ⁱ ch. 8. 3.

^j & 26. 9, 10.

^k 11. Phil. 3. 6.

^l 1 Tim. 1. 13.

^m Luke 22. 66.

ⁿ ch. 4. 5.

^o ch. 9. 2.

^p & 26. 10, 12.

5 sons both men and women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and ⁱall the estate of the elders:

^kfrom whom also I received letters unto the brethren,

and went to Damascus, to bring them which were

6 there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. And

^lit came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there

^l ch. 9. 3.

^m & 26. 12, 13.

7 shone from heaven a great light round about me. And

I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto

8 me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered;

Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me,

9 I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And

ⁿthey that were with me saw indeed the light, and

ⁿ ch. 9. 7.

^o Dan. 10. 7.

were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that

10 τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. εἶπον δὲ, Τί ποιήσω Κύριε; ὁ δὲ Κύ-
 ριος εἶπε πρὸς με, Ἀναστὰς πορεύου εἰς Δαμασκόν· κακεῖ
 11 σοι λαληθήσεται περὶ πάντων ὧν τέτακται σοι ποιῆσαι.
 12 ὥς δὲ οὐκ ἐνέβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φωτὸς ἐκείνου,
 χειραγωγούμενοι ὑπὸ τῶν συνόντων μοι, ἦλθον εἰς Δαμα-
 13 σκόν. Ἀνανίας δέ τις, ἀνὴρ εὐσεβὴς κατὰ τὸν νόμον μαρ-
 14 τυρούμενος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν κατοικοῦντων Ἰουδαίων, ἐλ-
 θὼν πρὸς με καὶ ἐπιστὰς εἶπέ μοι, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφε, ἀνά-
 15 βλεψον· καὶ γὰρ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἀνέβλεψα εἰς αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ
 εἶπεν, Ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν προεχειρίσατό σε γνῶ-
 ναι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸν δίκαιον, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι
 16 φωνῇν ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἔση μάρτυς αὐτῷ πρὸς
 17 πάντας ἀνθρώπους, ὧν ἑώρακας καὶ ἤκουσας. καὶ νῦν τί
 μέλλεις; ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι καὶ ἀπόλousαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας
 18 σου, ἐπικαλεσάμενος τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου. ἐγένετο δὲ μοι
 ὑποστρέψαντι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ προσευχομένου μου ἐν
 19 τῷ ἱερῷ, γενέσθαι με ἐν ἐκστάσει, καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν λέγοντά
 μοι, Σπεῦσον καὶ ἔξελθε ἐν τάχει ἐξ Ἱερουσαλὴμ· διότι οὐ
 20 παραδέχονται σου τὴν μαρτυρίαν περὶ ἐμοῦ. καὶ γὰρ εἶπον,
 Κύριε, αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἤμην φυλακίζων καὶ δέ-
 21 ρων κατὰ τὰς συναγωγὰς τοὺς πιστεύοντας ἐπὶ σέ· καὶ ὅτε
 ἐξεχείτο τὸ αἷμα Στεφάνου τοῦ μάρτυρός σου, καὶ αὐτὸς
 ἤμην ἐφεστὼς καὶ συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ, καὶ φυ-
 22 λάσσω τὰ ἱμάτια τῶν ἀναιρούντων αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς
 με, Πορεύου, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰς ἔθνη μακρὰν ἐξαποστελῶ σε.
 23 Ἦκουον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι τούτου τοῦ λόγου, καὶ ἐπῆραν
 τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν λέγοντες, Αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν τοι-
 24 οῦτον· οὐ γὰρ καθῆκον αὐτὸν ζῆν. κραυγαζόντων δὲ αὐ-
 τῶν, καὶ ῥιπτούντων τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ κοινορτὸν βαλλόν-
 25 των εἰς τὸν ἄερα, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ χιλιάρχος ἄγεσθαι
 εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν, εἰπὼν μᾶστιξιν ἀνετάξεσθαι αὐτόν,
 26 ὥς ἵνα ἐπιγυνῶ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὕτως ἐπεφώνουν αὐτῷ. ὥς
 δὲ προέτεινεν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἱμάσιν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν ἐστῶτα
 ἐκατόνταρχον ὁ Παῦλος, Εἰ ἄνθρωπον Ῥωμαῖον καὶ
 10 κύριος οἱ. D. 16 τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. A. 20 στεφάνου οἱ. B.
 τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ οἱ. A. 22 οὐ γὰρ καθῆκεν A. 23 εἰς τὸν
 οὐρανόν, ἐκέ. D. 24 χιλιάρ. εἰσάγεσθαι A. 25 προέτειναν A.
 ὁ παῦλος οἱ. D.

- 10 spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord?
 And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Da-
 mascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things
 11 which are appointed for thee to do. And when I
 could not see for the glory of that light, being led by
 the hand of them that were with me, I came into Da-
 12 mascus. And ^aone Ananias, a devout man according ⁿ ch. 9. 17.
 to the law, ^ohaving a good report of all the ^pJews ^o ch. 10. 22.
 13 which dwelt *there*, came unto me, and stood, and said ^p 1 Tim. 3. 7.
 unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the
 14 same hour I looked up upon him. And he said,
^qThe God of our fathers ^rhath chosen thee, that thou ^q ch. 3. 13.
 shouldest know his will, and ^ssee ^tthat Just One, and ^r ch. 9. 15.
 15 ^ushouldest hear the voice of his mouth. ^xFor thou ^s 1 Cor. 9. 1.
 shalt be his witness unto all men of ^ywhat thou hast ^t ch. 3. 14.
 16 seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, ^u 1 Cor. 11.
 and be baptized, ^zand wash away thy sins, ^acalling on ²³ Gal. 1. 12.
 17 the name of the Lord. And ^bit came to pass, that, ^x ch. 23. 11.
 when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I ^y ch. 4. 20.
 18 prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; and ^csaw ^s ch. 2. 38.
 him saying unto me, ^dMake haste, and get thee ^{Heb. 10. 22.}
 quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive ^a ch. 9. 14.
 19 thy testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, ²³ Gal. 1. 12.
^ethey know that I imprisoned and ^fbeat in every syn- ^b ch. 9. 26.
 20 agogue them that believed on thee: ^gand when the ² Cor. 12. 2.
 blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was ^c ver. 14.
 standing by, and ^hconsenting unto his death, and kept ^d Matt. 10. 14.
 21 the raiment of them that slew him. And he said unto ^e ver. 4.
 me, Depart: ⁱfor I will send thee far hence unto the ^{ch. 8. 3.}
 Gentiles. ^f Matt. 10. 17.
 22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and ^g ch. 7. 58.
 then lifted up their voices, and said, ^kAway with such ^h Luke 11.
 a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that ⁴⁸ ch. 8. 1.
 23 he should ^llive. And as they cried out, and cast off ^{Rom. 1. 32.}
 their clothes, ¹ ch. 9. 15.
 24 and threw dust into the air, the chief captain com- ^{& 13. 2, 46.}
 manded him to be brought into the castle, and bade ^{47. & 18. 6.}
 that he should be examined by scourging; that he ^{& 26. 17.}
 25 might know wherefore they cried so against him. And ^{Rom. 1. 5.}
 as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the ^{& 11. 13.}
 centurion that stood by, ^mIs it lawful for you to ^{& 15. 16.}
 m ch. 16. 57.

- 16 ἀκατάκριτον ἔξεστιν ὑμῖν μαστίζειν ; ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ ἐκατόν-
 ταρχος, προσελθὼν ἀπήγγειλε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ λέγων, Ὅρα
 τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν ; ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι.
 27 προσελθὼν δὲ ὁ χιλιάρχος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Λέγε μοι, εἰ σὺ
 28 Ῥωμαῖός εἶ ; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ναί. ἀπεκρίθη τε ὁ χιλιάρχος,
 Ἐγὼ πολλοῦ κεφαλαίου τὴν πολιτείαν ταύτην ἐκτησάμην.
 29 ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη, Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ γεγέννημαι. εὐθέως οὖν
 ἀπέστησαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες αὐτὸν ἀνετάξειν. καὶ ὁ
 χιλιάρχος δὲ ἐφοβήθη, ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι, καὶ ὅτι
 ἦν αὐτὰν δεδεκώς.
- 30 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον βουλόμενος γινῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλές, τὸ τί
 κατηγορεῖται παρὰ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔλυσεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν
 δεσμῶν, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν ἐλθεῖν τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ
 συνέδριον αὐτῶν καὶ καταγαγὼν τὸν Παῦλον ἔστησεν εἰς
 23 αὐτούς. Ἀτενίσας δὲ ὁ Παῦλος τῷ συνεδρίῳ εἶπεν, Ἄν-
 δρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ πάσῃ συνειδήσει ἀγαθῇ πεπολίτευμαι
 2 τῷ Θεῷ ἄχρι ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας. ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας
 ἐπέταξε τοῖς παρεστῶσιν αὐτῷ, τύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ στόμα.
 3 τότε ὁ Παῦλος πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπε, Τύπτειν σε μέλλει ὁ Θεός,
 τοῖχε κεκονιαμένε· καὶ σὺ κάθη κρίνων με κατὰ τὸν νόμον,
 4 καὶ παρανομῶν κελεύεις με τύπτεσθαι ; οἱ δὲ παρεστῶτες
 5 εἶπον, Τὸν ἀρχιερέα τοῦ Θεοῦ λοιδορεῖς ; ἔφη τε ὁ Παῦλος,
 Οὐκ ᾔδειν ἀδελφοί, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀρχιερεὺς· γέγραπται γάρ,
 6 Ἀρχοντα τοῦ λαοῦ σου οὐκ ἔρεῖς κακῶς. Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Παῦ-
 λος ὅτι τὸ ἐν μέρος ἐστὶ Σαδδουκαίων, τὸ δὲ ἕτερον Φαρι-
 σαίων, ἔκραξεν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ Φα-
 ρισαῖός εἰμι, υἱὸς Φαρισαίου· περὶ ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστάσεως
 7 νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι. τοῦτο δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλήσαντος, ἐγένετο
 στάσις τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, καὶ ἐσχίσθη
 8 τὸ πλῆθος. Σαδδουκαῖοι μὲν γὰρ λέγουσι μὴ εἶναι ἀνά-
 στασις, μηδὲ ἄγγελον μήτε πνεῦμα· Φαρισαῖοι δὲ ὁμολο-
 9 γοῦσι τὰ ἀμφότερα. ἐγένετο δὲ κραυγὴ μεγάλη· καὶ ἀνα-
 στάντες οἱ γραμματεῖς τοῦ μέρους τῶν Φαρισαίων διεμά-
 χοντο λέγοντες, Οὐδὲν κακὸν εὐρίσκομεν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ

26 ὅρα om. A. 27 εἰ om. A. 30 ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν om. A.
 ἐκέλευσε συνελθεῖν A. καὶ πᾶν τὸ συν. A. αὐτῶν om. A. 6 υἱὸς
 φαρισαίων C. 9 οἱ om. D.

scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned ?
 26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the
 chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest : for
 27 this man is a Roman. Then the chief captain came,
 and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman ? He
 28 said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a
 great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said,
 29 But I was *free* born. Then straightway they de-
 parted from him which should have ¹ examined him :
 and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew
 that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.
 30 On the morrow, because he would have known the
 certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he
 loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief
 priests and all their council to appear, and brought
 23 Paul down, and set him before them. And Paul,
 earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* bre-
 thren, ^a I have lived in all good conscience before God
 2 until this day. And the high priest Ananias com-
 manded them that stood by him ^b to smite him on the
 3 mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite
 thee, *thou* whited wall : for sittest thou to judge me
 after the law, and ^c commandest me to be smitten con-
 4 trary to the law ? And they that stood by said, Re-
 5 vilest thou God's high priest ? Then said Paul, ^d I
 wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest : for it
 is written, ^e Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of
 6 thy people. But when Paul perceived that the one
 part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried
 out in the council, Men *and* brethren, ^f I am a Pha-
 risee, the son of a Pharisee : ^g of the hope and resur-
 7 rection of the dead I am called in question. And when
 he had so said, there arose a dissension between the
 Pharisees and the Sadducees : and the multitude was
 8 divided. ^h For the Sadducees say that there is no re-
 surrection, neither angel, nor spirit : but the Pharisees
 9 confess both. And there arose a great cry : and the
 scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and
 strove, saying, ⁱ We find no evil in this man : but ^k if

¹ Or, tortured him.

^a ch. 24. 16.

¹ Cor. 4. 4.

² Cor. 1. 12.

& 4. 2.

³ Tim. 1. 3.

Heb. 13. 18.

^b 1 Kings

22. 24.

Jer. 20. 2.

John 18. 22.

^c Lev. 19. 35.

Deut. 25. 1, 2.

John 7. 51.

^d ch. 24. 17.

^e Ex. 22. 28.

Eccles. 10.

20. 2 Pet. 2.

10. Jude 8.

^f ch. 26. 5.

Phil. 3. 5.

^g ch. 24. 15,

27. & 26. 6.

& 28. 20.

^h Matt. 22. 23.

Mark 12. 18.

Luke 20. 27.

ⁱ ch. 25. 25.

& 26. 31.

^k ch. 22. 7,

17, 18.

τούτῳ. εἰ δὲ πνεῦμα ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ ἡ ἄγγελος, μὴ θεομα-
 10 χῶμεν. πολλῆς δὲ γενομένης στάσεως, εὐλαβηθεὶς ὁ χιλί-
 αρχος μὴ διασπασθῇ ὁ Παῦλος ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐκέλευσε τὸ
 στράτευμα καταβὰν ἄρπάσαι αὐτὸν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἄγειν
 τε εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν.

11 Τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ νυκτὶ ἐπιστὰς αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος εἶπε, Θάρ-
 σει Παῦλε· ὥς γὰρ διεμαρτύρω τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ εἰς Ἱερου-
 12 σαλήμ, οὕτω σε δεῖ καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι. γενομένης
 δὲ ἡμέρας, ποιήσαντές τινες τῶν Ἰουδαίων συστροφὴν,
 ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε πιεῖν
 13 ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωσι τὸν Παῦλον· ἦσαν δὲ πλείους τεσσα-
 14 ράκοντα οἱ ταύτην τὴν συνωμοσίαν πεποιηκότες· οἵτινες
 προσελθόντες τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις εἶ-
 πον, Ἀναθέματι ἀνεθεματίσαμεν ἑαυτοὺς, μηδενὸς γεύ-
 15 σασθαι ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον. νῦν οὖν ὑμεῖς
 ἐμφανίσατε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ σὺν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, ὅπως αὔριον
 αὐτὸν καταγάγῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὥς μέλλοντας διαγινώσκειν
 ἀκριβέστερον τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δὲ, πρὸ τοῦ ἐγγίσει
 16 αὐτὸν, ἔτομοί ἐσμεν τοῦ ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ υἱὸς
 τῆς ἀδελφῆς Παύλου τὸ ἐνεδρον, παραγενόμενος καὶ εἰς-
 17 ελθὼν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν, ἀπήγγειλε τῷ Παύλῳ. προσ-
 καλεσάμενος δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἓνα τῶν ἐκατοντάρχων, ἔφη,
 Τὸν νεανίαν τοῦτον ἀπάγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον· ἔχει
 18 γάρ τι ἀπαγγεῖλαι αὐτῷ. ὁ μὲν οὖν παραλαβὼν αὐτὸν
 ἤγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον, καὶ φησιν, Ὁ δέσμιος Παῦλος
 προσκαλεσάμενός με ἠρώτησε, τοῦτον τὸν νεανίαν ἀγαγεῖν
 19 πρὸς σε, ἔχοντά τι λαλῆσαι σοι. ἐπιλαβόμενος δὲ τῆς χει-
 ρὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλιάρχος, καὶ ἀναχωρήσας κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπυνθά-
 20 νετο, Τί ἐστίν ὃ ἔχεις ἀπαγγεῖλαι μοι; εἶπε δὲ, Ὅτι οἱ
 Ἰουδαῖοι συνέθεντο τοῦ ἐρωτῆσαι σε, ὅπως αὔριον εἰς τὸ
 συνέδριον καταγάγῃς τὸν Παῦλον, ὥς μέλλοντές τι ἀκρι-
 21 βέστερον πυνθάνεσθαι περὶ αὐτοῦ. σὺ οὖν μὴ πεισθῆς αὐ-
 τοῖς· ἐνεδρεύουσι γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους
 τεσσαράκοντα, οἵτινες ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς μήτε φαγεῖν

9 μὴ θεομαχῶμεν σπ. Α. 10 στάσεως, φοβηθεὶς ὁ D. 11 παῦλε
 σπ. Α. 12 ποιήσαντες συστροφὴν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνεθ. Α. 13 συν-
 ωμοσίαν ποιησάμενοι· D. 15 αὔριον σπ. Β. 16 τὴν ἐνέδραν Β.

a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, ¹let us not ¹ch. 5. 39.
¹⁰fight against God. And when there arose a great
dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should
have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the
soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from
among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

¹¹AND ^mthe night following the Lord stood by him, ^mch. 18. 9.
and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast
testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness
¹²also at Rome. And when it was day, ⁿcertain of the ⁿver. 21, 30.
Jews banded together, and bound themselves ¹under ^{ch. 25. 3.}
a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink
¹³till they had killed Paul. And they were more than
¹⁴forty which had made this conspiracy. And they
came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We
have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will
¹⁵eat nothing until we have slain Paul. Now therefore
ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he
bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye
would enquire something more perfectly concerning
him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill
¹⁶him. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their
lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and
¹⁷told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions
unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the
chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

¹⁸So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain,
and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and
prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who
¹⁹hath something to say unto thee. Then the chief
captain took him by the hand, and went *with him*
aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou
²⁰hast to tell me? And he said, ^oThe Jews have agreed ^over. 12.
to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to
morrow into the council, as though they would enquire
²¹somewhat of him more perfectly. But do not thou
yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them
more than forty men, which have bound themselves
with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till

¹ Or, *with an oath of execration.*

- μήτε πιεῖν ἕως οὗ ἀνέλθωσιν αὐτόν· καὶ νῦν ἑτοιμοὶ εἰσι
 22 προσδεχόμενοι τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ ἐπαγγελίαν. ὁ μὲν οὖν χιλί-
 αρχος ἀπέλυσε τὸν νεανίαν, παραγγέλλας μηδενὶ ἐκκαλη-
 23σαι, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐνεφάνισας πρὸς με. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος
 δύο τινὰς τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων εἶπεν, Ἑτοιμάσατε στρατιώ-
 τας διακοσίους, ὅπως πορευθῶσιν ἕως Καισαρείας, καὶ
 ἱππεῖς ἑβδομήκοντα, καὶ δεξιολάβους διακοσίους, ἀπὸ τρί-
 24της ὥρας τῆς νυκτός· κτήνη τε παραστήσαι, ἵνα ἐπιβιβά-
 σαντες τὸν Παῦλον διασώσωσι πρὸς Φήλικα τὸν ἡγεμόνα·
 25, 26 γράψας ἐπιστολὴν περιέχουσαν τὸν τύπον τοῦτον· Κλαύ-
 27διος Λυσίας τῷ κρατίστῳ ἡγεμόνι Φήλικι χαίρειν. τὸν
 ἄνδρα τοῦτον συλληφθέντα ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ μέλ-
 λοντα ἀναιρεῖσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐπιστὰς σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι
 28 ἐξειλόμην αὐτόν, μαθὼν ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι. βουλόμενος δὲ
 γνῶναι τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ἣν ἐνεκάλουν αὐτῷ, κατήγαγον αὐτόν
 29 εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν· ὃν εὔρον ἐγκαλούμενον περὶ ζη-
 τημάτων τοῦ νόμου αὐτῶν, μηδὲν δὲ ἄξιον θανάτου ἢ δεσ-
 30μῶν ἔγκλημα ἔχοντα. μηνυθείσης δέ μοι ἐπιβουλῆς εἰς τὸν
 ἄνδρα μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐξαυτῆς ἐπεμψα
 πρὸς σε, παραγγέλλας καὶ τοῖς κατηγοροῖς λέγειν τὰ πρὸς
 αὐτόν ἐπὶ σοῦ. ἔρρωσο.
 31 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται, κατὰ τὸ διαφεταγμένον αὐτοῖς,
 ἀναλαβόντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἤγαγον διὰ τῆς νυκτός εἰς τὴν
 32 Ἀντιπατρίδα. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐάσαντες τοὺς ἱππεῖς πορεῖ-
 33εσθαι σὺν αὐτῷ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν· οἷτινες
 εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἀναδόντες τὴν ἐπι-
 στολὴν τῷ ἡγεμόνι, παρέστησαν καὶ τὸν Παῦλον αὐτῷ.
 34 ἀναγνοὺς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν, καὶ ἐπερωτήσας ἐκ ποίας ἐπαρχίας
 35 ἐστὶ, καὶ πυθόμενος ὅτι ἀπὸ Κιλικίας, Διακούσομαί σου,
 ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ κατήγοροί σου παραγένωνται. ἐκέλευσέ τε
 αὐτόν ἐν τῷ πραιτωρίῳ τοῦ Ἡρώδου φυλάσσεσθαι.
 24 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ πέντε ἡμέρας κατέβη ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας
 μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ῥήτορος Τερτύλλου τινός, οἵ-
 2τινες ἐνεφάνισαν τῷ ἡγεμόνι κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου. κληθέντος
 δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἤρξατο κατηγορεῖν ὁ Τέρτυλλος λέγων, Πολλῆς

27 αὐτόν om. D. 30 εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα—ἐξαυτῆς om. D. ἔρρωσο
 om. D. 34 ὁ ἡγεμὼν om. A. 35 τοῦ om. D.

they have killed him : and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me. And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night ; and provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor. And he wrote a letter after this manner : Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting. ^{p ch. 21. 33. & 24. 7.} This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them : then came I with an army, and rescued him, ^{q ch. 22. 30.} having understood that he was a Roman. ^{r ch. 18. 15. & 25. 19.} And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused ^{s ch. 26. 31.} him, I brought him forth into their council : whom I perceived to be accused ^{t ver. 20.} of questions of their law, ^{u ch. 24. 8. & 25. 6.} but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. And ^vwhen it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and ^wgave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

^x Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle : who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia ; ^{y ch. 21. 39. & 25. 16. z Matt. 27. 27.} I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in ^{a ch. 21. 27. b ch. 23. 2, 30, 35. & 25. 2.} Herod's judgment hall.

24 AND after ^afive days ^bAnanias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against ^cPaul. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy

εἰρήνης τυγχάνοντες διὰ σοῦ, καὶ κατορθωμάτων γινομένων τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ διὰ τῆς σῆς προνοίας πάντῃ τε καὶ πανταχοῦ, ἀποδεχόμεθα, κράτιστε Φήλιξ, μετὰ πάσης
 4 εὐχαριστίας. ἵνα δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ πλείον σε ἐγκόπτω, παρακαλῶ
 5 ἀκούσαι σε ἡμῶν συντόμῳς τῇ σῇ ἐπιεικείᾳ. εὐρόντες γὰρ τὸν ἄνδρα τούτον λοιμὸν, καὶ κινουῦντα στάσιν πᾶσι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τοῖς κατὰ τὴν οἰκουμένην, πρωτοστάτην
 6 τε τῆς τῶν Ναζωραίων αἱρέσεως, ὃς καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπέ-
 7 ρασε βεβηλῶσαι, ἣν καὶ ἐκρατήσαμεν καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέ-
 8 γαγε, κελεύσας τοὺς κατηγοροὺς αὐτοῦ ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ σέ·
 9 γνῶναι ὧν ἡμεῖς κατηγοροῦμεν αὐτοῦ. συνέθευτο δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, φάσκοντες ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχειν.
 10 Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, νεύσαντος αὐτῷ τοῦ ἡγε-
 μόνος λέγειν, Ἐκ πολλῶν ἑτῶν ὄντα σε κριτὴν τῷ ἔθνει
 11 τούτῳ ἐπιστάμενος, εὐθυμότερον τὰ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ ἀπολο-
 12 γοῦμαι· δυναμένου σου γνῶναι ὅτι οὐ πλείους εἰσὶ μοι
 13 ἡμέραι ἢ δεκαδύο, ἀφ' ἧς ἀνέβην προσκυνήσων ἐν Ἱερου-
 14 σαλήμ· καὶ οὔτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὐρόν με πρὸς τινα διαλε-
 15 γόμενον ἢ ἐπισύστασιν ποιοῦντα ὄχλον, οὔτε ἐν ταῖς
 16 συναγωγαῖς, οὔτε κατὰ τὴν πόλιν· οὔτε παραστήσαί με
 17 δύνανται περὶ ὧν νῦν κατηγοροῦσί μου. ὁμολογῶ δὲ
 18 τοῦτό σοι, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἣν λέγουσιν αἱρεσιν, οὕτω
 19 λατρεύω τῷ πατρὶ φῶ Θεῷ, πιστεύων πᾶσι τοῖς κατὰ τὸν
 νόμον καὶ τοῖς προφήταις γεγραμμένοις, ἐλπίδα ἔχων
 εἰς τὸν Θεόν, ἣν καὶ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι προσδέχονται, ἀνά-
 στασιν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι νεκρῶν, δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων
 ἐν τούτῳ δὲ αὐτὸς ἀσκῶ, ἀπρόσκοπον συνελθῆσιν ἔχειν
 πρὸς τὸν Θεόν καὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους διαπαντός. δι' ἑτῶν
 δὲ πλείονων παρεγενόμην ἐλεημοσύνας ποιήσων εἰς τὸ
 ἔθνος μου καὶ προσφοράς· ἐν οἷς εὐρόν με ἡγνισμένον
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐ μετὰ ὄχλον οὐδὲ μετὰ θορύβου, τινὲς
 ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι, οὗς δεῖ ἐπὶ σοῦ παρῆναι

3 διορθωμάτων D.

5 στάσεις D.

6 καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον—

7, 8 ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ σε· οἱ. B.

6 κρίναι C.

9 συνεπέθευτο δὲ B.

10 εὐθύμῳς τὰ C.

11 σου ἐπὶ γνῶναι D.

ἢ οἱ. A. εἰς Ἱερουσα-

λήμ. C. 14 καὶ τοῖς ἐν τοῖς προφ. B. 15 νεκρῶν οἱ. B. 16 τούτῳ

καὶ αὐτὸς C. ἔχων πρὸς τὸν D.

18 ἐν αἷς εἶρον D. τινὲς ἀπὸ D.

19 οὗς δεῖ ἐπὶ B.

great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done
 3 unto this nation by thy providence, we accept *it* al-
 ways, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all
 4 thankfulness. Notwithstanding, that I be not further
 tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest
 5 hear us of thy clemency a few words. ^cFor we have ^c Luke 23. 2.
 found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of se- ^{ch. 6. 13. &}
 6 dition among all the Jews throughout the world, and ^{16. 20. & 17.}
 6 a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: ^{6. & 21. 28.} ¹who also ¹ Pet. 2. 12,
 hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we ^{15.}
 took, and would ^e have judged according to our law. ^e John 18. 31.
 7 ^fBut the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with ^f ch. 21. 33.
 8 great violence took *him* away out of our hands, ^g com- ^g ch. 23. 30.
 manding his accusers to come unto thee: by examin-
 ing of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all
 9 these things, whereof we accuse him. And the Jews
 also assented, saying that these things were so.
 10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned
 unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know
 that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this
 nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:
 11 because that thou mayest understand, that there are
 yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem
 12 ^hfor to worship. ⁱAnd they neither found me in the ^h ver. 17.
 temple disputing with any man, neither raising up ^{ch. 21. 26.}
 the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: ¹ ch. 25. 8.
 13 neither can they prove the things whereof they now ^{& 28. 17.}
 14 accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after
^k the way which they call heresy, so worship I the ^k See Amos 8.
^l God of my fathers, believing all things which are ^{14. ch. 9. 2.}
 15 written in ^m the law and in the prophets: and ⁿ have ¹ 2 Tim. 1. 3.
 hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, ^m ch. 26. 22.
^o that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both ^{& 28. 23.}
 16 of the just and unjust. And ^p herein do I exercise ⁿ ch. 23. 6.
 myself, to have always a conscience void of offence ^{& 26. 6, 7.}
 17 toward God, and *toward* men. Now after many years ^{& 28. 20.}
^q I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. ^o Dan. 12. 2.
 18 ^rWhereupon certain Jews from Asia found me puri- ^{John 5. 28,}
 fied in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with ^{29.}
 19 tumult. ^s Who ought to have been here before thee, ^p ch. 23. 1.
^q ch. 11. 29,
^{30. & 20. 16.}
^{Rom. 15. 25.}
^{2 Cor. 8. 4.}
^{Gal. 2. 10.}
^r ch. 21. 26,
^{27. & 26. 21.}
^s ch. 23. 30.
^{& 25. 16.}

- 20 καὶ κατηγορεῖν εἴ τι ἔχοιεν πρὸς με. ἡ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι εἰπά-
 τωσαν, εἴ τι εὖρον ἐν ἑμοὶ ἀδίκημα, στάντος μου ἐπὶ τοῦ
 21 συνεδρίου· ἡ περὶ μιᾶς ταύτης φωνῆς, ἥς ἔκραξα ἑστὼς ἐν
 αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι περὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι σήμε-
 ρον ὑφ' ὑμῶν.
 22 Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀνεβάλετο αὐτοὺς, ἀκρι-
 βέστερον εἰδὼς τὰ περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, εἰπὼν, Ὅταν Λυσίας ὁ
 23 χιλιάρχος καταβῇ, διαγνώσομαι τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς· διαταξά-
 μενός τε τῷ ἑκατοντάρχη τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον, ἔχειν τε
 ἀνεσιν, καὶ μηδένα κωλύειν τῶν ἰδίων αὐτοῦ ὑπηρετεῖν ἡ
 προσέρχεσθαι αὐτῷ.
 24 Μετὰ δὲ ἡμέρας τινὰς παραγενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ σὺν
 Δρουσίλλῃ τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ οὔσῃ Ἰουδαία, μετεπέμψατο
 τὸν Παῦλον, καὶ ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν
 25 πίστεως. διαλεγόμενου δὲ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ
 ἐγκρατείας καὶ τοῦ κρίματος τοῦ μέλλοντος ἔσεσθαι, ἔμ-
 φοβος γενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀπεκρίθη, Τὸ νῦν ἔχον πορεύου·
 26 καιρὸν δὲ μεταλαβὼν μετακαλέσομαι σε· ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἐλ-
 πίζων, ὅτι χρήματα δοθήσεται αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου, ὅπως
 λύσῃ αὐτόν· διὸ καὶ πυκνότερον αὐτὸν μεταπεμπόμενος
 27 ὠμίλει αὐτῷ. Διετίας δὲ πληρωθείσης ἔλαβε διάδοχον
 ὁ Φῆλιξ Πόρκιον Φῆστον· θέλων τε χάριτας καταθέσθαι
 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὁ Φῆλιξ, κατέλιπε τὸν Παῦλον δεδεμένον.
 25 ΦΗΣΤΟΣ οὖν ἐπιβὰς τῇ ἐπαρχίᾳ, μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας
 2 ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπὸ Καισαρείας. ἐνεφάνισαν δὲ
 αὐτῷ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν Ἰουδαίων κατὰ τοῦ
 3 Παύλου, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, αἰτούμενοι χάριν κατ' αὐ-
 τοῦ, ὅπως μεταπέμψῃται αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἐνέδραν
 4 ποιῶντες ἀνελεῖν αὐτὸν κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν. ὁ μὲν οὖν Φῆστος
 ἀπεκρίθη, τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον ἐν Καισαρείᾳ, ἑαυτὸν δὲ
 5 μέλλειν ἐν τάχει ἐκπορεύεσθαι. οἱ οὖν δυνατοὶ ἐν ὑμῖν,
 φησὶ, συγκαταβάντες, εἴ τι ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ τούτῳ,
 6 κατηγορεῖτωσαν αὐτοῦ. Διατρίψας δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡμέρας
 πλείους ἢ δέκα, καταβὰς εἰς Καισάρειαν, τῇ ἐπαύριον καθ-
 7 ἴσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐκέλευσε τὸν Παῦλον ἀχθῆναι. παρα-

20 εἰ om. A.

22 Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα om. A.

Ἀνεβάλετο δὲ αὐ-

τοὺς ὁ Φῆλιξ A.

23 διαταξάμενος τῷ D. τηρεῖσθαι αὐτὸν, ἔχειν A.

ἡ προσέρχεσθαι om. B.

24 γυναικὶ οὔσῃ A.

25 καὶ τοῦ μέλλον-

τος κρίματος C. ἔσεσθαι om. A.

26 ἅμα καὶ A. ὅπως λύσῃ αὐ-

τόν· om. A.

27 χάριτα D.

2 οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς D.

4 εἰς καισα-

ρείαν D. 5 τούτῳ om. B.

6 ἡμέρας οὐ πλείους D.

πλείους ἀπὸ

ἢ δέκα A.

- 20 and object, if they had ought against me. Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing
- 21 in me, while I stood before the council, except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, 'Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called ^{t ch. 23. 6.} in question by you this day. & 28. 20.
- 22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When ^u Lysias the chief captain shall come down, ^{u ver. 7.}
- 23 I will know the uttermost of your matter. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and ^x that he should forbid none of his ^{x ch. 27. 3.} acquaintance to minister or come unto him. & 28. 16.
- 24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul,
- 25 and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season,
- 26 I will call for thee. He hoped also that ^y money ^{y Ex. 23. 8.} should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and
- 27 communed with him. But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, ^z willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound. ^{z Ex. 23. 2.} ^{ch. 12. 3.} & 25. 9, 14.
- 25 NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem. ^a Then the high priest and the chief of the ^{a ch. 24. 1.} Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, ^{ver. 15.}
- 3 and desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, ^b laying wait in the way to kill ^{b ch. 23. 12,} ^{15.}
- 4 him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly
- 5 *thither*. Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man,
- 6 ^c if there be any wickedness in him. And when he had tarried among them ¹ more than ten days, he went ^{c ch. 18. 14.} ^{ver. 18.}
- 7 down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. And

¹ Or, as some copies read, *no more than eight or ten days*.

γενομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, περιέστησαν οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων
καταβεβηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰ καὶ βαρέα αἰτιάματα φέ-
8 ροντες κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου, ἃ οὐκ ἴσχυον ἀποδεῖξαι, ἀπο-
λογουμένου αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὔτε εἰς τὸν νόμον τῶν Ἰουδαίων,
9 οὔτε εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, οὔτε εἰς Καίσαρά τι ἤμαρτον. ὁ Φῆστος
δὲ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις θέλων χάριν καταθέσθαι, ἀποκριθεὶς τῷ
Παύλῳ εἶπε, Θέλεις εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀναβὰς, ἐκεῖ περὶ
10 τούτων κρίνεσθαι ἐπ' ἐμοῦ; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐπὶ τοῦ
βήματος Καίσαρος ἐστὼς εἰμι, οὐ με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι. Ἰου-
11 δαίους οὐδὲν ἠδίκησα, ὥς καὶ σὺ κάλλιον ἐπιγνώσκεις. εἰ
μὲν γὰρ ἀδικῶ καὶ ἄξιον θανάτου πέπραχά τι, οὐ παραι-
τοῦμαι τὸ ἀποθανεῖν· εἰ δὲ οὐδέν ἐστιν ὧν οὗτοι κατηγο-
ροῦσί μου, οὐδεὶς με δύναται αὐτοῖς χαρίσασθαι. Καίσαρα
12 ἐπικαλοῦμαι. τότε ὁ Φῆστος συλλαλήσας μετὰ τοῦ συμ-
βουλίου, ἀπεκρίθη, Καίσαρα ἐπικέκλησαι, ἐπὶ Καίσαρα
πορεύσῃ.
13 Ἡμερῶν δὲ διαγενομένων τινῶν, Ἀγρίππας ὁ βασι-
λεὺς καὶ Βερνίκη κατήντησαν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀσπασό-
14 μενοι τὸν Φῆστον. ὥς δὲ πλείους ἡμέρας διέτριβον ἐκεῖ,
ὁ Φῆστος τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀνέθετο τὰ κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον λέγων,
'Ανὴρ τις ἐστὶ καταλελειμμένος ὑπὸ Φήλικος δέσμιος,
15 περὶ οὗ, γενομένου μου εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐνεφάνισαν οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰουδαίων, αἰτούμενοι
16 κατ' αὐτοῦ δίκην· πρὸς οὗς ἀπεκρίθην, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν
ἔθος Ῥωμαίοις χαρίζεσθαι τινα ἄνθρωπον εἰς ἀπώλειαν,
πρὶν ἢ ὁ κατηγορούμενος κατὰ πρόσωπον ἔχοι τοὺς κατη-
γόρους, τόπον τε ἀπολογίας λάβοι περὶ τοῦ ἐγκλήματος.
17 συνελθόντων οὖν αὐτῶν ἐνθάδε, ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν
ποιησάμενος, τῇ ἐξῆς καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐκέλευσα
18 ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα· περὶ οὗ σταθέντες οἱ κατήγοροι οὐδε-
19μίαν αἰτίαν ἐπέφερον ὧν ὑπενόουν ἐγώ· ζητήματα δέ
τινα περὶ τῆς ἰδίας δεισιδαιμονίας εἶχον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ
περὶ τινος Ἰησοῦ τεθνηκότος, ὃν ἔφασκεν ὁ Παῦλος ζῆν.
20 ἀπορούμενος δὲ ἐγὼ εἰς τὴν περὶ τούτου ζήτησιν, ἔλεγον,

7 αἰτιώματα Α. κατὰ τοῦ παύλου οἱ. Β. 9 θέλων τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις
tr. D. 11 εἰ μὲν οὖν ἀδ. C. 15 αὐτοῦ καταδίκην D. 16 τινι C.
εἰς ἀπώλειαν οἱ. Β. 17 αὐτῶν οἱ. D. 18 αἰτίαν ἔφερον C.
20 περὶ τούτων ζήτησιν. D.

when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, ^dand laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could ^dMark 15. 3. Luke 23. 2, 10. ch. 24. 5, 13. e ch. 6. 13. & 24. 12. & 28. 17. not prove. While he answered for himself, ^eNeither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, ^fhave I offended any thing at all. But Festus, ^fwilling to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, ^gWilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. ^hFor if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus. And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, ^kThere is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: ^labout whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring to *have* judgment against him. ^mTo whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him. Therefore, when they were come hither, ⁿwithout any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed: ^obut had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because ¹I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him*

¹ Or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

- εἰ βούλοιτο πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, κάκει κρίνεσθαι
 21 περὶ τούτων. τοῦ δὲ Παύλου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τηρηθῆναι
 αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ διάγνωσιν, ἐκέλευσα τηρεῖσθαι
 22 αὐτὸν, ἕως οὗ πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς Καίσαρα. Ἀγρίππας δὲ
 πρὸς τὸν Φῆστον ἔφη, Ἐβουλόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
 που ἀκοῦσαι. ὁ δὲ, Αὔριον, φησὶν, ἀκούσῃ αὐτοῦ.
 23 Τῇ οὖν ἐπαύριον ἐλθόντος τοῦ Ἀγρίππα καὶ τῆς Βερ-
 νίκης μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ
 ἀκροατήριον, σὺν τε τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ ἀνδράσι τοῖς κατ'
 ἐξοχὴν οὖσι τῆς πόλεως, καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ Φῆστον,
 24 ἤχθη ὁ Παῦλος. καὶ φησιν ὁ Φῆστος, Ἀγρίππα βασιλεῦ,
 καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαρόντες ἡμῖν ἄνδρες, θεωρεῖτε τοῦτον
 περὶ οὗ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνεντυχόν μοι ἔν τε
 Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ ἐνθάδε, ἐπιβοῶντες μὴ δεῖν ζῆν αὐτὸν
 25 μηκέτι. ἐγὼ δὲ καταλαβόμενος μηδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου αὐ-
 τὸν πεπραχέναι, καὶ αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τὸν
 26 Σεβαστὸν, ἔκρινα πέμπειν αὐτόν. περὶ οὗ ἀσφαλές τι
 γράψαι τῷ κυρίῳ οὐκ ἔχω. διὸ προήγαγον αὐτὸν ἐφ'
 ὑμῶν, καὶ μάλιστα ἐπὶ σοῦ, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὅπως τῆς
 27 ἀνακρίσεως γενομένης σχῶ τι γράψαι. ἄλογον γάρ μοι
 δοκεῖ, πέμποντα δέσμιον, μὴ καὶ τὰς κατ' αὐτοῦ αἰτίας
 σημᾶναι.
- 26 ἈΓΡΙΠΠΑΣ δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη, Ἐπιτρέπεται
 σοι ὑπὲρ σεαυτοῦ λέγειν. τότε ὁ Παῦλος ἀπελογεῖτο,
 2 ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, Περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ
 Ἰουδαίων, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ἤγηναι ἑμαυτὸν μακάριον
 3 μέλλων ἀπολογεῖσθαι ἐπὶ σοῦ σήμερον· μάλιστα γνώ-
 στην ὄντα σε πάντων τῶν κατὰ Ἰουδαίους ἐθῶν τε καὶ
 ζητημάτων. διὸ δέομαί σου, μακροθύμως ἀκοῦσαι μου.
 4 τὴν μὲν οὖν βίωσίν μου τὴν ἐκ νεότητος, τὴν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς
 γενομένην ἐν τῷ ἔθνει μου ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, ἴσασι πάν-
 5 τες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, προγινώσκοντές με ἄνωθεν, ἐὰν θέλωσι
 μαρτυρεῖν, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αἵρεσιν τῆς ἡμε-
 6 τέρας θρησκείας ἔζησα Φαρισαῖος· καὶ νῦν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι

21 οὗ ἀναπέμψω C.

23 σὺν τε χιλιάρ. B.

οὖσι om. D.

24 αὐ-

τὸν ζῆν tr. D.

25 ἐγὼ δὲ κατελαβόμεν C.

αὐτὸν θανάτου tr. D.

πεπραχέναι, αὐτοῦ D.

πέμπειν. περὶ B.

1 περὶ σεαυτοῦ C.

2 ἐπὶ

σοῦ μέλλων σήμερον ἀπολογεῖσθαι tr. A.

3 σου om. B.

whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be
 21 judged of these matters. But when Paul had ap-
 pealed to be reserved unto the ¹hearing of Augustus,
 I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to
 22 Cæsar. Then ^pAgrippa said unto Festus, I would ^pSee ch. 9.
 also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou ^{15.}
 shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and
 Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the
 place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal
 men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was
 24 brought forth. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and
 all men which are here present with us, ye see this
 man, about whom ^qall the multitude of the Jews have ^qver. 2, 3, 7.
 dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, cry-
 25 ing that he ought ^rnot to live any longer. But when ^rch. 22, 22.
 I found that ^she had committed nothing worthy of ^sch. 23, 9, 29.
 death, ^tand that he himself hath appealed to Augus- ^{& 26, 31.}
 26 tus, I have determined to send him. Of whom I have
 no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore
 I have brought him forth before you, and specially
 before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination
 27 had, I might have somewhat to write. For it seemeth
 to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal
 to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

26 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art per-
 mitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched
 2 forth the hand, and answered for himself: I think
 myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer
 for myself this day before thee touching all the things
 3 whereof I am accused of the Jews: especially *because*
I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions
 which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee
 4 to hear me patiently. My manner of life from my
 youth, which was at the first among mine own nation
 5 at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; which knew me
 from the beginning, if they would testify, that after
 a the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pha- ^ach. 22, 3.
 6 risee. ^bAnd now I stand and am judged for the hope ^{& 23, 6. &}
^{24, 15, 22.}
^{Phil. 3, 5.}

¹ Or, judgment.

^b ch. 23, 6.

τῆς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ τοῦ
 7 Θεοῦ, ἔσθηκα κρινόμενος, εἰς ἣν τὸ δωδεκάφυλον ἡμῶν
 ἐν ἑκτενείᾳ νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν λατρεῖον ἐλπίζει καταν-
 τῆσαι· περὶ ἧς ἐλπίδος ἐγκαλοῦμαι, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα,
 8 ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. τί; ἄπιστον κρίνεται παρ' ὑμῖν εἰ
 9 ὁ Θεὸς νεκροὺς ἐγείρει; ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ἔδοξα ἐμαυτῷ πρὸς
 τὸ ὄνομα Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου δεῖν πολλὰ ἐναντία πρᾶ-
 10 ξαι· ὃ καὶ ἐποίησα ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν
 ἁγίων ἐγὼ φυλακαῖς κατέκλεισα, τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιε-
 ρέων ἐξουσίαν λαβών· ἀναιρουμένων τε αὐτῶν κατ-
 11 ἠνεγκα ψῆφον. καὶ κατὰ πάσας τὰς συναγωγὰς πολλάκις
 τιμωρῶν αὐτοὺς, ἠνάγκαζον βλασφημεῖν· περισσῶς τε
 ἐμμαινόμενος αὐτοῖς, ἐδίωκον ἕως καὶ εἰς τὰς ἕξω πόλεις.
 12 ἐν οἷς καὶ πορευόμενος εἰς τὴν Δαμασκὸν μετ' ἐξουσίας
 13 καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς τῆς παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων, ἡμέρας μέσης,
 κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἶδον, βασιλεῦ, οὐρανόθεν ὑπὲρ τὴν
 λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου περιλάμψαν με φῶς καὶ τοὺς
 14 σὺν ἐμοὶ πορευομένους. πάντων δὲ καταπεσόντων ἡμῶν
 εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσα φωνὴν λαλοῦσαν πρὸς με καὶ λέ-
 γουσαν τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ, Σαοὺλ Σαοὺλ, τί με διώ-
 15 κεις; σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν. ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπον,
 Τίς εἰ Κύριε; ὃ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ
 16 διώκεις. ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι, καὶ στήθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου·
 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ὤφθην σοι, προχειρίσασθαι σε ὑπηρέτην
 17 καὶ μάρτυρα ὧν τε εἶδες ὧν τε ὀφθήσομαί σοι, ἔξαιρού-
 μενός σε ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν, εἰς οὓς νῦν σε
 18 ἀποστέλλω, ἀνοῖξαι ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν, τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι
 ἀπὸ σκοτόυς εἰς φῶς καὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐπὶ
 τὸν Θεόν, τοῦ λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, καὶ κλη-
 19 ρον ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις, πίστει τῇ εἰς ἐμέ. Ὅθεν βασι-
 λεῦ Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθῆς τῇ οὐρανίῳ ὁπα-
 20 σίᾳ, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν Δαμασκῷ πρῶτον καὶ Ἱεροσολύμοις,
 εἰς πᾶσάν τε τὴν χώραν τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν,

6 τῆς εἰς τοὺς πατ. D. πατέρας ἡμῶν ἐπαγ. D. 7 βασιλεῦ οἰ. D.
 ἀγρίππα οἰ. B. ὑπὸ ἰουδαίων A. 10 ἐγὼ ἐν φυλ. D. 12 ἐν οἷς
 πορευ. B. 14 πάντων τε καταπ. C. καὶ λέγουσαν οἰ. D. 17 εἰς
 οὓς ἐγὼ σε C.

- 7 of ^cthe promise made of God unto our fathers: unto which *promise* ^dour twelve tribes, instantly serving God ^eday and night, ^fhope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.
- 8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? ^gI verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary
- 9 to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. ^hWhich thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority ⁱfrom the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I
- 10 gave my voice against *them*. ^kAnd I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I
- 11 persecuted *them* even unto strange cities. ^lWhereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, at midday, O king, I
- 12 saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them
- 13 which journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick
- 14 against the pricks. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
- 15 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, ^mto make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I
- 16 will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, ⁿunto whom now I send thee,
- 17 to open their eyes, and ^pto turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, ^qthat they may receive forgiveness of sins, and ^rinheritance among them which are ^ssanctified by faith that is in
- 18 me. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: but ^tshewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and *then* to the Gentiles,

¹ Gr. *night and day*.

c Gen. 3. 15. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 49. 10. Dent. 18. 15. 2 Sam. 7. 12. Ps. 132. 11. Isal. 4. 2. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 40. 10. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 14. 15. 16. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 20. ch. 13. 32. Rom. 15. 8. Tit. 2. 13. d Jam. 1. 1. e Luke 2. 37. f Tim. 5. 5. 1 Thess. 3. 10. g Phil. 3. 11. h John 16. 2. i Tim. 1. 13. j ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13. k ch. 9. 14, 21. & 22. 5. l ch. 22. 19. m ch. 9. 3. & 22. 6. n ch. 22. 15. o Isal. 35. 5. & 42. 7. Luke 1. 79. John 8. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 5. p 2 Cor. 6. 14. Eph. 4. 18. & 5. 8. Col. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9, 25. q Luke 1. 77. r Eph. 1. 11. Col. 1. 12. s ch. 20. 32. t ch. 9. 20, 22, 29. & 11. 26. & 13. & 14. & 16. & 17. & 18. & 19. & 20. & 21.

ἀπαγγέλλων μετανοεῖν, καὶ ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεὸν, ἅξια
 21 τῆς μετανοίας ἔργα πράσσοντας. ἕνεκα τούτων με οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι συλλαβόμενοι ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ἐπειρῶντο διαχειρίσασθαι.
 22 ἐπικουρίας οὖν τυχὼν τῆς παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας
 ταύτης ἔστηκα, μαρτυρούμενος μικρῷ τε καὶ μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν
 23 νεσθαι καὶ Μωσῆς, εἰ παθητὸς ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰ πρῶτος ἐξ
 ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν φῶς μέλλει καταγγέλλειν τῷ λαῷ καὶ
 24 τοῖς ἔθνεσι. Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπολογουμένου, ὁ Φῆστος
 μεγάλην τῇ φωνῇ ἔφη, Μαίνη Παῦλε· τὰ πολλά σε γράμ-
 25 ματα εἰς μανίαν περιτρέπει. ὁ δὲ, Οὐ μαίνομαι, φησὶ, κρά-
 τιστε Φῆστε, ἀλλ' ἀληθείας καὶ σωφροσύνης ῥήματα ἀπο-
 26 φθέγγομαι. ἐπίσταται γὰρ περὶ τούτων ὁ βασιλεὺς, πρὸς ὃν
 καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος λαλῶ. λανθάνειν γὰρ αὐτόν τι τού-
 των οὐ πείθομαι οὐδέν. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐν γυνίᾳ πεπραγμέ-
 27 νον τοῦτο. πιστεύεις βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα τοῖς προφήταις;
 28 οἶδα ὅτι πιστεύεις. ὁ δὲ Ἀγρίππας πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη,
 29 Ἐν ὀλίγῳ με πείθεις Χριστιανὸν γενέσθαι. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος
 εἶπεν, Εὐξαίμην ἂν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ,
 οὐ μόνον σε ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον
 γενέσθαι τοιοῦτους ὁποῖος καὶ γώ εἰμι, παρεκτὸς τῶν δεσμῶν
 30 τούτων. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἀνέστη ὁ βασιλεὺς
 καὶ ὁ ἡγεμὼν, ἥ τε Βερνίκη, καὶ οἱ συγκαθήμενοι αὐτοῖς.
 31 καὶ ἀναχωρήσαντες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Ὅτι
 οὐδὲν θανάτου ἅξιον ἢ δεσμῶν πράσσει ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος.
 32 Ἀγρίππας δὲ τῷ Φῆστῳ ἔφη, Ἀπολελῦσθαι ἐδύνατο ὁ
 ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, εἰ μὴ ἐπεκέκλητο Καίσαρα.
 27 Ὡς δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν,
 παρεδίδουν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τινὰς ἑτέρους δεσμώτας
 2 ἑκατοντάρχῃ, ὀνόματι Ἰουλίῳ, σπείρης Σεβαστῆς. ἐπιβάν-
 τες δὲ πλοίῳ Ἀδραμυττηνῷ, μέλλοντες πλεῖν τοὺς κατὰ
 τὴν Ἀσίαν τόπους, ἀνήχθημεν, οὗτος σὺν ἡμῖν Ἀριστάρχου
 3 Μακεδόνης Θεσσαλονικέως. τῇ τε ἑτέρᾳ κατήχθημεν εἰς
 Σιδῶνα· φιλανθρώπως τε ὁ Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ χρησάμε-
 νος, ἐπέτρεψε πρὸς φίλους πορευθέντα ἐπιμελείας τυχεῖν.

22 μαρτυρούμενος C. 28 ἔφη om. B. 29 εἶπεν om. B. 30 καὶ
 ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ om. B. Ἀνέστη τε ὁ B. 2 μέλλοντι πλεῖν C.

- that they should repent and turn to God, and do
 21 ^uworks meet for repentance. For these causes ^xthe ^uMatt. 3. 8.
 Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill ^xch. 21. 30,
 22 ^{me}. Having therefore obtained help of God, I con-
 tinue unto this day, witnessing both to small and
 great, saying none other things than those ^ywhich the ^yLuke 24. 27,
 23 prophets and ^zMoses did say should come: ^athat [&] 24. 14.
 Christ should suffer, ^{and} ^bthat he should be the first ^{Rom. 3. 21.}
 that should rise from the dead, and ^cshould shew ^xJohn. 5. 46.
 24 light unto the people, and to the Gentiles. And as ^aLuke 24. 26,
 he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud ^{46.}
 voice, Paul, ^dthou art beside thyself; much learning ^b1 Cor. 15. 20.
 25 doth make thee mad. But he said, I am not mad, ^{Col. 1. 18.}
 most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth ^{Rev. 1. 5.}
 26 and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, ^cLuke 2. 32.
 before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded ^d2 Kings 9.
 that none of these things are hidden from him; for ^{11. John 10.}
 27 this thing was not done in a corner. King Agrippa, ^{20. 1 Cor. 1.}
 believest thou the prophets? I know that thou be- ^{23. & 2. 13.}
 28 lievest. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou ^{14. & 4. 10.}
 29 persuadest me to be a Christian. And Paul said, ^eI ^e1 Cor. 7. 7.
 would to God, that not only thou, but also all that
 hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether
 30 such as I am, except these bonds. And when he had
 thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and
 31 Bernice, and they that sat with them: and when they
 were gone aside, they talked between themselves, say-
 ing, ^fThis man doeth nothing worthy of death or of ^fch. 23. 9, 29.
 32 bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man [&] 25. 25.
 might have been set at liberty, ^gif he had not appealed ^gch. 25. 11.
 unto Cæsar.
- 27 AND when ^ait was determined that we should sail ^ach. 25. 12,
 into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other pri-
 soners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augus-
 28 tus' band. And entering into a ship of Adramyttium,
 we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia;
one ^bAristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being ^bch. 19. 29.
 3 with us. And the next *day* we touched at Sidon.
 And Julius ^ccourteously entreated Paul, and gave ^cch. 24. 23.
 him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. [&] 28. 16.

4 κακέῳθεν ἀναχθέντες ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κύπρον, διὰ τὸ
 5 τοὺς ἀνέμους εἶναι ἐναντίους. τό τε πέλαγος τὸ κατὰ τὴν
 Κιλικίαν καὶ Παμφυλίαν διαπλεύσαντες, κατήλθομεν εἰς
 6 Μύρα τῆς Λυκίας. Κακεῖ εὐρὼν ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος πλοίου
 Ἀλεξανδρίνου πλέον εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν, ἐνεβίβασεν ἡμᾶς
 7 εἰς αὐτό. ἐν ἱκαναῖς δὲ ἡμέραις βραδυπλοοῦντες, καὶ μό-
 λισ γενόμενοι κατὰ τὴν Κυλίδον, μὴ προσεῶντος ἡμᾶς τοῦ
 8 ἀνέμου, ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κρήτην κατὰ Σαλμώνην· μό-
 λισ τε παραλεγόμενοι αὐτὴν, ἦλθομεν εἰς τόπον τινα κα-
 λούμενον καλοὺς λιμένας, ᾧ ἐγγὺς ἦν πόλις Λασαία.
 9 Ἰκανοῦ δὲ χρόνου διαγενομένου, καὶ ὄντος ἤδη ἐπισφα-
 λοῦς τοῦ πλοῦς, διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν νηστείαν ἤδη παρεληλυ-
 10 θέναι, παρήνει ὁ Παῦλος λέγων αὐτοῖς, ὦ ἄνδρες, θεωρῶ
 ὅτι μετὰ ὕβρεως καὶ πολλῆς ζημίας οὐ μόνον τοῦ φόρτου
 καὶ τοῦ πλοίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν μέλλειν ἔσεσ-
 11 θαι τὸν πλοῦν. ὁ δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος τῷ κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῷ
 ναυκλήρῳ ἐπέθετο μᾶλλον ἢ τοῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου λεγο-
 12 μένοις. ἀνευθέτου δὲ τοῦ λιμένος ὑπάρχοντος πρὸς παρα-
 χειμασίαν, οἱ πλείους ἔθεντο βουλήν ἀναχθῆναι κακέῳθεν,
 εἰπὼς δύναιντο κατανήσαντες εἰς Φοίνικα παραχειμάσαι,
 λιμένα τῆς Κρήτης βλέποντα κατὰ λίβα καὶ κατὰ χῶρον.
 13 ὑποπνεύσαντος δὲ νότου, δόξαντες τῆς προθέσεως κεκρα-
 14 τηκέναι, ἄραντες ἄσσον παρελέγοντο τὴν Κρήτην. μετ' οὐ
 πολὺ δὲ ἔβαλε κατ' αὐτῆς ἄνεμος τυφωνικός, ὁ καλούμενος
 15 Εὐροκλύδων. συναρπασθέντος δὲ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ μὴ δυνα-
 μένου ἀντοφθαλμεῖν τῷ ἀνέμῳ, ἐπιδόντες ἐφερόμεθα.
 16 νησίον δέ τι ὑποδραμόντες καλούμενον Κλαύδην, μόλις
 17 ἰσχύσαμεν περικρατεῖς γενέσθαι τῆς σκάφης· ἦν ἄραντες,
 βοηθείαι ἐχρῶντο, ὑποζωννύντες τὸ πλοῖον· φοβούμενοί
 τε μὴ εἰς τὴν σύρτιν ἐκπέσωσι, χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος,
 18 οὕτως ἐφέροντο. Σφοδρῶς δὲ χειμαζομένων ἡμῶν, τῇ
 19 ἐξῆς ἐκβολὴν ἐποιοῦντο· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ αὐτόχειρες τὴν
 20 σκευὴν τοῦ πλοίου ἐρρίψαμεν· μήτε δὲ ἡλίου, μήτε ἄστρων
 ἐπιφαινόντων ἐπὶ πλείονας ἡμέρας, χειμῶνός τε οὐκ ὀλίγον

10 τοῦ φορτίου Α.
 19 ἔρριψαν C.

11 ἑκατοντάρχης Α.

14 εὐροκλύδων C.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed
 5 under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And
 when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pam-
 6 phylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia. And there
 the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into
 7 Italy; and he put us therein. And when we had
 sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over
 against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed
 8 under ¹Crete, over against Salmone; and, hardly
 passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair
 9 havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea. Now
 when much time was spent, and when sailing was now
 dangerous, ^dbecause the fast was now already past, ^{d The fast}
 10 Paul admonished *them*, and said unto them, Sirs, I ^{was on the}
 perceive that this voyage will be with ^{tenth day of}
^{the seventh}
 damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of ^{month, Lev.}
^{23, 27, 29.}
 11 our lives. Nevertheless the centurion believed the
 master and the owner of the ship, more than those
 12 things which were spoken by Paul. And because the
 haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part
 advised to depart thence also, if by any means they
 might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is*
 an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and
 13 north west. And when the south wind blew softly,
 supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose,
 14 loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete. But not
 long after there ³arose against it a tempestuous wind,
 15 called Euroclydon. And when the ship was caught,
 and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.
 16 And running under a certain island which is called
 Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:
 17 which when they had taken up, they used helps, under-
 girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall
 into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.
 18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the
 19 next *day* they lightened the ship; and the third *day*
^ewe cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ^{e Jonah 1. 5.}
 20 ship. And when neither sun nor stars in many days
 appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope

1 Or, *Candy*.2 Or, *injury*.3 Or, *beat*.

ἐπικειμένον, λοιπὸν περιηρείτο πᾶσα ἐλπίς τοῦ σώζεσθαι
 21 ἡμᾶς. πολλῆς δὲ ἀσιτίας ὑπαρχούσης, τότε σταθεὶς ὁ Παῦ-
 λος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἔδει μὲν, ὦ ἄνδρες, πειθαρχή-
 σαντάς μοι μὴ ἀνάγεσθαι ἀπὸ τῆς Κρήτης, κερδῆσαί τε τὴν
 22 ὕβριν ταύτην καὶ τὴν ζημίαν. καὶ τανῦν παραινῶ ὑμᾶς εὐ-
 θυμεῖν· ἀποβολὴ γὰρ ψυχῆς οὐδεμία ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν, πλήν
 23 τοῦ πλοίου. παρέστη γάρ μοι τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ ἄγγελος τοῦ
 24 Θεοῦ, οὗ εἰμὶ, ᾧ καὶ λατρεύω, λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ Παῦλε,
 Καίσαρί σε δεῖ παραστήναι· καὶ ἰδοὺ κεχαρίσται σοι ὁ Θεὸς
 25 πάντας τοὺς πλέοντας μετὰ σοῦ. διὸ εὐθυμεῖτε ἄνδρες·
 πιστεύω γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται καθ' ὃν τρόπον λε-
 26, 27 γάλλαί μοι. εἰς νῆσον δέ τινα δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἐκπεσεῖν. Ὡς δὲ
 τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτῃ νυξ ἐγένετο, διαφερομένων ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ
 Ἀδρίᾳ, κατὰ μέσον τῆς νυκτὸς ὑπενόουν οἱ ναῦται προσά-
 28 γειν τιὰ αὐτοῖς χώραν· καὶ βολίσαντες εὗρον ὀργυιὰς εἰ-
 κοσι· βραχὺ δὲ διαστήσαντες, καὶ πάλιν βολίσαντες, εὗρον
 29 ὀργυιὰς δεκαπέντε· φοβούμενοί τε μήπως εἰς τραχεῖς τό-
 πους ἐκπέσωμεν, ἐκ πρύμνης ῥίψαντες ἀγκύρας τέσσαρας,
 30 ἤρχοντο ἡμέραν γενέσθαι. τῶν δὲ ναυτῶν ζητούντων φυ-
 γεῖν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ χαλασάντων τὴν σκάφην εἰς τὴν
 θάλασσαν, προφάσει ὥς ἐκ πώρας μελλόντων. ἀγκύρας
 31 ἐκτείνειν, εἶπεν ὁ Παῦλος τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῃ καὶ τοῖς στρα-
 τιώταις, Ἐὰν μὴ οὗτοι μένωσιν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς σω-
 32 θῆναι οὐ δύνασθε. τότε οἱ στρατιῶται ἀπέκοψαν τὰ σχοι-
 33 νία τῆς σκάφης, καὶ εἶσαν αὐτὴν ἐκπεσεῖν. ἄχρι δὲ οὐ
 ἔμελλεν ἡμέρα γίνεσθαι, παρεκάλει ὁ Παῦλος ἅπαντας
 μεταλαβεῖν τροφῆς, λέγων, Τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτῃ σήμερον
 ἡμέραν προσδοκῶντες, ἄσιτοι διατελεῖτε, μηδὲν προσλαβό-
 34 μενοι. διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς προσλαβεῖν τροφῆς· τοῦτο γὰρ
 πρὸς τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας ὑπάρχει· οὐδενὸς γὰρ ὑμῶν
 35 θρῖξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς πεσεῖται. εἰπὼν δὲ ταῦτα, καὶ λαβὼν
 ἄρτον, εὐχαρίστησε τῷ Θεῷ ἐνώπιον πάντων, καὶ κλάσας
 36 ἤρξατο ἐσθίειν. εὐθυμοὶ δὲ γενόμενοι πάντες, καὶ αὐτοὶ
 37 προσελάβοντο τροφῆς· ἡμεν δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ αἱ πᾶσαι
 38 ψυχαὶ διακόσιαι ἐβδομηκονταέξ. κορεσθέντες δὲ τροφῆς,

23 ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ tr. C.
 λέγεται. B.

34 ὑμᾶς μεταλαβεῖν B. κεφαλῆς ἀπο-

21 that we should be saved was then taken away. But
 after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of
 them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto
 me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have
 22 gained this harm and loss. And now I exhort you to
 be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any*
 23 *man's* life among you, but of the ship. ^fFor there f ch. 23. 11.
 stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am,
 24 and ^gwhom I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul; thou g Dan. 6. 16.
 must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath Rom. 1. 9.
 25 given thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, 2 Tim. 1. 3.
 sirs, be of good cheer: ^hfor I believe God, that it h Luke 1. 45.
 26 shall be even as it was told me. Howbeit ⁱwe must Rom. 4. 20.
 27 be cast upon a certain island. But when the four- 21. 2 Tim. 1.
 teen night was come, as we were driven up and down
 in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that
 28 they drew near to some country; and sounded, and
 found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a
 little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen
 29 fathoms. Then fearing lest we should have fallen
 upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern,
 30 and wished for the day. And as the shipmen were
 about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down
 the boat into the sea, under colour as though they
 31 would have cast anchors out of the foreship, Paul said
 to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide
 32 in the ship, ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers
 33 cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. And
 while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all
 to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day
 that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having
 34 taken nothing. Wherefore I pray you to take *some*
 meat: for this is for your health: for ^kthere shall not k 1 Kings
 35 an hair fall from the head of any of you. And when 1. 52.
 he had thus spoken, he took bread, and ^lgave thanks Matt. 10. 30.
 to God in presence of them all: and when he had Luke 12. 7.
 36 broken *it*, he began to eat. Then were they all of & 21. 18.
 37 good cheer, and they also took *some* meat. And we 11 Sam. 9. 13.
 were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and six- Matt. 15. 36.
 38 teen ^msouls. And when they had eaten enough, they Mark 8. 6.
John 6. 11.
1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
m ch. 2. 41.
& 7. 14.
Rom. 13. 1.
1 Pet. 3. 20.

ἐκούφισον τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκβαλλόμενοι τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν θά-
 39 λασσαν. Ὅτε δὲ ἡμέρα ἐγένετο, τὴν γῆν οὐκ ἐπεγίνω-
 σκον· κόλπον δέ τινα κατενόουν ἔχοντα αἰγιαλὸν, εἰς ὃν
 40 ἐβουλευσάντο, εἰ δύναιτο, ἐξῶσαι τὸ πλοῖον. καὶ τὰς
 ἀγκύρας περιελόντες εἶων εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἅμα ἀνέντες
 τὰς ζευκτηρίας τῶν πηδαλίων· καὶ ἐπάραντες τὸν ἀρτέμονα
 41 τῇ πνεύσῃ κατείχον εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν. περιπεσόντες δὲ
 εἰς τόπον διθάλασσον, ἐπώκειλαν τὴν ναῦν· καὶ ἡ μὲν
 πρῶρα ἐρείσασα ἔμεινεν ἀσάλευτος, ἡ δὲ πρύμνα ἐλύετο
 42 ὑπὸ τῆς βίας τῶν κυμάτων. τῶν δὲ στρατιωτῶν βουλή
 ἐγένετο ἵνα τοὺς δεσμώτας ἀποκτείνωσι, μή τις ἐκκολυμ-
 43 βήσας διαφύγοι. ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος βουλόμενος διασῶσαι
 τὸν Παῦλον, ἐκώλυσεν αὐτοὺς τοῦ βουλήματος, ἐκέλευσέ
 τε τοὺς δυναμένους κολυμβᾶν, ἀπορρίψαντας πρώτους ἐπὶ
 44 τὴν γῆν ἐξιέναι, καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς οὓς μὲν ἐπὶ σανίσιν, οὓς
 δὲ ἐπὶ τιῶν τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου. καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο πάν-
 τας διασωθῆναι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

28 ΚΑΙ διασωθέντες, τότε ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι Μελίτη ἡ νῆσος
 2 καλεῖται. Οἱ δὲ βάρβαροι παρεῖχον οὐ τὴν τυχούσαν φι-
 λαυθρωπίαν ἡμῖν· ἀνάψαντες γὰρ πυρὰν, προσελάβοντο
 πάντας ἡμᾶς, διὰ τὸν ὑετὸν τὸν ἐφεστῶτα, καὶ διὰ τὸ ψύ-
 3 χος. Συστρέψαντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου φρυγάνων πλήθος,
 καὶ ἐπιθέντος ἐπὶ τὴν πυρὰν, ἔχιδνα ἐκ τῆς θερμῆς ἐξελ-
 4 θοῦσα καθήψε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ. ὥς δὲ εἶδον οἱ βάρβαροι
 κρεμάμενον τὸ θηρίον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἔλεγον πρὸς
 ἀλλήλους, Πάντως φονεὺς ἐστὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, ὃν
 5 διασωθέντα ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ δίκη ζῆν οὐκ εἴασεν. ὁ μὲν
 οὖν ἀποτινάξας τὸ θηρίον εἰς τὸ πῦρ, ἔπαθεν οὐδὲν κακόν.
 6 οἱ δὲ προσεδόκων αὐτὸν μέλλειν πίμπρασθαι ἢ καταπίπτειν
 ἄφνω νεκρόν· ἐπὶ πολὺ δὲ αὐτῶν προσδοκῶντων, καὶ θεω-
 7 ρούντων μηδὲν ἄτοπον εἰς αὐτὸν γινόμενον, μεταβαλλό-
 8 μνοι ἔλεγον θεὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι. Ἐν δὲ τοῖς περὶ τὸν τόπον
 ἐκείνον ὑπῆρχε χωρία τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς νήσου, ὀνόματι Πο-
 πλίῳ, ὃς ἀναδεξάμενος ἡμᾶς τρεῖς ἡμέρας φιλοφρόνως
 8 ἐξένισεν. ἐγένετο δὲ τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου πυρετοῖς

39 εἰ δυνατόν, ἐξῶσαι D.

διεξελθοῦσα D. καθήψατο D.

42 διαφύγγ. A.

3 ἐχιδνα ἀπὸ τῆς D.

5 ἀποτιναζόμενος D.

lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.
 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but
 they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the
 which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust
 40 in the ship. And when they had ¹taken up the an-
 chors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and
 loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail
 41 to the wind, and made toward shore. And falling
 into a place where two seas met, ⁿthey ran the ship ^{n 2 Cor. 11. 25.}
 aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained
 unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the
 42 violence of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel was
 to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out,
 43 and escape. But the centurion, willing to save Paul,
 kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that
 they which could swim should cast *themselves* first into
 44 *the sea*, and get to land: and the rest, some on boards,
 and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it
 came to pass, ^othat they escaped all safe to land. ^{o ver. 22.}
 28 AND when they were escaped, then they knew that ^{a ch. 27. 26.}
 2 ^athe island was called Melita. And the ^bbarbarous ^{b Rom. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11.}
 people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled
 a fire, and received us every one, because of the pre-
 3 sent rain, and because of the cold. And when Paul
 had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the
 fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened
 4 on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the *ve-*
nomous beast hang on his hand, they said among them-
 selves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though
 he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not
 5 to live. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and
 6 ^cfelt no harm. Howbeit they looked when he should ^{c Mark 16. 18. Luke 10. 19.}
 have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after
 they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come
 to him, they changed their minds, and ^dsaid that he ^{d ch. 14. 11.}
 7 was a god. In the same quarters were possessions of
 the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius;
 who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.
 8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay

¹ Or, *cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.*

- καὶ δυσευτερίᾳ συνεχόμενον κατακείσθαι· πρὸς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος εἰσελθὼν, καὶ προσευξάμενος, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, 9 ἴασατο αὐτόν. τούτου οὖν γενομένου, καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας ἐν τῇ νήσῳ, προσήρχοντο καὶ ἔθερα- 10 πεύοντο· οἱ καὶ πολλαῖς τιμαῖς ἐτίμησαν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀναγομένοις ἐπέθεντο τὰ πρὸς τὴν χρεῖαν.
- 11 Μετὰ δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας ἀνήχθημεν ἐν πλοίῳ παρακεχειμακότι ἐν τῇ νήσῳ, Ἀλεξανδρίνῳ, παραστήμῳ Διοσκούροις· 12 καὶ καταχθέντες εἰς Συρακούσας, ἐπεμείναμεν ἡμέρας τρεῖς· 13 ὅθεν περιελθόντες κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Ῥήγιον, καὶ μετὰ μίαν ἡμέραν ἐπιγενομένου νότου δευτεραῖοι ἤλθομεν εἰς 14 Ποτιόλους· οὗ εὐρόντες ἀδελφούς, παρεκλήθημεν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας ἑπτὰ· καὶ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἤλ- 15 θομεν. ἀκεῖθεν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἀκούσαντες τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἐξήλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν ἡμῶν ἄχρις Ἀππίου φόρου καὶ Τριῶν ταβερνῶν· οὗς ἰδὼν ὁ Παῦλος, εὐχαριστήσας τῷ Θεῷ, ἔλαβε θάρσος.
- 16 ὍΤΕ δὲ ἤλθομεν εἰς Ῥώμην, ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος παρέδωκε τοὺς δεσμίους τῷ στρατοπεδάρχῃ· τῷ δὲ Παύλῳ ἐπετράπη μένειν καθ' αὐτόν σὺν τῷ φυλάσσοντι αὐτὸν στρατιώτῃ.
- 17 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς συγκαλέσασθαι τὸν Παῦλον τοὺς ὄντας τῶν Ἰουδαίων πρώτους· συνελθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἔλεγε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ οὐδὲν ἐναντίον ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἢ τοῖς ἔθεσι τοῖς πατρώοις, δέσμιος ἐξ 18 Ἱεροσολύμων παρεδόθην εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν Ῥωμαίων· οὔτινες ἀνακρίναντές με ἐβούλοντο ἀπολύσαι, διὰ τὸ μηδε- 19 μίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου ὑπάρχειν ἐν ἐμοί. ἀντιλεγόντων δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἠναγκάσθην ἐπικαλέσασθαι Καίσαρα, οὐχ 20 ὥς τοῦ ἔθνους μου ἔχων τι κατηγορήσai. διὰ ταύτην οὖν τὴν αἰτίαν παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν καὶ προσλαλῆσαι· ἕνεκεν γὰρ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν ἄλυσιν ταύτην περικείμεαι.
- 21 οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπον, Ἡμεῖς οὔτε γράμματα περὶ σοῦ ἔδεξάμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, οὔτε παραγευόμενός τις τῶν 22 ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἢ ἐλάλησέ τι περὶ σοῦ πονηρόν. ὧς οὖν μεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκούσαι ἃ φρονεῖς· περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς

16 εἰς Ῥώμην, ἐπετράπη τῷ Παύλῳ Β.
τοὺς Α.

17 συγκαλέσασθαι αὐτὸν

sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and ^eprayed, and ^flaid his hands on him, ^eJam. 5. 14, 15. and healed him. So when this was done, others also, ^fMark 6. 5. & 7. 32. & 16. which had diseases in the island, came, and were ^{18.}Luke 4. 40. healed: who also honoured us with many ^{ch. 19. 12, 13.}honours; and when we departed, they laded ¹Cor. 12. 9. us with such things ^{28.}as were necessary. ^gMatt. 15. 6. ¹Tim. 5. 17.

¹¹ And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign ¹²was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we ¹³tarry'd *there* three days. And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to ¹⁴Puteoli: where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them ¹⁵seven days: and so we went toward Rome. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

¹⁶ AND when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but ^hPaul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier ^hch. 24. 25. ^{27. 3.}that kept him. And it came to pass, that after three

days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ⁱthough I have committed nothing ⁱch. 24. 12, 13. & 25. 8. against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet ^kwas ^kch. 21. 33.

I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of ¹⁸the Romans. Who, ^lwhen they had examined me, ^lch. 22. 24. & 24. 10. & 25. 8. & 26. would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of ¹⁹death in me. But when the Jews spake against *it*, ^mI ^{31.}^mch. 25. 11.

was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ²⁰ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that ⁿfor the hope of Israel I am ⁿch. 26. 6, 7.

²¹ bound with ^othis chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning ^och. 26. 29. Eph. 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 6. 20. thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or ²Tim. 1. 16. & 2. 9. ^{Phillem. 10, 13.}

²² spake any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we

αἰρέσεως ταύτης γνωστὸν ἐστὶν ἡμῖν ὅτι πανταχοῦ ἀντι-
 23 λέγεται. Ταξάμενοι δὲ αὐτῷ ἡμέραν, ἤκουον πρὸς αὐτὸν
 εἰς τὴν ξενίαν πλείονες· οἷς ἐξετίθετο διαμαρτυρούμενος
 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πείθων τε αὐτοὺς τὰ περὶ τοῦ
 Ἰησοῦ, ἀπὸ τε τοῦ νόμου Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπὸ
 24 πρῶτ' ἕως ἑσπέρας. καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐπείθοντο τοῖς λεγομένοις,
 25 οἱ δὲ ἠπίστουν. ἀσύμφωνοι δὲ ὄντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀπελθ-
 οντο, εἰπόντος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἐν, Ὅτι καλῶς τὸ Πνεῦμα
 τὸ Ἅγιον ἐλάλησε διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου πρὸς τοὺς
 26 πατέρας ἡμῶν, λέγον, Πορεύθητι πρὸς τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον
 καὶ εἰπέ, Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε· καὶ βλέποντες
 27 βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τοῦ
 λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶ βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφ-
 θαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμνυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς,
 καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι καὶ ἐπι-
 28 στρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν,
 ὅτι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπεστάλη τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ· αὐτοὶ
 29 καὶ ἀκούσονται. καὶ ταῦτα αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, ἀπῆλθον οἱ
 Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὴν ἔχοντες ἐν ἑαυτοῖς συζήτησιν.
 30 ἘΜΕΙΝΕ δὲ ὁ Παῦλος διετίαν ὅλην ἐν ἰδίῳ μισθώ-
 ματι, καὶ ἀπεδέχετο πάντας τοὺς εἰσπορευομένους πρὸς
 31 αὐτὸν, κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διδάσκων
 τὰ περὶ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας
 ἀκωλύτως.

23 ἡμέραν, ἦλθον πρὸς D.

αὐτοὺς περὶ τοῦ B.

26 καὶ εἶπεν,

ἀκοῇ A.

27 καὶ ἰάσωμαι D.

29 καὶ ταῦτα αὐτοῦ—συζήτησιν.

om. B.

30 ὁ παῦλος om. A.

- 23 know that every where Pit is spoken against. And
 when they had appointed him a day, there came many
 to him into *his* lodging; ^qto whom he expounded and
 testified the kingdom of God, persuading them con-
 cerning Jesus, ^rboth out of the law of Moses, and *out*
 24 *of* the prophets, from morning till evening. And ^ssome
 believed the things which were spoken, and some be-
 25 lieved not. And when they agreed not among them-
 selves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one
 word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the pro-
 26 phet unto our fathers, saying, ^tGo unto this people,
 and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not under-
 27 stand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: for
 the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears
 are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed;
 lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their*
 ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be
 28 converted, and I should heal them. Be it known
 therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent
 29 ^uunto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. And
 when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and
 had great reasoning among themselves.
 30 AND Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired
 31 house, and received all that came in unto him, ^xpreach-
 ing the kingdom of God, and teaching those things
 which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confi-
 dence, no man forbidding him.

p Luke 2. 34.
 ch. 24. 5, 14.
 r Pet. 2. 12.
 & 4. 14.
 q Luke 24.
 27. ch. 17.
 3. & 19. 8.

r See on ch.
 26. 6, 22.
 s ch. 14. 4.
 & 17. 4.
 & 19. 9.

t Isai. 6. 9.
 Jer. 5. 21.
 Ezek. 12. 2.
 Matt. 13. 14.
 15. Mark 4.
 12. Luke 8.
 10. John 12.
 40. Rom.
 11. 8.

u Matt. 21. 47,
 43. ch. 13. 46,
 47. & 18. 6.
 & 22. 21.
 & 26. 17, 18.
 Rom. 11. 11.

x ch. 4. 31.
 Eph. 6. 19.



